



2 vols

17/6

(39)

E.K. Waterhouse

—

GENEALOGICAL MEMOIRS

OF THE

EXTINCT FAMILY

OF

CHESTER OF CHICHELEY,

Their Ancestors and Descendants.

LONDON
ROBSON AND SONS, PRINTERS, PANCRAS ROAD, N.W.

GENEALOGICAL MEMOIRS

OF THE

EXTINCT FAMILY

OF

CHESTER OF CHICHELEY,

Their Ancestors and Descendants.

ATTEMPTED BY

ROBERT EDMOND CHESTER WATERS, Esq., B.A.

A BARRISTER OF THE INNER TEMPLE, ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

'For my own part, could I draw my pedigree from a general, a statesman, or a celebrated author, I should study their lives with the diligence of filial love.'—GIBBON.

LONDON:

ROBSON AND SONS, 20 PANCRAS ROAD, N.W.

1878.

[*All rights reserved.*]



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

PREFACE.

THESE Memoirs have been attempted upon a scale and plan of which there are few examples in English literature. The method is borrowed from the French genealogists of the 17th century, whose exhaustive memoirs of particular families are universally recognised as important contributions to the local and domestic history of France. Such books were often undertaken as labours of love by men of literary distinction; and that famous scholar Ménage was not ashamed to avow that of all his works *The History of the House of Sablé* was that which cost him the most labour, and in which he took the most pride.

Books of this kind have so wide a range that no estimate of the contents can be formed from the title-page; and my *Genealogical Memoirs of the Extinct Family of Chester of Chicheley* comprise the true story of so many families and famous men, that they traverse almost the whole field of English genealogy. They are not, however, a mere collection of elaborate pedigrees; for they correct a multitude of errors hitherto accepted without challenge in standard books of reference, and they throw light on many dark passages of History and Biography, by proofs of social and domestic connexions hitherto ignored or mis-stated.

I have laboured to relieve my narrative from that repulsive dryness and meagreness which usually disfigure English books of genealogy, and make them so irksome to the general reader; but accuracy is the life and soul of genealogy, and lovers of truth must often submit to be accused of 'that pettifogging intimacy with dates, names, and trifling matters of fact' which Sir Arthur Wardour found so irritating in his controversies with the Antiquary.

PREFACE.

Genealogy is a necessary element in history and biography, to which it is a help or a hindrance in proportion as the laws of historical evidence are observed or violated. But it is so often confused with pedigree-making, that people are apt to forget that every faculty, quality, and incident which is capable of being transmitted by descent falls within the province of genealogy. Health, beauty, genius, and long life are often as distinctly inherited as rank and titles; and to maintain that a genealogical memoir is satisfied by the construction of a pedigree is practically to assert that men only differ from each other in those externals and accidents which engross the attention of a herald.

The desire to know and preserve the history of our ancestors is a natural and universal instinct, which has its roots in some of the best feelings of the human heart. It is an unselfish emotion wholly distinct from pride of birth; for our interest in our forefathers is not confined to those who reflect honour on their descendants; whilst it is redeemed from selfishness by being free from those requirements of reciprocal esteem and requited affection which form so large an element in our love for the living. Life is so short, and the soul is so impatient of non-existence, that we are always striving to prolong the span by breaking down the barriers which separate us from the past and the future; and we desire to have lived in the persons of our ancestors, as we hope to live in our children or our fame. To those who love to believe that life is only a link in a never-ending chain, it seems a natural duty to devote themselves to the task of reverently gathering and preserving all the relics of their fathers which time has spared, humbly but confidently hoping that some one in generations yet unborn will perform for them the same office of filial piety.

The pedantry and mendacity of pedigree-makers have brought genealogy into discredit, and the pride of long descent has been in every age a stock subject of ridicule; but such satire finds no real echo in the heart, and the satirist is suspected of depreciating a distinction which he would gladly have shared, and on which he sets more value than he is willing to confess. Few men are really indifferent to the glory and genius of their ancestors; and Gibbon the historian never carried with

PREFACE.

him more completely the sympathy of his readers than in his well-known avowal: '*For my own part, could I draw my pedigree from a general, a statesman, or a celebrated author, I should study their lives with the diligence of filial love.*' With generous minds, life is a continual protest against the petty tyranny of the present, and every study which assists in the work of liberation has a purifying and ennobling tendency. Genealogical studies may set satire at defiance so long as they are honestly employed in the discovery of truth, the improvement of the living, and the honour of the dead. When they are directed to any meaner objects, they sink into an ingenious and laborious idleness; and if the truth is suppressed or perverted, they become worse than useless.

The history of a family of any note cannot fail to be interesting and instructive, if it be faithfully and accurately told; for every family has its peculiar traits of character, which run through the whole race, and, in some shape or other, are perceptible in every generation. To watch how these ancestral qualities vary in their development from the pressure of accidental circumstances is a powerful though neglected instrument of education and self-improvement. From this point of view it adds to the interest of my narrative that the foreground is occupied by a family, whose rank and wealth were never sufficient to make them independent of the consequences of misconduct or the vicissitudes of fortune; for the Chesters of Chicheley, although they were descended in the female line from royal and noble houses, and were related in blood to many personages of historical distinction, had no pretension to be more than a family of ancient gentry.

The Genealogical Memoirs of the Chesters of Chicheley are mainly derived from unpublished records and sources of information hitherto unexplored, and contain full Abstracts of above three hundred Wills. Every pedigree has been tested link by link, and in many cases the genealogy is now for the first time narrated in detail. The received version has seldom borne the test of critical research, but errors have been silently corrected, except where my silence might imply that some authority had been overlooked. My own accuracy will be easily tested, for every statement is vouched by reference to authorities, and those

PREFACE.

genealogical proofs which cannot be consulted in any public library are quoted in full or in abstract. It must, however, be borne in mind that conclusions are often drawn from cumulative evidence, and that there is a latent force in authorities which is imperceptible to those who have not consulted them *all*.

My arrangement of the notes and references has been adopted after much consideration; for notes which are not on the same page as the text are practically lost to the general reader, and at the same time he seldom cares to pick them out from amongst the confusion of a crowd of references. I have attempted to solve the problem by placing at the foot of the page those notes which illustrate the text and are intended to be read along with it, whilst the references to authorities which are only interesting to the critical reader are postponed to the end of the chapter, and are referred to by numbers in brackets. In these references the rule has been uniformly observed of preferring print to manuscript, and common editions to scarce ones; and when Chronicles and Records are chronologically arranged, so that the date of a transaction is sufficient to guide an intelligent reader to the passage, I have gladly omitted to specify the volume and page, because it enabled me to refer by the same number to all the statements of the same author.

The amount of labour and time which has been expended on these Memoirs can only be appreciated by those who have attempted a book of similar character; for every page abounds with minute facts, which have been separately verified; and there are many single sentences and dates, in which the result of whole days of research is concentrated.

A book of this magnitude, extending over so many centuries, and derived from authorities so widely scattered, could not, under the most favourable circumstances, be completed without assistance and coöperation from many quarters; but it is one of the felicities of genealogical studies that they are commonly pursued in a generous spirit, and that the most industrious students are usually the most willing to share the fruit of their labour. I have scrupulously noted in the appendix of each chapter the sources of my information; but many searches have been made for me with only negative results; I have therefore enumer-

PREFACE.

ated in a postscript the friends and correspondents to whom my cordial thanks are due for information and assistance. The list is a long one; but I would rather be considered tiresome than ungrateful. There is, however, one of my friends who deserves a place by himself, for his correspondence and sympathy have for many years been constant sources of pleasure and consolation.

Colonel J. L. Chester, the accomplished Editor of the Registers of Westminster Abbey, has taken the warmest interest in my book from the beginning, and has insisted on turning aside from his own labours whenever he could lighten mine. Almost every chapter of my book has a standing reference to his unrivalled Collection of Extracts from Parish Registers, Marriage Licenses, Wills of the 16th and 17th centuries, and Oxford Matriculations; but these numerous references imperfectly express the extent of my obligations, for he has often in his kindness helped me to clear up difficult points by special searches at the Will Office and elsewhere.

I am sensible of many errors and deficiencies, and that many clues might have been further pursued by those who are happy enough to enjoy better opportunities of research; but it will disarm some criticism to know that these Memoirs were written at the dictation of a helpless invalid, in the intervals of pain, during an illness so hopeless, wearisome, and protracted, that it has outlasted the nearest ties of natural affection. I have often despaired of finishing my work; for I have been paralysed hand and foot more than ten years, and am wholly dependent on the eyes and hands of strangers. But it has been mercifully ordained that increased difficulties provoke fresh energies; and I was encouraged to persevere to the end by the glorious examples of Thierry and Prescott, who achieved greater results under almost equal disadvantages.

EDMOND CHESTER WATERS.

6 Howick Place, Westminster,
August 1878.

POSTSCRIPT.

dlesex; Rev. H. Smith, Vicar of Easton Mandit, Northamptonshire; Rev. John Bond, Vicar of Weston, Somerset; Rev. A. G. Hellicar, Vicar of Bromley, Kent; Rev. Martin Green, Rector of Winterborn Steepleton, Dorset; the Venerable Archdeacon Trollope; Rev. John Bathurst Deane, Rector of St. Martin's Outwitch; Rev. Henry James, Vicar of Cransley; Rev. T. P. Dale, Rector of St. Vedast's, Foster-lane; Rev. G. Kynaston, Rector of Billingborough, Lincolnshire; Rev. Henry Harris, Vicar of Horbling, Lincolnshire; Rev. J. R. T. Eaton, Rector of Lapworth, Warwickshire; Rev. S. J. Bowles, Rector of Beaconsfield, Bucks; Rev. W. G. Searle, Vicar of Hockington, Cambridgeshire, the historian of Queens' College, Cambridge; Rev. W. H. Simcox, Rector of Weyhill, Hants; Rev. W. C. Roughton, Vicar of Great Harrowden, Northamptonshire; Rev. J. R. Munn, Vicar of Ashburnham, Sussex; Rev. J. Scott, Vicar of St. Peter's, Wisbech; Rev. Charles Ware, Vicar of Astwood, Bucks; Rev. D. Clements, Rector of Warleggan, Cornwall; Rev. T. Simpson, Vicar of Tilsworth, Beds; Rev. Thomas Hearn, Vicar of Roxwell, Essex; Rev. Francis Ashpitel, Rector of Great Hampden, Bucks; Rev. W. Hope, Vicar of St. Peter's, Derby; Rev. S. G. Bellairs, Rector of Goadby Marwood, Leicestershire; Rev. J. L. Dodds, Vicar of Stretton Magna, Leicestershire; Rev. A. K. Stuart, Vicar of Nettleham, Lincolnshire; Rev. A. W. Lane, Curate of Greenford Magna, Middlesex; Rev. G. B. Blomefield, Rector of Stevenage, Herts; Rev. George Finch, sometime Curate in charge of Chicheley, Bucks; the Honourable and Rev. Walter Ponsonby, Rector of Beer Ferris, Devon; the Right Rev. Bishop Staley, Vicar of Croxton, Staffordshire; Mr. Brewer, late of the City of London School, and Churchwarden of St. Lawrence in the Old Jewry; the Venerable Archdeacon Lynch Blossie, Vicar of Newcastle and Tythegston, Glamorganshire; Alfred C. Hooper Esq., Registrar of Worcester; H. P. Gates Esq., Registrar of Northampton; William Dore Esq., Registrar of Wells; C. Woodridge Esq., Deputy Registrar of Winchester; Rev. Watkin Davies, Vicar of Pyle, Glamorganshire; Rev. W. Castlehow, late Bursar of Emanuel College, Cambridge; Rev. J. R. Wilson, Vicar of Morden Guilden, Cambs.; Rev. G. E. Walker, Rector of Doddington, Cambs.; Rev. C. J. Robinson, late Vicar of Norton Canon, Herefordshire; Rev. Lord Charles A. Hervey, Rector of Chesterford, Essex; Rev. Hugh Allen D.D., late Rector of St. George the Martyr, Southwark; Rev. W. L. Suttaby, Vicar of Poslingford, Suffolk; Rev. John Richards, Vicar of Ash, Kent; Rev. John Raine, Canon of York; Rev. C. W. Belgrave, Rector of North Kilworth, Leicestershire; Rev. David Royce, Vicar of Nether Swell, Gloucestershire; Rev. W. H. Marvin, Rector of Higham Gobion, Bedfordshire; Rev. T. J. C. McCowan, Vicar of Walton-on-Thames; Rev. R. P. Hardman, Vicar of Wicken, Cambridgeshire; and Rev. S. W. Merry, Vicar of Iselham, Cambridgeshire.

E. C. W.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- P. 52. The monument of John Haugh of Long Melford is engraved in Dugdale's *Origines Juridiciales*, p. 100.
- P. 53. S. IV. Line 1. Joan Billing was the third wife of Thomas Lovett II, *not* III., as printed.
- P. 56. *Anne Lovett* was the first of the three wives of William Palmer of Carlton, who died in 1574. She had issue four sons and five daughters, and *William* was her youngest son (Nichols's *Hist. of eo. Leic.*, ii. 540).
- P. 69. *William Chester*, the Constable of Wisbech Castle, did *not* maintain his father's character for humanity to the prisoners in his charge; for Garnett the Jesuit writes to Rome on 4 Oct. 1605: 'The courses taken [against the Catholics] are more severe than in Queen Elizabeth's time. The Commissioners in all counties are the most earnest and base Puritans. The prisoners at Wisbech are almost famished; they are kept very close, and have no help from abroad; but the King allowing a mark a week for each one, the keeper maketh his gains, and giveth them meat but three days a week' (*F. Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot*, p. 79, edited by Rev. J. Morris, S.J.).
- P. 69. Line 14, for 'were' read 'was.'
- P. 73. CAVE OF YORKSHIRE. *It appears from the Register of Richard Kellaw, Bishop of Durham* (printed in the Rolls series), that an indulgence of 40 days was published on 23 Sept. 1314, for the salvation of Alexander de Cave and his wife Joan, and for the repose of the souls of his father Peter de Cave and his mother Ellen, who were buried in the chapel of South Cave. According to Segar's pedigree this Alexander Cave was the son of Peter by Anne, daughter of Sir Simon Ward Kt.
- P. 76. *Pedigree of Saxby*. Clemence Saxby, the daughter of John by Amy Giffard, married Thomas Haselwood of Belton in Rutland, who died 20 Dec. 1559, and had issue five sons and two daughters. His Will is dated 1 Sept. 1558, and mentions his wife Clemence and her brother John Saxby (*The Genealogist*, vol. i. p. 54).
- P. 115. Line 20. The Indenture is dated 4 Dec. 1628, *not* 1528, as printed.
- P. 120. *Pedigree of Bell*.
 SIR ROBERT BELL, LORD CHIEF BARON. His wife Dorothy Beaupré had her father's coat of arms confirmed to her by Robert Cooke Clarencieux, on 7 June 1571 (*Harl. MS. in Brit. Mus.* 1422, fo. 9). She married her second husband Sir John Peyton 8 June 1578, *not* 1579. His third son *Sinolphus* was baptized at St. Margaret's, Lynn,² 25 March 1567, as *Zenalphus*. His fourth son *Beaupré Bell* matriculated a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 23 Jan. 1587-8, and was elected a Fellow of Queen's in Feb. 1592-3. His youngest *Philip Bell* matriculated a pensioner at Queen's College, Cambridge, 3 June 1590, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Lynn, 24 Aug. 1591.
- SIR EDMUND BELL. He had also a daughter *Elizabeth*, who was buried at St. Margaret's,
- * I am indebted to Dr. Jessop of Norwich for my extracts from the Registers of Lynn.

- Lynn, 17 Feb. 1593-4. His daughter *Frances*, wife of Sir Heneage Finch Kt., died 11th April 1627, and was buried at Ravenstone, Bucks.
- SIR ROBERT BELL III. His wife Mary Chester died 8 Sept. 1656. The baptisms of his children at Outwell will be found in the note at p. 125.
- FRANCIS BELL ESQ. OF BEAUPRE. His daughter *Dorothy* was baptized at Outwell 18 March 1654-5, and her sister *Mary* on 24 Jan. 1667-8.
- P. 122. Note E. *Sir Nicholas Le Strange* had issue by Mary Bell two sons, who were both baptized at St. Margaret's, Lynn: * *Hamon* on 14 July 1583, and *Roger* on 1 Nov. 1584.
- P. 122. Note F. *Sir Henry Hobart* Bart., Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, died 29 Dec. 1625, and was buried at Blickling on 4 Jan. 1625-6. His widow *Dorothy* died at her house in Covent Garden, and was buried at Blickling 30 April 1641.*
- P. 123. ELIZABETH CHESTER. The license for her fifth marriage is dated 18 Dec. 1661, and was found by Colonel J. L. Chester in the Vicar-General's Registry :
- 1661, Dec. 18. Francis Layre of Honingham, Norfolk, Esq., bachelor, aged about 40, to marry Dame Elizabeth Bowle of Lowde, co. Lincoln, aged about 50, widow of Sir Charles Bowle Kt., at St. Mary-le-Strand.
- P. 131. *Pedigree of Bankworth*. Sarah Bankworth, the sister of Sir Henry Chester's first wife, married Sir John Cordell Kt. Alderman of London, who was Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1634 and was knighted at Hampton Court on 3 Dec. 1641. He died at his house in Milk-street in the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry on 5 March 1648-9, having survived his wife, who was buried on 28 Dec. 1646 (*Parish Register of St. Lawrence Jewry*). Their son and heir Robert Cordell is mentioned in his grandfather's Will in 1617 (*see* p. 136), and was created a baronet on 22 June 1660. He married before 1652 Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir Edmund Wright Kt. Lord Mayor of London, and was buried in the family vault at St. Lawrence Jewry, 3 Jan. 1679-80. His widow Dame Margaret was buried near him on 24 March 1680-1. The parentage of Sir Robert Cordell is ignored in the *Extinct Baronctages*, and has hitherto been unknown.
- P. 140. *Pedigree of Sir John Boteler Kt.*, the husband of Grizel Roche, was buried at Watton 6 March 1575-6, *not* 1571-2 as printed; for his Will is dated 12 Feb. 1575-6, and was proved 7 June 1576 (*see* page 158).
- P. 145. *Pedigree of Audrey Boteler's descendants*. Thomas Earl of Southampton K.G. died 16 May 1667, *not* 1657, as printed.
- P. 168. Line 25. The pedigree of Shan is printed at p. 182, *not* at p. 178.
- P. 200. Line 23. Richard de Anesty's lawsuit is narrated at p. 191, *not* at p. 187 as printed.
- P. 206. *Will of Thomas Peyton*, 1490. Walter Frost Esq. of Newland near Beverley died in 1529 at West Ham, Essex, and his only child Margaret was the wife of Joeclyn Percy (brother of Henry 5th Earl of Northumberland) and the mother of Thomas Percy, the conspirator in the Gunpowder Plot (*Yorkshire Archaeologia*, vol. i. pp. 138-47; *Collectanea Topographica*, vol. ii. p. 60).
- Robert Frost, the brother of Walter, was Chancery to Arthur Prince of Wales, and Rector of Thornhill near Leeds 1483-98, where he built the great east window and choir (*Whitaker's Loidis*, vol. ii. p. 319).
- P. 221. *Robert Peyton, Vicar of Broadchalk*. He was the author of *A Treatise of the Holy Eucharist*, which was dedicated to his cousin 'The Right Honble. Henry Earl of Holland, Chancery of the Universitie of Cambridge, and one of his Majestie's Privie

* I am indebted to Dr. Jessop of Norwich for my extracts from the Registers of Blickling.

Counsaille.' The MS. is now in the Townley Collection, and is noticed in the fourth Report of the *Historical MS. Commission* (p. 413), but the editor has failed to identify the author, and mis-describes him as a Roman Catholic.

- P. 223. *Roger Meeres* Esq. and *Mary Peyton* had also a son Peyton, who was baptized at St. Margaret's, Lynn, 26 June 1623.
- P. 231. Line 9. The first wife of Sir Robert Clarke was named *Dorothy* Maynard, not Margaret.
- P. 233. *Alice Osborne*, wife of *Christopher Wandesford*. The autobiography of her daughter Mrs. Alice Thornton, published by the Surtees Society in 1875, supplies the following particulars of her mother: 'Alice Osborne was born at Iselham on 5 Jan. 1591-2' (not 1592-3), 'and had her father's estate entailed on her at his first going beyond sea in Calles voyage,' for her brother Sir Edward Osborne was not born until after his father's return. Her marriage portion was 2000*l.*, and she had seven children (not five). She survived her husband nineteen years, and was buried at Catterick in Yorkshire 13 Dec. 1659. Her Will is dated 10 Jan. 1658-9, and was proved in C.P.C. 19 July 1660.
- P. 236. *Ursula Osborne's* husband was named William *Buckby* (not Buckley). He was born in London 1 Oct. 1591, and was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and at Queen's College, Cambridge. His widow Ursula was his executrix, and was buried at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 2 April 1668 (*communicated oy G. E. Cokayne, Lancaster Herald*).
- P. 236. *Anne Welby*, daughter of John Welby by *Jane Osborne*, was baptized at St. Margaret's, Lynn, 27 Feb. 1609-10. She had a brother *Thomas*, who was born 30 Oct. 1608, and was baptized at St. Margaret's, Lynn, 15 Nov. 1608.
- P. 238. *Sir Edward Peyton* was, with all his faults, superior to corruption, for he rejected with indignation the offer of 10,000*l.* to withdraw his opposition in Parliament to the Bill for enclosing the Fens. He bore arms against the King, and was taken prisoner at Edgehill. In his *Divine Catastrophe* he addresses the Parliament as 'Right Honourable Senators,' and compares Oliver Cromwell to Alexander the Great.
- P. 239. *Henry Lawrence* of St. Ives, the husband of Amy Peyton, was a personage of more note than my narrative implies. He was M.P. for Westmoreland in the Long Parliament, but went beyond seas when the civil war broke out, and published at Amsterdam in 1646 a curious book, entitled *Of our Communion and War with the Angels*, which he dedicated to his mother. He was a conspicuous supporter of the Protectorate, and was personally intimate with Cromwell, who made him President of the Council of State in 1654 and a Peer in 1657. He proclaimed Richard Cromwell Protector after his father's death, but maintained a friendly correspondence with the Royal Family. A letter to him from the Queen of Bohemia, recommending Lord Craven to his good offices, is printed in the second volume of Thurloe's *State Papers*. He survived the Restoration, and died 8 Aug. 1664, aged 63. His wife Amy was noted for her singular piety, and her eldest son is immortalised in Milton's sonnet as

Lawrence, of virtuous father, virtuous son.

She had also other children, whose descendants in the female line still flourish. Her son William was the ancestor of the Lawrences of Studley in Yorkshire, who are now represented by the Marquess of Ripon. Her youngest son John Lawrence founded a family in Jamaica (*Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1815), and was the maternal ancestor of Lord Abinger (*Scarlett's Life of Lord Abinger*).

- P. 253. All the received pedigrees are wrong in making *Henry Jerny* the husband of Anne Tyndall. It is certain that she married Sir Henry *St. Germain* Kt. of Warwickshire,

who was buried with her in the church of Shilton near Coventry, and that they were the parents of the learned lawyer and theologian Christopher St. Germain, who compiled the famous treatise known as *The Doctour and Student*, but properly entitled *Dialogus de Fundamentis Legum Angliæ et de Conseientia, a Dialogue between a Doctour of Divinity and a Student in the Common Laws of England* (Wood's *Athene Oxon.*, 1731, vol. i. p. 54). Christopher died in 1540, and mentions in his Will, which was proved on 30 May 1541, three married sisters and his cousin Joan Blenerhasset (29 Alenger in C.P.C.).

- P. 254. *Pedigree of De Scales.* Robert de Scales had issue by Alice the heiress of Newcells four sons : I. Robert ; II. Roger of Wetherden, 1286 ; III. John of Croxton (Inq. ad q.d. 32 Edw. I.) ; IV. Geoffrey of Wyddial (Inq. p.m. 12 Edw. I.).

The two sons of Robert the 5th Baron were more probably by his first wife Joan, the daughter of William and sister of Thomas Lord Bardolf.

- P. 284. The pedigree of Blythman is printed in Thoresby's *History of Leeds*, p. 10.

- P. 317. *Francis Forteseue* had other sons besides Nicholas, for his son and heir Francis was admitted at the Inner Temple in November 1650 (*Printed List of Students of the Inner Temple 1547-1660*, p. 337).

- P. 321. *Dr. John Nalson*, Rector of Doddington, was the son of John Nalson M.A., Rector of Walkington near Beverley, and was born in Sept. 1637. His son *Valentine Nalson* M.A. was Succentor of the Vicars-Choral at York and Vicar of St. Martin's, Coney-street. He died on 3 March 1722, aged 40 (Thoresby's *Leeds*, p. 37).

- P. 345. *Mrs. STUBBS.* Some interesting details of her married life are given from her own letters in Anthony Wood's account of her son Henry Stubbs, whom he pronounces 'the most noted person of his age that these late times have produced' (*Athene Oxon.*, 1721, vol. ii. p. 560). Her husband was the minister of Partney in Lincolnshire, where his son Henry was born on 28 Feb. 1631-2. He was ejected from his living for his Anabaptist opinions, and took refuge with his wife and children at Tredagh in Ireland, where, according to the editor of *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, he filled the office of 'Beadle of the beggars.' On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641, Mrs. Stubbs fled to England with her two children, and made her way on foot from Liverpool to London, where she gained a sufficient living by her needle to send her son to Westminster School. His great talents were quickly recognised, and by the favour of Dr. Busby and the patronage of Sir Harry Vane he was chosen in 1644 a King's scholar, and in 1649 a student of Christ Church, Oxford. His mother now returned to service, and became the housekeeper of Sir Henry Chester, the son of her old mistress. She watched the wayward career of her brilliant and wrongheaded son with constant pride and anxiety ; but he died long before her, for he was accidentally drowned near Bath in July 1676.

- P. 359. Line 13, for 'Conaut' read 'Conant.'

- P. 374. *DR. NICHOLAS MORTON* was buried in the chapel of the English College at Rome, but the inscription is partly concealed by the confessional chair. The following copy of it is taken from *Rawlinson's MS.* in the Bodleian Library (*Miscell.* 730) :

'R. D. NICHOLAO MORTONO, PRO. ANGLO,
SACRÆ THEOLOGIÆ DOCTORI CLARO, QUI
AMICIS CHARUS CÆTERISQUE BONIS OIBUS PRO
FIDE CATHOLICA IN PATRIA AMISSIS A.
. . . LXXV, ÆTATIS VERO LXVI, ROMÆ
MORTUUS EST, A.D. MDLXXXII, D. XXVII. M. JA-
. . . . VOLUIT CODEM TUMULO CUM

. . . . CUM QUO EADEM RELIGIONIS
 . CAUSA ANGLIAM AUFUGIT ROMAMQUE SIMUL VENIT.
 MORTONUS NEPOS AMANTISSIMUS
 PATRUO POSUIT.'

- P. 388. THOMAS NORTON was retained after the execution of Protector Somerset as tutor to his children, who were placed under the charge of the Marquis of Winchester whilst their mother was a prisoner in the Tower. Some interesting particulars of the Protector's widow and children will be found in a letter from Norton to Calvin, dated 13 Nov. 1552, and printed by the Parker Society (*Letters relating to the Reformation before the Accession of Q. Elizabeth*, p. 339).
- P. 451. *Note.* There is some slight evidence that the Cranmers of Tanworth were originally of a higher grade, for Thomas Freeman of Batsford, Gloucestershire, and of Blockley, Worcestershire (the ancestor of Lord Redesdale), who died about 1639, aged 55, married Margaret, daughter of John Rogers of Tanworth by . . . daughter of . . . Cranmer of Tanworth (*Visitation of London* 1687).
- P. 464. SIR WALTER KIRKHAM BLOUNT also published a translation from the French of a book written by Rapin the Jesuit. It is entitled *The Spirit of Christianity*, and was dedicated to King James II. It was printed in London in 1686 in 12mo, by H. Hills, 'Printer to the King's most excellent Majesty for his household and chapels.'
- P. 481. SIR WILLIAM PALMER had several children by Margaret Gardiner. One of their sons Charles Palmer D.D., was appointed Canon of York 1688, Rector of Kirkby in Cleveland 1691, and of Long Marston 1694, and was buried in York Cathedral 17 Jan. 1704-5 (*Yorkshire Archaeologia*, vol. i.).
- P. 482. THOMAS GLEHAM, the only son of Sir Sackville by Frances Gardiner, married Elizabeth, elder sister and co-heir of Thomas Knyvet Esq., and had an only child Thomas, who died unmarried in Spain in 1710, when his aunt Katharine Knyvet succeeded to the Barony of Berners by the determination of the abeyance.
- P. 502. Bishop Wood's letter of 20 May 1686 is addressed to Archbishop *Sanicroft*, not *Sheldon* as printed.
- P. 507. Dr. Jessopp's criticism of this chapter in *The Academy* of 4 Aug. 1877 calls attention to the relationship between *Anthony Webb* and Sir Robert Gardiner Kt. of Elmeswell and Woolpit, Suffolk, who died Chief Justice of Ireland 12 Feb. 1619-20. Anthony was the 4th son of William Webb Esq. of Breccles in Norfolk, who died in 1624, and was the eldest son of Richard Webb by Anne Gardiner, sister and heir of Sir Robert.
- P. 518. WILLIAM SEWARD, the 2d husband of Grace Webb, did *not* die in America, for he came home to England in June 1740 to raise the purchase-money for 5000 acres which he had acquired on the forks of Delaware, for the purpose of creating a refuge beyond the Atlantic, where 'his English friends might worship God in their own way without being thought *Enthusiasts* for so doing.' He landed in England on 19 June 1704, and proceeded on a preaching expedition to the Western counties to raise subscriptions for his American project. He had a painful altercation with Charles Wesley at Bristol on 23 Sept. 1740, after which he went preaching in Wales with his friend Howell Harris. They met with a violent reception from Wesley's followers, and when he preached at Caerleon he 'was pelted with dung and dirt, eggs and plumstones.' A blow on the eye resulted in the total loss of sight; but he persevered in his mission. His enemies followed him; and one day, when he was preaching at Hay, he was struck so severely on the head that he died a few days afterwards, on 22 Oct.

- 1740, at the age of 38. The comments on his death in Charles Wesley's Journal are painfully discreditable (*Life of George Whitefield*, by Rev. L. Tyerman, vol. i.).
- P. 631. Note ††. *Rev. Jonathan Cateline*. The note referred to at page 646 will be found at page 648.
- P. 639. DR. DILLINGHAM was head-master of the Grammar School at Oundle until he accepted the Rectory of Odell. This appears from the *Diary of Thomas Isham*, the eldest son of Sir Justinian Isham of Lamport, who was a versifier of the same calibre. Sir Justinian wrote a poem on Guido the pig-killer, which he sent to Dr. Dillingham on 11 Feb. 1671-2, when his messenger brought back from Oundle a letter from Dillingham with a copy of verses, *De arte topiaria* (*Diary of Thomas Isham, privately printed by Sir Charles Isham Bart.* 1877).
- P. 648. Line 25. *My brother Cateline* of Mrs. Dillingham's Will was evidently *not* the Vicar of Horbling, as is implied in my note below; but his elder brother Jeremie Cateline, Rector of Barham, whose wife Martha Brown was (I suppose) the sister of Mrs. Dillingham's first husband Matthias Brown of Horbling.
- P. 680. CHARLES MANNERS ST. GEORGE was appointed Secretary of Legation at Stockholm in October 1817 (*Annual Register*).
- P. 684. SIR JOHN CRADOCK was appointed, soon after his return from the Cape of Good Hope, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the Prince Regent, and as such attended the funeral of the Princess Charlotte on 19 Nov. 1817 (*Annual Register*).
- P. 700. The date of Mr. Burges' letter should be 26 Sept. 1747, *not* 16 Sept. as printed.
- P. 718. EDMUND WATERS, Deputy Paymaster of the Marines, published in 1808 a statement of his grievances, entitled *The Opera Glass, or a Narrative of the Proceedings respecting the King's Theatre*. 8vo.

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

—

Corrections and Additions p. xxii-xxvi

CHAPTER I.

SECT.	PAGE
<i>The four distinct Families of Chester</i>	1-2
The Chesters of Chicheley, Bucks	1
The Chesters of Bristol, Barton-Regis, and Almondsbury	1
The Chesters of Royston and Cocken- hatch, Hertfordshire; of Blaby, Leicestershire; and of Wethers- field in New England	2
The Chesters of Leigh, Essex	2
II. <i>Robert Chester of Stow-on-the-Wold</i> 1445	3-4
His foundation of a chantry at Stow 1445	3
Origin of his family	4
He was <i>not</i> the father of Henry Chester, Sheriff of Bristol 1470	4
III. <i>Richard Chester, Alderman and</i> <i>Sheriff of London</i> 1484	4-6
His Will 1483	5-6
His daughter Joan, wife of Thomas Bullisdon	6
IV. <i>His widow Dame Alice Chester</i>	6-8
Her Will 1504	7-8
Proofs and authorities	8

CHAPTER II.

<i>William Chester of London</i> 1467	9-12
Grant of Arms to him in 1467	9
His Will 1476	10-12
His charitable foundations	12
II. <i>His widow Dame Agnes Chester</i>	13-15
Her Will 1484	13-15
III. <i>Her brother Sir William Hill, vicar</i> <i>of Walthamstow</i> 1470-87	15-17
His preferments, epitaph, and Will	15

SECT.	PAGE
IV. <i>Elizabeth Chester, wife of James</i> <i>Bryce</i>	17
V. <i>Sir Hugh Bryce Kt., Lord Mayor</i> 1485	17-19
His Will 1492	18-19
Will of Dame Elizabeth Bryce 1498	19
His grandson and heir Hugh Bryce	19
VI. <i>Elizabeth Bryce, wife of Robert</i> <i>Amadas, and secondly of Sir Thos.</i> <i>Nevill Kt., and her heirs</i>	20-21
Will of Robert Amadas 1531	20
Will of Sir Thomas Nevill 1542	21
The heirs of her first marriage	21
Ancient usage of quartering Arms	n. 21
VII. <i>Pedigree of Dame Agnes Chester</i> <i>and of the heirs of her daughter</i> <i>Elizabeth Bryce</i>	22
Proofs and authorities	22

CHAPTER III.

<i>John Chester of London</i> 1476-1513	23-24
His Will 1513	23-24
II. <i>His widow Joan Chester, afterwards</i> <i>wife of Sir John Milborne Kt.</i>	25-30
Her foundation of a fellowship at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, and of an annual sermon at St. Tho- mas of Acon's	25-29
Sir John Milborne's charitable founda- tions	26-27
His Will 1535	27-28
Chester's sermon transferred to Mer- cers' chapel	29
Will of Lady Milborne 1545	29-31
III. <i>Her brother John Hill of London</i>	31
His Will 1514	31
IV. <i>Nicholas Chester of London and his</i> <i>children</i> 1550	31-32

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
V. <i>Pedigrees of Chester in the visitation of London 1568</i>	32	Thomas Lovett II. of Rushton acquires in 1471 Astwell Manor by exchange	44-45
Proofs and authorities	32	His two daughters by his first wife Anne Greyby	44
CHAPTER IV.			
<i>Sir William Chester Kt., M.P., Lord Mayor 1560</i>	33-38	His children by his second wife Anne Drayton	45-46
His munificence to Christ's Hospital and St. Bartholomew's	33	II. <i>Pedigrees of Drayton and Vere of Addington</i>	46-51
His kindness to the Protestant martyrs who were burnt when he was sheriff	34	The errors in Halstead's <i>Succinct Genealogies</i>	46-47
His love of learning	34	III. <i>Thos. Lovett II. of Astwell 1489-1492</i>	52-53
Funeral of his first wife, 23 July 1560	34-35	Third marriage of Thomas Lovett II. of Astwell	52
His patronage of the Protestant Dr. Becon	35	Will of his son Thomas Lovett 1510	52
Epitaph of Sir John Milborne and Lady Chester in St. Edmund's, Lombard-street	35	Will of Thomas Lovett II. of Astwell 1491	53
The state of religion when he was Lord Mayor	36	IV. <i>Joan Billing, the third wife of Thomas Lovett II., and her subsequent husbands</i>	53-55
His second marriage in 1567	36	Will of Alexander Quadryng 1504	53-54
The Arms of his first wife recorded in the visitation of London 1568	37	Errors in Lord Campbell's account of Sir Thomas Billing, the Chief Justice	54
He resigns his alderman's gown in 1572 and retires to the University of Cambridge	37-38	V. <i>Thomas Lovett III. of Astwell 1473-1542</i>	55-61
His mansion in Lombard-street	38	Epitaph of his mother-in-law Constance Vere	55
II. <i>The children of Sir William Chester</i>	38-41	His children by his first wife Elizabeth Boteler	56
Thomas Chester Bishop of Elphin 1580-4	38	His children by his second wife Jane Pinchpole	57-59
Epitaph of John Chester's wife at Quanton, Bucks	39	Will of Thomas Wogan 1566	57
Will of Robert Tempest of Antwerp 1550	39-40	Will of Gabriel Dormer 1557	57
Will of John Trott of London 1600	40*	Will of Peter Dormer 1583	58
<i>Appendix: Notes on Robert Tempest's Will</i>	40*-41	Will of John Hawtrey 1593	58
Life of Thomas Pointz of Antwerp, the friend of Tyndal the Reformer	41	Will of Bridget Hawtrey 1598	59
Proofs and authorities	41	Will of Thomas Lovett III. of Astwell 1542	59
CHAPTER V.			
<i>The Lovetts of Astwell</i>	41*-46	Will of his widow Jane Lovett 1556	60
Errors in the received pedigree	41*-43	VI. <i>Thomas Lovett IV. 1495-1523</i>	61
Pedigree of Lovett and Billing	42	VII. <i>Thomas Lovett V. of Astwell 1517-86</i>	62-63
William Lovett of Domesday	43	His deer-park at Astwell dedicated in 1564	62
		His granddaughter Elizabeth Shirley, one of the foundress nuns of St. Ursula's, Louvain	62

SECT.	PAGE
Will of Thomas Lovett V. 1584	62
VIII. <i>The uterine brothers of Elizabeth Lovett, Lady Chester</i>	63-66
James Bury of Hampton Poyle, Oxon	63-64
His Will 1557	64
William Bury of London	64-66
His Will 1561	65
John Bury, the translator of Isocrates	66
Proofs and authorities	67
The daughters of Giles Pulton	n. 67

CHAPTER VI.

<i>William Chester of Chicheley, Constable of Wisbech Castle</i> 1605	68-70
The parish of Chicheley, Bucks, and the descent of the manors therein	68-69
Wisbech Castle used as a prison for Catholic priests	69
Will of William Chester 1603	70
II. <i>His children</i>	70
Epitaph of his son-in-law Thomas Heton	71
His children by Elizabeth Chester	71
His widow re-marries Thomas Proctor of Wisbech	71
Her Will 1624	71
III. <i>Pedigree of Anne Freere, second wife of William Chester, and of her descendants</i>	72
Proofs and authorities	72

CHAPTER VII.

<i>The Caves of Stanford-on-Avon</i>	73-80
Their true origin	73
Richard Cave Esq., of Stanford	74-77
His friendship with Cromwell, the vicar-general.	74
His two children by his first wife	75
His daughter Margaret, the mother of Lawrence Saunders the martyr, and of Sir Edward Saunders, Chief Justice	75
His second wife Margaret Saxby	75-76
Will of William Saxby 1517	75
Pedigree of Saxby of Northampton	76
Will of Richard Cave of Stanford 1536	76

SECT.	PAGE
His thirteen children by Margaret Saxby	77-80
Sir Ambrose Cave Kt., Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster	77
Dorothy Cave and her grandson Henry Smith, the 'English Chrysostom'.	78
Prudence Cave, wife of John Croke, Master in Chancery	79
Pedigree of Judges descended from them	79
Bridget Cave, and her descendants, Lord Chief Baron Tanfield and Lord Keeper Lane	79
Errors in Lord Campbell's account of Lane	79
II. <i>The Caves of Ingarsby, Leicestershire</i>	80-82
Bryan Cave of Ingarsby and his children	80
His wife Margaret Throckmorton descended from Alice Neville, the sister of 'the King-maker'	80
Will of Bryan Cave 1590	80
Henry Cave of Ingarsby	81
Will of his widow Elizabeth 1627	81
Captain Francis Cave, grandfather of Sir John Chester's wife	82
III. <i>Anthony Cave Esq., of Chicheley</i>	82-86
His purchase of Chicheley Manor	82
His foundation of the grammar-school at Lathbury, Bucks	83
His monument and epitaph at Chicheley	84
His Will 1555	84
Schedule of his estates	85
IV. <i>His widow Elizabeth and her subsequent husbands, John Newdegate and Richard Weston Esqs.</i>	86-88
Will of Richard Weston, Judge of Common Pleas 1572	87
Will of his widow Elizabeth 1577	87
Proofs and authorities	88

CHAPTER VIII.

<i>The four daughters and co-heirs of Anthony Cave of Chicheley.</i>	89
II. <i>The Hampdens of Great Hampden, Bucks</i>	89-92

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
Will of Griffith Hampden 1591	89	His imprisonment and sequestration of his estates by the Parliament	102
His children by Anne Cave	90	His discovery of the statue of Charles I.	103
Anne Hampden, mother of Edmond Waller the poet	90	His Will 1657.	104
Edmond Waller's runaway marriage	90*	Charles Weston, 3rd Earl of Portland	105
Will of William Hampden 1597	91	Killed in the battle against the Dutch 3 June 1665	105
John Hampden the patriot	91	His Will 1665.	105
Will of his widow Dame Lettice Vachell	91*	Thomas Weston, 4th Earl of Portland	105-106
Pedigree of Hampden and Waller	92	He becomes a Catholic, and retires to a monastery in Flanders	106
III. <i>Martha Cave, wife of John Newdegate Esq.</i>	93	Frances Lenox, widow of Jerome 2nd Earl of Portland	106
IV. <i>The Westons of Roxwell</i>	93-97	Her Will 1692	106-107
Their pretended descent from Reginald de Baliol exposed	93-95	Pedigree of Weston Earl of Portland	108-109
Will of William Weston, Mercer of London 1514	94	Proofs and authorities	109-110
Will of Robert Weston, Lord Chancellor of Ireland 1573	n. 94	Parentage of Richard Weston the Judge	n. 110
Will of James Weston of Lichfield 1589	n. 94	Marriage of Sir Jerome Weston Kt., at Chicheley	n. 110
Arms of Weston	95		
Richard Weston, Judge of Common Pleas	95-96		
Sir Jerome Weston Kt., of Roxwell	96		
His Will 1603	96		
Anne Weston, wife of John Williams, the author of 'Balaam's Ass'	97		
V. <i>The Westons, Earls of Portland</i>	97-107		
Sir Richard Weston, Earl of Portland K.G.	97-99		
Declares himself a Catholic on his deathbed	98		
His Will	99		
His children by his first wife	99-100		
His son-in-law Walter, 2nd Lord Aston	100		
His children by his 2nd wife Frances Waldegrave	100-101		
Nicholas Weston, M.P. for Portsmouth	100		
Benjamin Weston, M.P. for Dover	100		
Epitaph at Rome of Lady Catharine Weston, wife of Richard White	101		
Will of Frances Countess Dowager of Portland 1644	102		
Jerome Weston, 2nd Earl of Portland	102-104		
His alliance with the royal family by marriage	102		
		CHAPTER IX.	
		<i>Sir Anthony Chester Kt., Bt., of Chicheley, 1566-1635</i>	111-118
		He raises a troop of horse to oppose the Spanish invasion in 1588	111
		Knighthood by James I. 27 June 1603	111
		Created a baronet 23 March 1619-1620	112
		Purchases estates in Bedfordshire	112
		Epitaph of his first wife Elizabeth Boteler	113
		His second wife Mary Ellis of Kiddall	115
		The loyalty of her family to the Stuarts, and their sufferings in the Civil Wars	113
		Monument and epitaph of Sir Anthony Chester at Chicheley	114
		His Will 1635.	114
		II. <i>The inquest post mortem of Sir Anthony Chester 7 Oct. 1635</i>	115-118

SECT.	PAGE
III. <i>Dame Mary Chester, widow of Sir Anthony, 1631-92</i>	118-119
Her Will 1692	119
IV. <i>The children of Sir Anthony Chester by his first wife Elizabeth Boteler</i>	119-124
Mary Chester, wife of Sir Robert Bell Kt. of Beaupre Hall, Norfolk	119
Pedigree of Bell	120
Notes on the pedigree of Bell	121-122
Elizabeth Chester and her five husbands	123-124
Will of John Wingate Esq. 1642	123
V. <i>Pedigree of Chester in the Visitation of Bucks 1634</i>	124
Proofs and authorities	125
Note on the family of Ellis	n. 125
Note on the entries of Bell in the Register of Outwell	n. 125
CHAPTER X.	
<i>William Chester Esq. of East Haddon 1595-1682</i>	126
His two wives and daughters	126-127
Pedigree of the children of Dorothy Chester, wife of John Nance Esq.	127
II. <i>Sir Henry Chester K.B., of Tilsworth, Beds, 1598-1666</i>	128-132
Succeeded to his father's estates in Bedfordshire	128
His neutral attitude in the civil war	128
License from Richard Cromwell to reside in Bedfordshire whilst he was Sheriff of Bucks	129
Imprisoned by the Rump	129
Created K.B. at the coronation of Charles II.	130
Settlement of his estates on his nephew Sir Anthony Chester III.	130
Pedigree of his first wife Judith Bankworth	131
His monument and epitaph at Tilsworth	131
His Will 1666	132
III. <i>His widow Dame Mary Chester 1604-1684</i>	133

SECT.	PAGE
Her Will 1676	133
IV. <i>John Chester Esq. of Snelson, Bucks, 1601-1669</i>	133-135
Taken prisoner at Naseby	133
His letters to Sir Anthony Chester III.	134-135
Will of his widow Catharine Chester 1671	135
Proofs and authorities	135-136
Will of Robert Bankworth 1617	n. 136

CHAPTER XI.

<i>Elizabeth Boteler, first wife of Sir Anthony Chester Kt. and Bart.</i>	137
The descent of the Botelers of Hertfordshire	137
II. <i>Pedigree of Boteler and Marmion</i>	138-139
III. <i>Royal descent of Elizabeth Drury, wife of Sir Philip Boteler Kt., and pedigree of their issue</i>	140-141
IV. <i>Sir Henry Boteler Kt., of Brantfield, Herts, 1530-1609</i>	141-143
Will of Hugh Pope 1562	141
Sir Henry Boteler's children by his first wife Catharine Waller	142
His Will 1608	142
V. <i>John Lord Boteler, 1565-1637, and his issue</i>	143-152
Created a baronet and afterwards a peer	143
His son and heir apparent Sir Henry Boteler	143
His successor William Lord Boteler a lunatic	144
Audrey Boteler, wife of Sir Francis Anderson Kt., and afterwards of Sir Francis Leigh Earl of Chichester	144-145
Pedigree of her descendants	145
Helen Boteler, wife of Sir John Drake Kt., and grandmother of John Duke of Marlborough	145
Resemblance between John Duke of Marlborough, William Pitt Earl of Chatham, and George Duke of Buckingham, who were all of the same blood	146
Jane Boteler, wife of James Ley,	

SECT.	PAGE
Earl of Marlborough, and afterwards of William Ashburnham Esq.	146
Olive Boteler, wife of Endymion Porter, courtier, poet, and scholar	146-148
Her conversion and persecution by the Parliament	147
Endymion Porter's letter from Paris	147
His children	148
Mary Boteler, wife of Edward Lord Howard of Escrick	149
Lord Howard's dishonourable career	149
His Will 1675	150
His children	150
Anne Boteler, wife of Mountjoy Earl of Newport, and afterwards of Thomas Weston, 4th Earl of Portland	151-152
Her conversion	151
Errors in the received pedigrees of the names and succession of her sons	151-152
Proofs and authorities	152
SUPPLEMENT TO CHAPTER XI.	
<i>Pedigree of Gobion</i>	153-155
II. <i>The descent of the manor of Walton Woodhall</i>	155
III. <i>Notes on the pedigree of Boteler</i>	156-158
John Cokayne, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer	156
His Will 1428	156
The true parentage of Constance, 2nd wife of John Boteler and mother-in-law of Thomas Lovett III. of Astwell	157
Will of John Boteler II. 1513	157
Will of Sir John Boteler Kt. 1576, and correction of the year of his death	158
IV. <i>Grisel Roche, wife of Sir John Boteler Kt.</i>	158-160
Wrongly described in the received pedigrees as the daughter of Sir William Roche Kt., Lord Mayor 1540	158

SECT.	PAGE
Will of Sir William Roche Kt. 1549	158
Will of Dame Margaret Roche 1559	159
Will of Bryan Roche 1514	159
Pedigree of Roche	160
Proofs and authorities	160
CHAPTER XII.	
<i>Sir Anthony Chester Bart. II. 1593-1652</i>	161-165
Married without his father's consent	161
Partially disinherited	161
Was present at the battle of Naseby	161
Chicheley Hall sacked and plundered by the rebels	161
Sir Anthony took refuge in Holland	162
Letter from him to his brother Henry 1646	162
Schedule of his estates	163-164
His portrait at Chicheley	165
II. <i>His wife Dame Elizabeth Chester 1603-1692</i>	165
Her epitaph at Chicheley	166
III. <i>Her children</i>	166-170
Alice Chester, wife of John Millicent of Bergham	166
His Will 1681	166
Pedigree of Millicent	167
Dorothy Chester, wife of Colonel John Fisher	168
Frances Chester, wife of Samuel Wiseman Esq. of Barbadoes	168
Peyton Chester, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Henry Duke of Gloucester	168-169
Will of Peyton Chester 1686	169
Elizabeth Chester, wife of William Ryley Esq., Deputy-keeper of the Records	169
Epitaph of John Chester at Chicheley 1641	169
Ruperta Chester, wife of Edward Cony Esq.	170
IV. <i>William Chester Esq. of Barbadoes 1639-1687</i>	171-173
His Will 1687	171
Elizabeth Chester, wife of Captain	

CONTENTS.

XV

SECT.	PAGE
John Nanfan, Governor of New York	172
Lord Bellamont's government of New York	172
His Will 1699 and his widow Catharine	n. 172
William Chester of Barbadoes the younger	173
His Will 1696	173
V. <i>William Ryley Esq. the elder, Keeper of the Records at the Tower, and William Ryley Esq. the younger, Deputy-keeper</i>	173-179
The elder appointed Lancaster Herald by Charles I. 1641, and Keeper of the Records by the Parliament 1644	174
Created Norroy King-at-arms by Oliver Cromwell, and Clarendieux by Richard Cromwell	174
Reduced to Lancaster Herald at the Restoration, and appointed Deputy-keeper of Records under Prynne	175
His services at the Record Office disparaged by Prynne	175
His family	175
William Ryley the younger	176-178
His passion for antiquarian researches	176
Addison's testimony to Bishop Atterbury's love of such researches	176
Ryley's <i>Placita Parliamentaria</i> praised by Lord Chancellor Finch	176
Written by the father and son jointly	177
The Ryleys jealous of Prynne	177
William Ryley's petitions to Lord-keeper Finch	177-178
Sir Philip Ryley, Sergeant-at-arms	178-179
His Will 1732	179
Proofs and authorities	180-181
Note on the family of Ryley	181
Pedigree of Fisher and Shan	182

CHAPTER XIII.

<i>The Peytons of Peyton Hall</i>	183-186
---------------------------------------------	---------

SECT.	PAGE
Their mythical descent from William Malet	183
Will of Sir John de Peyton 1317	185
Epitaph of Margaret Gernon, widow of Sir John Peyton Kt. 1413	186
II. <i>The Gernons of Bakewell and East Thorpe</i>	186-200
Mythical origin of the Cavendish family	186
Robert Gernon of Domesday	187-190
His benefactions to the abbcsys of Gloucester and Abingdon	189
His children	190
Matthew Gernon of Essex	190-191
Ralph Gernon of Bakewell	191-192
Ralph Gernon II., founder of Lees Priory 1230	192-193
William Gernon of Bakewell died 1258	193
Ralph Gernon III., rebel Baron, redeemed his estates under the dictum of Kenilworth	193-194
Sir John Gernon Kt. died 1334	194
His third wife Margaret Wygeton	194-195
Note on the Gernons of Ireland	195-196
Their pedigree	196
Sir John Gernon Kt. II.	197-200*
Co-heir in 1369 of Robert Lord Coleville	197
Genealogy of the Lords Coleville of Castle Bytham	197-199
Their pedigree	198
Errors in the received pedigree of Ralph Lord Basset of Sapote	199
Litigation about the filiation of Sir John Gernon II.	199*
Pedigree of Gernon	200
The co-heirs of Sir John Gernon	200*
Note on the pedigrees of Gernon and Sackville	200*-201
III. <i>The Peytons of East Thorpe, Wickem, and Iselham, 1384-1550</i>	201-212
Error in the received account of the parentage of Grace, wife of John Peyton, and secondly of Richard Baynard Esq.	201
Thomas Peyton of Iselham, <i>jure uxoris</i>	202-203

ECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
Pedigree of his wife Margaret Bernard	202	His children	219
Jane Peyton, wife of John Langley Esq. of Knowlton, and afterwards of Sir Edward Ringeley, Marshal of Calais	204-205	Will of his widow Elizabeth 1591	219
Pedigree of Langley	204	Sir John Peyton of Iselham created baronet on the institution of the order	220
Will of Dame Jane Ringeley 1551	205	His monument and Will 1615	220-221
Will of William Mauleverer Esq. 1498	205	His children	221-224
Will of Thomas Peyton Esq. of Iselham 1490	205	Will of Roger Peyton 1617	221
Pardon to Sir Robert Peyton Kt. 1509	206	Error in the Peerages about the date of the death of Sir Anthony Irby Kt., who died in 1610	222
Errors in Blomefield's account of his wife's mother, Lady Clere of Ormesby	206	Will of Sir Philip Bedingfield Kt. 1622	223
Epitaph of Sir Robert Peyton at Iselham 1518	207	Epitaph of his widow	223
His Will 1518	207-208	Her 2nd husband Miles Hobart Esq. of Intwood confused in all the Peerages with Sir Miles Hobart Kt., M.P. for Marlow	223
Inquest held after his death	208	Will of Dame Alice Peyton 1626	224
Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham, husband of Frances Hasilden	209	VI. <i>Narrative of the families of Osborne and Hewett</i>	225-237
His epitaph and Will 1550	209	Sir Edward Osborne Kt., father of Dame Alice Peyton	225-230
His children	210-211	His Arms and parentage, traditions of his marriage	225
Will of John Peyton 1577	210	Sir William Hewett Kt. Lord Mayor 1559	226-230
Epitaph of Richard Peyton 1574	210	The first Lord Mayor of the Clothworkers' Company	227
Dame Frances Peyton, foundress of Iselham Hospital	211-212	Will of Nicholas Leveson 1536	227
Her epitaph and Will 1582	212	Will of Sir William Hewett 1567	228
IV. <i>The Hasildens of Gilden Morden</i>	213-218	His estates	229-230
Arms of Frances Hasilden	213	Sir Edward Osborne's second wife	230
Thomas Hasilden, a witness in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy	213	His children by his first marriage	231-236
Will of Anthony Hasilden 1526	215	Sir Hewett Osborn Kt.	231-233
Richard Hasilden, M.P. for Cambridgeshire 1394-1399	213-214	The new fashion of giving surnames at baptism as Christian names	231
Will of Frances Hasilden 1517	216	Sir Hewett Osborne's military service in France and Ireland	232
Pedigree of Hasilden	217	His Will 1599	232
V. <i>The Peytons of Iselham 1550-1616</i>	218-225	His widow re-marries Sir Peter Frecheville Kt.	233
Robert Peyton of Iselham, the husband of Elizabeth Rich, was never knighted	218	Edward Osborne, father of the first Duke of Leeds	233-234
Will of Robert Rich Esq. of Iselham 1557	218	Anne Osborne, wife of Robert Offley of London, and her children	234-235
Epitaph and Will of Robert Peyton Esq. of Iselham 1590	218	Edward Osborne of the Inner Temple and of Northill, Beds.	235-236

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
Erroneously said in the Peerages to have died unmarried in 1625	235	Will of Sir Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers 1483	255
His Will 1625	235	Sir William Tyndall, co-heir of Lady Scales, inherits in 1485 a moiety of the Scales estates	256
His two wives and children. See <i>Corrections</i> , p. iv.	236	The true origin of the Tyndall crest of a plume of ostrich feathers issuing out of a ducal coronet	256-257
Jane Osborne, wife of John Welby	236	Epitaph of Lady Amphilis Tyndall 1533	257
Pedigree of Osborne and Hewett	237	Schedule of Sir John Tyndall's estates 1539	257
VII. <i>Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart.</i>	238-239	His Will 1538	258
Author of libels against the King	238	His children by his first wife Amphilis Coningsby	258-259
Squandered his patrimony and sold his estate. See <i>Corrections</i> , p. v.	238	IV. <i>The Coningsbys of Hampton Court</i>	259-263
Pedigree of the issue of his first marriage. See <i>Corrections</i> , p. v.	239	Sir Humphrey Coningsby Kt., Judge of K. B.	260-261
Error in the received date of the death of Sir John Peyton 2nd Bart.	239	His Will 1531	260-261
The Peytons of Virginia in America	239	His children	261-263
Pedigree of the issue of Sir Edward Peyton's 2nd marriage	240	Will of Dame Elizabeth Fitz James 1545	262
Proofs and authorities	240-242	V. <i>The Tyndalls of Hoekwold</i>	263-277
Extracts from the parish register of Iselham relating to the family of Peyton	243	Sir Thomas Tyndall surrenders his estates to his son and heir	263
Early pedigree of Peyton	244	His Will 1583	264
CHAPTER XIV.		His only son by his first wife Anne Paston, William Tyndall Esq., sells his Norfolk estate	264
<i>The Peytons of Knowlton, Kent</i>	245-250	The tradition that the crown of Bohemia was offered to him critically examined	264-267
How John Peyton acquired the Manor of Knowlton	245-247	Baron de Slawata's defenestration	267
Will of Sir Thomas Peyton Kt. of Knowlton 1610	248	Will of William Tyndall 1591	268
Sir Samuel Peyton of Knowlton created a Baronet 1611	248-249	The children of Sir Thomas Tyndall by his second wife Amy Fermor	268-274
Sir Thomas Peyton Bart. of Knowlton	249-250	Dr. Humphrey Tyndall Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, Dean of Ely	268-270
II. <i>The Tyndalls of Deene</i>	250-254	Officiates at the Earl of Leicester's secret marriage with the Countess of Essex in 1578	268
Doubts of the origin assigned to them by the Heralds	250-251	His position amongst the Cambridge Puritans	270
Sir Simon Felbrigg K.G. and his Bohemian wife	252	His monument and epitaph in Ely Cathedral	270
Anne Tyndall, wife of Sir Henry St. Germain (mis-described as Henry Jermy). See <i>Corrections</i> , p. v.	253		
Pedigree of the Lords Scales	253-255		
III. <i>The Tyndalls of Hoekwold</i> 1485-1539	255-259		

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
His Will 1614	270	The true origin of the Tindals of Essex	n. 280
Francis Tyndall of Lincoln's Inn	271	Will of Sir John Tyndall's widow 1620	281
His purchases of estates	271	Stephen Egerton, the Puritan divine His Will 1622	281-282 282
The inquest held after his death	271	Will of his widow Sarah Egerton 1624	282-283
His Will 1626	272	Richard Stocke, rector of All-Hallows, Bread-street	n. 282
Henry Tyndall of Old Buckenham, Norfolk	272	William Gouge of Blackfriars	n. 282
Will of Margaret Ryngewode 1604 Pedigree of Fisher Bart.	272 273	Dcane Tyndall of Great Maplestead Entered his pedigree at the Visitation of Essex in 1634	283 283
Ursula Tyndall, wife of Coxey and afterwards of Edward Upcher	274	His children	283-284
Her epitaph and Will 1628	274	Will of Drue Tyndall 1663	283
William Tyndall, the eldest son of Sir Thomas by his second wife, confused by the Heralds with his elder brother of the same name, and ignored in the evidence of the Scales Peerage Case	274	Elizabeth Tyndall, sole heir of her family and wife of Jasper Blythman Esq.	284
His children	275	Her Will 1738	284
Felix Tyndall, rector of Plumstead Thomas Tyndall of Low Leyton, Essex, the last known male heir of his family	275 275-276	Pedigree of her descendants	285
Pedigree of Tyndall of Dcene and Hockwold	276-277	Proofs and authorities	285-287
Simon Tyndall B.D.	n. 277	Will of Sir Simon Felbrigge K.G. 1442	287
John Tyndall of St. Clement Danes and his daughter Amphyllis	n. 277	The marriages of Sir Thomas Peyton Bart. of Knowlton	287
'The true origin of the Tyndales of Hayling Island	n. 277	Pedigree of Peyton of Doddington, showing their connexion with the baronets of Iselham and Knowlton	288
VI. <i>The Tyndalls of Great Maplestead, Essex</i>	278-285	CHAPTER XV.	
Sir John Tyndall Kt., Master in Chancery	278-279	<i>The Right Honourable Sir John Peyton Kt. of Doddington 1541-1630</i>	289-299
Erroneously supposed to be a co-heir of the Barony of Scales	278	Gains distinction in Ireland under Sir Henry Sydney	289
His reputed descent from the Kings of Bohemia	278	Was the friend of Sir Philip Sydney from his childhood	289
Purchases the estate of Chelmshoe in Great Maplestead	278	Marries Lady Bell 8 June 1578	289
His murder	279	Death of Sir Robert Bell, Lord Chief Baron	290
His character vindicated by Bacon	279	Addition to my pedigree of Bell at p. 120	290
His Will	279	Peyton serves in Flanders under the Earl of Leicester	290-291
His children	280	Is Governor of Bergen - op - Zoom 1586	290
Margaret Tyndall, wife of John Winthrop, the first Governor of Massachusetts	280		
Her children	281		

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
His letter to the Earl of Leicester 1586	291	Birth and education of Sir John Hawkwood	303
Knighthood and rewarded for his services	291	Description of his free-lances	304
Becomes Lieutenant of the Tower and Privy Councillor 1597	292	His career in France and Italy	304-307
The duties of Lieutenant of the Tower	292	His 2nd marriage with the daughter of Bernabo Visconti	305
His letter to the Council of State 18 February 1600	292	His semi-royal state	306
Is mentioned in Henry Cuffe's Will 1601	292	Is appointed ambassador to Naples and Florence by Richard II. in 1385	306
His prudent conduct during the last illness of Queen Elizabeth	293	His funeral and monument at Florence	307
Sends his son to James I. to an- nounce the Queen's death	293	His children	308
Is appointed Governor of Jersey and Guernsey	293	His son-in-law Sir William de Cog- geshall Kt., and his descend- ants	308-310
Letter to him from James I. 30 July 1603	294	III. <i>The Peytons of Doddington</i>	310-322
Is called in question for his conver- sations with the Earl of Lincoln during Queen Elizabeth's last illness.	294	Sir John Peyton II. of Doddington Was the first knight created by James I. after his accession	310-314 310
His letter of explanation to Lord Cecil 10 October 1603 enclosing a Narrative of his conversations with the Earl of Lincoln	294	His conversation with Lord Cob- ham and Sir Walter Raleigh in the Tower	310
Obtains a grant of the Manor of Doddington	298	His letters to Sir Robert Cotton the antiquary	311-312
His age at his death exaggerated in the Baronetages	298	His letter of news to Sir Dudley Carleton, the ambassador at the Hague 1617	312-314
His epitaph at Doddington	298	Acts as Lieutenant-governor of Jersey under his father	314
Singular longevity of his descend- ants	n. 299	His Will 1635	314
II. <i>The descent of his wife Dorothy Lady Bell</i>	299-310	His children	315-318
Her pedigree	300	Alice Peyton, wife of Edward Lowe the musician	315
Her ancestor Sir John Hawkwood Kt., the condottiere captain	301-308	Her epitaph at Christ Church, Ox- ford	315
Gilbert Hawkwood of Hedingham Sible	301-302	Her children	316
His Will 1340	301-302	Her husband Edward Lowe	316
Authorities for the life of Sir John Hawkwood	n. 301	His Will 1682	317
Examples of the ancient custom of baptizing several brothers by the same Christian name	302-303	Frances Peyton, wife of Francis Fortescue Esq., Solicitor-general of Queen Henrietta Maria	317
		Susanna Peyton, wife of John Richers Esq.	318
		Her granddaughter Elizabeth Richers the gentlewoman of Lady Chester	318
		Will of Elizabeth Peyton 1659	318

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
Dr. Algernon Peyton D.D. of Dod- dington	318-319	Errors in the received account of her father's marriages and children	n. 332
Re-stocks the King's park with deer after the Restoration, and is re- warded by a baronetcy to his son	319	Isabella Beauchamp, 2nd wife of William Earl of Suffolk, con- fused by Dugdale with her sister Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Ufford K.G.	333-334
Letter in his favour from Lord Clarendon	319	Will of William Earl of Suffolk 1381	334-336
Dies in the King's Bench Prison 1668	319	His widow the Countess Isabel takes a vow of chastity	336
Alice Peyton, wife of Dr. John Nalson the historian, and after- wards of John Cremer Esq.	320-321	V. <i>The Uffords of Wrentham, Suffolk</i>	337-340
Character of Dr. Nalson's works	320	Their ancestor Sir Thomas Ufford Kt. confused by Dugdale with his nephew Ralph, the Justiciary of Ireland	337
His Will 1682	320	His widow Eve Clavering re-mar- ries Sir James de Audley Kt. of Stratton, and was the mother of Sir James the hero of Poitiers, who is confused by Dugdale with James Lord Audley of Helagh.	337-338
His children. See <i>Corrections</i> , p. v.	321	Proofs and authorities	340-342
Will of John Cremer 1703	321		
Sir Algernon Peyton Bart. of Dod- dington	321	CHAPTER XVI.	
Will of his widow Dame Frances Peyton 1680	322	<i>Sir Anthony Chester Bt. III.</i> 1633- 1698	343-348
IV. <i>Genealogy of the Earls of Suffolk of the family of De Ufford</i>	322-336	Inherits an embarrassed estate	343
Robert De Ufford, Justiciary of Ireland 1269	322-323	Subscribes to Dr. Walton's Polyglot Bible	343
Robert Lord Ufford 1279-1316	323	Marries Mary Cranmer 21 May 1657	343
His children	324-327	Inherits the estates of Sir Henry Chester	344
Sir Ralph De Ufford, Justiciary of Ireland 1344-6	324-325	Singular longevity of the three Dowager Lady Chesters	344
His widow Maud Plantagenet, Countess of Ulster, founds a nunnery at Brusyard, and is pro- fessed a nun there	325	Sir Henry Chester's old servants	345
His only child Matilda Countess of Oxford	326	Mrs. Stubbs, the housekeeper at Lidlington Park. See <i>Correc- tions</i> , p. vi.	345
Difficulties about the heir named in the inquest of the Countess of Oxford	n. 326	Her epitaph at Chichéley	n. 345
Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk	327-329	Examples of the aristocracy being waited upon by servants of gen- tle blood and of their own kin- dred	345-346
His Will 1368	328-329	Sir Anthony's friend Robert Earl of Aylesbury	346
His children	329-331	Portraits of Sir Anthony Chester III.	347
Sir Thomas de Ufford K.G.	329		
Lord Campbell's error that John de Offord, Lord Chancellor 1345 and Archbishop elect of Canter- bury 1348, was the brother of Robert Earl of Suffolk	330		
William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk	331-336		
His first wife Joan de Montacute	332		

SECT.	PAGE	SECT.	PAGE
His epitaph at Chicheley	347	Portraits of Anthony and his brother John	354-355
Verses written on his death	348	Judith Chester, wife of Robert Oneby Esq.	355
II. <i>His widow Dame Mary Chester</i>		Major John Oneby the duellist	n. 355
1635-1710	348-349	Robert Oneby's second wife Susanah Webb, and her son Robert	355-356
Chicheley Hall rebuilt during her widowhood	348	Dorothea Chester, wife of John Wilson Esq.	356
Her portrait at Chicheley	349	Her epitaph at Loughborough	356-357
Her Will 1710	349	Her Will 1749	357-358
III. <i>The sixteen children of Sir Anthony Chester III.</i>	349-359	Henry Chester of East Haddon	357
Mary Chester, wife of Francis Duncombe Esq.	349-350	Epitaph of his wife Theodosia	357
Her epitaph at Broughton	350	His epitaph at East Haddon	358
Epitaph of her husband	350	Penelope Chester, wife of Rev. John Alleyne B.D.	358-359
Letter from him to Burrell Masingberd Esq. 1710	351	His published sermons	359
Elizabeth Chester, wife of Charles Nicholas Eyre Esq.	351	Thomas, Caesar, and Robert Chester.	359
Her portrait	351	IV. <i>Thomas Chester of London, 1674-1737, and his descendants</i>	359-363
Her husband's places at court	351	Godson of his grand-uncle Dr. Wood, Bishop of Lichfield	360
Her epitaph in Salisbury Cathedral	352	Apprenticed to Sir Benjamin Thoroughgood	360
Her son Charles Chester Eyre	352	Resident at the Three Nuns in Cheapside	360
Diana Chester, wife of Rev. Thomas Remington	352	Note on the families of Wigfall and Plumptre	n. 360-361
Her husband's second wife and her children	352-353	His children	361-362
The disinheritance of his son Gervase Remington by a mistake in his father's marriage settlement	353	John Chester of St. Paul's, Covent Garden	362-363
Diana Remington's only daughter Barbara	353	Marries clandestinely at the Fleet his cousin Elizabeth Chester, 24 August 1738	362
Her husband Rev. John Shan, Vicar of Chicheley, and their descendants	353	His Will 1750	362
Catharine Chester, wife of Sir Henry Cambell Bart.	353	His only child Dorothea, co-heir of the Wood estates and wife of Sir George Robinson Bart. of Cranford	362-363
Her portrait at Chicheley	354	Proofs and authorities	363-365
Will of Sir Henry Cambell Bart. 1699	354	Sir Anthony Chester's autograph memorandum of the births of his sixteen children	366
His only child Mary, wife of Thomas Price Esq. of Westbury	354		
Anthony Chester, son and heir apparent, died July 1685	354		

GENEALOGICAL MEMOIRS

OF THE EXTINCT FAMILY OF

CHESTER OF CHICHELEY.

CHAPTER I.

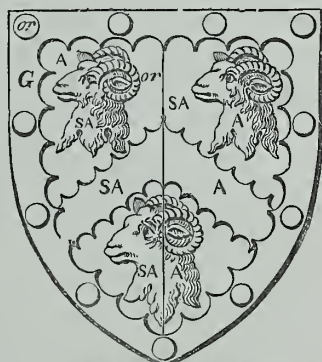
The four distinct Families of Chester. II. Robert Chester of Stow-on-the-Wold, 1445. III. Richard Chester, Alderman and Sheriff of London, 1484. IV. His Widow, Dame Alice Chester, 1504.

THE Heralds' Visitations record four distinct families of the name of Chester, who bore different Arms, and were in no way related to each other.

1. The Chesters of Chicheley in Bucks, whose history is now attempted. Their ancestor, William Chester of London, received a grant* of Arms 22 May 1467, (1) and his descendants bore *Party per pale Argent and Sable, a chevron engrailed between three rams' heads erased attired Or, all counterchanged, within a bordure engrailed bezanty.*

2. The Chesters of Bristol, Barton-Regis, and Almondsbury in Gloucestershire are all descended from Henry Chester, Merchant of Bristol, who died Sheriff of that city in 1470. It is suggested in the Baronetages, that Henry was one of the sons of Robert Chester of Stow in Cottiswold, the undoubted ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley; but this tradition was unknown to the older Heralds, and is disproved by the silence of the early wills of both families and the dissimilarity of their Arms. All Henry Chester's descendants bore *Gules, a lion passant Ermine between three hawks lures Argent.* (2)

3. The Chesters of Hertfordshire are descended from Sir Robert Chester Kt., a gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII., who purchased the

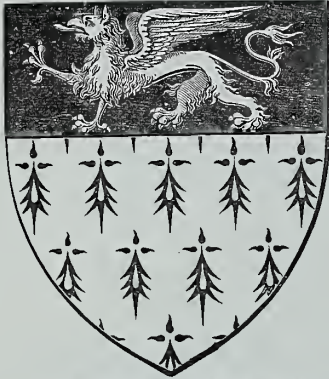


CHESTER OF CHICHELEY.



CHESTER OF BRISTOL.

* This grant is printed at p. 10.



CHESTER OF HERTFORDSHIRE.

EFFIGY OF RICHARD CHESTER, MARINER, ON
A BRASS IN LEIGH CHURCH.

manors of Royston and Cockenhatch in 1540. (3) It has been asserted that these Chesters came out of Derbyshire, where they had lost their estates in the Wars of the Roses; (4) but it is clear from the public records, that no family of note of this name ever existed in Derbyshire; and there are many indications that Sir Robert was a native of Hertfordshire, and that his family had long been tenants and dependents of the great Abbey of St. Alban's. William Chester of Chipping-Barnet, who was nearly related to Sir Robert of Royston, and bore the same Arms, was the ancestor of the Chesters of Blaby in Leicestershire. (5)

His great-grandson, Leonard Chester of Blaby, emigrated to New England in the reign of Charles I., and founded a family at Wethersfield in Connecticut. (6) All these families bore *Ermine, on a chief sable a griffin passant Argent.* (5)

4. The Chesters of Leigh in Essex were founded by Richard Chester, a native of Hartlepool in the county of Durham, who was Master of the Trinity House in 1615, and made his fortune as a mariner. (7) He died in 1632, and his effigy in brass is still to be seen in the chancel of Leigh Church. His son Robert Chester of Wickford, near Leigh, entered his pedigree at the Visitation of that county in 1634, and obtained a grant of the following coat in February 1639 from Sir John Borough, Garter: *Or on a fess Gules three cutlasses Argent pommel'd Or.* (8) But this family of Chester was of brief duration, for the male line failed in 1653.

All these four families have long been extinct in the male line except the Chesters of Hertfordshire, and they only survive in a younger branch.

II.

ROBERT CHESTER or CHESTRE of Stow in Cottiswold was a personage of some note in Gloucestershire; for in 1445 he obtained a license under the Privy Seal from King Henry VI. to found a guild, and to erect a chantry at Stow.

The royal license is dated 21 Aug., 23 Hen. VI. (1445), and empowers Robert Chestre and others to found a Guild or Fraternity to the praise and honour of the Holy Trinity in the town of Stow St. Edward, to endure for ever. Such guild to consist of a warden or master, and an indefinite number of brethren: the master to be chosen annually on Trinity-eve by the major part of the brethren for the government of the guild; the master and brethren to be a body corporate with a common seal, and to have all the privileges of a corporation; and they were empowered to erect a chantry in the parish church of Stow, and to purchase lands of 10*l.* per ann. to be held in mortmain for the maintenance of a chaplain, to be appointed by the said Robert Chestre and others, who should pray at the altar of the Holy Trinity in the church at Stow for the good estate of Henry VI. and of Margaret his Queen, and of Sir Ralph Boteler Kt. Lord Sudeley, Treasurer of England, of Sir John Beauchamp of Powick Kt., and of the Master of the said fraternity.

This chantry was so poorly endowed, that it would scarcely have survived its founder, but for the munificence of his son William Chester of London, whose will, dated 5th May 1476, contains this direction:

Myn Executours to mayntayne a Chauntrie in Stowe in Coteswold, in the worship of the Holy Trynite, mortaised by my Fader, Robert Chester, the whiche nowe is fallen in decaye.

Nothing has been discovered about the parentage and connexions of Robert Chester, and there are no wills of this name in the Bishop's registry at Worcester, in which diocese Stow was then included. I have some suspicion that he was related to his contemporary, Richard Chester the Chaplain of Henry VI. and the King's Agent at the Court of Rome, who was a Prebendary of St. Paul's and a native of the West of England. He may also have been related to John Chester, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, who by his will, dated 11th July 1449, desires to be buried in the Church of St. Matthew, Friday-street, near his deceased wife Margaret, and gives all his goods to John Aleyne and Thomas Wolfe, Goldsmiths of London, to distribute in pious uses for the repose of his soul and his wife's. (9) For this John Aleyne with Matilda his wife are mentioned in the old list of benefactors to Evesham Abbey; and we know that the Chesters had a special devotion for this religious house, which had from time immemorial possessed the manor of Stow. (10) Such guesses however must be read, simply as hints to any future inquirer with better opportunities of research. It is certain that the Chesters had been settled at Stow from a very early period, for amongst

the Jurors who were summoned in and near Stow at different times by the King's Escheator John Chester occurs in 1300, Henry Chester in 1350, and William Chester in 1375; and it is the local tradition that the Chesters were the chief contributors to the cost of building the tower of St. Edward's Church, the great landmark of the Wolds, which is coeval with Chester's Chantry. (11)

Robert Chester had two sons, William and Richard, who both settled in London. William was the ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley, and was evidently the elder of the two brothers. His father had also other children, whose memory has perished: for William Chester mentions in his will his 'nephew's daughter and son John,' and 'Thomas Chester of Stow.' It is gravely asserted in the Baronetages that Robert was also the father of Henry Chester, who died Sheriff of Bristol in 1470, and was the ancestor of the Chesters of Barton-Regis and Almondsbury; but this tradition is an invention of the 17th century, and is not supported by a particle of evidence. It happens that in this generation the wills of both families are on record, and they show no trace of any relationship or even acquaintance; moreover, none of Henry's descendants ever bore the Arms, which were granted to William Chester in 1467. It is certain therefore that if William and Henry sprang from a common ancestor, he must be looked for at an earlier period than the reign of Henry VI.

III.

RICHARD CHESTER, the younger son of Robert of Stow-on-the-Wold, was a Merchant of the Staple at Calais and a Citizen and Skinner of London. He speaks in his will of 'the twenty churches next unto St. Edward's Stow, where I have bought and sold;' and his trade lay in dressing and exporting the wool and skins of the sheep, for which his native Cottiswold has always been famous. He resided in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, and was probably in partnership with his brother William, to whom he was much attached. In 1484 he was elected an Alderman of the City of London, and one of the Sheriffs; but the year of his shrievalty was marked by the first appearance in England of the sweating sickness, which recurred at intervals during the next century with such terrible mortality. Amongst the victims of this pestilence were Sir Thomas Hill the Lord Mayor, and Richard Chester the Sheriff; and it is noted in the annals of the City that there were 'three Sheriffs and three Lord Mayors in this year by means of the sweating sickness.' (12) Richard Chester died early in 1485; for his will was proved by his widow, on 15th March 1484-5. He was buried in the Church of St. Botolph without Aldgate, between the high altar and the sepulchre, beside his brother William.

He had two wives, Joan and Alice. Joan was the mother of several children, who died in infancy; and probably of his only surviving daughter Joan. There are some indications besides her name that she was the daughter of Joan; for

William Chester's will does not mention Richard's wife, although he leaves 100*l.* to Richard, and 20*l.* to Richard's daughter. This looks as if Joan were dead in 1476, and Alice not yet married.

Richard Chester's will is dated 25th May 1483, during the brief reign of King Edward V.; and like most wills of this period contains legacies, which were dictated by a sentiment now almost extinct. The migratory habits of modern society have almost extinguished those feelings of local attachment, which found expression in endowing schools, charities, and fellowships for the exclusive benefit of a particular town. In the middle ages men's affections ran in a narrower but deeper channel, and the *amor patriæ*, or strong affection of our ancestors for their birthplace, in which every stone and every name was familiar, has little in common with that languid interest in the whole population of a world-wide empire which is now called patriotism.

In the name of God, amen. The xxv day of the moneth of May, in the yere of our Lord God mcccclxxxiiij and the first yere of the reigne of Kyng Edward the fyft, I RICHARD CHESTER, Marchaunt of the Staple at Caleys and Citezyn and Skynner of London, hool of mynde and in my good memory beyng, thankyd be god, make and ordeyn this my present testament conteynyng my last Wille in the maner and fourme folowyng, that is to sey,

First, I bequeth and recommend my soule to almyghti god my creatour and saviour and to our glorious lady Saint mary the virgyn his moder and to all the holy company of hevyn. My body to be beryed in the paryshe chirche of Saint Botulphe withoute Aldgate of London wher I am parysshēn, that is to sey, by the place wher the body of *my broder William Chester* lieth beryed. Itm, I bequeth to the hygh auter of the same cherech for my tithes and offryngs forgotten or negligently withholden, in discharge of my soule, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I bequethe to be dealed and distributed for the helthe of my soule among poore people, xx*£.* Itm, I wolle that I haue xij torches of Wax to bryng my body to beryyng, and to brēn at my dirige and masse of Requiem. And I wolle that myn executrice underwroten, that is to sey, *Alice my Wyfe*, afterwards gyve the same xij torches unto dyvers chirches affir her discrecion. Itm, I wolle that my seid executrice do to be kepte in the forseid chirche of Saint Botulphe dirige and masse dayly bi note for my soule and all cristen soules from the day of deceesse unto my monethes mynd. And I bequethe to every preste of the seid cherche, being and helpyng to the same dayly seruice, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I wolle that my seid executrice purvey and ordeyne at my monethes mynd x or xij messys of mete for my frendes. Itm, I bequethe to the paryshe chirche of Saint Edwardes, Stow, x marc. Itm, I bequethe unto xx chirches next unto Saint Edwardes stow aforeseid, wher I have boght and sold, that is to sey, to every chirche, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I bequethe to *Johan Chester my doughter* iijj hundreth pound. Itm, I bequeth to evry servant of my fel hous, that is to sey, William Hatfeld, Jamys Sheffield, and John Crofte, xs. Itm, I bequeth to William Grantham myn Apprentyce xx marc. Itm, I bequethe to Richard a dene, xx*s.* I bequethe unto Thomas Chester whiche is with me, xls. Itm, I bequethe to the Skynners' halle, iij*£.* Itm, I bequethe to Margaret of Dagenham, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I bequethe unto every ordre of the four ordres of freres in London, xxvjs. viij*d.* Item, I bequethe unto every ordre of the four ordres of freres in Oxonford, xxvj. viij*d.* Itm, I bequethe unto every prison house in London, xx*s.* Itm, I bequethe to the prison of the Flete, xiijs. iij*d.* Itm, I bequethe unto every lazarhouse within iij Mile of London, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I wolle and ordeyne bi this my present testament that the forseid Alice my Wife shalle haue all my landes and tenements duryng the lyfe of the same Alice. And I wolle that affir her deceesse all my seid landes and tent^s shalle remayne unto the forseid Johan Chester my Doughter to haue and to holde unto the same Johan, and to the heires of hir body lawfully begoten. And if the same Johan my doughter deceesse withoute heyr of her body lawfully comyng,

I wolle that thay, all my seid landes and tenements, be sold by my forseid executrice or by her executours, and that the money comyng of the seid sale be disposid for my soule in deedes of almes and charitie. Itm, I bequeth unto the highe wayes aboute London, whiche haue most nede of reparacion, xx.£. Itm, I wolle that I haue of my goode wille aftir my decease an honest preest for to syng in the forseide Chirche of Saint Botulphe for my soule, the soules of my fader and moder, the soule of *Johan my wyfe*, the soules of my children, and for all Cristen soules by an hoolle yere. Itm, I wolle that I have another honest preest to syng by an hoolle yere after my decease in the forseide Chirche of Saint Edwarde Stow for my soule, and for the soules aforsaid. The residue of alle and singler my goode dettys and cattall, what soevyr they be, aftir my detts paide, my berieng made, and my legacies pformed, I gyve and bequethe fully and hooly unto the forseid Alice my wife therewith all to do and dispose hir fre wille. And of this my present testament I make and ordeyne the said Alice my wife my sole executrice, and hir overseers of the same Testament I make and ordeyne Lord William Notyngnam* Chief Baron of the Kyng's Estchequer, Maister William Dunthorn Gentilman, and Thomas Bullisdon myn attorney. And I bequeth to either of the saide Lord William Notyngnam and Maister William Dunthorn† for his labor, x.£. In Witnesse Whereof to this my present Testament I have sette my seale, and have subscribed my name with my ppre hande, at London, the day, monethe, and yere above rehersed.

Proved 15th March 1484-5 by Alice Chester widow and executrix, before Thomas Lord Bishop of London at his Palace in London. [15 Kempe in Consistory Court of London.]

Richard Chester's only surviving child Joan inherited from her father a portion of 400*l.*, with the reversion of his lands and tenements after the death of his widow. She married shortly after her father's death Thomas Bullisdon, (14) who had been the attorney of both her father and uncle, and was (as I should guess) a cadet of the Bullisdon of Bullisdon in Gloucestershire. Her marriage appears from a Recovery suffered in Trinity Term 1488, when Thomas Bullisdon and Joan his wife conveyed to William Martin, Master of the Skinners' Company, the legal estate in the Glean in Southwark, which had been originally purchased by William and Richard Chester as joint-tenants, and had been settled to charitable uses by William's will. (14) Joan seems to have died without issue before 1504, for she is not mentioned in the will of Dame Alice Chester, who made her 'son-in-law Thomas Bullisdon' her executor. He proved her will on 30th July 1505 and thenceforward disappears from my view. There is no will either of Joan or Thomas Bullisdon to be found in the London registries.

IV.

DAME ALICE CHESTER, the widow of Richard, seems from the legacies in her will to several persons at Stow to have been a native of that town. She survived her husband twenty years, and in her widowhood made her profession amongst the

* *Sir William Nottingham* became Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer 3d April 1479, and died within a few days after the date of this will, for his successor was appointed 15th June 1483. He was a native of the same county as Richard Chester, and died seised of Cotes Saperton and other manors in Gloucestershire. (13)

† *William Dunthorne*, the well-known Town-Clerk of London, 1460-89, proved the will of William Chester in 1476, and constantly occurs as an executor in the wills of citizens of note. His epitaph in St. Alban's, Wood-street, is printed in Strype's editions of Stow.

nuns of the Order of St. Clare in the Minorities. Her will mentions three ladies of her own condition, Lady Rich, Lady Hobbs, and Lady Tyrell, who were her companions in religion; but none of the Chester family are noticed, except Hugh Brice her husband's grand-nephew, and Thomas Bullisdon, whom she calls her son-in-law and appoints her executor.

In the name of Almighty God, thrie persones in Trinitie and one God in deitie, my maker redemer and of grace the giver, and of the glorious virgin and Moder of Jhesu Chryste, and of all the hole company of heven, the last day of August the yere of our Lord God one thousand five hundred and foure.

I DAME ALYCE CHESTER WIDOWE, being sometyme feble and hole of mynde, make ordeyne and devise this my present testament and last will in manner and forme following.

Ffirst I bequeth my soule to Almighty God, to our lady his moder Mary, and to all the holy company of heven, and my poore body to be buried in Seynt Botulfe's Church without Aldgate of the cite of London, betwixt the hygh auter and the sepulchre, in the grave of my late husband Richard Chester, on whose soule Jhesu have mercy; furthermore I bequeth of my worldly goodes, for the helth of my soule and my husband's and all Christian soules, ffirst to my moder Church of poules, iijs. iiij*d*. To the bretherhede of Jhu without Aldgate, vjs. viij*d*. To the frier and convent of seynt Mary Spital, xs., and to evry suster then professed, xij*d*. To the freers of Grenewyche for a trentall, &c., xiijs. iiij*d*. To the crossed freers in London for a trentall, &c., xiijs. iiij*d*. To every order of the four orders of freers for like case, xiijs. iiij*d*. To the lady abbess of the minores for dirige and masse there to be sung, iijs. iiij*d*. To the Lady Rich there, iijs. iiij*d*. To the Lady Hobbes, iijs. iiij*d*., and to every lady there professed, xij*d*., and to every novice, vij*d*. To the minister there without, iijs. iiij*d*., and to every other of the foure freers there, xx*d*. To evry lazar house within six myles space of the cite, xx*d*. sterling. To Ludgate, Newgate, Pultry and Bridestrete, v*d*. or the worth. To the King's Bench and Marshalsea, every one vs. or the value. To Hugh Brice, beside a maser, I have given unto him xx*d*. To the Charter house in London for a trentall, &c., xiijs. iiij*d*. To the Steward in the Minores, iijs. iiij*d*. To the rents, xx*d*. To the clerk of the church there, xx*d*. To the porter and hys wif, xx*d*. To Annabel launder, xx*d*. To the three cokes, xij*d*. To the two bakers, xij*d*. To all our freers, viijs. ij*d*. Then to Sir John* Philipp, preest, xs. To the parish preest, to pray for our soules in the pulpit, iijs. iiij*d*. To the morrow masse two preests to pray for our souleys at masse, every one, xx*d*. To Sir William Spire, preest, xs. To Sir Thomas Humfray, xs. To Sir William Consitt, xs.

Then I give and bequeth unto Maistress Stallard, suster at Seynt Kateryne's, *my blake hode of profession*. To Margaret Spire of Stow a blake gowne of my owne wevyng. To Agnes Bodicot of Stow a blak bagg; to the same in money, xx*d*. To the anchorets without Bishopsgate, a kerchef with a coton and wymple. To the lady abbess hier, *my ryng of profession*. To Gye Dobyns, a cupborde with thre locks. To my Lady Rich, my closed in the hall. To Maistress Rollislay, the painted cloth on my lady's chamber chimney. To Seynt Botulfe's Church, a cloth of Jhu, Mary and John the evangelist; another of Lazarus and others, to the same. To Agnes Grantham, a chest at the chamber dore; to the same, a peynted cloth of the trinitie by my bedside; to the same, the old saq hangyng in my chamber. To the prior of Seynt Mary Spital, my blak buckram hangyng and curtains of my bedde. To my son in law, the peynted cloth at my beddes hede. To the morrow masse aulter, there to continue, a chest under my chamber wyndow; to the same, my aulter cloth of [vacant space, *sid*]; to the same, the biggest vernacul in my chamber. To my lady Tyrrell, the figure bound to the pyllar. To grete Sir William, the cupborde by the chimney in my chamber. To our lady aulter at Seynt Edward's, Stow, half a dyaper cloth; to our ladye's aulter at Severnstoke, the other half. Item, I bequethe

* *John Philippe* was Rector of St. Swithin's, and died shortly before the testatrix, for his successor was appointed 23d December 1504. (15)

onto my cosyns William Grantham, *iiij* £; Edmond Grantham, *iiij* £. To Katteryn, every weke hir lyff duryng, *iiij* *d.* To William Tynkar, a noble, or a gowne to the value. To Maude Morgan, one of my gownys. To my lady Rich, *xls.* To my lady Hobbes, *xls.*

Also here under ensueth that shall be done to my funerall expenses. The preests of Seynt Botulfe to set my body at Minories gate, and so do bring the same unto Seynt Botulfe's church, and there to have a dirige by note, and masse on the morrow. And the parisshe preest to have eight torches at my buryng after *viiij* *d.* a peice, and foure tapers *xij* lbs. a peice, arg^t *xxiiij* s., the makyng *iiij* s. Torchis to be given after the besyness ys done; to Seynt Botulfe's hych alter, a torche; to the Trinitie alter, a torche; Jhu's alter, a torche there; to the Minores, a torche; to our lady of Barkyng, a torche; to Seynt Kateryn's, Christ Church, a torche; to Seynt Gylly's bretherhede, a torche; to Barkyng church, a torche. To the bretherhede of sixty preests, *xls.*; to drynke, *xld.*; to brede to the poore, *vijs.*; in aile, a barrill and di[midium]; in cheese, *xxd.*; ffor neighbors and frends at dyner, &c., *xls.*; twelve poore men, for torches and tapers after, *iiij* *d.* a peice, *iiij* s. To Seynt Botulfe's church for the grete bell, six houris song, a noble; at the month's mynde, in alms, *iii* £ to twelve poore men; *iiij* s. for torches and tapers; to the parisshe preest, *vjd.*; to the chamber preest, *iiij* *d.*; to the two clerks, for ryngyng and syngyng, *xijd.*; in brede, *ij* s. *iiij* *d.*; in aile, *iiij* s.; and chese, *xxd.* Of these my funerall expenses afore expressed, and also to be done for buryng, and in month's mynde, and also in performance of all and singular detts, and performyng and paying of all my housbond's detts and myn, and also of our testament to perform, I make, ordeyne and confirme my well beloved son-in-law my sool executor, Thomas Bullisdon, and he fully and holly to dispose all the residue of my goods. I woll that my said Executor, Thomas Bullisdon, dispose and doo for us and our and all Cristen soules, as he will aunswer to Almighty God.

And I DAME ALYCE CHESTER, WIDOWE AND LATE THE WIFE OF RICHARD CHESTER, CITIZEN AND SKYNNER OF THE CITE OF LONDON, AND ALDERMAN AND SHERIFF OF THE SAME, Revoke and disanulle all manner of testaments and last wills made, or to be made, and this fermely conferme and afferme.

In wittnes of theis Doctor John Percyvale,* whom I pray to geve counsell unto myn executor in that he shall requyre best to please God and most remedy to the soules hit can of and to all Cristen soules, and therefore to pray hertely, I bequethe to the said Doctor *xxs.* sterl. In wittnes of and singular the premises, the persones folowing have subscribed their names, the said Doctor fre John Percyvale, minister of the freers Minores in England.

Will proved at Lamethith (Lambeth) 30 July 1505, by Thomas Bullisdon the executor, who was sworn to produce a full and faithful inventory of the goods and chattels of the testatrix before St. Bartholomew's-day next. [35 Holgrave in C.P.C.]

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES,

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) Pedigree of Chester in Visitation of London, 1568: of Bucks, 1575 and 1634. | (7) Pedigree of Chester in Visitation of Essex, 1634. |
| (2) Pedigree of Chester in Visitation of co. Gloucester, 1583 and 1623, and of London, 1633. | (8) Grants in College of Arms, by Sir John Borough, Garter. |
| (3) Pedigree of Chester in Visitations of Herts, 1572 and 1634. | (9) Will registered 270. Stacy, in Commissary Court of London. |
| (4) Clutterbuck's <i>History of Herts</i> , iii. 363. | (10) <i>Monasticon Anglicanum</i> , ii. 22. |
| (5) Pedigree of Chester in Visitation of co. Leicester, 1619. | (11) <i>Hist. of Stow</i> , by Rev. D. Royce, 1861. |
| (6) <i>Royalist Composition Papers</i> , 1st series (L), pp. 103-23. <i>Hist. and Genearl. Register of New England</i> , xvi. 233. | (12) <i>Stow's Survey of London</i> , ed. Thoms, p. 193. |
| | (13) <i>Foss's Judges</i> , iv. 472. Inq. p.m. 1 Rich. III. 37. |
| | (14) <i>Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire</i> , p. 705. |
| | (15) <i>Newcourt's Repertorium</i> , i. 543. |
| | (16) <i>Athenæ Oxon.</i> 1721, i. 4. |

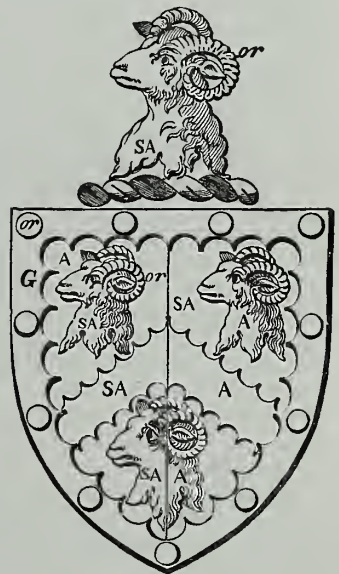
* *John Percevale*, D.D. of Oxford, was forty-seventh Provincial Minister of the Franciscan Order, and was buried in the Church of the Greyfriars, now Christchurch, Newgate. (16)

CHAPTER II.

William Chester of London, 1467. II. Dame Agnes Chester, his Widow, 1484. III. Her Brother, Sir William Hill, Vicar of Walthamstow, 1470-87. IV. Elizabeth Chester, Wife of James Bryce. V. Sir Hugh Bryce, Kt., Lord Mayor 1485. VI. Elizabeth Bryce, Wife of Robert Amadas and of Sir Thomas Nevill, and her Heirs. VII. Pedigree of Dame Agnes Chester, and of the Heirs of her Daughter, Elizabeth Bryce.

WILLIAM CHESTER, like his younger brother Richard, was a Merchant of the Staple at Calais, a Citizen and Skinner of London, and a parishioner of St. Botulph's without Aldgate. He was a merchant of great wealth, and besides his personal estate had rents and lands in Sussex, Essex, London, and Southwark. He obtained, on 22d May 1467, a grant of armorial bearings, under the seal of William Hawkslow, then Clarendieux King-at-Arms. I am enabled by the kindness of my friend, Mr. G. E. Adams, Lancaster Herald, to print a copy of this grant from the records of the Heralds' College: (1)

'To all Nobles and Gentilles theise presentes L'res heryng or seing, William Hawkeslowe, other wise called Clarendieux King of Armes of the Southe marches of Englande, sendithe humble and due Recomendation as apperteyneth. For somuche as WILLIAM CHESTER, GENTYLMAN, courageously moeved To exercise and use gentyl and comendable guyding in suche Laudable maner and fourme as may best sounde unto Gentryce, by the wiche he shall move withe Godes grace to attenigne unto honure and wourshippe, Hath desyred and prayed me, the saide King of armes, that I by the power and auctoryte by the Kinges good grace to me in that behalfe comytted shalle devyse a congnysance of armes for the said Gentn, wiche he and his heires myght Boldly & avowably occupie, chalenge, and enjoye for evermore without any p'judice or rebuke of eny estate or Gentill of this Realme, att th' instance & request of whom I, the said King of armes, taking respecte and consydration unto the goodly entent & disposition of the said Gentilman, Have devised for hjm and his sayd heires, theis armes following, that is to saye, *A felde of sylver and sable party in pale, A cheveron greyllled enterchanged, iij Rames hedis rased of the same armed gold, withe a Bordure of goulles greyllled besaunte gold.* Which armes I, of my sayd power and auctoryte, have appoynted, geven, and graunted to and for the said Gentyman and his heires, And by theis my p'sentes L'res appointe, geve, and



graunte unto them the same To have chalenge occupie and injoye w'tout eny p'judice or empechment for evermore. In witnes whereof I, the said King of armes, to theis p'sentes have sett my sealle off armes w't my signe manuell. Geven at the citee of London, the xxijth daye of Maye, the xij yere of the Raigne of King Edwarde the fourthe

These arms were duly allowed, at the Visitation of London in 1568, to Sir William Chester grandson of the grantee, and were borne without change by his descendants, until the bordure was discontinued by the fourth Baronet at the beginning of the last century.

William Chester must have been already settled in London in 1445, when his father founded the Chantry at Stow. He married Agnes Hill, a native of Hampton in the Vale of Evesham, and the sister of Sir William Hill Vicar of Walthamstow, by whom he had two children, John Chester his son and heir, and Elizabeth wife of James Bryce, who were both married in 1476.

He died in the summer of 1476, for his will is dated 5th May and was proved on 13th July in that year, and was buried in the church of St. Botolph without Aldgate, between the high altar and the sepulchre.

IN the name of God, amen. The yere of oure Lorde God m^cccclxx^m°vj (1476), and the vth day of the moneth of May, I WILLIAM CHESTUR, marchaunte of the Staple of Caleys and Citezein and Skynner of London, being in my gode mynde make and ordeigne this my present testament in fourme folowyng,

First, I comende and biqueth my soule to Almighty God, to that blisshed Virgin our lady saint mary, and to all the holy saintes in heaven, And my body to be buried after the wille of myn Executours. Item, I will that their be delt to pour men and women from the day of my deceasing to my monethes mynde, xx£ (£20). Itm, I biqueth to euery of the iiij orders of Freres in london, iij£ vjs. viiij^d. (£3. 6s. 8^d.). Itm, I bequeth to euery of the iiij ordres of Freres in Oxenforde, xxxiijs. iiiij^d. Itm, I biqueth to euery Lazar hous within iiij myle of london, xxs. Itm, I biqueth to the ij Counters in london, to eche of thaim, xxs. Itm, I biqueth to the prisoners of Newgate, xls. Itm, I biqueth to the prisoners of ludgate, xls. Itm, I biqueth to the prisoners of the Flete, xxs. Itm, I biqueth to the prisoners of the Kinges benche, xxs. Itm, I biqueth to other prisoners wher nede is, xls. Itm, I woll that their be ordeigned for my moneth day 50 torchies, gode and large, to be delte and distributed after the discrecion of myn executours. Itm, I wolle for the Welfare of my soule that their be delt a hundred gownnes, shetes, shertes, and smokkes to pour people to pray for me. Itm, I woll that from my deceasing to my moneth day dirige and masse be daily said, and euery preest daily present at theis obseruancez to my moneth day to haue for his labour vjs. viiij^d. And the parish preest viijs. iiiij^d. Itm, I woll that euery pour man and woman daily present att dirige and masse euery day within the moneth to haue *jd.*, if their be iij hundred pour men and women, mete and drynke for them, and other goode and worshipfull plentefully. Itm, I biqueth to the *Chirch* of the glorious Kyng *Saint Edward of Stowe, in Cootiswold*, a sute of vestymentes to the value of xx£. Itm, I biqueth to the high Aulter of the same Chirch for tithes forgoten, xxs. Itm, I woll that their be delt to an hundred parish chirches wher nede is, as it may be understand by myn executours, an hundred nobilles, that is to euery Chirch vjs. viiij^d. Itm, I bequeth to Saint Botulpe Church w'tout Algate a sute of vestymentes to the value of xx£. Itm, I bequeth to the same Church A Beell of v hundred weight for a clok, v score to the hundred. Itm, I biqueth to Walcomstowe chirch, in Essex, xs. Itm, I biqueath to Wekewon (Wickamford) chirche in the Vale of Evesham, xxs. Itm, I geve and biqueth to *Anneys Chestur my Wife* my landes, rentes, tenementes, plate, houshold, hole as long as she is vnmarried. And if so be that she marye, thanne I woll that she haue v hundred marc, my plate, houshold, and A place conuenient in london to dwell in, And noon other landes. Itm, I woll that after the deceesse of the saide *Anneys Chestur my Wife*, or elles that she marrye, that thanne *John Chestur my sonne* haue thies londes, Rentes, and tene-

mentes, that is to witt yugamston, Brendwode, Walcomstowe in Essex, litill high, highborowe, and my rentes in Saint Botulph's parish without Algate. Itm, I woll that aftur the deceesse of the saide Anneys Chestre my Wife, or elles that she marrye, that thanne my rentes in London and in *Sussex called Dyrnedale* be sold and disposed for my soule, my fader and my moder, and for all cristen soules, and to performe this my testament and last wille. Itm, I woll that after the deceesse of the said Anneys Chestre my Wife, or elles that she marrye, that thanne my landes and Rentes in Southwerk called the Glene be nott sold but kepte for this entente, to maynteigne an Almesse in brede perpetuell att Skynners halle extending to the valure of vs., the which Almes I woll that it be delt to pour men and women euery Fryday in the yere, bitwene nyne and ten of the Clok, wt the handes of iiij Freres of the iiij orders, euery frere wekely havng for his labours iiij penny worth brede of the same almes, to pray for me, my Wife, my fader, my moder, and my Wyves fader and moder, and for all cristen soules. Itm, I woll that of the same lyvelod in Southwerk called the Glene therin be had aparte, after the discrecion of myn executours, to maynteigne *A chauntrie in Stowe in Coteswold* in the Worship of the holy trenyte, *mortaised by my fader Robert Chester*, the which nowe is fall in de kaye, to haue A preest, vertuous, of good condicions, singng inperpetuell. And euery Fryday in the yere to say dirige, butt it be double feest, for my soule, my Wyffes, my faders and moders, my Wifes fader and moder, my children's soules, for my kynnes soules, and for all cristen soules. Itm, I woll that the maister of the gelde and chirewardens of Stowe haue the gifte of this chauntrie whanne it is voide. Itm, I woll if their be anny preest, vertuous and of goode condicions, of my kynne, or of my Wifes, that desire this chauntere, and it be voide, I woll that thay haue it bfore other, to remember us the more specially. Itm, I woll that of the same lyvelode in Southwerke called the Glene, aftur the dethe of Anneys Chestur my Wife, or and if she marry, their be had a parte to purchace a gronde in Saint Edwarde of Stowe, as nygh the church as it wolbe hade their vpon, to bilde an Almes hous with viij mansions for viij pour men and women, vertuous and of good condicions, euery pour manne and woman sole wekely to haue on the Saturday *vij d.*, A pour man and his wife dwelling to gider *xij d.*, A woman to waish and to attendende thaim euery weke to haue for her labour *vij d.* daily, to be att dyvyne service but lawfull impediment be, praing for me, for my Wife, for my fader and moder, my Wives fader and moder, my children, my kinnes soules, my frendes, and for all cristen soules. Itm, I woll if anny of the Brethren or Susters of the gelde of saint Edwarde of Stowe fall to such pouertee that thay haue nought to lyve with, I woll thay be receiued into this Almes hous bfore anny other. Itm, I woll that of the same lyvelod in Southwerke yerly be had xxs. to kepe my yeres mynde, and ijs. to the parish preest yerely to pray in the pulpytt by name for me, my Wif, my fader and moder, my Wyves fader and moder, and for all cristen soules. Itm, I desire and pray myn executours, if this lyvelod in Southwerke called the glene woll nott extende to mayntene this Almes of vs. att Skynners hall, to mortaise this chauntrie, and to purchace this gronde in Saint Edwardes Stowe to bylde this Almes hous and to kepe my yeres mynde worshipfully, to purvey and provide for more. Itm, I biqueth to my Wirshipfull brethren skynners of london xx£, ij Cuppes, and vj spones of siluer weighty. Itm, I biqueth to John Chestre my sonne, vpon his goode bevyng to my Wife and myn executours, iij c. £ (£300), A quarter and A half of A ship called the mary Flower and A ship called the John. Item, I biqueth to ij Children of my sonne John Chestre, to either of thaim, xl£; And if thay deceesse I will, if god sende him moo, that they haue that some of iiij xx£ (£80), And if none be I will that it be disposed for my soule wher nede is. Itm, I biqueth to *maister William hill*, vicary of Walcomstowe, xx£. Itm, I biqueth to my *Neuys daughter*, xx£. Itm, I biqueth to *John my Neuys Sonne*, x marc. Itm, I biqueth to *Alyce Boilam*, xls. Itm, I biqueth to *Alice Boilam Awnte*, xls. Itm, I biqueth to *Amy hill, my Wyves Cousin*, xx£. Itm, I biqueth to *Richard hylle, my Wyves cousin*, x£. Itm, I biqueth to *Margarete my servant*, xls., and that she haue her wages. Itm, I biqueth to *Thomas Chester of Stowe*, x marc. Itm, I biqueth to *Roger Wykes*, x£. Itm, I biqueth to *Thomas Bullesdon*, vpon a true accompt made to myn executours, and elles nott, c£. Itm, I biqueth to *Johanne Chester, my brothers daughter*, xx£. Itm, I biqueth to *Water Culle myn Apprentyce*, xls., and discharge his fader of his ij obligacions. Itm, I biqueth to the parish preest of St. Botulph, x marc. Itm, I biqueth to *Sir Richard Dowbleday*, vpon a trieu accompt made to myn executours, xxs. Itm, I biqueth to *Margery Courper*, xls. Itm, I biqueth to

Elyn Molder, x marc. Itm, I biqueth to Alice yong, in recompence, xx£. Itm, I biqueth to Agnes Talour of Strattforde vpon Aven, xls. Itm, I biqueth to Johanne boilam, aunte, xls. Itm, I biqueth to euery Smyth of my shop, vjs. viij*d*. Itm, I biqueth to euery seruant of houshold, except theis aboue rehersed, xxs. The residue of my godes aftur my dettes be paied, and this my p'nt testament fulfilled, I biqueth to *Agnes Chester my Wife*, to *Richard Chester my brother*, to *maister William Dunthorn* of London gentelman, the which Agnes Chester, Richard Chester, and maister William Dunthorn I make myn executours, to dispose for the welfare of my soule as they thinke moost expedient to thaim, moost pleasure to god, and profite to my soule. And I woll that my brother Richard haue for his laboure c£ and all his costis allowed. I will also that maister William Dunthorn haue for his laboure xx£ and all his costes.

Will proved at Lambeth, 27th September 1476, by Richard Chester the brother, and William Dunthorn, who were sworn to deliver in a full inventory of the goods and chattels of the deceased before Martinmas-day next (11 Nov.). The widow, Agnes Chester, renounced. [23 Wattys.]

The charitable directions contained in this will were duly carried into effect. The Glean Estate in St. Olave's Southwark had been originally conveyed by Chief Justice Sir Thomas Billing and others to William Chester and his brother Richard as joint tenants, and therefore devolved on Richard Chester by survivorship. (2) Richard, however, must have been a mere trustee, for in Trinity Term 1488 the Estate was recovered from his heiress-at-law, Joan Bullisdon, by William Martin* Master of the Skinners' Company, who conveyed it to seven trustees in Stow to the uses of William Chester's will. The rental then amounted to 18*l*. per annum, and 5*l*. per annum thereof was appropriated to the chantry priest, who was also to keep a school and instruct the children of the town.

The chantry and its appurtenances was in the next century confiscated under the statutes for suppressing colleges, chantries, and free chapels, and for bestowing the same on the King's Majesty. (3) The buildings were now left to decay, but remained the property of the Crown until 1592, when Queen Elizabeth granted by letters patent to William Tipper and Robert Dawe, *inter alia*, the chapel called Trinity Chapel, *alias* Chester's Chapel, adjoining the church of St. Edward at Stow, together with a messuage formerly used as an almshouse, and a messuage now in ruins called the schoolhouse adjacent to the churchyard, to hold the same at a fee farm rent of one shilling per annum. (4) The Glean however was not lost to the charity, for it was purchased by Richard Stepham Merchant Taylor of London, who built a schoolhouse and almshouse at Stow in 1594, and by his will dated 20th July 1604 charged the Glean with 36*l*. per annum to repair and maintain them for ever. (5)

This grammar-school and almshouse were by Royal Charter in 1612 subjected to the corporation of Chipping Norton, and are still in existence. But the earlier history of the charity is ignored by the Charity Commissioners in their report, (5) and is misstated by Sir Robert Atkyns, (6) who makes no mention of William Chester, and says that the Glean was the gift of William Martin. *Sic vos non vobis*.

* Sir William Martin, Skinner, was sheriff 1483 and Lord Mayor 1492.

II.

DAME AGNES CHESTER survived her husband, William Chester, above eight years; and in affectionate remembrance of him restored and decorated the sepulchre in St. Botolph's church. She died on some day between 28th June and 13th July 1484, and was buried beside her husband. Her will is a good example of the testamentary provisions of a rich and charitable widow of this period.

IN the Name of God, Amen. The xxviiith day of the moneth of June In the yere of o^r lord god m^cccclxxxiiij (1484), And the secunde yere of the Reigne of King Richard the iij^{de} the secunde, I, DAME AGNES CHESTYR, of London, videloe, hoole of mynde and in good memorye, thanked be almyghti god, make and ordeyne this pⁿt testament and last Will in maner and fourme folowing, that is to saye,

First and principally I bequeth and Redomend my soule to Almyghti god my Maker and Saviour, and to the blissid Virgine our lady seynt Marye, and to alle the Seints of hevin, And my body to be buried within the pariss church of Seint Botulph withoute Algate, of london, that is to say, in the burying place there of *William Chester, late my housband*. Also the performing and peynting of the Sepulter of our lord in the said Chirch in Remembrance and Worship of the Resurreccion of our lord my maker and saviour, I will that myne executours with my goodes in alle goodly hast accomplissh, and that therein be made the markes and tokenys of my said late housband, as they shall seme best aftre their discreasons. Also I wil that I have brennyng aboute my body and tombe at the tyme of my burying and at my monethes mynde xvj torches and iiij tapers of Wexe, euiche of the tapers of the weght of xlb., Of the whiche torches aftre my said monethes mynde complete and finisshed, I bequeth iiij torches to the said chirch of Seint Botulph, and ij torches to the pariss Chirch of Seynt Edward of Stowe. Also a torche to the pariss Chirch of Seint Olyue within Bysshoppesgate. Also I bequeth vnto the Werks of the same Chirch of Seint Oleue, ijs. iiij*d*. Also I bequeth to the Pariss Chirch where it shall happe me to be parissshener the tyme of my decease a nother torche of the torches aforesaid. And to the high Auter of the same Chirch, for myn offerings forgotten or withholden in discharging of my soule, ijs. iiij*d*. Also to the Werks of the same Chirch other ijs. iiij*d*. Also to *the Chirch of hampton,* where I was borne*, ij torches. Also to Offenham Chirch a torche. Also to the Chirche of Walcomstowe a torche. Also to the Chirche of Badesey a torche. Also to Norton Chirch a torche. Also to leyton Chirch a torche. And to huntyngham chirch a torche. Itm, I bequeth to the Werks of the Pariss church of Berking in the Countie of Essex, vjs. viij*d*. Also I will that myne executours ordeyne an honest preest of good name and of good fame to singe his Masse and other Divine seruice in the saide pariss Chirch of Seynt Botulph, atte Auter of our lady in the same Chirch, by the space of an hoole yer after my said Monethes mynde, for my soule and my said late housbandes soule, and the soules of alle my frendes, benefactours, and all cristyn soules. And I will that the same Preest have for his said yeres salarie x marcs. And I will that of the Wexe whiche aftre my monethes mynde shall remaine unspent of the iiij tapers aforesaid, okeyne Poells be occupied for lightes att Masses of the said Preste atte Auter aforesaid during the said yer, and the residue to be kept toward the making of the iiij tapers aforesaid, Which shall be occupied at my twelvemonethes mynde. And I will that alle the Wexe whiche shalbe left of the said iiij tapers at my twelmonethes mynde, shall remaine to the vse of the beame light of the said Chirch of Seint Botulph. Also I bequeth and wille that myne executours ordeyne iiij*£* ijs. iiij*d*. in pens (pence), to be gevin to pouer and nedey people att the tyme of my burying and monethes mynde, and ouer that vs. in pens at my said yeres mynde. And I wil that ther be noon other coosts nor expenses doon in mete, drinke, clothinge, nor otherwise at my saide burying and monthes mynde, but only as it is aforesaid, except the costes to be doon to the Preestes and Clerks at my said burying and monthes mynde, as the maner and custume requireth. Also I will that the soules of me and my saide late husband, amonges other soules, be

* The churches of Hampton, Offenham, Badsey, and Norton county Worcester, and of Huntington county York, belonged to Evesham Abbey.

Remembred by the Prechour atte Sermons at Powles Crosse and Seint Mary Spittill, by the space of ij yerres next after my deceesse. And I bequeth to euery prechour ther for such Remembrance, iij*d.*, and to myne Executours for making of euery bill therof and conveyance of the same, iij*d.* Also I will that myne executours ordeyne that I have a trentale of xxx c. (3000) Masses to be said and songe in the chirch of Seint Botulphe for myne soule and the other soules aforesaid. Also to euery chirche of the iij orders of Freres mendicantes, I bequeth xs. to thentent that euiche of theym in ther nown (own) conuent chirch shall syng for me placebo and dirige and a trentall of Masses, and also that to euiche of the said iij orders I bequeth vs. towards the mayntenynge of ther chirch and sustenyng of ther conuent. Also I bequeth to the priour and conuent of Crouched freres of london vs., and to the priour and conuent of Howndeslow vs., to pray for my soule. Also I bequeth to the Refreshing of the pour people in the hospitalles Undre wrytyn for the helth of my soule, that is to say, Seint Mary Spetill Bethetelem, Seint Thomas Spetill in South Werk, Seynt Barthlmews Spetill, and Elsyng Spetill, to euery spetill of them, xx*d.* Also I bequeth to the Refreshing of the Sike (sick) people in the v (5) lazer houses aboute london, that is to say, the lazer hows by yonde myle ende, the locke, the house at Knythes brigge, Seint Gyles, and kyngesland, in euery hous of them, xx*d.*, to pray for my soule. Also I bequeth for the wele of my soule to the Reparacion of the high way between Algate and the brigge, Whereto myne Executoris shalbe thought moost nedefull, xx marc. Itm, I bequeth to euiche of my Serunts dwelling with me the tyme of my deceesse, vjs. viij*d.* Itm, I bequeth to my cousin *John Molder* xls. towards his finding to Scole. Itm, to my *Suster Elyn Molder* a blewe Girdill of cheker werk harnesssed, and a pair of coral bedes. Itm, to my *Cousin Richard Hylle*, in household, the value of xxs. Itm, to *Amye Burdmer*, a Red Girdill frynged, harnesssed. Itm, to *John hille my cousin*, in household, the value of vjs. viij*d.* Also I bequeth to *John Chester, my Sonne*, all my landes and tentes as they lye in lytilstone, in Shire of Essex, to have and to hold to him and to his heres for ever more. And over that, I bequeth to the same John, cx (110) marcs sterlings. Also I bequeth c*£* (£100) to be bestowed by the discrecons of myn executours immediatly after my deceesse, in purchassing of lande to the vse and behoof of *Elizabeth Brice my Doughter*, To hold to the same Elisabeth for time of her lief, And afre her deceesse the said lande to remayne to the heires of her body lawfully begoten, And if it happe to said Elisabeth to dissease withoute heir of her body lawfully begoten, thenne I will that the said landes immediatly after her deceesse be sold by myne executours if they be thenne both living, Or els if they be not thenne both alyve, thenne the same landes be sold by the parsonne and Chirch Wardeyns of the forsaid parish Chirch of Seint Botulph than being, And I will that being the said landes soo sold, the said parson and Wardeyns for the tyme being do finde an honest Prest of good name and fame to singe and say Divine Service in the said Chirch for the soules of my said late husband, me, and the said Elisabeth, and all cristyn soules, by the space of vij yerres, having he by yere for his salarie x marc. And I bequeth to euiche of the saide parsonne and Wardeynes takyng on him the charge hereof, for his labour to se this my Will deuly and treuly to be fulfilled, xls. And the Residue ther of aboute the said Prests hire and ther Rewardes, I will be bestowed by ther disresions in Reparacions of High Wayes aboutt the Citte of london moost nedefull. Itm, I bequeth to *Elsabeth my daughter* all suche apparells as belonging to my persone. And I bequeth to my *Sonne Jamys Brice*, for to haue my Soul remembred, a Ringe of goold with a Saphir. Itm, I bequeth to my Maistres *Elsabeth Brice*,* to haue my soule remembred, a Ringe of Gold with a Saphire. The Residue of alle and my singuler goods, dettis, and catailles, afre my dettes paid, my buryng made, and this my p'nt testament fulfilled, I bequeth jointly to be diuided by myne executours to *John my Sonne* and *Elsabeth my Doughter* aforesaid. And of this my p'nt testament I make and ordeyne myn executours, that is to say, *Sir Willm Hylle Clerk my brother*, and *Hugh Brown Citezin* and mercer of london. And I bequeth to my said brother, for his labour and besynes herein to be had, and for the love that I owe to him, xx*£*, and a litill prynted Note conyd. And to the said *Hugh Browne*, for his labour in like wise to be had, v marc. And I make and ordeyn *Hugh Brice Alderman* of the Citte of London of my p'nt testament supvisour, beseching him to geve his good aduice and onsigth to the performyng of the same, And I bequeth

* The wife of Alderman Hugh Bryce, and the mother of James Bryce who married Elizabeth Chester.

to him, for his labour there in to be had, v marc sterlings. In witness whereof to this my p'nt testament my seale I have put the daye and yer abouesaid.

Will proved at Knole, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, by Hugh Brown, 13 July 1484. [9 Logge.]

III.

SIR WILLIAM HILL, the brother of Dame Agnes Chester, had a legacy of 20*l*. in 1476 from his brother-in-law, and was in 1484 one of the executors of his sister's will. Although he and his sister were natives of Hampton in Worcestershire, it is evident from their wills that their family was connected with Essex, and his preferments lay in that county. He had taken the degree of M.A., and had probably been educated at Merton College Oxford, for his nephew John Molder was a Fellow of that society. He was presented to the vicarage of Walthamstow on 16th May 1470 by the Prior and Convent of Christ Church Aldgate, (7) and on 3d April 1476 to the rectory of Chipping Ongar by Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham. (8) He held both preferments until his death, which took place on 7th July 1487.

There is a brass to his memory in Walthamstow Church, bearing the effigy of a priest in his robes with his hands clasped together, and this inscription at his feet: (9)

Hic jacet Dnus Wilhelmus Hyll, nuper Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obiit vii. die mensis Julii An^o Dni Mill^occcclxxxvii. Cujus anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.

He had another sister besides Dame Agnes Chester, Ellen wife of John Molder and mother of the Fellow of Merton already mentioned, and I presume that his cousins Richard and John Hill and Amy Burdmer (called Amy Hill in 1476) were the children of a deceased brother.

His will is extremely interesting, and shows him to have been a lover of music.

In the name of God, amen. The xvijth day of the Moneth of May, The yere of oure lord god m^occcclxxxvij (1487), I, S^r WILLIAM HYLL, VIKAR OF WALCOMSTOW, being in my good mynde, make and ordeine my present testament in manere and fourme followinge, adnullunge all other testaments before this tyme made:

In primis, I bequeth my soule to almyghty god, to hys blessyd moder our lady Saynt Mary, and to all holy halowes in heven, and my bones to reste in the chauncell of the chirch of Walcomstow. Itm, I bequeth to the trynnyte light of the same chirch, xx*d*. Itm, to the saynt Mary light, xx*d*. Itm, to saynt Katerynes light, xx*d*. Itm, to the hockyng light, xx*d*. Itm, I bequeth to the Chirch of Walcomstow A Bordcloth, a towell of dyaper for people that be howsoulders on Ester daye. Itm, a yonge man callyd John Saylebanke, to [sic] to me for grete truste, liijs. and iiij*d*., in money to kepe, yff god dydde hys wyll by hym, I for to dyspose hys soule now, as I vnderstand thys man ys dede. Wherfor, I woll that ther be a trentall of masses doon for hys soule, paying xs. And xls. to the makyng of a Birge called the loke, the foote path betwene Walcamstow and Hakeney. Itm, I bequeth to my *Cosyn John Chestre* a standyng pece of Silver, with Cover of the same. Itm, I bequeth to *Elizabeth Bryce, my Cosyn*, A flatte pece of silver with a tokyn of Asp'll, and a goldryng with a dyamont as I deme. Itm, I bequeth to my *Cosyn Master John Molder* a blacke gowne of puke with hood of the same; A grete masar gylte; A ffurzyd hood; A lynyd hood with purple sarcenet; A surples; all my bokes; a newe chayre; a dowble harpe: Itm, a harnest gyrdyl of the olde facion gylte: Itm, a payre of bedys of Jasperes. Itm, I bequeth to *John Molder the elder* a payre of bedys of gette (jet). Itm, I wolle also that all such stuffe as y have in the keypyng of my *Suster Elyn Molder*, that ys to say pottes and pannys, be egally parted

be twene *Elyn Molder, Master John Molder, and John Hyll*, so that there be noo dewte owyng to her on my party. Itm, I bequeth to Issabell Bygon of Walcomstow A corse of silke harneiste w^t siluer, the to syde murrey, the tother syde grene; iij yardys and a half of new russett, ij sponys of siluer. Itm, I bequeth to Jone Birchere the elder iij yardys of blew cloth, a spruse cheste, a spruse tabyll, ij sponys of siluer, A materasse, a couerlyt of grene and whyte, a peyr of blankettes, A payre of shettes. Itm, I bequeth to Elizabeth Birchere a girdyll harneiste w^t siluer and gylte, a payr of bedys of whyte Aumbyr, ij sponys of Siluer, and a lytyll masar. Itm, I bequeth to Jone Bircher the yonger A gyrdle harneiste w^t Siluer and gylte, ij sponys of Siluer, and a lytyll masar. These ij girdylle be plegges with a lytyll goldryng for xls., of a woman of Southwerke callyd Elizabeth Issabell Swete of my pariss; she knowyt her; ther been bylle endenthyd be twene her and me; yff soo be that she plege hem owte, I wyll that Elizabeth Birchere and Jone Birchere a fore sayd hath the money that the girdels lye in plege for. Itm, I bequeth to William ffoster, sume tyme my servant, xiijs. iiijd., A lute, and a payre of duleymers. Itm, I woll that Jone Bircher the Elder have the keypyng of all bequeste to Elizabeth and Jone a fore sayd, Be the Ouersyth of myn executors, so that such bequeste be not alenyed from them. Itm, I bequeth to *Richard Hyll, my cosen*, a gorget of mayle, a gestren, a salet, a black byll, and iij yardys and a di of new russett cloth. Itm, I woll that all such powre howsold as I have excepted, excepte that ys to sey, potts, pannys, beddyng, Tabels, Stoles, be egally parted be twene Ric Hyll, Jone Birchere the elder, Issabell Bygon, Elizabeth Bircher, and Jone Bircher the yonger. Itm, I bequeth to euery god chyld in thys cuntrey, xxd. Itm, I bequeth a sadle cloth of grene velvet to *saynt Andrew of Hampton, wher I was borne*. Itm, I bequeth to John Swete, my servant, a long murrey gowne, and a wosted hatte, and a table of elme. Itm, I bequeth to Elizabeth Swete hys Wyfe, a ouerveryd gowne of vyolet, furred with croppys of grey. The Residue of all and singuler my goodys movable I woll that they be solde to perfourme thys my laste Wyll, and to paye my dettes, and also to have ij trentalls of Masses sayd and doen for my soule at my moneth's mynde or sone after. Myne executors I make *Mast' John Molder, ffelaw of Martyn College; Ric Hyll, my kynsmen*.

Yeven the day and yer a fore sayd, These beyng Recorded and wrytten with my nawne hande, John Swete, John Hewys, and John Wallys. And sealed whith such *seale as I have vsed, that ys to sey, with the holy lambe*. The superuysor of thys my present testament I make and ordeyn *Syr Hugh Bryce, Knyght and Alderman of the Citee of London*. These beyng witnesse, John Swete, William Standley, and John Wallys.

MEMORANDM, that I, SYR WILLIA HYLL, VICAR OF WALCOMSTOW, wolle, yff god doo hys wylle be me at thys tyme of hys vysytacion, that *Richard Hyll of Cogsall* (Coggeshall), my Cosen, have a tenement of viij Acres, with hoppers Acre, callyd William Krykylwoddys, to hym and to hys eyrys of hys body lawfully be gotten, so that yt be not solde, to pray for my soule, my faders and moders soule. Itm, I woll that John Bygon, Issabell Bygon, and Harry Bygon, have a tenement of myne called John Krykylwoldys, to them and to theyr eyrys, to pray for me, so that yt be not solde, and ij Acres in buryfeld buttynge on the same tenement; Itm, halfe a Acre of medow. Itm, I wolle that *Jone Bircher*, some tyme servant with my *Syster Dame Agnes Chester*, have a tenement of xvj Acres called Wolward. Itm, a place callyd Inham, that Brandley dwellyth in, to her, to Elizabeth and Jone her doughters, A cause why for she payd a certayn money that yt was purchased whyth. Itm, I woll that William Bradmer, my God-sone, have a lytyll place of myn at the chirch gate of Walcomstow, beryng quyte rent to John Benyngton jd. be yere, to hym and to hys eyrys of hys body lawfully begoten; Itm, Cappe Croffe, and one acre in buryfeld. Itm, I woll that Elizabeth Bircher, when she come to age, have a lytyll howse standyng be fore John Hews the Sextens, with vij acres lande called the orchard; the fyne was payd to Thomas Longe, ijs. iiijd., and to fontens,* Stuard at that tyme, and admitted tenante, how be yt I had not my copy deliuered; the fawt was in the Stuard. Itm, I woll that Jone Bircher, when she ys of lawfull age, that she have a nother lytyll howse, tyled, with a berne, sett yeven by with a croft of iij acres vnder the vikarage, and iij acres of arable land in buryfeld buttynge to hyt. Itm, I woll that *John Hyll, my cosen*, have a lytyll howse called Jolles, and a crofte of iij acres called Secokkes, to hym and to hys eyrys. Itm, I woll that the Chirch of Walcomstow have a Acre of medow of the lowhall, held vnder thys condycion, that yt be not sold; but yerly the profit thereof

* i.e. Mr. Fontens, Steward of the Manor.

cume to the Chirch, so that the Chirch Wardeyns of the same kepe my annyuersary, my faders annyuersary and moders, beryng such charge as yt may be thought conuenient, yoven the xvij day of the moneth of May, And surrendryd to hedbourys (head boroughs) of the same lordschyp, and sealed with my signe manuell the same day. Itm, I woll that certayn land in the parissch of leyton be sold to pay my dettes with, and perfourme my last wyll. Also, I woll that none of thys land be sold but for lak of heyrys; then to be sold and don for them and for tho that purchased.

Yeven the ffyrst day of July, the yer of our souereyn lord Kyng Henry the vijth. Surrendryd and wrytten with myn hawnde hande.

Also I woll that my *cosen James Bryce* shall have my grove, called the Grove at Leyton brygge, with the croft adjoynyng, or elles som tyme the hogge, and a frame redy framed, he to chose whether he woll have; And I woll that that he chosyth not shall remayne to my *cosen John Chestyr*. Wherefore I made surrendre herin to John fan and William Poggar, in the presence of them, and John Webbe, and William Hackewood, and Richard Heth.

Yeven the iiiijth day of July aforesayd.

Will proved by both executors, September 5, 1487, in the Commissary Court of London.

IV.

ELIZABETH, the only daughter of William and Agnes Chester, is not mentioned in her father's will; but this omission frequently occurs in the case of daughters who had married and received their portions. She married, before 1476, James Bryce Esq., the only son of Alderman Sir Hugh Bryce Kt., who had been associated with his father by letters patent of King Edward IV. on 15th Feb. 1472, in the offices of Master of the King's Mint at the Tower, and of Usher of the King's Exchange there. (10) This patent was confirmed by Richard III. on 9th March 1483-4. (11) James Bryce died in the lifetime of his father, after July 1487 and before July 1492, and was buried at St. Martin's priory, Dover, leaving two children, Hugh and Elizabeth. He left no will that I can find, but his widow and children were amply provided for by his father Sir Hugh Bryce, who had long been intimate with his daughter-in-law's family, and had been supervisor of the wills of Dame Agnes Chester and of Sir William Hill. Elizabeth Bryce, the widow of James, inherited in 1496, under the will of her father-in-law, his mansion and estate of Jenkins in Barking, but no further trace of her has been discovered.

Before speaking of her children, something must be said about their grandfather Sir Hugh Bryce, whose heirs they were.

V.

HUGH BRYCE, son of Richard, was a native of Dublin, and settled in London as a goldsmith in the reign of Henry VI. He prospered in his trade, and was appointed with John Sandes by Edward IV., to be Governor of the King's Mint at the Tower, under William Lord Hastings, on 24th March 1466. (12) This office was confirmed to him by Richard III. and Henry VII., and he held it until his death, in 1496. He was elected one of the Sheriffs of London in 1475, and was Lord Mayor in 1485, being then Alderman of Langbourne Ward. He resided in Lombard-street, and was a great benefactor to the parish church of St. Mary Woolnoth, in which he built the

Chapel called the Charnell, as also part of the body of the Church and of the Steeple, and gave money toward the finishing thereof.' (13) He died 22d September 1496, and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth, under the marble stone which he had erected in his lifetime, and which bore 'the image of myself, my wife, my son and daughter-in-law, and their two children.'

Sir Hugh Bryce made two wills of different dates, for it was a common practice in his time to separate the testament disposing of lands and tenements from the will of personal estate. They are very long and tedious, but all that is of interest in them is contained in the following abstract :

SIR HUGH BRYCE KT., LATE MAIOR OF LONDON. Testament dated 20 July 1492.

My lands and tenements in London, and at Barking and Dagenham, Estbury Marsh, Ripley Marsh, and my great messuage where I dwell in Lombard-street to Hugh Brice son of my son James Brice deceased, with remainder to Elizabeth Brice, sister of the said Hugh.

My manor or farm called Jenkyns, in Essex, after the death of myself and my wife, to my daughter-in-law Elizabeth, late wife of my son James Brice deceased, with remainder to her son Hugh Brice, remainder to his sister Elizabeth.

To my said daughter-in-law Elizabeth Brice, my Manor of Malmaynes in Essex, and divers tenements in London.

Will dated 30th August 1496.

To be buried in the Church of St. Mary Woolnoth, in Lombard-street, of which I am a parishioner, in the body of the Church before the Rood, and on the side below the pulpit, and the marble stone to be laid on me with the image of myself, my wife, my son and daughter-in-law, and their two children, which stone is already in the said Church.

My wife Elizabeth; Master John Bretayne, Doctor of Divinity; Master Thomas Jan,* Doctor of Laws and Dean of the King's Chapel; John Fyneux,† one of the Judges; John Shaa,‡ Alderman of London; Bartholomew Rede,§ goldsmith; Henry Woodcoke, scrivener, and Nicholas Worley, goldsmith, to be my Executors, and 'I beseech them to be friendly to my daughter-in-law Elizabeth and her children.'

To Hugh Brice, son of my son James Brice deceased, my plate, furniture, &c.; and I will that he 'be brought up to the Law, but if he do not follow the Counsel of my Executors, then the said goods shall go to his sister Elizabeth,' to whom I give 100 marks at her age of eighteen.

I bequeath a vestment to 'the Abbey of St. Thomas Compte in Dewlyn, where my Fader and Moder are buried.' Also a Cope to the Church of Ruston in Yorkshire, 'where my wife was

* *Thomas Jan*, D.D., Fellow of New College, Oxon, 1456; Vicechancellor of Oxford, 1459 and 1468; Canon of St. Paul's, 1471; Archdeacon of Essex, 1480; Dean of the King's Chapel; Canon of Windsor, 1496; Bishop of Norwich, 1499; died at Folkestone Abbey, near Dover, September 1, 1500, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. (14)

† *John Fyneux* was so eminent and indefatigable in his profession, that he was steward of 129 manors, standing counsel to sixteen peers, and left behind him twenty-three folio volumes of notes relating to 3502 cases which he had managed. He was made Serjeant-at-law in 1485, on the accession of Henry VII.; Judge of Common Pleas, February 11, 1493-4; and Chief Justice of England, November 24, 1495. He was one of the executors of Archbishop Morton and of Henry VII., and died in 1525, when he was buried in Canterbury Cathedral. (15)

‡ *Sir John Shaa*, goldsmith of London, was Sheriff in 1496, when he was knighted by Henry VII., with the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London, for 'good service against the rebels at Blackhith Field.' He was Lord Mayor 1501, and died in 1508, when he directed by his will his executors to rebuild the church and steeple of St. Peter's Wood-street with a flat roof out of his estate. (16)

§ *Sir Bartholomew Rede*, goldsmith, was Sheriff in 1497, and Lord Mayor in 1502, when 'he kept such a feast in Goldsmiths' Hall' that even Stow rejects Grafton's account of it as incredible. (17) He founded the free grammar-school at Cromer in Norfolk by his will dated October 9, 1505, and was buried in the cloister of the Charter House. (18)

born.' Also a Cope to the Church of St. Martin's at Dover in Kent, 'where my son James lieth buried.' The residue to my wife Elizabeth Bryce for her life.

Testament and will proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1496. [2 Horne.]

Sir Hugh Bryce died 22d September 1496, and the usual inquest after his death was held on 31st October following, whereby it was found that Sir Hugh Bryce Kt. and Elizabeth his wife held of the Abbess of Barking the Manor of Jenkins or Dagenham Place, and that Hugh Bryce his grandson was his heir.

His widow DAME ELIZABETH BRYCE survived until 1504. She was the only child of Richard and Alice Ranfield of Ruston Parva in Yorkshire, and her arms were borne by her descendants in the 7th quarter of their shield, as will be seen in the pedigree at the end of this chapter.

Her will contains some interesting particulars, but relates exclusively to a small rent-charge within the City of London, which she had purchased since her widowhood.

DAME ELIZABETH BRYCE of London widow, late wife of Sir Hugh Bryce Kt., Alderman Citizen and Goldsmith of London.

Will dated 25 September 1498 (14 Henry VII.).

To be buried in the Church of St. Mary Woolnoth near my late husband.

Whereas I purchased to the use of me and my heirs and assigns from Henry Woodcock scrivener an annual quitrent of 20s. issuing out of three tenements, two of them in Lombard-street in the Parish of St. Mary Woolnoth, in one of which Thomas Fermory scriv^r sometime dwelt, and then the said Henry Woodcock, and now John Leder scriv^r dwelleth, and in the other Stephen Codde pewterer liveth; and the other tenement is in Cornhill in the Parish of St. Michael.

I give the said quitrent (subject as hereinafter mentioned) to Maister Richard Rawlyns* D.D. Parson of St. Mary Woolnoth, and to Robert Weston and Nicholas Worley Churchwardens of St. Mary Woolnoth, or to the Parson and Churchwardens thereof for the time being, for an Obit to be kept on 22 September and the morning following in every year, for the souls of Sir Hugh Bryce late my husband, and of me the said Dame Elizabeth, and of James Bryce our son, and of all our friends and benefactors. Also, I give 5s. per annum out of the said quitrent to the Vicar of Ruston co. York, for an obit to be kept on 22 September in every year for the souls of my husband Sir Hugh Bryce, of myself, and of our son James Bryce, and for the welfare and prosperity of Hugh and Elizabeth Bryce, the children of the said James Bryce, while they live, and for their souls when they die, and for the souls of *Richard Ranfield and Alice his wife my father and mother*, and for the souls of my friends John Arnold, William Goodyere, and Roger Arnold.

Witnesses: Richard Heigham† Serjeant-at-law, Robert Gowsell, Richard Worley, Robert Amadas Goldsmith, and Henry Woodcock.

Will proved in the Hustings Court before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London 10 December 1504 (20 Henry VII.) by Henry Woodcock and Robert Gowsell. (21)

HUGH BRYCE, the heir of his grandfather, is mentioned in the will of his grand-aunt Dame Alice Chester in 1504, but died not long afterwards unmarried, when

* *Richard Rawlyns*, Fellow of Merton College, Oxon, 1480; Rector of St. Mary Woolnoth, 15th March 1494-5; Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1499; Subdean of York, 1504; Canon of Windsor, 1506; Warden of Merton College, 1508-1521; the King's Almoner, 1514; Bishop of St. David's, 1522; died 18th February 1535-6. (19)

† *Richard Heigham*, of Lincoln's Inn, Serjeant-at-law 1473, Common Serjeant of London 1485, Judge of the Sheriff's Court 1486, died 21st October 1500. He was granduncle of Sir Clement Heigham Kt., Speaker of the House of Commons and Chief Baron of the Exchequer temp. Queen Mary. (20)

the estate at Barking descended to his only sister ELIZABETH, who was under age and unmarried in 1498.

VI.

ELIZABETH BRYCE who thus became the heiress of her family, married ROBERT AMADAS Goldsmith and Master of the Mint, who was one of the executors of his wife's uncle John Chester in 1513. He was in high favour with Henry VIII., who appointed him Master of the King's Jewels on 20th April 1526, (22) and is remembered with grateful respect in his will. Amadas was as popular in the City as at Court, and 'the Comyns wolde have had him chosen Sheriff in 1531, but he wolde not take it.' (23) His refusal may have arisen from his failing health rather than from any dislike to civic honours, for he died at the end of this year, and was buried in St. Mary Woolnoth.

ROBERT AMADAS Citizen and Goldsmith of London. Will dated 3 July 1531.

To be buried in the Church of St. Mary Wolnoth London, where I am parishioner.

(After the usual charitable and religious bequests,) to the company of Goldsmiths £20, and I pray them to be good *to my wife and children*. to my kinsfolk £20 at my wife's discretion. to my cousin Grene's wife* £4. to Thomas Mille £5. to William Davy 50s. to Anthony Pontisbury £3. to Brian Barwicke £3. the residue to *my wife Elizabeth*, whom I appoint my sole executrix. My Lord Duke of Norfolk† and Sir Thomas More Kt. Lord Chancellor of England to each of whom I give £20, and also Richard Riche 'Gentleman at the Law,‡ to whom I give £6 13s. 4d., to be Overseers of my Will My Executrix and Overseers to have a gold cup made of at least £100 value, and to present the same to our sovereign Lord the King.

Elizabeth Amadas the widow neglected to prove her husband's will, and by license dated 28th August 1532 remarried in the chapel of her Mansion House at Jenkins SIR THOMAS NEVILL Kt. one of the King's Privy Council and sometime Secretary of State. (24) Sir Thomas undertook in the next year the duty which his wife had renounced, and administration of the estate of Robert Amadas was granted to him on 28th November 1533. (25)

This second marriage of Sir Thomas Nevill has been ignored in the Peerages, but his identity is established beyond doubt by the successive grants of administration to the estate of Robert Amadas set forth in the proofs of this chapter. (25)

Sir Thomas Nevill of Mereworth in Kent was a younger brother of George Lord Abergavenny K.G., the premier Baron of England, and married Catherine

* This is, I presume, Alice, the daughter of John Chester, who is mentioned in Lady Milbourne's Will in 1542, as 'Alice Grene, Master Chester's daughter.'

† *Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk*, K.G., commanded the English Army at Flodden Field; Lord Treasurer of England, 1522; Earl Marshal, 1533; died 25th August 1554, having lived in the reigns of eight English sovereigns.

‡ *Richard Rich*, descended from a family of London citizens, became Lord Chancellor, and was created a Baron in 1547. He is disgraced in history by his evidence against Sir Thomas More, with whom he is here associated; and he was one of the Executors in 1554 of the abovenamed Duke of Norfolk. His daughter, Elizabeth Lady Peyton, was great-grandmother of Elizabeth Peyton, the wife of Sir Anthony Chester, the second Baronet of Chicheley.

Dacre widow of George Lord Fitz-Hugh, by whom he had an only daughter Margaret, who married 1st May 1536 Sir Robert Southwell Kt. Master of the Rolls. The Lady Fitz-Hugh died 20th August 1527, and Sir Thomas Nevill married secondly, as we have seen, the rich widow of Robert Amadas, but she died before him without issue. He died 29th May 1542, and was buried at Mereworth. (26)

SIR THOMAS NEVYLE Kt. of Mereworth Kent. Will dated 23 May 1542.

To be buried in Mereworth Church.

To *Sir Robert Southwell Kt.* Master of the Rolls, and to *my daughter Margaret his wife*, sundry plate, furniture, and jewels. to Henry Nevyle Lord of Bergavenny my nephew sundry plate. to my cousin Sir Thomas Willoughby Kt. one of the Justices of Common Pleas a piece of plate. to Sir Thomas Moyle Kt. a silver basin and ewer. to my nephew George Whetenhall a black gown, and to his daughter Ann my goddaughter a bed, and to Thomas Whetenhall my godson a black cloak. to my nephew John Brent a damask gown, and to my niece Anne his wife a gold ring. to John Colepepper Esq. a gold ring, and to his son Thomas my godson 11s. 3d. Sir Thomas Willoughby and Sir John Baker Kts., William Barker, Thomas Baynes, and Robert Pyne Esqrs. to be my Executors, and my son Sir Robert Southwell Kt. to be Overseer.

Will proved in Prerogative Court 23 October 1542. [11 Spert.]

ELIZABETH LADY NEVILL had issue by her first husband Robert Amadas two daughters only, Elizabeth the mother of her heir, and Thomasine who married Sir Richard Stapylton Kt. of Burton Joyse, Notts. (27)

ELIZABETH AMADAS, the eldest daughter, was the first wife of RICHARD SCROPE Esq. of Castle Combe,* whose wardship had been purchased by her father from the Crown on 26th June 1518. (29) She died in the lifetime of her father and mother, leaving an only child Frances, who carried the estate of Barking to her husband, Martin Bowes Esq., second son of Sir Martin Bowes, Lord Mayor 1545.

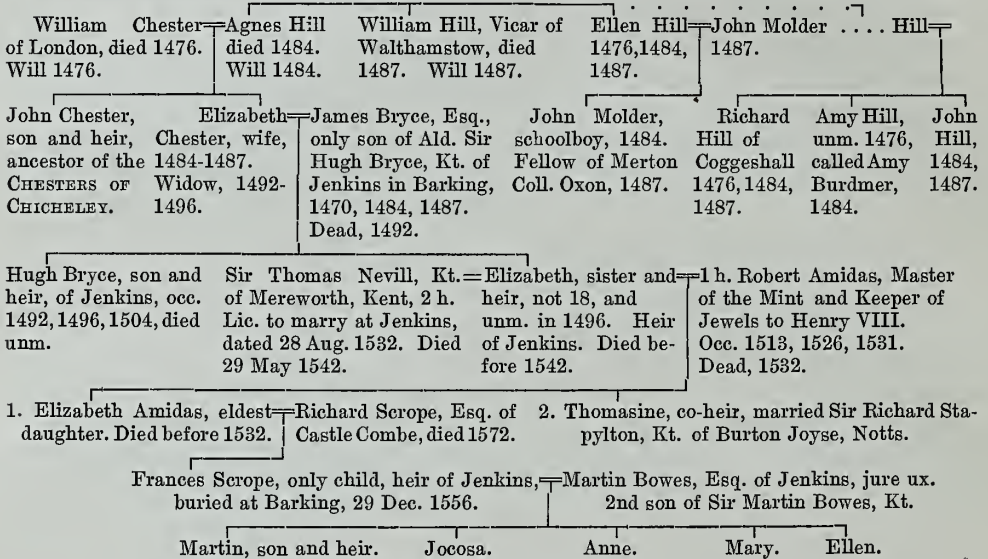
FRANCES BOWES, the heiress of Jenkins, died young like her mother, for it is recorded in Machyn's *Diary*, (30) that on 29th December 1556 'was bered at Barkyng towne yonge masteres Bowes, the daughter of my Lord Skrope, with ij whytte branchys and j dossen torchys and iiij grett tapurs and a iij dosen of skochyons of armes and after a grett dener.' Her descendants bore arms quarterly of eight, (31) and their descent from the Chesters was commemorated by the arms of Chester in the 8th quarter.†

* Richard Scrope of Castle Combe came of age in 1525, and was Sheriff of Wilts in 1546. He paid the fine to escape being made a Knight of the Bath in 1533, and again in 1553. He had three wives, of whom Elizabeth Amidas was the first, and married his second wife Mary Ludlow in 1532. He died in December 1572; and was succeeded by George, his son and heir by his third wife, who was then 26 years old. (28)

† According to modern usage, the descendants of Elizabeth Bryce would have no right to bear the arms of Chester, because John Chester's issue continued; but formerly the more rational usage prevailed of preserving the memory of successive owners of the family estate, and Bowes therefore used the quartering of Chester to commemorate that Elizabeth Chester was once the possessor of the Manor of Jenkins, and other lands of their inheritance.

PEDIGREE OF DAME AGNES CHESTER AND OF THE HEIRS OF HER DAUGHTER
ELIZABETH BRYCE.

Arms (borne by Martin Bowes, Esq. of Barking, 1595). Quarterly of eight: 1. *Bowes*. 2. *Scrope*. 3. *Tiptoft*. 4. *Scrope of Masham*. 5. *Amidas*. Az. a chevron erm. between three oaken slips Or. within a bordure engrailed Or. 6. *Bryce* lozengy Arg. and gules a cross Arg. within a bordure sable charged with eight cinquefoils Or. 7. *Ranfield* Arg. a chevron engrailed between three mascles gules a crescent for difference. 8. *Chester of London*.



PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) Ex Libro L. x. p. 51 in Coll. Arm. | General's books lately brought from the Bishop of London's Registry into the Court of Probate, which contains Wills and Memoranda of marriage-licenses from 1520. |
| (2) Rudder's <i>Hist. of Gloucestershire</i> , p. 705. | (25) Will of Robert Amadas, registered 7 Hogan in Prerog. Court, Cant. Admon granted 28th Nov. 1533 to Sir Thomas Nevill Kt., the Executrix renouncing. |
| (3) Stat. 37 Hen. VIII. c. 4, and 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. | Admon de bonis non, 26th May 1542, to Wil. Barker, Alured Randall, Thomas Raynes, Robert Pyne, and the said Sir Thomas Nevill. |
| (4) Rot. Pat. 34 Eliz. | Further admon granted, 5th July 1542, to Sir Robert Southwell Kt., Francis Southwell, John Corbet, and Alured Randall Esqrs. |
| (5) Charity Reports, xxi. p. 176. | (26) Collins' <i>Peerage</i> , 1779, vol. vi. 291. <i>Notes and Queries</i> , 4th S. ii. 577. |
| (6) Atkyns' <i>History of co. Gloucester</i> , p. 696. | (27) Tonge's <i>Visitation of Northern Counties</i> , 1530, Surtees Society, p. 3. |
| (7) Newcourt's <i>Repertorium</i> , ii. p. 637. | (28) Scrope's <i>Hist. of Castle Combe</i> , p. 301. |
| (8) Newcourt, ii. p. 451. | (29) Rot. Pat. 10 Hen. VIII. Brewer's Calendars. |
| (9) Seymour's London, fol. 1735, ii. 851. | (30) Machyn's <i>Diary</i> , p. 122. |
| (10) Rot. Pat. 11 Edw. IV. | (31) Vincent's <i>Essex</i> , 124 f. 105, in Coll. Arm. and Harl. Mss. 897, f. 21. These pedigrees omit the wife of James Bryce, and misname his daughter, by calling her Margery. |
| (11) Rot. Pat. 1 Rich. III. | |
| (12) Rot. Pat. 6 Edw. IV. | |
| (13) Stow's <i>Survey</i> , p. 77. | |
| (14) <i>Athenæ Oxon.</i> 1721. i. 641. Hardy's <i>Fasti</i> . | |
| (15) Foss's <i>Judges</i> , v. 163-6. | |
| (16) Stow, p. 117. | |
| (17) Stow, p. 114. | |
| (18) Charity Reports, xxvi. p. 211. | |
| (19) Life of Richard Rawlyns in <i>Athenæ Oxon.</i> i. 670. Hardy's <i>Fasti</i> , Newcourt, i. 229. | |
| (20) Seymour, ii. 90. Ped. of Heigham in Vis. of Suffolk, 1561, ed. Howard, ii. 214. | |
| (21) Harl. Mss. 877, f. 30. | |
| (22) Rot. Pat. 17 Hen. VIII. Brewer's Calendars. | |
| (23) <i>Greyfriars Chronicle</i> , p. 25, Camden Society. | |
| (24) Extracted by Colonel Chester from the Vicar- | |

CHAPTER III.

John Chester of London, 1476-1513. II. His Widow Joan Chester, afterwards Wife of Sir John Milbourne Kt. III. Her Brother John Hill, 1514. IV. Nicholas Chester of London and his Children, 1550. V. Pedigree of Chester in the Visitation of London, 1568.

JOHN CHESTER, the only son of William Chester and Agnes, was already a married man with two children when his father died in 1476. He was then engaged in trade, but he neither followed his father's business nor lived in his father's house, for he was a parishioner of St. Mary Abchurch, and a member of the Drapers' Company. The name and trade of a Draper in those days implied something different from modern usage, for the Drapers were not dealers but manufacturers of woollen cloths, and were usually merchants of the Staple at Calais and Antwerp. (1)

John Chester inherited considerable wealth, and in 1480 purchased from the Crown 700 acres of the foreshore lately reclaimed from the sea at Playden in Sussex. (2)

He had two wives. The name of the first has been forgotten, and her two children born before 1476 must have died young, for we hear no more of them; but she left a daughter Alice, to whom her father bequeaths 20*l.* 'upon condicion that she be gentell, and good in worde and dede to my wife without trouble or vexacion.' Alice is mentioned in her stepmother's will in 1542 as 'Alice Grene Master Chester's daughter,' and was then evidently a widow and a nun.

John Chester's second wife was Joan the sister of John Hill, Citizen and Haberdasher of London, and the widow of Richard Welles, Mercer, who by his will, dated 6th September 1505, desires to be buried in the Church of our Lady of the Bow in London, and makes his wife Joan his executrix and the guardian of his children. (3) She proved his will on 26th of October 1515, and soon after married John Chester, by whom she had two sons Nicholas and William Chester. We hear nothing more of the children of her first marriage, except that John Chester leaves 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to 'Anthony Wellys my wife's son upon his lowly obeying to his mother.'

John Chester died 26th May 1513, for his obit was kept on the morrow of that day in Mercer's Chapel, where he was buried.

In the name of God, Amen. The xiith daie of the moneth of Maij in the yere of oure Lorde God m^lv^cxiiij (1513) and in the vth yere of the Reigne of King Henry the viijth, I, JOHN CHESTER, Citezen and Draper of London, hole of mynde and in good memorye beyng, thanked be Almighty God, make and ordeyne this my present testament contayning my last Will in maner and forme following, that is to sey,

First and principally above all other things I bequeth and recomend my Soul to Almighty God

my Creator, Maker, and Saviour, and Redeemer of all the world, to our blessed Lady Seint Mary the Virgyn his mooste glorious Mother, and all the holy company of heven, my bodie to be buried within the Church of Sent Thomas of Acon, in Westchepe of London, in suche place there as my Wyff shall thinke most convenient. Itm, I bequeath to the highe Aulter of the Parishe Church of Abchurch, for my tithes and offerings by me forgotten or negligently withholden, in discharge of my Soule, iij*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I will that my bodie be brought to the erth and my funerals and exequies doone in suche maner as by the discrecion of my Wyff shalbe thought most convenient. Itm, I bequeth vnto euery of the iij orders of Friers in London, that is to sey, the Grey Friers, the Blacke Friers, the White Friers, and the Augusteynes, xx*s*., to the intent that euery of the same iij orders of Friers shall bring my body to the erth and sey for my Soule in their Conuentual Church a trentall of masses. Itm, in like manner I bequethe to the Crouched Friers, xx*s*. Itm, I bequethe to be distributed in brede to euery of the iij prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, Marshalse, and the Kings Benche, xiii*s*. iij*d*. to praie for my Soule. Itm, I bequeth to pour maydens mariags, xl*s*. Itm, I bequeth to be distributed amongs pour householders, true men and wymen, where shall seeme most nede, xl*s*. Itm, I bequethe vnto the Charter house in London, xii*s*. iij*d*. to praye for my Soule. Itm, I bequeth to Greate Sente Bartilmewys in Smithfeld, xii*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I bequeth to Sente Bartilmewys Spittel to praie for me, xii*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I bequeth to the minors, xii*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I bequeth to the Priori of Ledys, xii*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I bequeath to the house of Bonhommes of Assherugge, to praie for my Soule, xl*s*. Itm, I bequeth to the bretherhed of lx prests, xii*s*. iij*d*. Itm, I will that my Wyff as long as she lyveth shall cause a solempne obite or anniuersary yerely to be kept and holden by note for my Soule, in the seid Church of Seynt Thomas of Acon, expending yerely for the same in almes suche a conuenient some as to my said Wyff shall seem requisite. Itm, I will that my Wyff provide that I maye be praide for in the pulpitt of the Parishe Church of Abchurch by name euery Sondaie. Itm, I will that my Wyff yerely duryng her lyff shall cause a trentall of masses to be seid for my Soule and all cristen Soules. Also, I require my Wyff that she so provide both for her selfe and for me in doing of good dedes of Charitie and Almes that for ever ower Soules maye be praid for. Itm, I bequeth to *Alice my daughter* vpon condition that she be gentell and good in warde and dede to my Wyffe, without trouble or vexacion, xx*£*. to be delyvered to her at seuell tymes as she shall nede, and iij yerds of black cloth of iii*s*. eny yarde for a gowne. Itm, I bequeth to *Anthony Wellis my Wyffe's Sonne*, vpon his lowly obeyng to his Mother, xii*£*. v*s*. viij*d*. to be delyvered to him when he cometh to the full age of xxiiij yeres. Itm, I bequeth vnto Crists Church in the Citie of London, xii*s*. iij*d*. The residue of alle and singuler my goods, detts, and cattallis, after my detts paide, my buryng and funall expenses made and done, and this my pnt testament fulfilled, I give and bequeth holly vnto *Johane my Wyff* and to *Nichas Chester and William Chester my Sonnes* and heires betwene them to be devided, that is to sey, my Wyff to have the oon half and my seid Sonnes the other halff (and my seid Sonnes either of them for their parts to be others heire). And I make this my bequest the larger vnto my seid Wyff *under condicion that she shall never after my decesse mary as she hath said vnto mee*. And if she mary, I will that than my seid Sonnes shall have the more parte of my goodes, requiryng her to do for my Soule good dedis of Almes and Charitie as she wolde I shulde do for her, and wold If I onlyved her; and yf it happen my seid Sonnes to decesse before they come to their lawfull ages or mariages, I will that then the porcions to them belongyng, as aforesaid, shall remayne to my seid Wyffe to distribute and bestowe the same for my Soule, the Soules of my said Children and all cristen Soules; and of this my pnt testament I make and orden the seid *Johane my Wyff* my sole Executrice, and ouerseers of the same my testament, I make and ordeyn *Maister Doctor Yong** Maister of Seynt Thomas of Acon aforesaid, *Nicholas Warley* and *Robt. Amadas† of London*, Goldsmythes. And I bequeth to euery of the seid ouerseers for ther labors and besynes in the premisses to be hade xl*s*. stg. In Witness whereof to this pnt testament I have sett my seale given the daye and yere above rehersed.

Proved at Lambeth, 7th July 1513, by Joan Chester the widow and executrix. [18 Fettiplace.]

* *Dr. John Young*, D.D., was appointed Master of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, 16th September 1510, and died 28th March 1526. (4)

† *Robert Amadas* was the husband of Elizabeth Bryce the niece of the Testator.

II.

JOAN CHESTER soon married again notwithstanding her promise to her husband, for we find her in 1515 the wife of Alderman Sir John Milborne, who was then Master of the Drapers' Company, and had been Sheriff in 1510. Her remarriage however did not prevent her from scrupulously performing the injunctions of John Chester, to provide for the welfare of his soul and hers, 'in doing of good dedes of charitie and almes,' and in these good works she had the hearty coöperation of Sir John Milborne. By her endowment, Chester's anniversary was solemnly kept on the morrow of 26th May in the Church of St. Thomas of Acon, and 'three preachers at St. Mary's Spyttyll received an annnal fee from the Drapers' Company to pray for his soul.' (5) Moreover, she founded a fellowship at St. Catharine's Hall Cambridge, the holder of which was to be called the Fellow of John Chester of London, and was especially to devote himself to pray for John Chester's soul and to preach a funeral sermon on his anniversary,

The following account of this foundation is taken from the Records of the Mercers' Company. (6)

By an indenture dated 20 February 17 Henry VIII. (1515-16) and made between the Master and Fellows of Catharine Hall Cambridge of the first part, the Master and Brethren of the College of St. Thomas of Acon in London of the second part, Sir John Milborne Kt. and Alderman of London and Dame Joan his wife of the third part, and the Master and Wardens of the Drapers' Company of the fourth part, after reciting that the said Sir John Milborne and his wife had of their charity given 12*l.* to Catharine's Hall to be expended in purchasing land of the yearly value of 10 marks, it was covenanted that Catharine's Hall should thenceforward maintain a Fellow beyond its previous number of four Fellows, who should receive 4*l.* yearly for his salary with the usual profits of a Fellowship and should be called the Fellow of John Chester of London, Draper, and should by himself or some other Fellow of Catharine Hall preach a sermon in the Church of the College of St. Thomas of Acon in West Cheap once a year for ever on the Sunday next after Trinity Sunday, in which sermon he should pray for the soul of the said John Chester, the good estate of the said John Milborne and his wife whilst living, and for their souls after their death. Catharine Hall to pay to the said preacher 6*s.* 8*d.* for his cost in coming up to London to preach the said sermon; and to celebrate a Dirige or anniversary for the said John Chester on 26th May in every year, and for default to forfeit certain specified sums by way of penalty to the said College of Acon.

This endowment for a fellowship seems scanty to our modern notions, but it was equal to the requirements of that period, for it appears from the accounts of Corpus Christi College Cambridge in 1545, when Dr. Parker (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) was the Master, that the stipend of the Master was fixed at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, and that of the Fellows at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum. (7)

Again, we read that on 21st July 1518, Alderman Sir John Milborne and his lady 'late the wife and executrix of John Chester, Draper of London,' gave to the Drapers' Company 'a Beryall cloth of the value of 100 marks for the wele of the soul of the said John Chester in especiall, and all other his good friends in generall.' This gift was long treasured by the Company as their 'best beryall cloth,' and was only used on great occasions. (5)

SIR JOHN MILBORNE was elected Lord Mayor in 1521, and had the honour of entertaining Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles V. on their visit to the City 6th June 1522, when he met the King and Emperor 'well horsed and dressed in scarlet.' (8) His memory however has been more honourably preserved by his foundation of the well-known almshouses in Crutched Friars, lately removed to Tottenham.

By deed poll dated 5th March 1534-5, Sir John Milborne granted to William Dolphin, Draper of London, as Trustee, thirteen cottages which he had lately erected on a plot of ground adjoining the Church of Crutched Friars for the use of thirteen poor and aged men, who were to live there rent free, and were to receive 2s. 4d. each on the 1st of every month for ever. William Dolphin by his will (dated 24th March in the same year) devised to the Drapers' Company these thirteen cottages and also two messuages in St. Mary Aldermary, which he held by the gift and feoffment of Sir John Milborne, Dame Joan his wife, and Nicholas and William Chester her sons, together with nine other messuages, upon trust, to repair and maintain the said almshouses, and to pay 1d. per day to each of the thirteen poor men, who were to be called 'the poor bedemen of Sir John Milborne and Dame Joan his wife.' (9)

Sir John Milborne had erected in his lifetime a tomb in the Church of the Crutched Friars, and he directed that his thirteen bedemen should come daily to this church, and should remain in some convenient place near to his tomb during the whole mass, which should daily be sung or said for ever at 8 A.M., at the altar of our Lady in the middle aisle of the said church, to the intent that the thirteen poor bedemen before the beginning of the said mass, 'one of them standing right over against the other and encompassing his tomb,' should say the De Profundis and Pater Noster, Ave, Credo, and Collect for the good estate of him the said Sir John and Dame Joan his wife, and their children and friends whilst they live, and after their deaths for their souls and for the soul of Margaret his first wife, and all Christian souls. (10)

These charities were intrusted to the Drapers' Company, and in 1838 produced a rental of 589*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* per annum. (9) The almshouses were afterwards increased to sixteen, and remained on their ancient site in Cooper's-row until 1862, when they were removed to Tottenham, where the Drapers have built a school for fifty boys and twenty-four almshouses at a cost of above 20,000*l.* The new almshouses have the arms of Sir John Milborne on the front of each house, and the sculptured stones from the arched gateway* of the old buildings, so familiar to Londoners, have been carefully transferred to Tottenham. This rude specimen of mediæval sculpture is now partly defaced, as will be seen in the woodcut. On the centre stone is represented the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin supported by six angels. The armorial shields on each side sufficiently tell their own tale. On the right hand are the arms and monogram of Sir John Milborne, and on the opposite side are the triple crowns of the Drapers' Company with the arms of Lady Milborne below.

* There is an etching of this gateway in Archer's *Vestiges of Old London*.



THE OLD SCULPTURE FROM THE MILBORNE ALMSHOUSES.

Sir John Milborne had no children by Joan Chester, but by a former wife Margaret he had two daughters and an only son, Gilbert, a priest. He died 5th April 1536, (11) and was buried in the Church of the Crutched Friars in Aldgate, but his body was afterwards removed by his stepson Sir William Chester to St. Edmund's Lombard-street. His will, with its numerous bequests to religious houses, gives the lie direct to those, who assert that the old devotions had become obsolete amongst the citizens of London, in the generation which witnessed the change of religion.

SIR JOHN MILBOURNE KT. and Alderman of London. Will dated 10 June 1535.

To be buried before the Altar of our Lady in the midst of the middle aisle in the Church of the Crossed Friars within Aldgate, at which Altar the Prior and Convent there shall be bound daily for evermore to say or sing a mass for my soul and my wives' souls, &c. My funeral and exequies 'to be done in honest wise' after the discretion of my Executors: to the Prior and Convent there for my sepulture, and that they may pray specially for my soul, £5. to the High Altar of St. Edmond's Lombard-street, of which Church I am a Parishioner, 6s. 8d. to the High Altar of St. Bartholomew the Little in Bread-street, where I was sometime Parishioner, 6s. 8d. to every of the four Orders of Friars in London 20s. each, to the intent that the Prior and Convent of each Order shall fetch my body to its sepulture and say a trentall of masses for my soul within seven days after my death; and to the like intent I give to the Prior and Convent of the Crossed Friars 20s. My Executors to have 1000 masses said or sung for my soul within three months after my death, which masses are to be sung by priests who have not any benefices, and who are not charged to pray for any other; every priest to have for his labour 6d. to 153* poor men and women each a black gown of cloth, a black gown of linen or cotton, and a pair of black beads, to assist at my burial and mass of requiem, and to pray specially for my soul and the souls of my wives, &c. to the Charter House beside London, the Charter House at Shene, the Abbess and Convent of Sion, and the Brotherhood of 60 priests in London, of which I am a Brother, 40s. each, to the intent that they come to my burial and pray specially for my soul and the souls aforesaid. My Executors to dis-

* So Dean Colet founded St. Paul's School for 153 boys. The miraculous draught of fishes has always been a favourite subject of contemplation with the citizens of London.

tribute in bread, drink, and victual within thirty days after my death £12 amongst the poor prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the two Compters, King's Bench, and Marshalsea; and also to pay £13 6s. 8d. for the redemption of the fees* of such poor prisoners. to the poor within the Lazar Houses of London £6 13s. 4d., and to each of my thirteen poor bedemen 12 pence. to every Sister in the four Spitals of London 12 pence, and towards the repair of the beds for poor people in the said Spitals 100 ells of canvas at 4½d. or 5d. the ell. to the Church of St. Edmond Lombard-street a suit of vestments of red cloth of gold of the value of £40 or £50 sterling or upwards. to the marriages of sixty poor maidens of Long Melford in Suffolk £20. to thirteen poor people of Long Melford thirteen penny loaves every Sunday for ten years after my death, on condition that they kneel before the Holy Sacrament at the High Altar in the Church of Long Melford, and say there a Pater Noster, Ave and Credo for my soul and the souls aforesaid. The Churchwarden of Long Melford to have 4s. per annum for distributing these thirteen loaves, and my Executors to distribute £6 13s. 4d. amongst the Poor of Long Melford within thirty days after my death. to my son Sir Gilbert Milborne† £40, to be paid to him at the rate of 13s. 4d. quarterly. to my daughter Marion Burton‡ £500, provided always that if my son Sir Gilbert or my daughter Marion shall not be content with these bequests to them, and shall vex or trouble my Executors, then such bequests shall be void and they shall neither of them have any part of my goods or my blessing. to Thomas§ and Ralph Burton, the sons of my said daughter Marion, 100 marks each at twenty-one. to the Brethren of St. Thomas of Acon £10, and to the Prior and Convent of St. Mary Overy in Southwark £10, to pray specially for my soul. to the Abbess and Convent of the Minorities without Aldgate 100 marks, on condition of their performing such obits, anniversaries, and obsequies for my soul and the souls of those whose names have been written done and delivered to the said Abbess, as they have promised, and I bequeath to each of the Ladies of the same Convent 12d. to pray for my soul. My Executors to found within the Fellowship of the Drapers a good sure and substantial foundation for the payment of 4d. each to thirty of the said Fellowship, who shall come yearly in their liveries with the Master and Warden of the Drapers to my obit or anniversary in the Church of the Crossed Friars. to the Master and Wardens of the said Company of Drapers my standing cup of silver with a cover all gilt weighing 63½ ounces. to my cousin Catharine Smyth|| now apprentice to Cuthbert Becher citizen and draper and Alice his wife, all my lands and tenements in Long Melford. The residue of my estate to be at the disposal of my Executors, namely, Dame Joan Milbourne my wife, Bartholomew Linsted¶ Prior of St. Mary Overy, and the said Cuthbert Becher.** My right trusty friend John Baker Esq. Recorder of London to be Overseer, and to have £4 sterling for his labour in that behalf.

Will proved 12th May 1536 in C.P.C. [35 Hogan.]

Lady Milborne had been executrix of all her three husbands, and in those days the executorship carried with it the gift of the residuary estate not otherwise disposed

* The fees extorted from prisoners by the keepers of gaols were for centuries a standing grievance, and have only been abolished within living memory. Similiar extortions are still practised by sheriffs' officers in levying executions.

† Gilbert was not a Knight, but a priest. Priests who were not Masters of Arts were usually styled Sir for Dominus. Bachelors of Arts are still so styled at Cambridge.

‡ Marion Burton remarried Robert Fermor, citizen and leatherseller, of London. (12)

§ Thomas Burton was apprenticed to Sir William Chester, and occurs in Lady Milborne's Will.

|| Catharine Smyth was evidently the child of a deceased daughter of the Testator. Women were then admitted into the London Guilds, and the Sisters of the Fellowship had the same right to take apprentices as the Brethren.

¶ Bartholomew Linsted, of Fowle, was elected Prior of St. Mary Overy, 26th January 1513, and was the last Prior of that House. He surrendered his priory to the King, 14th October 1539, when he was gratified with a pension of £100 per annum, which he enjoyed until 1553. (13)

** Cuthbert Becher, draper, was buried at St. Mildred's Poultry, 17th October 1540. His Will, dated 18th July 1537, contains these items: 'Item, I bequeath to my lady Milbourne, iiij yardes of black clothe of tenne shillings the yarde for a gowne. Item, I bequeath to Sir Gilbert Milbourne maister Milbourne's sonne fyve yardes of rossett of vjs. a yarde for to make hym an Abye.'

of. Lady Milborne was therefore a rich widow, and was assessed for the subsidy of 1542-3 in Langbourne Ward at 3000 marks, for which she had to pay 22*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* (14) Sir John Milborne was a native of Long Melford, and his widow is thus mentioned in the will of Roger Martyn Esq. of that place, a Bencher of Lincoln's Inn, who died in 1542,

'I bequeath to my *Lady Milborne* for a poor remembrance a ring of gold with a stone, and two old nobles.' (15)

One of the last acts of her life was to secure by new arrangements the permanence of the sermon for the soul of John Chester, by a Fellow of Catharine's Hall, for the deed of 20th February 1515-16, already recited, had been materially affected by the dissolution of the College of Acon in 1539, when the church and site were purchased by the Mercers' Company. Accordingly, a new indenture was made on 26th September 36 Henry VIII. (1544), between the Master and Fellows of Catharine Hall of the 1st part, the Master and Wardens of the Mercers' Company of the 2d part, Dame Joan Milborne widow of the 3d part, and the Master and Wardens of the Drapers' Company of the 4th part, whereby, after reciting the indenture of the 20th February 1515-16, it was covenanted that Catharine Hall should cause one of their Fellows, being a Priest, Master of Arts, and Student in Divinity, to preach and make a sermon in the Church of St. Thomas of Acon, now called Mercers' Chapel, upon the Friday next before Easter Sunday in every year, between the hours of 6 and 7 o'clock in the forenoon, in which sermon he should specially by name pray for the souls of the said John Chester and John Milborne, and for the good estate of the said Dame Joan Milborne whilst living, and for her soul after her death, and that the Master and Fellows of Catharine Hall should yearly pay 6*s.* 8*d.* to such Fellow for his costs for going up to London to make this sermon, under certain penalties imposed by the former indenture, but now made payable to the Mercers' Company.

The Church of St. Thomas of Acon was burned in the great fire of London, but the sermon was continued in the new Mercers' Chapel, and in 1688 was preached by Strype the historian, who has given some account of it in his edition of Stow. I am informed by the Master of Catharine Hall that this sermon is still annually preached on the afternoon of Good Friday by a Fellow of the College, and that the Chester Fellowship is still in existence, although its value and position have been materially changed by subsequent benefactions and arrangements. (6)

Lady Milborne died 21st September 1545, (11) and was buried in the Church of St. Edmund's Lombard-street, where her son William Chester erected a monument to her memory in 1563.

DAME JOAN MILBOURNE, WIDOW OF SIR JOHN MILBOURNE KT. and Alderman of London.
Will dated 12th November 1542.

To be buried in the Church of St. Edmund's Lombard-street, 'where I am parishioner.' to the High Altar of that Church 3/4. to the Brotherhood of Sixty Priests in London, to the

Brotherhood of Papey,* and the Brotherhood of Clerks in London 10s. each, to come to my burial and to pray for my soul. My Executors to distribute in bread, drink, and victual amongst the prisoners in each of the six prisons in London 40s. to the marriages of eighty poor maidens £20, namely 5s. to each maid, to pray for my soul. to my very good friend Bartholomew Lynsted, sometime Prior of St. Mary Overy's, £6 13s. 4d. to pray for my soul. to my son *Nicholas Chester* £400, to be paid to him at the rate of £5 every quarter until fully paid, and if the said Nicholas die in the meanwhile or anticipate the said legacy, then the said bequest shall be void, and the unpaid portion of the £400 shall be divided into two parts, whereof the children of the said Nicholas shall have one part, and the children of my son *William Chester* shall have the other part at twenty-one, provided always that if the said Nicholas or his Executors shall claim or challenge any further portion of the personal estate of *John Chester his father* or of mine, then my legacy of £400 shall be void, and the £400 shall be equally divided between the children of Nicholas and William Chester. to the children of my son Nicholas at twenty-one £200. to the children of my son William Chester £300 at twenty-one. to *Alice Grene, Master Chester's daughter*, 40s., to pray for my soul. to Robert Tempest,† apprentice to my son William Chester, £10. to Thomas Burton, apprentice to my son William Chester, 40s. to Cornelius Hughgynson‡ sometime my servant 26s. 8d. to Robert Curteys and William Eton sometime my servants 20s. each. to each of the twenty-five Wards in London 20s., to be divided among poor people to pray for my soul. to Anne Harrys my goddaughter 20s. when she marries. to the Company of Drapers a silver cup of the value of £6 13s. 4d. to Pancrase Wood 20s. to Sir John Baker Kt.§ Under-Treasurer of England, 'my faithful and loving friend,' a ring of gold with the five wounds.|| to Lady Baker his wife a ring of gold with a tablet diamond. to my cousin *Anne Corbet*¶ £3 6s. 8d. to her daughter Anne Corbet £6 13s. 4d. when she marries. to every sister in the four Spitel houses in London 12 pence to pray for my soul and to come to my burial. My Executor, as soon as conveniently may be done, to cause to be mortised as many messuages and lands as will amount to £7 10s. 0d. per annum beyond all reprises, for the finding of five poor women within the City of London for ever, to each of them 7½d. per week, and for the like purpose I bequeath £250, provided always that if I purchase lands of this value in my lifetime, this bequest shall be void. The residue of all my goods, jewels, and chattels, to my son William Chester absolutely, and I appoint him my sole Executor. Sir John Baker Kt. to be Overseer, and to have £20 for his trouble.

This Will was read to the testatrix at her desire by Thomas Argall on 8th January 1542-3 in the presence of Thomas Curties and William Chester.

Codicil dated 15th July 1543—'Forasmuch as since making my Will I have been at divers charges for my son Nicholas Chester for his business, and for certain causes me especially moving thereto,' I reduce my legacy to him of £400 to £300, to be paid to him at 5 marks a quarter. And whereas the said Nicholas hath received from me his full portion of all such goods of his father's, as were due unto him by his father's Will and the custom of London, I hereby direct that if the said Nicholas make any further claim or vex my Executors in respect thereof, my bequest to him of £300 shall be void. I direct that an honest priest of good conversation and living shall for the space of two years after my death sing for my soul and the souls of Sir John

* The Brotherhood of St. Charity and St. John the Evangelist, called the Papey, was founded in 1430 for poor impotent priests, and their house was in Aldgate Ward. (16)

† *Robert Tempest* afterwards married Frances Chester, the granddaughter of the testatrix.

‡ *Cornelius Hughenson*, cordwainer, a German, had a patent of denization, 27th July 1485. (17)

§ *Sir John Baker*, of Sisinghurst Castle, in Kent, had been the overseer of Sir John Milborne's Will. He filled the offices of Speaker of the House of Commons, Recorder of London, and Chancellor of the Exchequer; and was one of the Trustees of the will of Henry VIII. He was the only Privy Councillor who persisted in refusing to assent to the Will of Edward VI. in favour of Jane Grey, and died in 1558. (18) His wife Elizabeth, widow of George Barret, Esq., of Belhouse, in Essex, was the only child of Thomas Dineley, Esq., of Wolverton, Hants; and was, through her mother Philippa Harpsfield, related to many wealthy citizens of London. (19) Sir Richard Baker 'the Chronicler' was their grandson.

|| Such rings had five beads, and were used for the devotion of our Lord's wounds.

¶ *Anne Corbet* was the niece of the testatrix, being the only child of her brother John Hill.

Milborne Kt. and John Chester* and all Christian souls, in the Church of St. Edmond's Lombard-street, and shall have a convenient stipend for his labour,

Witnesses: Thomas Blower,† Thomas Curties, Thomas Argall, Thomas Perpointe.‡

Will and Codicil proved by William Chester, 28 Sept. 1545, in C.P.C. [36 Pynning.]

III.

Lady Milborne seems to have belonged to a different family from her husband's mother Dame Agnes Chester, although both of them bore the maiden name of Hill. Her only relations that I have discovered, are her brother John Hill and his daughter Agnes or Anne Corbet, who had some family connexion with Ashridge in Hertfordshire. John Hill was a member of the Haberdashers' Company, and had been supervisor of the will of his brother-in-law Richard Welles in 1505. He died in 1516, and it may be gathered from the silence of his will that his sister's subsequent marriage had not been to his liking.

JOHN HILL, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. Will dated 16th March 1513-14.

To be buried in the Church of St. Thomas of Acon in London, where my wife lies buried. to the High Altar of the Church of All Hallows in Honey-lane where I am parishioner *3s. 4d.* to my daughter Agnes Corbet £50 and one-third of my household stuff. to the parish Church of St. Mary at North Church † £3. 6s. 8d. to the Church of the House of Assheryege 20 marks. Many other religious and charitable legacies. to the wife of John Bevyn taylor one-third of my household stuff. The residue of my personal estate to be disposed of by my Executors in charity and alms for the welfare of my soul. My daughter Agnes Corbet and John Bevyn taylor to be my Executors. Richard Corbet, John Bukmaister Rector of Asherige, William Power gent., and William Cackeke to be Overseers of my Will.

Will proved 24th July 1516 in C.P.C. [27 Holder.]

IV.

NICHOLAS CHESTER, the eldest son of John Chester and Lady Milborne, was bred to his father's trade, and occurs with his brother William in a list of the Liverymen of the Drapers' Company, in 1537. (20) He was a troublesome and extravagant son to his mother, who in great part disinherited him, and made her son William her principal heir. Nicholas was so completely thrown into the shade by his more prosperous and distinguished brother, that he is commonly said to have died without issue, so that the whole inheritance fell to William; but he is mentioned in his mother's will in 1542 as a married man with children, and it is certain that he left two sons and three daughters. He was living on 30th August 1550, when Robert Tempest the husband of his niece bequeathed to him 10*l.* by his will, and it may be gathered from the reference to him and his children in this will that his intimacy with his brother's family had not been interrupted by his disinheritance. His wife's name and the date of his death are unknown, but he died before 1563, leaving two sons and three daughters.

* It is remarkable that Lady Milborne never expresses any solicitude for the souls of her first husband Richard Welles, and of his children by her.

† *Thomas Blower* and *Thomas Perpointe* occur in the list of Drapers in 1537. (20)

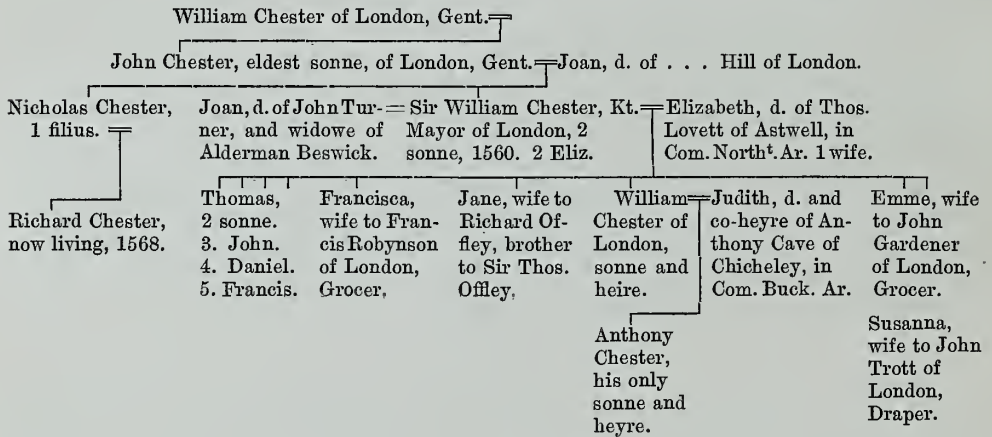
‡ *Northchurch* is now known as Berkhamsted St. Mary's.

JOHN CHESTER, his eldest son, was not yet of age in 1550, when he received a legacy of 20*l.* from Robert Tempest. He was a Citizen and Draper of London, and a Merchant of the Staple at Calais, and died unmarried at the end of 1563, for administration of his personal estate was granted on 3rd December 1563 to his three sisters and his brother, namely Anne wife of Thomas Gyles, Elizabeth wife of John Robinson, Mary Chester spinster, and Richard Chester.

RICHARD CHESTER was living in 1568, and is duly recorded in the visitation of London of that year; but all the authorities are agreed that he died without issue, and that the elder line of Chester thus became extinct. (21)

V.

PEDIGREE OF CHESTER IN THE VISITATION OF LONDON, 1568.



PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(1) Herbert's <i>Hist. of the 12 Great Livery Companies</i>, i. 393.</p> <p>(2) Rot. Pat. 20 Edw. IV. 'De 700 acris salsi marisci et forland in Playden &c. in com. Sussex, noviter de mari inclusis, concessis Johannis Chester civi Londiniensi in 20 Edw. IV.' Cat. of Ashmol. Mss. p. 436.</p> <p>(3) Registered 41 Holgrave in Prerog. Ct. Cant.</p> <p>(4) Mon. Angl. vi. 646.</p> <p>(5) Herbert, i. 389-475.</p> <p>(6) I am indebted to Mr. T. Milbourn for these extracts from the Records of the Mercers' Company, and also for the woodcut at page 27, which illustrated his most interesting account of the Milborne Almshouses in the <i>London and Middlesex Archæologia</i>.</p> | <p>(7) Masters' <i>Hist. of C.C.C. Cambridge</i>, App. No. 24.</p> <p>(8) Grafton's <i>Chronicle</i>.</p> <p>(9) Charity Reports, xxxii. part ii. pp. 395-7.</p> <p>(10) Seymour's <i>London</i>, i. 338.</p> <p>(11) Harl. Ms. 894. f. 13.</p> <p>(12) Rot. Claus. 28 Hen. VIII. p. 1, No. 76.</p> <p>(13) Mon. Angl. vi. 169.</p> <p>(14) Subsidy Roll, 34 and 35 Hen. VIII. m. 48.</p> <p>(15) Vis. of Suffolk, 1561, ed. Howard i. 218.</p> <p>(16) Stow's <i>Survey</i>, p. 55.</p> <p>(17) Rot. Pat. 3 Rich. III.</p> <p>(18) Burke's <i>Extinct Baronetage</i>, p. 32.</p> <p>(19) <i>Herald and Genealogist</i>, v. 127.</p> <p>(20) Herbert, i. 392.</p> <p>(21) Vis. of Bucks, 1634, Harl. Ms. 1533, f. 102.</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

CHAPTER IV.

Sir William Chester, Kt., M.P., Lord Mayor 1560. II. The Children of Sir William Chester.

WILLIAM CHESTER, the younger son of John Chester and Joan afterwards Lady Milborne, was born in London about 1509, and was educated at Peterhouse Cambridge, where he acquired that love of learning and leaning towards the new religion for which he was distinguished through life. (1) He left the University without taking a degree, and embarked in his father's trade as a Draper and Merchant of the Staple. His wealth and reputation grew apace, and he was assessed in Langbourne Ward for the subsidy of 1542-3 at 400*l.*, when his share of the tax amounted to 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (2) His fortune was considerably increased by the will of his mother in 1545, but he was before her death already well known in foreign marts as one of the leading merchant adventurers of London, for Secretary Paget writes from Brussels to Sir William Petre on 3d March 1544-45, in reference to the embargo on English merchandise which had just been ordered by the Emperor Charles V., and its probable consequences to English merchants: (3) '*Some in dede shall wyne by it,—who owe more than they have here, but Mr. Warren, Mr. Hill, Chester and dyvers others a greate nombre are like to have a great swoope by it, having much here and owing nothing or little.*' This crisis was full of danger to Chester's growing prosperity, but his wealth and prudence enabled him to weather the storm.

William Chester took an active part in the affairs of the Drapers' Company, of which he was one of the Wardens in 1537, and was several times Master. (4) In his capacity of Warden he took possession on 19th July 1541 of Cromwell's mansion in Throgmorton-street, which had been forfeited to the Crown by the attainder of the Earl of Essex, and had been purchased by the Drapers for their Hall. In 1551 he was Master of the Company, and negotiated with the Crown for the purchase at the price of 1402*l.* 6*s.* of the chantries and obits vested in the Company, and lately placed at the disposal of the King's Majesty by statute.

He was honourably distinguished during the reign of Edward VI. by his zeal and munificence in contributing to the foundation and endowment of the great hospitals of the City. The name of William Chester stands among the first benefactors to Christ's Hospital, for he built at his own cost the partition wall between that hospital and St. Bartholomew's, and he vaulted with brick the town ditch from Aldersgate to Newgate, which had hitherto been very 'noisome and contagious' to the hospital. (5) To St. Bartholomew's he gave by deed on 19th March 1551-2, ten messuages in Tower-street and Harp-lane 'to find six poor women,' which now produce a rental of above 600*l.* per annum. (6) In 1552 he was one of the twelve

persons appointed by the City to petition the King for the grant of the ancient palace of Bridewell for the reception of vagrants and mendicants, and on 17th January 1552-3 he was elected Alderman of Farringdon Ward Without. (7) On 21st June 1553, with his brother Aldermen and the Common Council, he subscribed as a witness the will of Edward VI. in favour of Lady Jane Grey and the Protestant succession, (8) for it has always been the privilege of the City to concur independently in the act of recognising and proclaiming a new Sovereign. (9)

He was elected one of the Sheriffs of London in 1554, the first year of Queen Mary. The year of his shrievalty was marked by the burning of the Protestants in Smithfield, and it was his miserable duty to carry out these executions. He has been eulogised by every writer from Fox downwards for his gentle and courteous behaviour to the prisoners in his charge, which was in striking contrast with the harshness of the other Sheriff David Woodroffe. But Chester's religious opinions were secretly on the side of the sufferers. One of them, Lawrence Saunders, the Rector of All Hallows Bread-street, and the brother of Sir Edward Saunders the Chief Justice, had been his apprentice; but Chester, observing his capacity for learning, had cancelled his indentures, and persuaded him to return to King's College Cambridge, to which he had been elected from Eton in 1538. (10) Saunders was condemned for heresy at St. Mary Overies Southwark on 30th January 1554-5, but he was burned at Coventry, so that his old master had not the pain of assisting at his death. Chester's love of learning equalled his charity. He set on foot the custom of holding on St. Bartholomew's day public disputations amongst the scholars of Christ's Hospital, and the Sheriffs' prizes of gold and silver pens were first given in 1554. (11) He was knighted at Greenwich by Queen Mary on 7th February 1556-7 with the Lord Mayor Sir Thomas Offley. (12)

In December 1557 his wife's nephew John Bury dedicated to him a translation of Isocrates. This little book is now very rare, and is entitled,

'The Godly advertisement or good counsell of the famous orator Isocrates, intituled Parænesis to Demonius: wherto is annexed Cato in olde Englysh meter. Anno Di. MDLVII. Mense Decemb.'

The dedication is thus expressed: 'To the ryght worshypfull Syr Wylliam Chester Knyght, my syngular good Uncle, by your lovyng cosin John Bury.'

The accession of Queen Elizabeth on 17th November 1558 freed Sir William Chester from all apprehensions on the score of religion, and on 19th July 1559 he was appointed one of the Royal Commissioners for putting into execution the two Acts of Parliament lately passed, for the uniformity of prayer and for restoring to the Crown its ecclesiastical supremacy. In the next year (1560) he was elected Lord Mayor; but this year had been clouded for him by a great domestic calamity, for the wife of his youth and the mother of his children had died in July. Her funeral at St. Edmund's Lombard-street is thus described by Machyn: (12)

'1560. The xxij day of July was bered my good lade [Chester], the wyff of ser Wylliam Chester Knyght and draper and altherman and marchand of the stapull, and the howse and the chereche

and the strette hangyd with blake and armes, and she gayff to xx pore women good rossett gownes, and he gayff unto iiij althemen blake gownes, and odur men gownes and cottes to the nombur of a c, and to women gownes. . . . and there was ij harold (s) of armes; and then came the corse and iiij morners beyryng of iiij pennon of armes abowtt, and came morners a-fore and after, and the clarkes syngyng; and master Beycon dyd pryche over nyght; and the morow after to the howse to dener.'

The selection of Dr. Thomas Becon to preach the funeral sermon throws much light on Sir William's religious sentiments, for Becon had been convicted of heresy under Henry VIII. in 1543, and had been committed to the Tower as a seditious preacher on the accession of Queen Mary; he was now Rector of St. Stephen's Walbrook and a Canon of Canterbury, and stood in high esteem as a preacher with the extreme Protestants. The character of his sermons may be gathered from his published writings, which have long been a byword for irreverence, unseemly jesting, and uncharitable invective. (13)

Lady Chester had married in extreme youth, and was the daughter of Thomas Lovett Esq. of Astwell in Northamptonshire by his second wife Jane Pinchpole, the widow of James Bury Esq. of Hampton Poyle Oxon. Her father was one of the principal gentlemen in Northamptonshire during the reign of Henry VIII. and her Arms of eight quarterings were recorded with pardonable pride by Sir William Chester in the Visitation of 1568. Lady Chester is affectionately remembered in the will of her son-in-law Robert Tempest in 1550, who leaves to her 50*l.* for a tablet or chain of gold, and her epitaph expresses with more than conventional fondness the devotion and grief of her husband, to whom she had borne fourteen children. Her monument was erected in the wall of St. Edmund's Church in the south side of the chancel, and bore this inscription: (14)

D. Joanni Milburno, Vitrico,
D. Joanni Chestero, patri,
D. Roberto Tempesto, genero,
Gulielmus Chesterus, posuit.

Elizabetha suo post quam Chestera marito
Sex natos, natos octo dedisset, ait;
Non opus in terris, nec fas me vivere supra,
Jam sat habes comitum, chare marite, vale,
Quam quoniam nequirit vivam revocare sub auras,
Quod potuit fecit, dum fuit illa super,
Illa ex parte suam faciem de Marmore duci
Jussit, at ex ista, conjugis ora suæ,
Hæc natos, illa natos subjunxit, eodem
Vultu, quippe albos Mors facit ipse suos.
Hæc cecidit, manet ille super, quando moriturus
Inscius, et certus quod moriturus erit.

D. Joanni Milburne, secundo marito matris suæ optimæ, Gulielmus Chesterus posuit, A.D. 1563.

St. Edmund's Church, with its monuments and registers, was destroyed in the great fire of London.

The mayoralty of Sir William was very different in its religious aspects from his

Shrievalty, and must have been much more to his taste. The late Abbot of Westminster, and the Dean of St. Paul's, with the deposed Archbishop of York, and the deprived Bishops of Ely, Lincoln, Bath, and Exeter, were now lying in prison for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, whilst their Protestant successors were preaching the new doctrines at Paul's Cross, and before the Lord Mayor. But it may be doubted whether the cause of Christian charity had gained much by the change, for we read⁽¹²⁾ that on 16th April 1561, 'all the altars in Westminster Abbey were thrown down,' and that on 22d April, 'Sir Edward Waldegrave, and my lady his wife, as good almsfolk as be in these days, and devotedly attached to each other,' were committed to the Tower for hearing mass, and keeping a priest in their house. Their confinement was so strict, that it 'kyld the good and gentyll knyght, who died on September 1, for he was swollen very great.'⁽¹²⁾ The year was more honourably distinguished by the foundation of Merchant Taylors' School, and it is characteristic of the period that Chester's successor as Lord Mayor was Sir William Harper, the munificent founder of the grammar-school and charities at Bedford.

Sir William Chester was elected M.P. for the City of London in the second parliament of Queen Elizabeth, which met on 11th Jan. 1562-3, and commenced its labours by enacting that it should be high treason to refuse the oath of supremacy after it had been twice tendered. The only notice that I have found of Sir William's parliamentary career is, that he was one of the committee appointed on 30th October 1566 to hold a conference with the Lords touching the petition of both Houses to the Queen about her marriage.⁽¹⁵⁾ Parliament was dissolved on 2d January 1566-7, and no other parliament was called until April 1571, when Sir William was on the point of retiring from public life. He had been in 1566 one of the Commissioners appointed by the City to purchase the land on which Gresham built the Royal Exchange, and had contributed 10*l.* towards the purchase money.⁽¹⁶⁾

In the next year he contracted a second marriage. His home had for some time been solitary, for his sons were all launched into life, and his daughters were all married. He married at St. Lawrence Pountney, 10th November 1567, Joan,* daughter of John Turner of London, and widow of William Beswicke, alderman and draper, who had died 5th May 1567, and whose daughter Anne had married in the preceding year William Offley, merchant taylor, the brother of Sir William Chester's son-in-law Richard Offley.⁽¹⁷⁾

Very little has been recorded about Sir William after the period of his second marriage. In 1568 he entered his pedigree at the Visitation of London, from which it appears that he had then living four sons and four married daughters. The pedigree of Chester stands first in this Visitation, and has been printed at page 32 of this volume. It is worth observing how imperfectly these heraldic pedigrees set forth the complete genealogy. The three married daughters of Nicholas Chester

* *Parish Registers of St. Lawrence Pountney, London.* 1565-6, Feb. 11, Mr. William Offley and Agnes Beswicke married. 1567, May 13, Mr. William Beswicke, Draper, buried. 1567, Nov. 10, Sir William Chester, Kt. and Alderman, and Mrs. Jone Beswicke, widow, married. 1572, Dec. 23, Dame Joan Lady Chester, buried.

and his eldest son John (who died in 1563) are completely ignored by the heralds, whilst no notice is taken of the five children of Sir William Chester, who were dead in 1568, although one of them had lived to be married. It is still more difficult to explain why the wife of John Chester is omitted; for we know that he married in 1566, and that she lived until 1593. The arms and crest of Chester in the Visitation are those which were granted in 1467 to William Chester, the grandfather of Sir William, and have been already engraved at page 9; but the heralds also recorded the arms and quarterings of Elizabeth Lovett, the first wife of Sir William Chester, and the mother of his children.

Sir William Chester is named in the special commission of Oyer and Terminer for London of 1st August 1571, under which John Felton was indicted for treason, for publishing the Bull of Pius V. deposing Queen Elizabeth. He is also mentioned by Queen Elizabeth on 27th September 1571, amongst 'my greatest and best merchants,' to whom the privilege was then granted of trading with the Shah of Persia. (18) Sir William's foreign trade extended far and wide, for he was a Governour of the Moscovy Company, and made frequent ventures to the Coast of Africa. In 1571 he began to prepare for retiring from business, and on 2d November certain persons were deputed by the City to talk to him concerning the resignation of his aldermanship. The result of this conversation was, that Mr. Lumley was on 19th February 1571-2 appointed by the Queen's prerogative alderman of Langbourne Ward, in the room of Sir William Chester, 'displaced for dyvers causes.' (7)

At the end of this year he lost his second wife, for Joan Lady Chester was buried at St. Lawrence Pountney on 23d December 1572, beside her first husband. Their union had been childless, but William Beswicke, the eldest son of her former marriage, founded a family of wealth and reputation at Spelmonden in Kent. After the death of his wife, Sir William at once carried into execution his long meditated project of retirement from all worldly affairs. He had, like all his family, shown through life a strong sense of religion, and had retained the predilections of his youth for classical and theological studies. He, therefore, resolved on removing from London to Cambridge. His relations with the University of Cambridge had never been completely broken off, for the Senate had passed a grace on 2d May 1567, conferring upon him the degree of M.A., with the special permission, that in case he could not come to Cambridge to be admitted, the act of admission might be performed in London by the Bishop of London, in the presence of one of the bedells of the University, on his being presented by the Dean of Westminster to the Bishop and on his being sworn by the Dean of York. From this time he had taken a



ARMS OF ELIZABETH LOVETT, FIRST WIFE OF SIR WILLIAM CHESTER, KT., IN THE VISITATION OF LONDON 1568.

- | | |
|--------------|--------------|
| 1. Lovett. | 5. Prayers. |
| 2. Turville. | 6. Jewell. |
| 3. Billing. | 7. Cranford. |
| 4. Gifford. | 8. Drayton. |

renewed interest in University affairs, and his signature is appended to the petition in favour of the amendment of the new Statutes on 6th May 1572. (1)

It is not known whether he became again a member of his old College, but he resided at Cambridge as a Fellow Commoner until his death, with a great reputation for piety and learning. The precise year of his death is not known, and he made no will, having probably distributed his personal estate amongst his children when he left London in 1573, but it is certain that he lived to a good old age, and probably until 1595, for on 13th May 1595 the administration of his goods and chattels was granted by the Prerogative Court to his son, John Chester. He died at Cambridge, but his body was removed to London, and he was buried beside his first wife in his own vault in St. Edmund's Lombard-street.

His mansion in Lombard-street was over against the George, a hostelry of great repute and antiquity, and was sold to Sir George Barne by William Chester his son and heir. The history of its successive owners is detailed in the will of John Ver-non, merchant taylor, and merchant of the staple. He says, (8th December 1616):

'Itm, the house which I now dwell in did first belong to Richard Offley my master, who married Sir William Chester's daughter, and for some pleasure that he did Sir William Chester both on the other side of the sea and here in England, Sir William Chester gave him a lease of the same for eighty years at £6 rent per annum, and the said house after the death of Sir William Chester was sold by William Chester his eldest son to Sir George Barne and John Barne his brother, and since the death of Lady Barne I have taken a new lease thereof of Frances Barne.'

II.

Sir William Chester had issue by his first wife Elizabeth Lovett six sons and eight daughters, of whom three daughters died in infancy, and their names have not been preserved. His surviving children were

1. WILLIAM CHESTER, his son and heir, the ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley.
2. THOMAS CHESTER, born in London, and a student at Oxford in the reign of Henry VIII. He took the degree of B.A. in that University, and afterwards entered Holy Orders; but nothing is known of his career except that he was appointed by Queen Elizabeth in 1580 Bishop of Elphin in Ireland, and died, June 1584, at Killiathan in that diocese. (19) He is said in all the baronetages to have married the sister of Sir James Clavering of Axwell, co. Durham; but it is clear from the Clavering wills of this date, (20) that no such marriage ever took place.*
3. JOHN CHESTER, married, 23d August 1566, Elizabeth, to whom his cousin-german, Peter Dormer Esq.† of Shipton Lee in Quainton, bequeathed by will, 26th June 1583, 'all the jewels that were my late wife's.' She had no children who

* It is not difficult to account for this mistake. The family traditions of the eighteenth century confused Bishop *Thomas* Chester with Bishop *Thomas* Wood, who was similarly related to the Chesters of Chicheley, being their uncle several times removed, and who indisputably married Grace, sister of Sir James Clavering, Knight and Baronet of Axwell.

† Peter Dormer was the son and heir of Gabriel Dormer of Lee Grange by Bridget Lovett, the sister of Elizabeth, Lady Chester. Some account of this family of Dormer will be found in the next chapter.

survived infancy, and died 7th April 1593.* On a brass in Quainton Church, Bucks, below the effigy of a woman in a close plain dress with a ruff, was this inscription (21) :

'Heare lieth the body of Elyzabeth Chester, that was Wyfe to John Chester Gt. 26 yeares 8 monethes and 15 dayes, and died the 7 of Aprill 1593 without ishew lyvinge.'

John Chester was the executor of the above-named Peter Dormer, and proved his will 18th January 1583-4, whereby Dormer bequeathed to him 40*l.* per annum for his life, charged on his estate at Purston in Northamptonshire, and directed that he should enjoy and occupy Lee Grange for eight years during the minority of his son and heir Fleetwood Dormer. He was evidently still living there in 1593, when his wife Elizabeth died and was buried at Quainton. He afterwards removed to London, and on 13th May 1595 administered to the personal estate of his father Sir William Chester. He died intestate, in the summer of 1603, in the parish of St. James's Clerkenwell, where his burial is thus recorded in the register: '1603. John Chester Esq., buried 22d August.' The further administration of Sir William Chester's estate was granted on 28th October 1603 to Andrew Mathew of St. Martin's Ludgate, barber surgeon; but William Chester of Gray's Inn took out letters of administration on 16th January 1603-4 to his uncle John Chester, who is described as late of St. Andrews in the Wardrobe, London.

4 and 5. DANIEL and FRANCIS CHESTER, both living in 1568, and both died unmarried.

6. ANTHONY CHESTER, admitted in 1562 a student at Gray's Inn (22); but died unmarried before 1568.

1. FRANCES CHESTER, the eldest daughter, married before August 1550 Robert Tempest, citizen and draper, and merchant of the Staple at Calais, when her father gave her a marriage portion of 1000 nobles. Tempest had been apprenticed to Sir William Chester, and had a legacy of 10*l.* in the will of Lady Milborne. His career was brief, but singularly prosperous, as is evident from his will. He died at Antwerp on 1st July 1551 without issue, and his widow died in 1559. (23) His father-in-law afterwards erected a monument to his memory in St. Edmund's Lombard-street.

ROBERT TEMPEST, Citizen and Draper of London and merchant of the Staple at Calais. Will dated 30 August 1550 at Antwerp.

£10 to poor householders in the parish of St. Edmund Lombard-street London. £20 to preachers for sermons. £25 to 'the poor of this town of Antwerp.' £50 Flemish to S. Bartholomew's Hospital Smithfield. £4 Flemish for repairing poor box at Mrs. Poynges. £20 to poor householders of Calais. £300 Flemish towards founding a free school for poor men's chil-

* I doubted at first whether this lady might not be identical with Elizabeth Allen whose marriage to John Chester in 1565 is recorded without any day or month in the parish register of All Hallows Barking. But all doubt was removed by the will of her father George Allen, citizen and skinner of London, which is dated 6th November 1583; for he distinctly says therein, that his daughter Elizabeth had a son, George Chester, and was then remarried to Thomas Gay. I find on further research, that John Chester, the husband of Elizabeth Allen, was a citizen and pewterer of London, who resided in the parish of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, and died in the autumn of 1580. His will, dated 3d September 1580, mentions his six children, George, Rose, Alice, Elizabeth, John, and Edward Chester, and was proved by Elizabeth Chester, his widow and executrix, 20th October 1580 in C.P.C. [37 Arundell.]

dren in Calais, under direction of *my master William Chester* and the merchants of the Staple at Calais. £10 to Sir Thomas Chamberlayne Kt. for a remembrance. £20 to my friend Thomas Hunt. £20 to my friend Tybawlt Prunce for a gilt cup &c. £10 to *Nicholas Chester*. £20 among my godchildren. £20 to *John Chester son of Nicholas Chester* at 21; and if he die before, then to be divided amongst the *other children of Nicholas Chester*. £50 Flemish to Mrs. Poyngnes without deducting the sum laid out for her husband Thomas Poyngnes. £40 to Fernando,* Susanna, and Robert Poyngnes at 21 or marriage. Rings of 4 nobles each to divers persons. £10 to Myles Mording. £10 to Anne Perpoynt. A standing cup of £10 value to William Bury. £60 to *my sister Anna Adyson alias Harrison* towards bringing up her children. £50 to my nephew Richard Adyson. £40 to my nephew John Adyson at 21. £100 to be divided among the children of my master William Chester. £10 to Thomas Ellis school-master. £50 to *my mistress Elizabeth Chester* for a tablet or chain of gold. £50 to *Nemme Chester my master William Chester's daughter*, towards her marriage, and if she die before, to be equally divided among his daughters to their marriages. £100 to *my master William Chester*. £50 to Thomas Wogan, with remainder to his children. £10 each to Walter Garroway, Symon Horsepoll and Richard Saltonstall. All these my bequests amount to £1245, and I estimate my assets at £3652 19s. 11d., and also '*my master William Chester oweth me for my marriage money £366 13s. 4d.*' I bequeath to *my wife Frances Tempest* £1333 6s. 8d. and all 'the residue to my child if my wife bring forth any (as I pray God she may) before my death; the same to remain in the hands of my master William Chester until the said child be 21 or married. My wife Frances Tempest and William Chester my master to be my executors. Thomas Wogan to be overseer.

Codicil dated at Antwerp 9th April 1551 :

My wife Frances and my child (if any) to have the benefit of the increase in my estate since the date of my will.

Will and codicil proved 25th October 1551, in C.P.C. [30 Bucke.]

2. EMMA, called Nemme Chester in Robert Tempest's will, was living in 1568, the wife of John Gardener, citizen and grocer of London. In spite of the difference of name, I cannot doubt that Emma is the same person as '*Anne Chester of St. Edmund's Lombard St. Spr.,*' who married by license dated 28th January 1561-2 John Gardener of St. Stephen's Walbrook. (24) Gardener was concerned with Sir William Chester in one of the two sugar-houses in London, to which the home trade of refining sugar was then confined. (25)

3. JANE CHESTER is mentioned with her sister Susan in 1556 in the will of their maternal grandmother Jane Lovett. She married before 1568 Richard Offley of London, who was Master of the Merchant Taylors' Company in 1572 and 1582, and was a brother of Sir Thomas Offley Kt. Lord Mayor.

4. SUSANNA CHESTER married before 1568 John Trott, citizen and draper of London. He was the son of a father of the same names and trade by Rose Cartwright; and they must have been persons of wealth and consideration, for the funeral of his mother Rose Trott, on 6th January 1574-5, was conducted by the heralds with great solemnity; and it appears from their certificate that John Trott and Susanna his wife were then both living, and had issue two sons and six daughters, namely, John, Richard, Rose, Elizabeth, Agnes, Jane, Margaret, and Susanna Trott. (26) It will be seen from the will of John Trott, that Rose and Susanna died in his

* Fernando Poyntes, grocer of London, was one of the Commissioners for the relief of insolvent debtors in the Letters Patent of 2 Elizabeth, dated 16th April 1576.

lifetime; and that besides the daughters already mentioned, he had issue, after 1575, Jane, Frances, Judith, Hester, and Sarah. All these daughters were unmarried in 1601 except the elder Jane, who was then the wife of Richard Potter, Merchant Taylor of London. John Trott retired from trade, and settled at Colney Hatch in the parish of Friern Barnet, where he died early in 1601.

JOHN TROTT, late of London, Draper, and now abiding at Colne Hatch in the Parish of Fryern Barnett, co. Middlesex. Will dated 7th May 1600.

To be buried in the churchyard of Fryern Barnett. My lands and tenements in Middlesex and in the parishes of St. Andrew Undershaff and St. John Walbrook in the City of London to be sold by my son John Trott to pay my debts and legacies.

My now wife Susan to dwell with my said son John in the tenement which I have lately built in Colne Hatch. To my daughter Jane Potter, wife of Richard Potter sometime of London Merchant Taylor, £4 per annum. To my wife Susan one third part of my personal estate. Another third part thereof to be equally divided amongst my sons and daughters, namely, John Trott, Richard Trott, Elizabeth, Anne, Margaret, Jane, Frances, Judith, Hester and Sarah Trott. The portions of the said Frances, Judith and Hester Trott to be paid at their respective ages of 21 or marriage. To my wife Susan and my son Richard Trott £100 each beside their portion. To my servant Christopher Nicholson, £10. The residue to my said wife. My wife Susan and my son John Trott to be my executors, and my friend Laurence Campe Draper to be overseer.

Witnesses, Francis Strange, scrivener, and his servants, William Benger and Augustine Smith.

Will proved in Prerogative Court, 1st April 1601, by James Ireland notary public, for John Trott the executor, power being reserved to Susan Trott the widow. [24 Woodhull.]

Susan Trott survived her husband, but the date of her death has not been discovered. Her two sons founded families of reputation in London and Hertfordshire. Judith Trott married soon after her father's death Laurence Campe, draper of London, the overseer of her father's will, and secondly Thomas Tooke Esq. of Pope's Manor in Bishop's Hatfield. She died 8th July 1638. (27) Her sister Hester Trott married Bernard Hyde Esq. of Bore Place, Kent. (28)

5. FRANCES CHESTER was living in 1568, the wife of Francis Robinson, citizen and grocer of London.

APPENDIX.

NOTES ON ROBERT TEMPEST'S WILL. (See pp. 39-40.)

A. I had not recognised at first that Robert Tempest's friend Thomas *Poingnes* of Antwerp, whose wife had a poor-box in her house, was the same person as Thomas *Poyntz* the friend and generous host of William Tyndale, the translator of the Bible. The identity, however, is of great interest, because the intimacy between the families of Tempest and Poyntz in 1550 supplies another proof that Sir William Chester's household was thoroughly Protestant, and that his children were educated in sympathy with the Reformers. It is clear that Tempest shared the sentiments of Laurence Saunders the martyr, who had been his fellow-apprentice, and that although Chester outwardly conformed to the Catholic faith whilst he was serving the office of Sheriff of London in 1554, all his religious sympathies were on the side of the sufferers.

THOMAS POYNTZ was the second son of William Poyntz Esq. of North Ockendon in Essex, by Elizabeth, sister of Sir John Shaa Kt., sometime Lord Mayor of London. (29) He married Anne, daughter and co-heir of John Van Calva, a German, and was settled at Antwerp as a merchant when Tyndale took refuge there from England in 1534. Poyntz was a zealous disciple of the new doctrines, and received Tyndale into his house as a member of his family.

He had been lodging there three-quarters of a year, when he was arrested by command of the Emperor, and was carried a prisoner to the fortress of Vilvorde. (30) Poyntz was away from home at the time; but so soon as he heard of his friend's arrest he wrote to his brother John to beg the interposition of King Henry VIII. John Poyntz was in high favour at Court, and had attended Henry VIII. in 1520 to *the Cloth of Gold*. He was also the bosom-friend of Sir Thomas Wyatt the poet, whose leaning to the Reformers is well known. The letter is dated 25th Aug. 1535, but had no effect. (31) After writing to his brother he set out in pursuit of his friend, but was himself thrown into prison, from which he escaped to England with difficulty at Christmas 1535. Tyndale was less fortunate, for all the efforts made in his behalf were ineffectual, and he was executed on Friday, 6th Oct. 1536. His last act before his death was to give to the gaoler a letter of farewell, addressed to Mrs. Poyntz. (30) Poyntz soon returned with safety to Antwerp, for the English factory was too powerful to be interfered with on the score of religion, and many of the merchants were Protestants. He inherited the family estates in Essex on his brother's death in 1547, but he remained at Antwerp for several years afterwards, and the exiled Reformers in the reign of Queen Mary found in his house constant hospitality and assistance. He returned to England on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, and died in his own house in Essex in 1562. His sufferings for religion are recounted on his monument in North Ockendon Church. (29) He left three children, I. Gabriel, II. Fernando, III. Susanna; for his son Robert did not live to receive Robert Tempest's legacy.

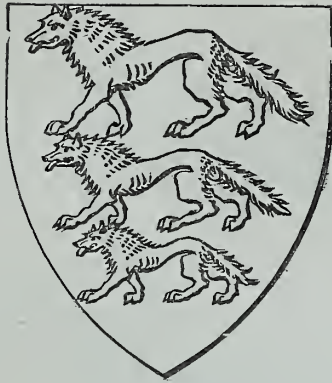
GABRIEL POYNTZ inherited his father's estates, and entered the pedigree of his family at the Visitation of Essex in 1570. (32) He was knighted by James I. on 13th May 1604. (33)

FERNANDO POYNTZ was a citizen of London, and free of the Grocers' Company. He was a man of great enterprise, and presented to the Council of State on 27th June 1582 estimates for constructing a pier at Dover for the sum of £15,786 13s. (34) He left an only daughter Sara, who married Thomas Harbie Gent., and was buried at Hillingdon, Middlesex, in 1606.

SUSANNA POYNTZ, the only daughter of Thomas, married RICHARD SALTONSTALL, one of Robert Tempest's legatees, who was afterwards a Knight and an Alderman of London. He was Lord Mayor in 1597, and died 19th March 1601-2. He had several children by Susanna, who survived him eleven years, and was buried with him at South Ockendon on 12th Feb. 1612. (29)

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) Life of Sir W. Chester in Cooper's <i>Athenæ Cantabrigienses</i> , i. 311. | (18) Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, 1513-1616, p. 8. |
| (2) Subsidy Roll 34 and 35 Hen. VIII. m. 48. | (19) <i>Athenæ Oxon.</i> 1721, i. 708, <i>Thos. Chester</i> . |
| (3) Correspondence in State Paper Office, 1544-5. | (20) Wills of Robt. Clavering, 1582; Wm. Clavering, 1586; Robt. Clavering, 1600; printed in Durham Wills, Surtees Society, vol. ii. |
| (4) Herbert's <i>Hist. of the Twelve Great Companies of London, Drapers' Company</i> . | (21) Lipscomb's <i>History of Bucks</i> , i. 429. |
| (5) Stow. Trollope's <i>Hist. of Christ's Hospital</i> . | (22) Harl. mss. 1912. |
| (6) Charity Reports, xxxii. part vi. pp. 13, 24, 35. | (23) Sententia in C.P.C. dat. 18 July 1559. |
| (7) Extracted from the City Records by Mr. W. H. Overall, the librarian of Guildhall. | (24) Marriage licenses in Vicar-General's Registry. |
| (8) State Trials, ed. Howell, 1816, vol. i. p. 760. | (25) Seymour's <i>London</i> , ii. 409. |
| (9) Palgrave's <i>Hist. of England and Normandy</i> , iii. 343. | (26) Funeral certificate in Coll. of Arms, i. 12, p. 17. |
| (10) <i>Athenæ Cantab.</i> i. 122, <i>Lawrence Saunders</i> . | (27) Clutterbuck's <i>Herts</i> , vol. ii. p. 352. |
| (11) Seymour's <i>Survey of London</i> , i. 167. | (28) Le Neve's <i>Knights, Pedigree of Hyde</i> . |
| (12) Machyn's <i>Diary</i> . | (29) <i>More about Stifford</i> , by Rev. W. Palin, 1872, p. 129, &c. |
| (13) Life of Thos. Becon in <i>Athenæ Cantab.</i> i. 246. | (30) Anderson's <i>Annals of the English Bible</i> , 1845. |
| (14) Stow, ed. Strype, 1720, vol. i. book ii. p. 156. | (31) Cotton mss., Galba, B. viii. 60. |
| (15) <i>Parl. Hist. of England</i> , 1806, vol. i. p. 709. | (32) Pedigree of Poyntz in the Vis. of Essex, 1570. |
| (16) Burgon's <i>Life of Gresham</i> , i. 259, and ii. 501. | (33) Nichols' <i>Progresses of James I.</i> |
| (17) Pedigree of Beswick in Wilson's <i>Hist. of St. Lawrence Pountney</i> . | (34) Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series. |



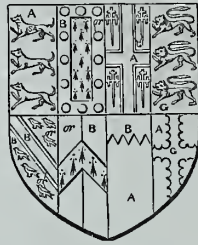
CHAPTER V.

The Lovetts of Astwell. II. *Pedigrees of Drayton and Vere of Addington.* III. *Thomas Lovett II. of Astwell, 1489-1492.* IV. *Joan Billing, the third Wife of Thomas Lovett II., and her subsequent Husbands.* V. *Thomas Lovett III. of Astwell, 1473-1542.* VI. *Thomas Lovett IV. 1495-1523.* VII. *Thomas Lovett V. of Astwell, 1517-1586.* VIII. *The uterine Brothers of Elizabeth Lady Chester.*

I TURN aside in this chapter to give some account of the family of Elizabeth Lovett, the first wife of Sir William Chester, and the mother of his children.

The ancient house of the Lovetts of Astwell has not been fortunate in its historians, although their genealogy has often been printed, and was lately published in the *Stemmata Shirleiana* by one of their descendants, who is a genealogical writer of considerable pretensions. (1) The heraldic pedigree of Lovett in the *Visitation of Northamptonshire* of 1564-6 is literally one of the worst in existence, for every generation abounds with demonstrable errors. It satisfied however Bridges the historian of the County, and the authors of the *Baronetages*, for they all repeat it without any misgivings. Baker, in his *History of Northamptonshire*, silently corrects the more glaring blunders in the early pedigree, and clearly shows that Thomas Lovett II., the purchaser of Astwell and husband of Anne Drayton, was the son of Nicholas Lovett, and that Joan Billing, who has been hitherto described as his mother, was in reality his third wife. Mr. Shirley mainly accepts Baker's version of the pedigree, but with the important variation of making Joan Billing the mother of the heir of Astwell. This descent is demonstrably wrong, but the mistake is easily accounted for. He saw that the Lovetts quartered the arms of Billing and Gifford, and therefore correctly inferred that they were descended from the marriage of Sir Thomas Billing the Chief-Justice and Katharine Gifford. With Baker's pedigree before him, there seemed to be no other channel of descent than through their granddaughter Joan Billing, although the succession of the Drayton estates ought to have suggested the true pedigree, which is printed on my next page. It is

1. Lovett.
2. Turville.
3. Billing.
4. Gifford.



5. Prayers.
6. Jewell.
7. Cranford.
8. Drayton.

THE DESCENT OF LOVETT FROM GIFFORD AND BILLING OF ASTWELL.

Roger Gifford Esq. of Twyford, Bucks, and of Hellidon and Astwell, Northants; died 14 Apr. 1409. (*Esch.* 10 *Hen.* IV. 19.)*

—Isabella Stretley; remarr. 1411 John Stokes.

Thos. Gifford Esq., son and heir, less than 8 years old in 1409; confirmed Gifford's Manor in Astwell to Sir Thos. Billing in 1447 (*Rot. Fin.*); Sheriff of Bucks 1446.



Katharine Gifford, of tender years in 1409; died 3 March 1479-80. M.I. at Wappenham. †

Sir Thomas Billing = 2 w. Mary Folvyll, Kt. of Astwell, Judge of King's Bench 1464; Lord Chief Justice 1469; died 5 May 1481. M.I. at Wappenham. †

—Mary Folvyll, heir of Robert de Wensham of Conington, Hants; widow of 1 h. William Cotton Esq., who died 1455; and of 2 h. Thos. Lacy Esq., living 1477; died 14 Mar. 1499. §

Nicholas Lovett, son and heir appt. of Thomas Lovett Esq. of Rushton, Northants; dead before 1455.

—Margaret Billing, remarr. before 1455 Edmond Thorne; godmother to her grandson 1473.

Thomas Billing, son and heir apparent; died 23 March 1468-9. M.I. at Wappenham. †

—Margaret, dau. of Bernard Brocas Esq. of Beaurepaire, Hants.

Four sons, three daughters.

2 w. Anne Drayton. (*Pedigree at pp. 48-9.*)

—Thomas Lovett II., grandson and heir, purchased Astwell 1471; marr. settlement with Joan dat. 5 Feb. 1489-90; died 16 Feb. 1491-2.

3 w. Joan Billing, coheir, widow of John Haugh, Judge of C.P.; remarr. 3 husbands (*see pp. 53-54*); died 20 Oct. 1517.

Sibyl, coheir, wife 1490 of Robert de Ingleton, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who died 1503.

Rose Billing, coheir, wife 1490 of Richard Tresham Esq.

Katharine, coheir, wife 1490 of . . . Lynde.

LOVETT OF ASTWELL.
PEDIGREE at p. 49.

Thomas Lovett, died a minor and unm. 1510. Will at p. 52.

* *Pedigree of Gifford, in Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, vol. i. p. 396.*

† *Pedigree of Billing of Astwell, in Baker, vol. i. p. 736.*

‡ *Harleian mss. in British Museum, No. 4068, Shirley Evidences.*

§ *Pedigree of Brus of Conington, in The Herald and Genealogist, vol. viii.*

more strange that Baker, when he found that Joan Billing died without issue, did not discover that there had been a previous match between the two families of Lovett and Billing, and that all the confusion had arisen from two distinct matches being jumbled into one. The simple explanation that Margaret, the wife of Nicholas Lovett and the mother of Thomas, was the daughter of Sir Thomas Billing, and that her son's third wife was his cousin Joan Billing, removes all the difficulties in this part of the pedigree.

The details of the more ancient genealogy are hopelessly confused in all the received accounts, and to clear up their intricacies would involve a series of researches at the Record Office beyond the reach of an invalid; but the general outline of the family history is sufficiently clear, and can be briefly stated.

WILLIAM DE LOVETT, a noble Norman, figures in Domesday as tenant in chief of divers lands and manors in Northamptonshire, Leicestershire, Beds, and Bucks. His descendant in the next century was enfeoffed by the Engaines in the manor of Rushton, and it may be gathered that there was some relationship between these two families, as the Christian name of Vitalis was common to them both, and Lovett held his lands by the same honourable service as his lord paramount, that of hunting wolves in the Royal forests of Northamptonshire. (2) Rushton lineally descended to Thomas Lovett, the grandfather of Lady Chester.

In the mean while Sir Robert Lovett had, at the end of the thirteenth century, acquired by his marriage with Sarah de Turvill the manor of Helmdon in Northamptonshire, and of Liscombe in Bucks, which is still the seat of the Lovetts. (3) I cannot doubt that the Lovetts of Astwell were descended from this marriage, although the pedigrees in Baker fail to show the point at which they diverge from the Lovetts of Liscombe, for the two families were near neighbours, and both quartered the arms of Turvill, and armorial bearings of such early date are good evidence of descent by blood, although the precise series of ancestors may not be accurately recorded. It is clear, however, from the evidences quoted by Baker, that the two families diverged in the fourteenth century, and I commence the proved pedigree with Thomas Lovett of Rushton, whose age, estates, and marriage are sufficiently ascertained.

THOMAS LOVETT Esq., son of Nicholas, lord of the manor of Rushton and Great Oakley, occurs in 1407 (8 Hen. IV.), with his wife Mary, daughter of William Rasyu, of Kimbolton, Hunts. They were both living on Thursday after the Feast of St. Simon and St. Jude, 30th Oct. 1455. (34 Hen. VI.), on which day Thomas Lovett of Rushton, by deed dated at Oakley, granted to Edmund Thorne and Margaret his wife (late the wife of his son Nicholas Lovett, deceased) the manor of Great Oakley, called Lovett's Manor, to hold the same, subject to the dower of Mary, the grantor's wife, during the life of the said Margaret, with remainder after her decease to her son Thomas Lovett in tail male, remainder to the right heirs of the grantor. (4)

Thomas Lovett survived his wife Mary, and was still living on 4th Dec. 1464

(4 Edw. IV.), when he conveyed the manor of Rushton to John Billing and others, in trust for his grandson and heir-apparent Thomas Lovett, and Anne his wife. (5) He died soon afterwards, but the precise date of his death has not been discovered.

NICOLAS LOVETT, his son and heir-apparent, died long before his father, for, as we have seen, his widow Margaret was on 30th Oct. 1455 the wife of Edmund Thorne or Dorne Esq., by whom she had two sons Thomas and John Thorne, who are both mentioned in the will of their half-brother Thomas Lovett, in 1491.

Margaret was the godmother of her grandson Thomas Lovett III., on 29th Sept. 1473, when Sir Thomas Billing, Chief Justice of England, was the godfather (4), and I cannot doubt that she was the daughter of Sir Thomas Billing by his first wife Katharine Gifford, for in no other possible way could the Lovetts have been entitled to quarter, as they did, the arms of Billing and Gifford, nor can I otherwise explain the descent of Billing's manor in Astwell to the Lovetts.

THOMAS LOVETT II. succeeded his grandfather at Rushton before 1470. He was already married in 1464 to Anne, the daughter and heir of John Greyby Esq. of Whitfield, who by his will, dated 24th Nov. 1470, directs Sir Thomas Billing, Chief-Justice of England, and his co-feeoffees, to settle the manor of Whitfield, after the death of his wife Isabel Greyby, to the use of Thomas Lovett Esq. for life, with remainder to Elizabeth and Margaret, the daughters of the said Thomas by his late wife, Anne the daughter of the testator, in fee tail. (6) Anne Lovett therefore was then dead, and had left two daughters only. She was buried in Bittlesden Abbey, and left issue.

1. ELIZABETH, eventually heiress of Whitfield, married Richard Osborne Esq., who died 29th Oct. 1509. She then married John Todenham, Gent., and surviving him, died 28th Nov. 1524, leaving Thomas Osborne, her son and heir, aged 32. (7)

2. MARGARET contracted in 1471 to John Brooke Esq., of Great Oakley, whom she afterwards married. She died young and without issue, for her husband married before 1482 his second wife Isabella Wake of Blisworth, who was the mother of his children. By deed dated 8th June 1482 (22 Edw. IV.) the estates of Great Oakley, Rushton, &c. (which had been conveyed to the Brookes in 1471, as hereinafter mentioned), were settled on this John Brooke and his wife Isabella Wake in fee tail, with remainder to William Brooke his father in tail, remainder to Philip Brooke in tail, remainder to Thomas Lovett in fee. (8) Their son and heir Thomas Brooke married Jane daughter of Giles Pulton Esq. of Desborough by Catherine Lovett, and his marriage settlement is dated 1st Oct. 1517. (8)

Thomas Lovett married again before 1471, for his second wife Anne Drayton was party to the deeds executed in this year, when he acquired Astwell in exchange for his hereditary estates by a family arrangement with William Brooke Esq., the husband of his mother's cousin Dowse Billing. This was carried into effect by an indenture dated 24th April 1471 (11 Edw. IV.), whereby William Brooke Esq. and Dowse his wife, exchanged in fee the manors of Astwell and Falcote and lands in Wappenham (amounting to about 2170 acres), with Edmund Dorne and Margaret

his wife (late wife of Nicolas Lovett Esq., deceased), and Thomas Lovett Esq. and Anne his wife, for the manors of Rushton and Great Oakley and other lands heretofore belonging to Thomas Lovett Esq., grandfather (ayeul) of the said Thomas Lovett.

And the same indenture contained a covenant, that John Brooke son and heir 'pretensed' of the said William and Dowse, should marry Margaret daughter of the said Thomas Lovett before Michaelmas then next, and that the said Thomas Lovett should 'do and bere all maner of costes and charges in the marriage of the said John and Margaret, and kepe and bere all maner of costes and charges of the said John and Margaret, onto the tyme the said John be fully at the age of xxi yeres, iff the said espouseils so long contynewe.' (3) This transaction was completed by a fine levied at Westminster, in Michaelmas term, 1471. (4)

Thomas Lovett is constantly named amongst the principal landowners of Northamptonshire in the Commissions of the Peace issued by Edward IV., Richard III., and Henry VII., and was High Sheriff of the county of Northampton in 1481. Not long afterwards he lost his second wife Anne Drayton, from whom he derived much of his wealth and consequence, and who was the mother of his heir. She was descended from one of the noblest houses of the Northamptonshire gentry, and on the death of her only brother in 1479 inherited the great estates of her family. Richard Drayton Esq. died unmarried on 20th July 1479, at the age of twenty-eight, and it was found at the inquest post mortem, held at Stow St. Edward on the 20th September following, that his sole heir was his sister Anne, the wife of Thomas Lovett Esq., of Astwell, who was then thirty years of age. (9) The Drayton estates lay in several counties. Strixton in Northamptonshire, Botolph Bridge in Hunts, South Newington in Oxfordshire, and Dorsington in Gloucestershire were all comprised in Anne Lovett's inheritance, and were respectively derived from her several ancestors, as shown in her pedigree. She died in the prime of life, and was buried in Bittlesden Abbey. On the dissolution of monasteries the monuments of the Lovetts and the Billings were removed from Bittlesden to Wappenham, the parish church of Astwell. Amongst them is a marble slab with two small brass figures on it. The inscription and three shields of arms have disappeared; but the remaining shield, with the arms of Drayton quartering Prayers, Jewell, and Cranford, identifies the monument as that, which Thomas Lovett erected to the memory of his first and second wives at Bittlesden.

He had issue by Anne Drayton two sons and three daughters.

1. THOMAS LOVETT III., their son and heir, of whom presently.
2. NICHOLAS, to whom his father bequeathed his leaseholds in Wedon Pinkney, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Preston Esq., of Clifton and Burcote, Oxon, and widow of Sir Edmond Hampden Kt. She had no issue by Nicholas Lovett, and died in 1521, when it was found, by inquest held on the 17th July, that Miles Hampden, her son and heir, was aged fifteen, and had married in 1519 Agnes, daughter of Giles Pulton Esq. of Desborough by Catherine Lovett his

wife. (10) Nicholas Lovett lived on terms of intimate affection with his sister Catherine Pulton and her children, for besides marrying her daughter Agnes to his stepson in 1519, he was in 1517 one of the trustees of the marriage settlement of her daughter Jane Brooke. (8) He was one of the executors of his brother, Thomas Lovett III. in 1542, but the date of his death has not met my view.

1. CATHARINE LOVETT married Giles Pulton Esq. of Desborough Northants, who died 26th February 1551-2. They had four sons and five daughters, of whom Anne married Euseby Isham Esq. of Pytchley (see p. 51). Their grandson Ferdinand Pulton was an eminent lawyer, and the author of an Abridgment of the Statutes once in high repute. (11)

2. ELIZABETH or ISABEL died unmarried in London, in July 1492, and was buried in St. Alban's, Wood-street.

ELIZABETH LOVETT, daughter of Thomas Lovett Esq., deceased. Will dated 17 July 1492. to be buried in St. Albans Church London near my father Thomas Lovett. to Isabel my keeper my wearing apparel, &c. my mother *Johane Quadryng, late the wife of my father* Thomas Lovett, to be my sole executrix, and to have three trentalls of masses done for my soul and my father's soul, out of the money which he bequeathed to me to my marriage.

Witnesses, Robert Bolingbroke clerk, John Botery and others.

Will proved 27 July 1492 in C.P.C. by Johan Quadryng the Extrix. [12 Doggett.]

3. MARGARET LOVETT occurs unmarried in her father's will.

II.

Something must now be said about the ancestors of Anne Drayton, whose marriage brought so many lands and quarterings to the Lovetts of Astwell.

The family of Drayton was lineally descended from a cadet of the noble house of De Vere, and derived their name from the manor of Drayton in the parish of Luffwick in Northamptonshire, which was alienated by Sir John Drayton and his son Baldwin to Sir Henry Green in the reign of Edward III. The pedigree of Drayton is included in that scarce and costly folio, *Succinct Genealogies of the noble and ancient Houses of Alno, Broc, Latimer, Drayton, Vere, &c.*, which was published in 1685 under the name of Robert Halstead, but is known to have been compiled by the second Earl of Peterborough, with the assistance of his chaplain Mr. Raus, the rector of Turvey. No cost was spared in the production of this volume, for it is profusely illustrated with engraved portraits and plates of family monuments, seals, and arms, and the impression was limited to twenty-four copies. The few copies which have from time to time been offered for sale have always been the subject of a keen competition amongst the collectors of scarce books, and Dibdin bears testimony to the ludicrous eagerness with which the possession of a copy was contested in the days of Bibliomania. (12) From its extreme rarity and its typographical excellence this volume will always command a high price; but those, who read for instruction and appraise books by an intellectual standard, will contend that more credit is due to the printer and engraver than to the author, for its sole literary value consists in its containing some charters and do-

cuments not printed elsewhere. The text abounds with errors, and has been the source of much false genealogy in the histories of Northamptonshire, for Bridges repeats with implicit faith its legendary statements, although they are often contradicted by evidence printed in his own pages elsewhere. The eighteenth century was the dark age of genuine history, and it is not surprising that Bridges, in an uncritical generation, should be dazzled by the name of a noble author, and should accept without question the authority of a book, which was almost as precious as a manuscript. The printed volumes of Baker do not extend to Drayton and Addington, and therefore he had no special occasion to examine in detail the pedigrees of Drayton and De Vere; but he had evidently not detected the untrustworthy character of *The Succinct Genealogies*, when he gravely quoted the idle legend, that Sir Henry Green, the Chief-Justice, was the son and heir of Sir Thomas de Boughton, and that he assumed the name of Green from 'a spacious and delightful green' within his lordship of Boughton. (13) It is marvellous that so intelligent a compiler was not warned by this transparent nonsense to search amongst the Fines of Northamptonshire for the conveyance of the manor of Boughton, when he would have found that it was purchased by Sir Henry Green in 1341, and that the final concord materially corrects the received pedigree of the Boughtons. (14)

Halstead's pedigrees of Drayton and De Vere are neither better nor worse than the rest of *The Succinct Genealogies*. A thread of truth runs through the whole, but it is difficult to disentangle it from the mass of error and fiction in which it is imbedded. Sir Robert de Vere, a younger brother of the first Earl of Oxford, was the common ancestor of the Draytons and the Veres of Addington. He held Twywell from the monks of Thorney, and confirmed to them the tithes of Islip, Drayton, and Addington, which had been the gift of his father Aubrey the Chamberlain. (15) He had three sons, Henry his son and heir, William of Twywell, and Robert, who acquired Thrapston in frank marriage with Margaret Wake, and was the ancestor of the Veres of Addington. Henry de Vere was Constable of Gisors and lieutenant of his cousin William de Mandeville Earl of Essex and Aumale. He had two wives, and died in 1194. By his second wife, Matilda de Cailli, the heiress of the Barony of Mutford in Suffolk, he had an only son Henry, who was a child in 1194, and died without issue in 1232, when Mutford escheated to the Crown because he had no other heirs than Normans. (16) By his first wife (whose suppression has thrown the pedigree into confusion) Henry de Vere had Walter, who inherited the Northamptonshire estates of Robert de Vere his grandfather, and was the ancestor of the Draytons. He was known as Walter de Drayton, perhaps to distinguish him from his contemporary Walter de Vere of Lincolnshire, but his identity is clearly established by these charters:

'I Walter Fitz-Henry Fitz-Robert have granted to William my paternal uncle (patrunculo meo) Twywell and Addington as my grandfather Robert held them on the day of his death.'

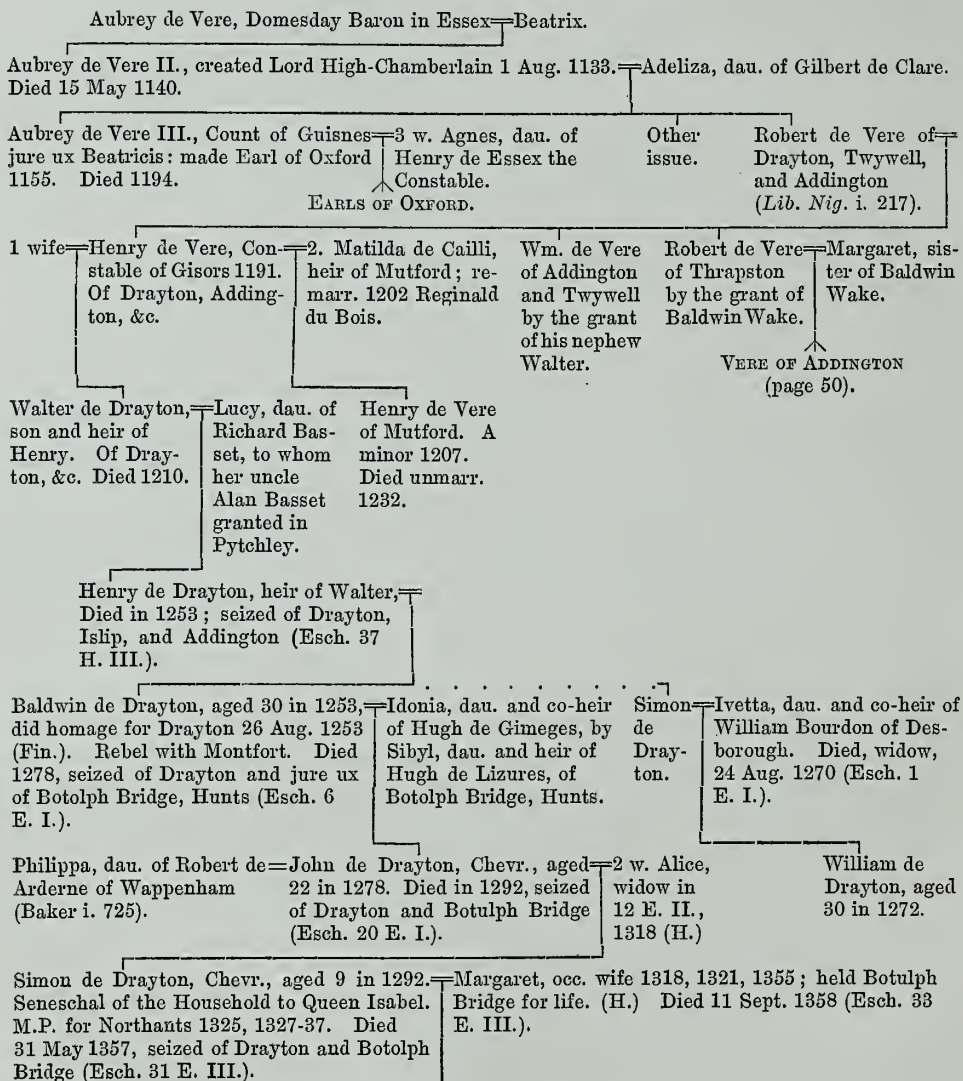
'I William Fitz-Robert Fitz-Aubrey have granted to Robert de Vere my nephew (nepoti meo) Twywell and Addington, which I hold by the grant of Walter de Drayton.' [*Halstead.*]

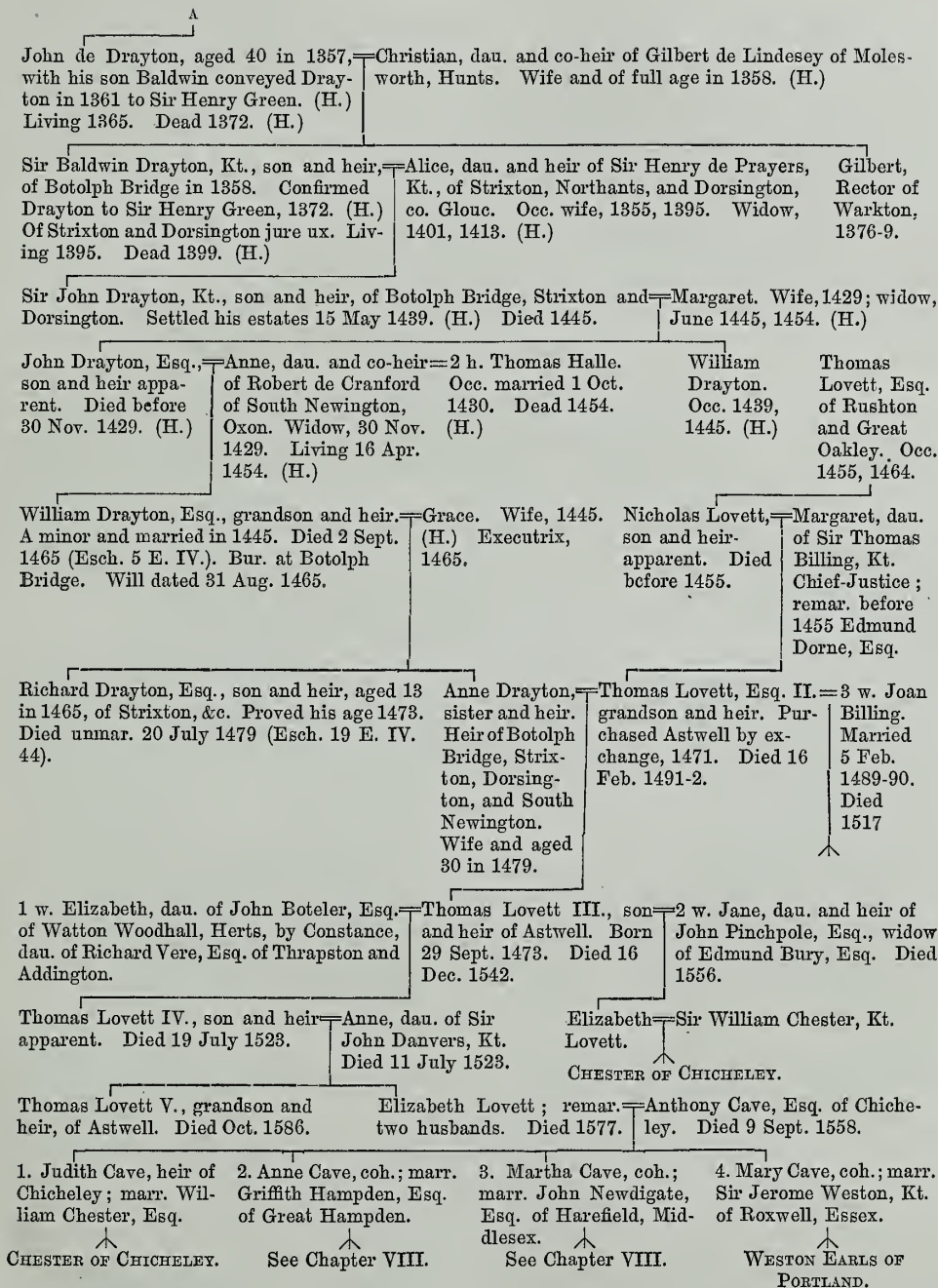
1. Lovett.
2. Turville.
3. Billing.
4. Gifford.



5. Prayers.
6. Jewell.
7. Cranford.
8. Drayton.

PEDIGREE OF DRAYTON AND LOVETT.

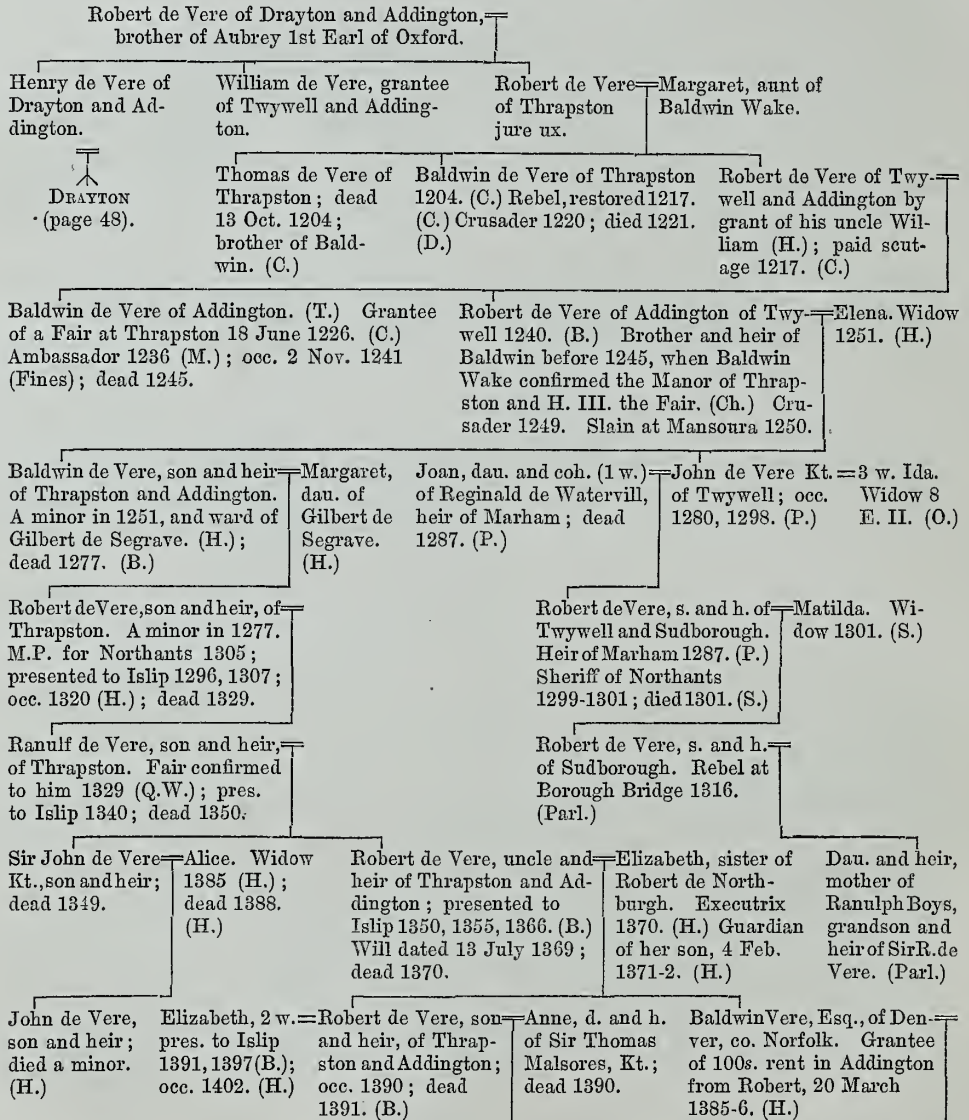


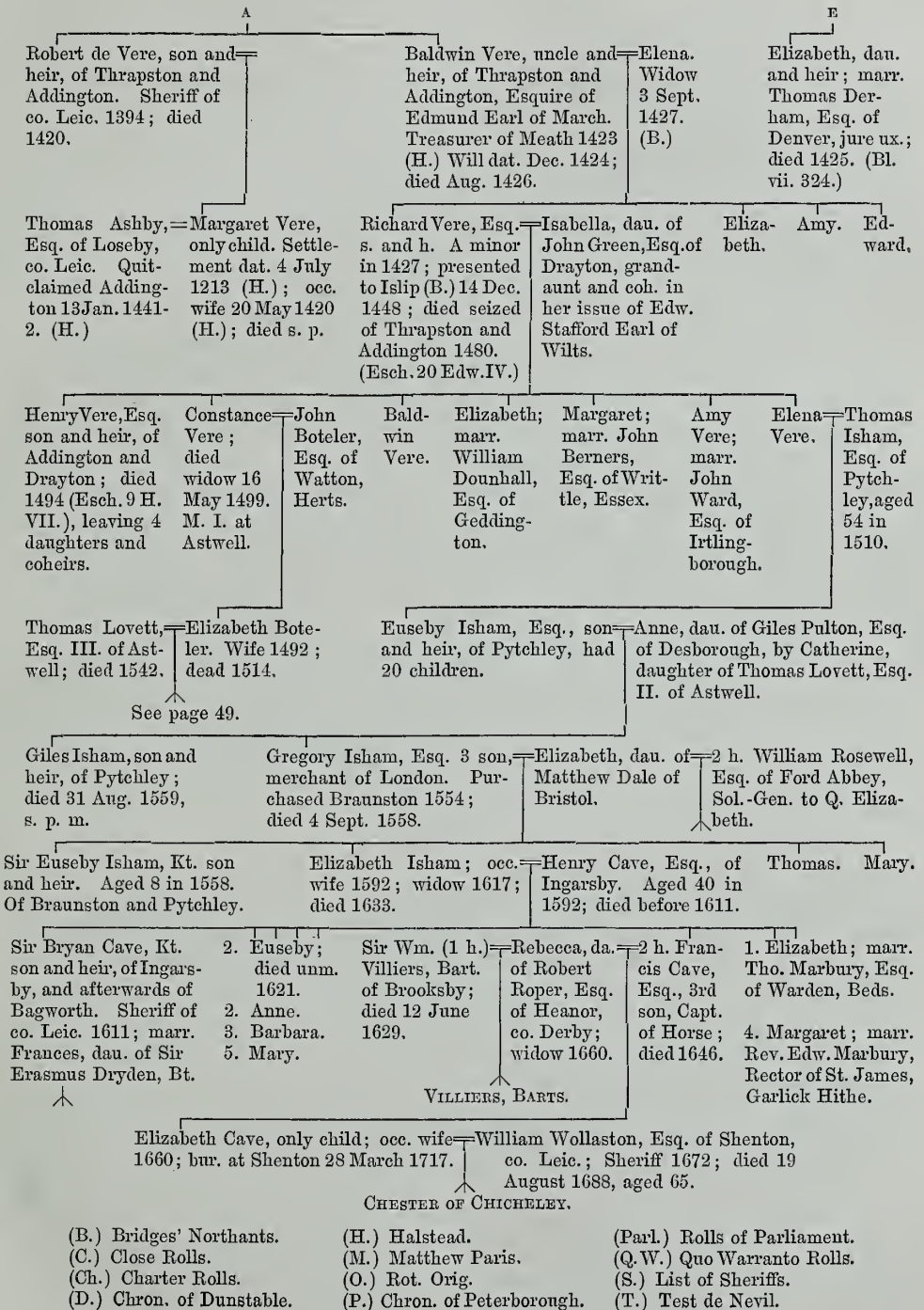


(H.) refers to deeds and charters of the Draytons amongst the Shirley Evidences in Harl. Mss. 4028.

The families of Drayton and Vere, sprung from a common ancestor, were reunited in the Lovetts by the marriage of Thomas Lovett III., the son and heir of Anne Drayton, with Elizabeth Boteler, the granddaughter of Richard Vere of Addington. I have therefore attempted to reconstruct from Records the pedigree of Vere, which Halstead has left in inextricable confusion by omitting at least three generations, and by jumbling together two distinct families of Vere.

PEDIGREE OF VERE OF ADDINGTON.





III.

THOMAS LOVETT married a third time in 1490. His third wife Joan was his cousin, being the eldest of the four daughters and coheirs of Thomas Billing, who was the son and heir apparent of the Chief-Justice, and had died in his father's lifetime. She was the widow of John Haugh of Long Melford, a Judge of Common Pleas, who died in 1489, leaving a son Stephen. (17) The settlement made on Joan's marriage with Lovett is dated 5th Feb. 1489-90 (5 Hen. VII.), whereby Brooke's Manor and Gifford's Manor in Astwell were settled to the use of the said Joan for life, and after her decease to the use of the said Thomas Lovett and the heirs of his body in fee tail; with remainder, as to Brooke's Manor to Thomas and John Thorne, the uterine brothers of the said Thomas Lovett, successively in fee tail, with divers remainders over; but as to Gifford's Manor, with remainder to the three sisters of the said Joan successively in fee tail, remainder to the right heirs of Roger Gifford, father of Katharine late wife of Chief-Justice Billing. (5) It is always assumed, that Joan inherited Gifford's Manor in Astwell from her grandfather Sir Thomas Billing, of whom she was the eldest coheir; but if this were the case, it is difficult to understand why it was settled on the heirs of Thomas Lovett by his former wife, to the exclusion of Joan's son and heir Stephen Haugh, and of her son by Lovett.

Thomas Lovett had issue by his third marriage an only child THOMAS, who was an infant when his father died, and was entitled under the marriage settlement of his parents to a provision in land to the amount of 20 marks per annum. His patrimony was greatly increased by two of the subsequent husbands of his mother, but he died unmarried in London at the end of 1510, in his mother's lifetime, before reaching his majority.

THOMAS LOVET, son of Thomas Lovet dec^d. late of Astewell co. Northampton, by Jane his wife, late wife of Thomas Intylsam dec^d.

Will dated 27th Dec. 1510 (2 Hen. VIII.).

To be buried in St. Albans Wood-street near my said father Thomas Lovet Esquier. Small legacies to the Churches of St. Albans Wood-street, and St. Mildreds Bread-street. to Richard Cotton Citizen and Fishmonger of London and to Agnes his wife *xxs.* each. to Robert Bruarne Citizen and Cooper of London and to Emote his wife *xs.* each. to Rowland Chalk kinsman to the said Robert Bruarne *xxd.* to Margaret Stacy my keeper *vis. viiijd.*

My mother to be my sole Executrix, to whom I give and devise my lands from my father, and also the lands bequeathed to me by my father-in-law Alexander Quadryng, and also the lands which my father-in-law Thomas Intylsam gave me.

Witnesses. Sr. Cuthbert Barne,* parish priest of St. Mildred Bread-street. Robert Bruarne, Cit. and Cooper of London. Richard Cotton, Cit. and Fishmonger of London.

Will proved 20th Jan. 1510-11 by Joan Intylsam, the mother and Executrix of the deceased, in C. P. C. [35 Bennett.]

Thomas Lovett was again High Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1490, but died in London on 16th Feb. 1491-2. Notwithstanding the direction in his Will, that

* Cuthbert Barne is not mentioned in Newcourt's list of the Rectors of St. Mildred: but it appears from his monument in that church, that he died 16th Oct. 1521. (18)

he should be buried beside his two first wives in Bittlesden Abbey, he was buried by his widow and executrix in the church of St. Albans Wood-street, in London, where a monument was erected to his memory. (19) The usual inquests post mortem were held on 30th June 1492 at Northampton, Huntingdon, Banbury, and Stow St. Edward, whereby it was found that Thomas Lovett, then aged 17 years and 37 weeks, the eldest son of the deceased by his late wife Anne Drayton, was heir to his father's Manors in Astwell, subject to the life interest of Joan his father's widow, and was also heir to his mother's inheritance of Strixton, Botolphbridge, South Newington, and Dorsington, of which his father had been tenant for life by the courtesy of England. (20)

THOMAS LOVETT of Astwell co. Northampton Esq.

Will dated 29th Nov. (7 Hen. VII.) 1491.

to be buried at Bittlesden Abbey by my wyffs there. to *Johane my wife*, late wife of John Hawhs one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, three potts of silver pareel gilt and other plate, and also £150 in gold, and also all my wool &c. 'to the performance of a purehasse of xx mares worth of lande for *Thomas Lovett sonne of me the said Thos. Lovett and Johane my wife*, or for such other issue as shall happen to be begotten between our bodies, as in indentures of covenantes of marriage between me the said Thomas and Johane more playnly it apperith.'

to *Nicholas Lovett my son* my term of years in the farm of Wedon &c. to *Isabel Lovett and Margaret my daughters* £100, which is owing to me by John Boteler of Woddehall Herts Esq. for the marriage of my son. to *Thomas Lovett my son and heir* a violet gown furred with martyns. to my brother Thomas Thorne, my son Richard Osborne, and my brother John Thorne 40s. each. to my son Nicholas Lovett my erimson gown. to Richard Osborne's wife five bulloeks. to my brother Thomas Thorne a crossbow. to *Stephen Hawghes son and heir of my wife Johane* 40 sheep, and to little Roger a bulloek. The residue to my wife Johane, whom I appoint my executrix. 'I charge Thomas Lovett my son and heir, as he will answer before God and have my blessing, that he trobill not Johane my wife for the Manor of Astwell nor for any goods being within the said Manor, for she hath a lawful estate in the same.'

Will proved at Lambeth 28th Jan. 1492-3 by Johane Lovett the widow. [11 Doggett.]

IV.

JOAN BILLING the third wife of Thomas Lovett III. survived him nearly twenty-five years, and married again within three months after his death. Her third husband was Alexander Quadryng Esq. of Folkingham in Lincolnshire, who possessed considerable estates in Bucks and Essex. He had acquired in 1481 a moiety of the Manors of Dagnall and Spigurnell in Edlesborough, Bucks, by his marriage with Alice the widow of Richard Wyot. (21) He and his second wife Joan resettled these manors in 1493 on Richard Quadryng Esq. of Ingoldmeles, co. Lincoln, and by deed dated 12th Feb. 1493-4 (9 Hen. VII.) he conveyed to the same Richard, for 800 marks, the Manor of Horeham in Essex. (21) He had no issue by either of his wives, and died at the end of 1504.

ALEXANDER QUADRYNG, dwelling in St. Bartilmews London. Will dated 25th Aug. 1504.

to be buried in Folkingham Church.

to my *nephew Thomas* and his heirs 'my hanging in my Hall in Folkingham, the which my avneceters armes and myne be on, to gyve him instruction how he should bere them.' *My wife*

Joan to have all my debts in Bucks, Herts, Essex, and London, and all my silver plate except a 'blak standing nutte,' which is to go to *my niece Catherine* Quadryng, and if she die unmarried to *her brother Lyonel*, and if he die, then to his next brother. All my other plate to *my said wife* for life, and after her death 'I will it go to *Thomas Lovet*, as well as all my said debts.' My wife *Joan* to be my Executrix, and to have all my lands in Lincolnshire for her life, and after her death, I give to my nephew *Lyonel Quadryng*, all that I have or ought to have in right of my mother in Boston and Wynsbe and the lands I purchased in Kell; and to my brother *Thomas* in fee tail, with remainder to my nephew *Lyonel*, all my lands in Folkingham. My lands called *Lessercroft* to my wife for life, and afterwards to be bought by my nephew *Lyonel* if he will, but if not, then to go to *Thomas Luffed* [Lovett] in fee. My brother *Thomas* to be supervisor.

'Witnesses. Christopher Harbotell, clerk: Sr. Thomas Garton, priest: John Raventhorp, yeoman.'

Will proved in C. P. C. 18th Feb. 1504-5 by *Joan Quadryng*, widow. [26 Holgrave.]

His widow *Joan Quadryng* shortly afterwards married a fourth husband, *Thomas Intylsam Esq.*, who died before 1510, and followed the example of his predecessor in leaving land to his stepson *Thomas Lovett*. His widow *Joan* had not yet married again, when she proved her son's Will on 20th Jan. 1510-11, but she afterwards took a fifth husband named *Waryn*, of whom nothing has been discovered except his name. She died 20th Oct. 1517, and the usual inquests were held after her death to ascertain the heirs of the lands, which she held in dower. By the inquest at Northampton on 24th Feb. 1517-18 (9 Hen. VIII.) it was found, that she held *Brooke's Manor* and *Giffard's Manor* in *Astwell* for life, under the terms of her marriage settlement already recited, and that both manors now descended to *Thomas Lovett Esq.* of *Astwell*, who was the son and heir of her second husband by his former wife, and was aged forty years and upwards. (22) By another inquest at *Lincoln* on 18th April 1518 it was found that *Lionel Quadryng*, aged twenty-five, was heir to the lands which *Joan*, late the wife of his uncle *Alexander Quadryng* deceased, held in dower. (22)

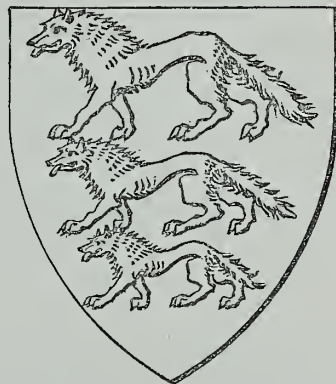
My account of *Joan Billing* and her family differs materially from the printed pedigrees, (23) but is borne out by trustworthy evidence. The double match with the *Lovetts* explains the only possible mode of descent, by which the *Lovetts* of *Astwell* could be entitled to quarter the arms of *Billing* and *Gifford*. *Thomas Billing*, the father of *Joan*, was buried at *Bittlesden*, and the inscription on his monument printed by *Bridges* and *Baker* states, that he died 23d March 1508; but it is known that he died in the lifetime of his father, and the date is written 23d March 1468 in two old copies of the inscription amongst the *Shirley* evidences. (4) The birth and character of *Chief-Justice Billing*, the grandfather of *Joan*, have been assailed by *Lord Campbell* with reckless malignity. (24) *Foss* has conclusively proved that the facts of *Billing's* judicial career have been grossly misrepresented, and that his character has been maligned by *Campbell* without a shadow of foundation. (24) It remains for me to show that his birth has been disparaged with equal injustice. The known facts of his election to Parliament in 1448 as M.P. for the City of London, and of his intimacy with the families of *Paston* and *Lord Grey de Ruthyn* are sufficient to raise a presumption against the story of his mean origin, but the

date and circumstances of his first marriage, which were unknown to Foss, positively disprove it. Some forty years before Billing was raised to the Bench, he married Katherine Gifford, the daughter of Roger Gifford Esq. of Hellidon and Astwell, who died in 1409, and was one of the principal gentlemen in Northamptonshire. He was then very young and probably a minor, for he married again in 1480, and presided in his court up to the day of his death. As society was then constituted, his marriage in extreme youth to a wife of known rank and condition is proof positive, that he was of gentle birth and had a competent inheritance. It appears from their monument at Bittlesden, that Katherine Billing died 8th March 1479-80, the mother of five sons and four daughters, and that Sir Thomas died 5th May 1481.

V.

THOMAS LOVETT III., the son and heir of Thomas Lovett Esq. and Anne Drayton, was only eighteen years of age, when his father died. He was born at his father's house of Astwell on 29th September 1473 (13 Edw.

IV.), and was baptised on the same day in the parish church of Wappenham, when Sir Thomas Billing Chief-Justice of England and John Palady* Rector of Wappenham were his godfathers, and his grandmother Margaret Thorne was his godmother. (4) He made formal proof of his majority at Northampton on 23d October 1495, and was then admitted into possession of his hereditary estates. (4) He had been married in extreme youth, for his father sold his marriage to John Boteler Esq., of Watton Woodhall in Hertfordshire, and mentions in his Will that 100*l.* of the purchase money was still unpaid in 1491. He had married accordingly Elizabeth, the only daughter of John Boteler by his third wife Constance Vere of Addington. His wife's mother seems to have lived with him in her widowhood, for she died at Astwell 16th May 1499, and on a blue-marble slab in Wappenham Church is a small brass figure of a lady with a hanging hood, and this inscription :



'Hic jacet Constantia nuper ux' Joh'is Butler Armigeri soror Henrici Vere Armigeri que obiit xvi^o die Maii A^o M^occclxxxxix ejus animæ Deus p'picietur.'

His wife Elizabeth Lovett died before 1514, leaving eight children, three sons and five daughters. The number of her children has not been ascertained without difficulty, for the printed pedigrees omit her son William, and jumble together her daughters, stepdaughters, and daughters-in-law. Her issue were :

* *John Palady*, LL.B. Rector of Arthingworth 1461, Holcot 1466, Weston Favell 1470, Wappenham 1470, Blisworth 1473, and Castor 1477 (Baker, i. 76).

I. THOMAS LOVETT, son and heir apparent.

II. WILLIAM LOVETT, married at Helmdon in or before 1513 Anne daughter and heir of Edward Cope Esq. of Denshanger, who died 1st May 1510, leaving Anne his only child aged nine. Her wardship and marriage were purchased from the King 17th July 1510 by Thomas Lovett Esq. of Astwell for his son William, (25) and they were already married, when her grandmother died on 3d December 1513. (26) William Lovett died without issue before his father, and his widow re-married John Heneage Esq. of Pendeston, co. Lincoln. She is misdescribed by Baker and others as the daughter of Thomas Lovett, she being in fact his daughter-in-law only. She survived her second husband, and sold her estate at Helmdon in 1563. (27)

III. NICHOLAS LOVETT is said to have married the widow of Coningsby, and to have died without issue before his father; but I find no trace of him except in heraldic pedigrees.

I. CONSTANCE LOVETT, married in 1512 John Matthew Esq. of Bradden, Northants, who survived his wife and died 9th April 1557 aged fifty-six, leaving issue four sons and three daughters, of whom William his son and heir was then aged 32. (28)

JOHN MATHEWE of Bradden co. Northampton Esq. Will dated 8th April 1557.

He then lying sick in the dwelling-house of one John Barnes Mercer of London in the Parish of our Lady of Colechurch, made his noncupative will as follows:

to my three younger sons Thomas Robert and Richard Mathew £20 each. my eldest son William to see them paid and to give to my servants and to the poor of Bradden at his discretion.

Administration with the Will annexed granted in C. P. C. 12th April 1557, to William Mathew son and heir of the deceased. [10 Wrastley.]

John Barnes the Mereer, in whose house John Mathew died, was the husband of his daughter Elizabeth Mathew, and lived in Cheapside opposite to Mereers Chapel. Barnes was a notorious Puritan, and when the image of St. Thomas Becket over the gate of the hospital of St. Thomas of Aeon was mutilated in the night of 17th February 1554-5, Barnes was accused of being accessory to the outrage, and was compelled to restore the image at his own charge. (29)

II. MARGARET LOVETT married Thomas Foxley Esq. of Blakesley, Northants, where she was buried 8th February 1549-50. Her husband was buried beside her 10th February 1550-1 aged sixty-five. They had three sons and five daughters, (30) and their daughter Ursula married 11th June 1561 Robert Breton Esq. of Teton in Ravensthorp, and was greatgrandmother to Mary Breton, who occurs hereinafter as the wife of William Chester Esq. of East Haddon. (31)

III. ELIZABETH LOVETT married James Bury Esq. of Hampton Poyle, Oxon, the eldest son of her father's second wife by her first marriage. Thomas Lovett had bought his wardship and marriage from the King on 27th June 1515, and they probably married soon afterwards. She died before her husband, leaving three daughters and co-heirs, and was buried at Hampton Poyle. He died 3d August 1558.

IV. ANNE LOVETT married William Palmer Esq. of Carlton, Northants, and was ancestor of the Baronets of that name and place. Her son William, who was lame

from his childhood, and his sister Grace are mentioned in their grandfather's Will in 1542.

V. Another daughter is said in the heraldic pedigrees to have married — Lee of Bucks, but I can only say about her that she was *not* the wife of Francis Lee Esq. of Moreton, and the mother of his son Thomas, as is sometimes stated.

Thomas Lovett III. married again about 1514. His second wife was Jane daughter and heir of John Pinchpole Esq. of Winrush in Gloucestershire, and widow of Edmund Bury Esq. of Hampton Poyle, Oxon, who died 20th December 1512. She had four sons by her first husband, and had issue by Thomas Lovett four children, a son and three daughters.

1. GEORGE LOVETT of Wedon Pinkney married (Elizabeth) daughter of Fulke Barker Esq. of Astrop, and died 27th October 1567, leaving his son Pinchpole Lovett, then sixteen years of age, (32) who witnessed the Will of his cousin Thomas Lovett V. of Astwell in 1586. George Lovett had also a daughter Jane, who is mentioned in her grandmother's Will in 1556.

I. ELIZABETH LOVETT married Sir William Chester Kt. of London, and was the ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley.

II. MARY LOVETT married Thomas Wogan, Merchant of the Staple, who died in December 1566. She died before him, leaving two children, William and Judith.

THOMAS WOGAN, Merchant of the Staple of England. Will dated 10th Dec. 1566. to the poor of St. Swithin's London Stone £4. to the poor at my burial 40s. to my cousin Blanche Abell,* a gold ring worth 40s. to my cousin Richard Offley† a ring worth 40s. The residue to be equally divided between my son William Wogan and my dau. Judith Wogan, whom I appoint to be my Executors. my cousin John Abell Citizen and Haberdasher of London, and Phillipe Bolde Citizen and Clothworker of London to be Overseers of my will.

Will proved 14th Jan. 1566-7, by both Executors in C. P. C. [1 Stonard.]

III. BRIDGET LOVETT married Gabriel Dormer Esq. of Shipton Lee in Quainton, co. Bucks, who died in 1557, leaving three sons and three daughters.

GABRIEL DORMER of Shipton Lee in the parish of Quaynton Bucks Gentleman. Will dated 28th Sept. 1557. to be buried in my parish church of Quaynton. to my friends Sir William Chester Kt., Ambrose Dormer Esq., William Bury and James Bury, Gents., my farm of the whole Manor of Shipton Lee, in trust for my wife Bridget, during her life and after her death for my son Peter in tail, remainder to my son Raaf, remainder to my son William, remainder to my three daughters in equal shares.

to my said wife my lands in Kingsey and Towersey, on condition of her paying thereout £8 per annum to my brother John. to my said wife 1000 sheep all my horses and cattle and 200 marks in money, and also all the residue of my personal estate on condition of her paying to Raaf and William my two younger sons £100 each. to my three sons at 21 my lease of Tachewiek. to my cousin Ambrose Dormer my cygnettes, 3 horses and 200 sheep. to my sister Osbaston 20 sheep. to my sister Cryspe 20 sheep. to John Osbaston 10 sheep.

my said wife Bridget and my said cousin Ambrose Dormer to be my executors. My friend Sir William Chester and my brother James Bury to be Overseers of my Will.

* Blanche, wife of John Abell, was the daughter of William Bury, the uterine brother of Mary Wogan.

† Richard Offley married Jane Chester, daughter of Mary Wogan's sister, Lady Chester.

to my brother Parson Bury my best crossbow, and to my brother James Bury my next best bow.
Witnesses, Robert Barons physician, James Bury, Richard Thomson, John Grange.
 Will proved 19th Nov. 1557 in C. P. C. [49 Wrastley.]

Bridget Dormer was now left a young and rich widow, and soon married again. Her second husband was John Hawtrey Esq. of Ruislip in Middlesex, whose younger brother Edward afterwards married Elizabeth Dormer. Bridget had no issue by her second marriage, and long survived her son and heir Peter Dormer; I shall therefore speak of him first.

PETER DORMER was still a minor when his father died, and married Margaret daughter of Thomas Fleetwood Esq. of the Vache in Bucks, who died in 1576, leaving an only son Fleetwood then seven years old. Peter Dormer died 3d December 1583, and was buried in the Church of St. Mary Hill London. His intimate relations with his cousin John Chester were noticed in the preceding chapter.

PETER DORMER of Shipton Leigh in the parish of Quaynton Bucks gentelman.
 Will dated 26th June 1583.

to the poor of Quaynton £10. to 20 poor scholars at the University of Oxford £20. to each of the children of my sister Jane Merye £10. to Marie Arden daughter of my sister Marie Arden £10. to each of the children of my sister Elizabeth Arden £10. to Hester Denger servant with my cousin John Chester 20s. to Marie Fraunces and Anne Lyndford natural children of William Lyndford one of my Executors £6 13s. 4d. each. to William Robinson £3. to Edward Johnson, whom I placed a servant with Gregory King notary public, £4.

to my son Fleetwood Dormer, 40 marks per annum until he is 18, and then £40 per annum until he is 21, and also my ring or signet of gold which has my arms engraven thereon.

to Elizabeth wife of the said John Chester all the jewels that were my late wife's. to Frances wife of the said William Lyndford £10 in plate. to my cousin Nicholl's wife a ring worth 20s. to Lucy Dormer daughter of my cousin John Dormer £20 at her marriage. to my son Fleetwood Dormer all the residue of my personal estate.

My well-beloved cousins and loving friends John Chester and William Lyndford to be my executors, and I give to the said John Chester £40 per annum for his life out of my lands at Purs-ton in Northamptonshire, and to the said William Lynford £20. I will that the said John Chester enjoy my message and tenement of Shipton Leigh where I now dwell, for eight years after my decease. I beseech my father-in-law John Hawtrey to cause my Executors to be bound in 500 marks each to perform my will, and I desire that my legacies be paid out of my manor of Shipton Leigh.

I devise all my manors and lands to my son Fleetwood Dormer in tail male, remainder to William son of John Dormer Esq. of Barton in Bucks, remainder to John Dormer brother of the said William, remainder to my own right heirs.

Will proved 18th Jan. 1583-4 by John Chester, William Lyndford renouncing, in C.P.C. [21 Butt.]

John Hawtrey, the second husband of Bridget Lovett, died before his wife in May 1593, and was buried at Ruislip.

JOHN HAWTREY of Ruislip co. Middlesex Esq. Will dated 10th May 1593.

to the poor of Ruislip Ellesborough, Ludgershall and Quainton, 40s. to each parish. to the poor of Northall, Pinner, Ickenham, Hillingdon, Uxbridge and Harefield, 20s. to each parish.

to Mary dau. of my deceased brother Edward Hawtrey £40. to Margaret Bennet dau. of my sister Clement £40. to John and Richard Warde sons of my deceased sister Warde £20 each. to Ralph Warde another of her sons £5. to my sister Margaret Clement £15, besides £5 presently given to her husband. to Ralph Bennet her son £20.

to Ralph Matts son of my brother-in-law Robert Matts £10, to Edmund Matts another of his sons £40, and to William Matts another of his sons £50. to Ursula Fermor dau. of the said Robert Matts £5.

to my son-in-law John Arderne of Lee £10. to my son-in-law Edward Arderne of Quainton £10. to Bridget wife of Edward Rawson of Colnbrook, Mercer, and dau. of my said sister Warde £20. to Bridget my wife £100, and the use of one moiety of all my plate goods and chattells during her life, with remainder to my nephew Ralph Hawtrey the son of my deceased brother Edward.

To John English als Smyth als Hawtrey my supposed base son £10 p. a. during his life, out of my Manor of Rousham Oxon.

My said wife Bridget and my said nephew Ralph Hawtrey to be my Executors. William Gerrard Esq., Richard Greneacres Gent., Richard Edling of Woodhall, and John Thomas of Pinner to be Overseers of my Will.

Will proved 12th June 1593 by both Exors. in C. P. C. [48 Nevell.]

Bridget Hawtrey survived her husband nearly four years, and was buried at Ruislip beside him. She must have attained a great age, for her brother and sisters had all long been dead.

BRIDGET HAWTREY of Ruislip co. Middlesex widow. Will dated 16th Jan. 1597-8.

to be buried in Ruislip Church beside my late husband John Hawtrey Esq.

My dau. Arderne to have the rent of Reading's house in Ruislip for her life, and also the little house in Ruislip which is now void, with such ground to it as Mr. Ralph Hawtrey shall think good.

to the three daus. of my dau. Arderne £10 each, and to each of her other children £5 at 21 or marriage. to the children of my dau. Mary £5 each at 21 or marriage. to each child of my *dau.** Carter £5, except that £5 for one of her children is already paid to her husband. to the poor of Pinner and of Quainton 20s. each. to the wife of John Newdegate Esq. late of Harefield† dec^d. a ring, with the posie 'Let likinge last.' to my dau. Arderne £10. to my son-in-law John Arderne the rent which he owes me. to my *son** Fleetwood Dormer Gent. the arrearage which he owes me except £30, which he is to pay to my *son** Ralph Hawtrey for my funeral charges. William Gerrard Esq. of Harrow to be my Executor.

Will proved 14th April 1598 by William Gerrard in C. P. C. [29 Lewyn.]

These Wills materially correct the received pedigrees of Dormer and Hawtrey.

Thomas Lovett III. was High Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1505 and his name frequently occurs in the next reign in the roll of gentlemen pricked for Sheriff, (25) but he never filled that office during the reign of Henry VIII. I should have attributed his being thus passed over to certain proceedings which took place in the Court of Wards in 1527, when it was found that he had made some fictitious conveyances to defraud the King of the wardship of his heir, (33) but that he was the King's Escheator in Northamptonshire in 1528 and 1533. He died 16th December 1542, and as his eldest son had died in his lifetime, his grandson Thomas Lovett, then aged twenty-five, was his heir. (34)

THOMAS LOVETT of Astwell co. Northampton Esq. 'sicke and not yet fully Recoveryd, but of mynde and memory (thankyd be god) hole and perfytt ynowgh.' Will dated 20th Nov. 1542.

* Elizabeth Carter, Fleetwood Dormer, and Ralph Hawtrey were in fact the grandchildren of the testatrix, and possibly her godchildren. 'Son' and 'dau.' are often vaguely used in Wills of this period to denote persons to whom the Testator stood *in loco parentis*. In like manner Jane Lovett, 1556, calls Thomas Lovett 'my son,' although he was really the grandson and heir of her late husband.

† Winifred Wells, widow of John Newdegate Esq., whose first wife, Martha Cave, was grandniece to the Testatrix.

to be buried in the parish church of Wappenham, 'under a certeyn stoone that I bought *at Byttülsden that lay upon my wyffes there.*'

Bequests to the poor of Wappenham, Helmeden, Siresham, Wedon, Weston, Slapton, Bradden, Radston, Strixton and Abthorpe; and to the churches of Wappenham, Helmeden, Syresham and Wedon. To repairing the ways in Falcot-lane and Blakemay-lane 20s.

To *my wife Jane*, my goods at Strixton, with my lease and farm of the parsonage there, and the 3d part of my goods in my manors of Astwell and Falcot.

To *my son Geo. Lovet*, the lease of Wedon Warren and lands in Helmeden and Strixton.

To *George Lovett, my son's son*, lands in Weston and Wedon, and also £6 13s. 4d., and to *John Lovett brother of George*, £20. To Sr Henry Tildysley my chaplain the advowson of Strixton.*

To *Amy Lovet my son's daughter* £20 at her marriage, if she be guided in it by her brother Tho. Lovett. To my godchildren, a bullock or heifer, each. To Wattes the 'brome maker' 2s.

My said wife, my brother Nicholas Lovet, my cousin and heir apparent Thomas Lovett, and my son-in-law James Bury, to be my executors.

To William Palmer, my daughter's son, 'being lame,' £6 13s. 4d. to find him to Grammar School, and to his sister Grace Palmer £6 13s. 4d.

To all the other of my children's children 'not yet bestowed, a young beast.'

Witnesses: Tho. Lovet, James Bury, Geo. Lovett, John Lovett, Sr Hen. Tyldesley, Richard Nicolles, Sr Edwd. Rawell, the Vicar of Cleydon,† a 'phisicion,' Wm. fiernham, John Pores.

Will proved 19th Dec. 1542 in C. P. C. by Jane the widow, Nicholas Lovett the brother, and Thomas Lovett the grandson of the deceased. [14 Spert.]

Jane Lovett, the widow of Thomas Lovett III., survived her husband fourteen years, and died in September 1556 at her jointure house at Strixton.

JANE LOVET widow, sometime wife to Tho. Lovett esq. 'sicke and weake of bodye, but whole and parfytte of mynde and memorie.' Will dated 2d Sept. 1556.

To be buried in the chancel of Strixton Church. To the poor of Strixton 6s. 8d.

To the poor of Wollaston, Eston, Grendon, Bosyot and Dodyngton £20 among them.

To my goddaughter Jane Baker in Strixton, sheep &c. To Anne Palmer, bedding &c. To *my cousin Abell* 20s.

As to my lands in Wedon and Weston co. Northampton, part to *Thos. Bury, one of my youngest sons*, and the rest to *Geo. Lovet my youngest son*. Legacies of cattle and sheep to Jane, Elizabeth and Mary Dormer, daughters of *my dau. Bridget Dormer*, and also to her sons, also to *my son Parson Bury*, also to *my son Wm. Bury* and his wife and their son Edward Bury, also to John Bury and Tho. Bury his brother and to every of the other children of the said Wm. Bury, also to Ralph Cely‡ *my dau. Bury's eldest son*.

To *my son Chester*, a colt, and to my dau. Chester's children (save Jane and Susan Chester) 6s. 8d. each, and to the said Jane and Susan Chester an heifer each.

To *my eldest son James Bury*, plate and furniture, and to his dans. Elizabeth and Ursula, linen &c. To my son-in-law Mr. John Mathewe,§ and to my cousin Wm. Mathew and his dau. Mary, cattle. To Margaret and Alice Bry, dans. of Ralph Bury,‡ linen. To my goddaughter Anne Cave, one heifer. To Jane Lovet|| *dau. of my son Tho. Lovet*, 6s. 8d. To Mr. Grene, Geo.

* *Henry Tildesley*, Parson of Strixton, witnessed the Will of Jane Lovett, widow of the testator, in 1556, but is omitted by Bridges in his list of the Rectors of Strixton.

† Edward Rawell is called Peter Rowell by Lipscomb (*Hist. of Bucks*, i. 171), who says that he was presented to the Viarage of East Claydon 2d December 1537, and that his successor was instituted in 1551.

‡ Thomas Bury, son of the testatrix, seems to have married a widow named Cely with children, and to have had a son, Ralph Bury.

§ I should have inferred that Constance Lovett, the wife of John Mathew and the mother of William, was the daughter of the testatrix, but that the age of William, who was born in 1524-5, makes it impossible.

|| Jane Lovett married in the next year John Shirley Esq. Her father Thomas Lovett, whom the testatrix calls her son, was in reality the grandson and heir of her late husband. The word 'son' is similarly used in Bridget Hawtrey's will.

Lovet's brother-in-law, one heifer. To Sr. Henry, parson of Strixton, a gown &c. To Tho. Baker, a load of hay. To Elizabeth Curtis my maid, and other servants. To Pynchpole Lovet, 3 lambs. the residue of my goods to my son Geo. Lovet; to Pynchpole his son and Jane his dau. silver cups.

My son-in-law Mr. William Chester, and my sons James and Wm. Bury, to be my Executors.

Witnesses: Sr. Henry Tilsley parson of Strixton, Charles Brotherton, John Pore, Patrick Petyvere, Robert Medos, Almere Nashe.

Will proved 30th Sept. 1556 in C. P. C. by William Chester Alderman of London and William Bury. [15 Kitchen.]

VI.

THOMAS LOVETT IV., the son and heir apparent of Thomas Lovett Esq. of Astwell by his first wife Elizabeth Botelei, died before his father, and therefore never succeeded to the estate. He married Anne daughter of Sir John Danvers Kt. of Dauntsey, Wilts, the ancestor of the Earls of Danby. This marriage must have taken place before 2d January 1514-15, when Sir John Danvers made his Will, leaving to each of his unmarried daughters, Margaret, Susan, and Constance 100*l.* 'to help to marry them.' (35) Anne Lovett died 11th July 1523, and her husband died on 19th July following, when it was found by inquest held on 15th September at Oxford, that Thomas Lovett Esq. the younger had been enfeoffed by his father on his marriage in the manor of South Newington, and that Thomas his son and heir was six years of age. (36) They had issue six children, three sons and three daughters:



I. THOMAS LOVETT, heir to his grandfather in 1542.

II. GEORGE LOVETT occurs with his brother John in his grandfather's Will.

III. JOHN LOVETT is said to have settled at Adderbury in Oxfordshire.

I. ELIZABETH LOVETT, married before 1538 Anthony Cave Esq. of Chicheley in Bucks, and was the ancestor of the Chesters of Chicheley. She married secondly John Newdigate Esq. of Harefield in Middlesex, and thirdly Richard Weston Esq. a Judge of Common Pleas, and died a widow in 1577. Her history and marriages are fully related in Chapter VII.

II. ANNE LOVETT, married before 1538 Thomas son and heir-apparent of Fulke Barker Esq. of Astrop, and had four children, of whom Edmund Barker and Frisworth Bishop are mentioned in the Will of their aunt Elizabeth Weston in 1577. Thomas Barker died 30th December 1546, and his widow married secondly Thomas Duncombe Esq. of Whitehureh Bucks, a widower, whose son and heir married her daughter Jane Barker. (37) It should be noted that the pedigree of Barker in Baker's *Northamptonshire* (i. 704) is strangely defective and incorrect.

III. AMY LOVETT was still unmarried in 1542, but was afterwards the second

wife of Robert Leeson Esq. of Whitfield, by whom she had three daughters. (38) He died before 1564, and I suspect that Amy married again, and that she is the person called 'my sister Harby' in the Will of Elizabeth Weston.

VII.

THOMAS LOVETT V. was a boy of six years old when his father and mother died in 1523, and was twenty-five years old when he succeeded to his grandfather's estates. He was one of the Executors of his brother-in-law Anthony Cave of Chicheley in 1558, and was three times High Sheriff of Northamptonshire, for he filled that office in 1552, 1560, and 1572. He enclosed a deer park at Astwell, and a curious account has been preserved of its formal dedication in July 1564, whereby it became entitled to the benefit of the Statute for the protection of deer parks. (39) He married Elizabeth daughter of Richard Fermor Esq. of Easton Neston, the ancestor of the Earls of Pomfret, and had with two sons, James and Thomas, who died in infancy, an only daughter Jane, who married John Shirley Esq., the son and heir apparent of Francis Shirley Esq. of Staunton Harold. Their marriage settlement is dated 4th February 1557-8, and they had issue five sons and three daughters. John Shirley died 12th September 1570, in the lifetime of his father, and was buried at Bredon on the Hill, where his son George raised a noble monument to his memory. (40) Jane Shirley, his widow, married secondly William Grey Esq. of East Donilands in Essex, and died in 1582 before her father. (40) Her children were all staunch Catholics, and gallantly persevered in the ancient faith. Her daughter Elizabeth Shirley, a nun of St. Ursula's at Louvain, was one of that little band of devout English ladies, who founded in 1609 the Convent of St. Monica at Louvain. Her affecting narrative of the hardships endured by the infant community, and of the virtues of Mother Margaret Clement, has lately been published by Father Morris in *The Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers related by themselves*. She died 1st September 1641, aged 75.

Thomas Lovett survived his wife and his only child, and died in the beginning of October 1586. He is commemorated by a slab in Wappenham Church, with a small brass figure, and a shield of arms (Lovett and his quarterings impaling Fermor and Brown): 'Here lieth the bodie of Thomas Lovett late of Astwell Esquier, who deceased the XXVIII day of September, in the yere of our Lord God MCCCCCLXXXVI. which Thomas had issue by Elizabeth his wife Jane married to John Shirley Esquier.' It is clear from his Will, being published on 3d October 1586, that his death did not take place on 28th September, the day stated on his monument.

THOMAS LOVETT of Astwell co. Northampton Esq. Will dated 1st March 1583-4.
to be buried in Wappenham Church in the Ile called Brook's Ile near my grandfather Lovett.
to the poor of Wappenham, Helmdon, Falcote, Radston, Siresham, Weedon and Weston, 20s. to each parish.
to George Shirley Esq. all the deer in my park, and also all the lands in Astwell which I

purchased from Sir George Peckham Kt., and Marie his wife, on condition of his paying £20 p. a. to John Willard and Isabel his wife during their lives.

to Isabel wife of John Willard my servant all money and plate in my house at the time of my death, and also all debts due to me, and also all my goods and chattels in my Manor of Bottle-bridge co. Hunts, and also my lease of Fowler's farm in Bucktown Bucks.

The residue of all my personal estate to John Willard the elder and Isabel his wife, and to my loving cousin George Gifford, and I appoint them to be my Executors.

My friends William Clerke of Croton (Croughton) and Bennett Wilson of Woolsthorpe Esqs. to be supervisors of my Will.

Will sealed and published 3d Oct. 1586 in the presence of Pynchpole Lovett and others.

Proved by the Executors 14th Oct. 1586 in C. P. C. [49 Windsor.]

Thomas Lovett was the last of the Lovetts of Astwell, and was succeeded in all his estates by his grandson George Shirley, who was created a Baronet in 1611, and was the ancestor of the Earls Ferrers. Astwell remained with his descendants until 1763, when it was sold by the fifth Earl Ferrers.

VIII.

It remains to speak of the uterine brothers of Lady Chester, with whom she and her husband lived on terms of much intimacy and affection.

Their mother Jane was the only child of John Pinchpole Esq., and inherited from him Pinchpole's Manor in Winrush in the county of Gloucester, which her ancestor William Pinchpole held under Winchcombe Abbey in 1281. (41) Her pedigree and descent from the seven families, whose Arms she was entitled to quarter are fully set forth in the Visitation of Oxfordshire 1566-74, which has lately been printed by the Harleian Society. (42) Jane Pinchpole had issue by her first husband Edmund Bury Esq. of Hampton Poyle, Oxon, who died 20th December 1512, four sons, James, William, Adrian, and Thomas.

I. JAMES BURY, the eldest son, was aged ten at his father's death, and inherited the Manors of Hampton Poyle and Winrush. He married Elizabeth Lovett, the daughter of his stepfather, who purchased from the Crown his wardship and marriage on 27th June 1515. His intimacy with Sir William Chester may be inferred by their joint occupation of a farm at Hampton Gay in a partnership which lasted many years, and was only dissolved by his death. He survived his wife, and died 3d August 1558, leaving three daughters and coheirs :

1. JANE, heiress of Hampton Poyle, was in 1558 aged twenty-six, and the wife of Ambrose Dormer Esq. of Ascot and Great Milton, Oxon, the sixth son of Sir Michael Dormer Kt. Lord Mayor 1541. He was buried at Great Milton 23d June 1566, aged forty-three, and his widow remarried in February 1573-4 William Hawtrey Esq. of Chequers. She died in 1594, and the two children of her first marriage married the two children of her second husband by his former wife. (43)

2. ELIZABETH, heiress of Winrush, was in 1558 aged twenty-four, and the wife of Edmond Harewell Esq. of Besford, co. Worcester, by whom she had several children. (44)

3. **URSULA** was unmarried and aged eighteen in 1558. She afterwards married Sir Henry Cocks Kt. of Broxbourne, Herts, Cofferer of Queen Elizabeth, who died 24th March 1609, leaving two daughters and coheirs. (45)

JEAMES BURRYE of Hampton Poile Oxon. Will dated the last day of February 1556-7.

to be buried in the Church where I shall depart and if it happen within 7 miles of Hampton Poile to be buried there as *nighe Elizabeth my wife* late dead and buried as may be. As to my lands, I have made a full declaration thereof in a Deed indented and sealed; whereof *my son-in-law Mr. Ambrose Dormer* hath the counterpayne in parchment, and *my son-in-law Mr. Edmond Harwell* a true copy. As for my goods: to sell so much as shall fully content to pay my brother William Bury so much as I do owe him, and also to pay my assured old friend Mr. Harry Rathborne which is of an old debt £40.

to *my brother William Bury* my best gelding and best gown. to *my brother Thomas Bury* my next best gelding and gown, and all my cotes, doublets and jerkins of silk, and to my daughter the best gelding next, and half my hogs and swine. to *my brother Sir Audryan Bury* my best black cote, my best mare, my best crossbow with the bende and all my arrows and bolts, my best feather-bed bolster and coverlet, and half my swine, and a nightgown shepes couller faced with budge, and all my Latin books save one called *Destruetorium Viciorum*, which I give to my Parson of Hampton Poile. Item to my brother Dormer my third best gown, and my greatest crossbow with the bend and belt. to *my brother George Lovet* a erimson sattin doublet, my gown faeed with fox tailes, my dymy launee harness and longest spere. to my godson Nicholas Foxley all my long bows, quiver, arrows and shafts. to *my brother Dormer* and to *my sister his wife* my second best carpet. to my servants the residue of my apparel not bequeathed and one of my best heifers to be distributed amongst them. my son Dormer and his wife and whoever shall inherit the Manor of Hampton Poile, to pay £20 a year for five years to *my daughter Ursula*, to whom I bequeath all my household stuff not specifically bequeathed. Item, all my books of the law being in French or Latin, whereof Fitz Herbert's Abridgements is one that cost 40*l.*, I bequeath to my cossin John Burry, and also all my Statute books; and all my other English books I bequeath to my cossin Thomas Burry, and also my Riding skynn and walking wood knyfe. Item, to my cossin Edward Burry my Hakeney gelding with my saddle and bridle. Item, to my daughter Harwell my gilt coupe and cover. Item, whereas *my brother Sir William Chester* and I together occupy the manor of Hampton Gay. the getting and storing whereof cost between £520, the reckoning whereof appeareth in a brode book of reconynges, which beginneth but at our sixth year of occupying, and this reeonynge that I mean is sett in the thirteenth leave of the same book at this sign +, I will that my said brother Sir William Chester shall be answered of his part of our stock of cattle and money by him and me laid out according to the same reeonynge, account being taken of £40 due to us from our landlord Lawrence Barry gent.

My brothers William Burry and Thomas Burry to be my Exeeutors, my sons-in-law Ambrose Dormer and Edmond Harwell and my brother Parson Burry to be Overseers of my Will. My dau. Ursula to be residuary legatee.

Witnesses: Sr. Audrean Burry Parson of Oddington, Sr. Richard Ploometon* Parson of Hampton Poile 'my ghostlie father,' Thomas Burry Marchaunt of the Staple, Ursula Burry, Alice Hunter, Margaret Lawrence, and the good wif Merrik of Bloxam.

The Will concerning his lands is annexed, whereby 'I James Burry Gent. devise to Ambrose Dormer and his wife Jane my eldest daughter my Manor of Hampton Poile subject to certain annuities, and to Elizabeth my middle daughter my Manor of Winriche eo. Gloucester subject to like annuities.'

Will proved in Prerog. Court, 7 Sept. 1558. [41 Nodes.]

II. **WILLIAM BURY** (second son of Edmund) was a Citizen and Draper of London

* Richard Plumpton was presented by the testator to the Rectory of Hampton Poyle 10 June 1553.

and Merehant of the Staple at Calais. He purchased from the Crown on 1st Sept. 1545 the Manors of Culham and Water Eaton in Oxfordshire in exchange for Calehill in Kent, (46) and was one of those members of the Common Council of London, who subscribed as a witness the Will of Edward VI. in favour of Lady Jane Grey. (47) He married two wives who were both named Christian. By his first wife Christian, the daughter and co-heir of William Wilkinson, an Alderman of London and Sheriff in 1538, he had issue three sons and four daughters, of whom presently.

William Bury had no issue by his second wife Christian, who was the daughter of John Bustard Esq. of Adderbury, Oxon, and the widow of Edward Wilmot Esq. of Newent in Gloucestershire, the ancestor of the Earls of Roehester. (Wilmot died on 2d October 1558, and the settlement made on his widow's marriage with Bury is dated 14th November 1559.) William Bury died 12th July 1563, and was solemnly buried on 16th July, in the Church of St. Swithin's London Stone, when 'the Cherehe was hangyd with blake and armes, and there were all the craft in their leverye; Ser Wylliam Chester Cheyff Mornar, and Master Argall next, and Master John Bere, and then the eorse with a pall of blake velvett—when the sermon was made and all dune, there was a grett dener.' (48)

WILLIAM BURIE of Culneham (Culham) Oxon Esquier. Will dated 30th Nov. 1561.

As to my lands and manors: to *Christian my wife* for her life, all my manor of Culneham, according to the lease thereof made my me to her before our marriage, as appears in a pair of indentures dated 14th Nov. 1559, my said wife to pay thereout £51 1*l*s. p. a. to the Queen, and also £20 p. a. to *John Burie my son and heir* apparent, and after the death of my said wife my son John Burie to have the said manor, but only on condition, that within 6 months after my death he assures to *my younger sons Thomas and Edward Burie*, an annuity of 20 marks each out of my manor of Water Eaton, during my wife's life, and that he also assures to them the reversion of the said manor after my wife's death to hold in equal moieties in fee tail.

to my said son John Burie the rent charges in the Isle of Shepey, which I lately purchased from Sir Thomas Cheney Kt., late Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, he paying £11 12*s*. p. a. to Sir Thos. Cheney at his house at the Blackfriars London. As to such lands as I have in Kent by right of *my first wife*, I leave the same to my heirs according to law. I have given my leasehold manor of Russenden to *my four daughters Blanche Jane Alice and Katharine*.

touching my personal estate. I give to my sons John Thomas and Edward Burie and my daughter Blanche 100 marks each; to Alice and Katharine Burie £100 each; to the Fellowship of Drapers in London £10, and to 30 poor of the said Fellowship, £7 10*s*. to *my son Abell and his wife*, to *my brother Thomas Burie* and his children, to the Lady White, wife of Sir Thomas White, Alderman of London, to my sister Lowen, to Sir Thomas Leigh Alderman, to Mr. Smithe of Abingdon, and to Mr. John Nimos, draper, to each of them a ring of 30*s*. value if they survive me. The residue to be equally divided between my wife, executors and children. Mr. John Ploiden Esq., and my son John Burie to be my executors, *my brothers-in-law, Sir William Chester Kt. and Mr. Thomas Argoll Esq.*, to be overseers of my will, and to each of them I give 5 marks. to my executors I give £10 each, and to my brother Thomas Burie 5 marks.

Witnesses: my brother Thomas Burie, John Abell, my sons John and Thomas Burie. Item to my brother George Lovet a ring of 30*s*. and I forgive him such debts as he oweth me.

Will proved in C. P. C. 1st May 1564. [14 Stevenson].

His widow Christian Bury married thirdly — Paulet of Winehester, and dying at Twyford in Hampshire in 1571 was buried in Winehester Cathedral.

William Bury had by his first wife three sons and four daughters, namely,

1. JOHN BURY his son and heir, born in 1535, and educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1553 and M.A. in 1555. He was the author of a translation of Isocrates, which he dedicated in 1557 to his uncle Sir William Chester, (49) and he then studied the law at one of the Inns of Court, when his uncle James Bury bequeathed to him his law books. He was probably of the Inner Temple, for his son was admitted to that Society in 1585, but the printed list of admissions only begins in 1571. He succeeded to his father's estates at Culham and Water Eaton in July 1563, being then twenty-eight years old, and on 30th August following married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Stafford Esq. of Bradfield, Berks. He fell from his horse and broke his thigh in August 1570, and died from the effects of this accident on 22d February 1570-1, leaving an only son Thomas, then four years old. (50) His widow remarried Edward Wilmot Esq. (the son of his stepmother), and was the mother of Charles Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, whose son Henry was created Earl of Rochester. Thomas Bury, the only son of her first marriage, was the ancestor of the Burys of Culham, who became extinct at the end of the next century, when their heiress Anne Bury carried the Manor of Culham to her husband Sir Cecil Bishopp Bart.

2. THOMAS BURY. 3. EDWARD. 1. BLANCHE BURY married John Abell, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. 2. JOAN married Lawrence Argall. 3. ALICE married Edmund Knightley Esq. of Grandborough in Warwickshire. 4. KATHARINE married William Borlace Esq. of Marlow, Bucks.

III. ADRIAN BURY, third son of Edmund and Jane, was a priest, and was presented on 27th May 1532, by his stepfather Thomas Lovett III. of Astwell, to the rectory of Dorsington in Gloucestershire. As he is not included in the list of rectors by either of the historians of Gloucestershire, I have printed the record of his admission from the register of Bishop Jerome di Ghinucci at Worcester. (51)

xxvii. die mensis Maii 1532, admissus fuit dominus Adrianus Bury, Clericus, ad ecclesiam parochialem de Dorsington, Vigorniensis diocesis, per mortem domini Johannis Sharppe ultimi incumbentis ibidem vacantem, ad quam per Thomam Lovett armigerum, verum ut dicitur ipsius ecclesie patronum, domino extitit presentatus, &c.

Adrian Bury was presented to the rectory of Oddington in Oxfordshire on 20th November 1549, by Vincent Power Esq. of Blechingdon, and died at the end of 1558, for the living of Oddington was vacant by his death, and his successor was presented by Dorothy Poore, widow, 21st January 1558-9. (52)

IV. THOMAS BURY (fourth son of Edmund) was a Citizen and Draper of London and a Merchant of the Staple of Calais. He survived all his brothers, and seems to have married the widow of — Cely, by whom he had children: but he left no Will, and I have not discovered the date of his death, or what became of his children.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

The pedigrees of Lovett in the Visitation of Northamptonshire of 1566, Shirley's *Stemmata Shirleiana*, the Histories of co. Northampton by Bridges and Baker, Betham's *Baronetage*, and other like authorities, have all been carefully consulted and corrected by comparison with the Lovett deeds and charters in Harl. Ms. 4028 and 6680, family wills, and other records.

- (1) *Stemmata Shirleiana*, 4to, 1841; by E. P. Shirley, Esq. M.P.
- (2) *Plae. Abbrev.* p. 41. *Coll. Top. et Gen.* vi. 299.
- (3) Ped. of Lovett of Helmdon and Liseomb, in Baker, i. 628.
- (4) Lovett deeds and charters, amongst the Shirley Evidences in Harl. Ms. 4028.
- (5) Lovett deeds quoted by Baker, i. 732.
- (6) Will of John Greyby, quoted by Baker, i. 751.
- (7) Inq. p.m. Elizabethæ nuper ux. Johis. Tudenham et quondam ux. Rieardi Osborne, 16 Hen. VIII. Northants.
- (8) Title-deeds of Brooke and Lovett in Harl. Ms. 6680.
- (9) Inq. p.m. Rie. Drayton Arm. 19 Edw. IV. 44.
- (10) Inq. p.m. Eliz. nuper ux. Nicolai Lovett, 13 Hen. VIII. Oxon.
- (11) *Ped. of Pulton in Vis. of Bucks. 1574. Life of F. Pulton in *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 426.
- (12) Dibdin, *Ædes Althorpianæ*, i. 186.
- (13) Baker, i. 32.
- (14) *Herald and Genealogist*, vi. 257.
- (15) *Monasticon Angl.* ii. p. 603.
- (16) Stapleton, *Rot. Norntan*, ii. 116.
- (17) Life of John Haugh in Foss's *Judges*, v. 54.
- (18) Seymour's *London*, i. 711.
- (19) *Idem*, i. 586.
- (20) Inq. p.m. Thomæ Lovett Arm. 7 Hen. VII. Hunts, Northants, Oxon, and eo. Gloue.
- (21) Lipscomb's *Bucks.* iii. 353. *Essex Archaeologia*, iv. 29.
- (22) Inq. p.m. Johannæ nuper ux. Thomæ Lovett Arm. 9 Hen. VIII. Northampton, and Inq. p.m. Johannæ Waryn nuper ux. Alexandri Quadryng Arm. 9 Hen. VIII. Lineoln.
- (23) Ped. of Billing in Baker, i. 736.
- (24) Life of Sir Thos. Billing in Foss's *Judges*, iv. 410, and Campbell's *Chief Justices*, i. 145.
- (25) *Rot. Pat. Hen. VIII.*, Brewer's *Calendars*.
- (26) Inq. p.m. Annæ nuper ux. Johis. Cope Arm. 5 Hen. VIII. 38 Northants.
- (27) Baker, i. 628.
- (28) Ped. of Matthew in Baker, ii. 37.
- (29) Machyn's *Diary*, pp. 82, 343.
- (30) Ped. of Foxley in Baker, ii. 31.
- (31) Ped. of Breton in Baker, i. 416.
- (32) Inq. p.m. Geo. Lovett, 10 Eliz. 56 Northants.
- (33) Cole's *Escheats*, i. p. 428, in Harl. Mss. 756.
- (34) Inq. p.m. Thomæ Lovett Arm. 24 Hen. VIII. Northants.
- (35) Will of Sir John Danvers, C.P.C. (4 Holder).
- (36) Inq. p.m. Thomæ Lovett Arm. 15 Hen. VIII. Oxon.
- (37) Ped. of Barker in *Coll. of Arms*, Vincent, 112, p. 188, and ped. of Duncombe in *Vis. of Bucks*, 1574.
- (38) Ped. of Leeson in Baker, i. 517.
- (39) *English Deer Parks*, by E. P. Shirley, Esq. p. 35.
- (40) *Stemmata Shirleiana*, p. 57-63.
- (41) Rudder's *Hist. of co. Glouc.* p. 831.
- (42) *Vis. of Oxon*, 1566-74. Edited by Harleian Society, 1872.
- (43) *Herald and Genealogist*, i. 224.
- (44) Ped. of Harewell in Nash's *Hist. of co. Worcester*, i. 77.
- (45) Ped. of Cocks in Clutterbuck's *Herts*, ii. 55.
- (46) *Rot. Pat.* 36 Hen. VIII.
- (47) *State Trials*, ed. Howell, i. p. 760.
- (48) Machyn's *Diary*, p. 311.
- (49) Life of John Bury in *Athenæ Cant.* i. 174.
- (50) Proceedings in the Court of Requests (13 Eliz.).
- (51) For this extract from the Bishop's Register at Woreester, and for many particulars of the Bury family, I am indebted to my friend Mr. B. W. Greenfield, the accomplished author of the History of the Manor of Hampton Poyle, printed in the *Herald and Genealogist*, i. 209, &c.
- (52) Extracted from the Bishop of Oxford's Register by Mr. W. H. Turner.

* The Heralds give to Giles Pulton four daughters only, viz. Anne m. Euseby Isham, Agnes m. Miles Hampden, Isabella m. George Wickham of Swaleliffe, and Mary m. — Calcott. But it is certain that he also had a daughter Jane, who married Thomas Brooke, as I have stated at p. 44. Jane Brooke left issue, but died before her sisters, who were all living in 1558. Gregory Isham (son of Euseby) by Will dated 3d September 1558 gives 'to my mother £10, to my uncle Brooke, my aunt Hampden, my aunt Wickham, my aunt Calcott, and my eousin-german Thomas Brooke 20s. each. Item, to my cousin Ferdinando Poulton while studying for the law £10 yearly for ten years, except his own lands come to him in the meanwhile.'

CHAPTER VI.

William Chester Esq. of Chicheley, Constable of Wisbech Castle, 1605.
 II. *His children.* III. *Pedigree of Anne Freere, his second wife, and her descendants.*

WILLIAM CHESTER, the son and heir of Sir William Chester Kt., was bred to his father's trade of a Merchant, and was a freeman of the Drapers' Company of London by patrimony. He married his cousin Judith Cave, the eldest daughter and coheiress of Anthony Cave Esq. of Chicheley, sometime a Merchant of the Staple at Calais, and afterwards the purchaser of great estates in Bucks and Northamptonshire. She was, through her mother Elizabeth Lovett, the grandniece of her husband's mother, and was a considerable heiress, although she never came into full possession of her inheritance, for she died seven years before her mother, who had a life interest in the Manor of Chicheley. William Chester on his marriage purchased a 'fair' house at the southern end of Lime-street, within the parish of St. Dionis Fenchurch, which he occupied for more than forty years, until he removed from London altogether in 1605. Here his son Anthony, afterwards Sir Anthony Chester Bart., was born, for he was baptized in the adjacent Church of St. Dionis on 10th April 1566, and here his wife Judith died some four years afterwards at the age of twenty-seven. She was born on 15th November 1542, and was buried in St. Dionis on 6th July 1570. (1) The widower paid her the doubtful compliment of marrying again at the end of his year of mourning, and his second wife was Anne Freere (or, as it was then pronounced, Frier), the daughter of Robert Freere, a younger son of Humphrey Freere Esq. of Charlton Castle in Worcestershire. (2) Anne Chester had two children, Elizabeth and William, who were born respectively in 1572 and 1574, and were therefore still young at the time of her death, for she was buried at Chicheley on 5th April 1586. (1)

William Chester was then occupying Chicheley Hall as the guardian of his son Anthony, who had succeeded to his mother's inheritance in 1577 on the death of his grandmother. But William had an estate of his own called Broughton's Manor in the adjoining parish of Crawley, and the site of the Manor House is only separated from Chicheley Hall by the brook which divides the two parishes, and by three fields. This Manor seems to have been purchased by Sir William Chester for his son, when he married Judith Cave, and was conveyed to their son and heir Anthony Chester, on his marriage in 1589, by his father's deed of gift. Lipscomb has confused Broughton's Manor with Balney, the estate of the Mansels in Chicheley (3), which was purchased by Sir Anthony Chester in the reign of James I.

Chicheley, a small parish of 1620 acres, is situated near the northern extremity of Buckinghamshire, about three miles from Newport Pagnel. It is called Cicelai

in Domesday, which is one of the many proofs that local names in that record were spelled according to the Italian pronunciation by the clerks of Archbishop Lanfranc. It then contained three manors, which were all included in the vast domains of William Fitz-Ansculf of Dudley Castle. (4) The Barony of Dudley passed in the next reign to Fulk Paganel, who founded Tickford Priory in the adjacent parish of Newport as a cell to Marmoutier, and two of his manors in Chicheley formed part of the endowment. (5) These two manors, afterwards known as the Manors of Chicheley and Thieckthornes, belonged to Tickford Abbey until its dissolution, when they were purchased from the Crown by Anthony Cave, the father of Judith Chester. The third manor of the Paganel in Chicheley extended into Crawley parish, which has no separate existence in Domesday, but was divided at a very early date, when the portion in Chicheley was subinfeudated to the Mansels, and that in Crawley to the Broughtons. (6) The estates of both these families were eventually purchased by the Chesters, and the Domesday parish of Chicheley were reunited in ownership by Sir Anthony Chester after a severance of nearly five centuries.

William Chester on the death of his father inherited Sir William's freehold estate in Lombard-street, but he had no inclination to remove from his own house in Lime-street to his father's mansion, and therefore sold it to Sir George Barne. The other houses in Lombard-street were still in his possession at his death, and were devised by his Will to his son Anthony in tail. He had also an estate within the liberty of the Clink in Southwark, held on lease from the See of Winchester; and I presume that this purchase was one of his many transactions with Bishop Heton. He seems to have had no taste for City honours, for he paid the fine to be exonerated from filling the offices of Alderman and Sheriff, but he was Master of the Drapers' Company in 1603, and in that capacity was one of the committee of sixteen appointed by the City to make preparation for the solemn reception of James I. and his queen, which took place on 16th March 1603-4. (7) This however was one of the last acts of his London life, for, like his father, he thought that some interval should be made between the cares of business and the grave. His only daughter Elizabeth had married in 1594 Thomas Heton Esq., the eldest brother of Martin Bishop of Ely, who in 1600 appointed his brother Thomas High Bailiff of the Isle of Ely. (8) They were now living at Wisbech, and in order to be near them William Chester accepted in 1605 the office of Constable of Wisbech Castle, which thenceforth became his residence. Wisbech Castle had long been used as a prison for Catholic priests, and Feckenham the last Abbot of Westminster had died there in 1585. The discipline however had been so much relaxed at the end of Elizabeth's reign, that a formal complaint was made to the Secretary of State on 7th Sept. 1599, that the imprisoned priests were in the habit of taking into the Castle the sons of Catholic gentlemen as pupils; so that (in the words of the memorial) 'Wisbech Castle, appointed for a prison, served for a seminary to corrupt youth.' (9) The castle was still used as a gaol during Chester's constableness; for there is a warrant extant dated 14th November 1607, to pay to him

75*l.* 12*s.* for the diet of certain Romish priests then in prison there. (9) It is to be hoped that he displayed towards these-unhappy prisoners the same gentleness and courtesy, for which his father was so honourably distinguished in the reign of Queen Mary.

William Chester died at Wisbech Castle, and was buried in the church of St. Peter's Wisbech on 14th April 1608.

WILLIAM CHESTER Esq. Citizen and Draper of London.

Will dated 27th Dec. 1603 Lyme-street London.

To be buried in St. Denny's Church Fenchurch-street 'under the gravestone laid there for my first wife Judith Cave my eldest son's mother, if I die near London: or else, if I die at Chicheley, in Chicheley Church with my second wife Ann Frier the mother of my son Wm. Chester and Elizabeth Heton.' To the poor of the parish where I may be buried £5. To each of the four hospitals in London £5. My lands in Lombard-street London to my son Antony Chester Esq. remainder to Antony Chester his son and his heirs for ever. To my said son Antony Chester 'my best gilt standing cup, hoping he will be good to his half-brother and sister, and content himself with considering that I advanced him by giving him his house in Chicheley, furnished with household stuff to the value of £160, besides the gift of the Manor of Broughtons in Chicheley given him by Deed at his marriage with Sir Henry Boteler's daughter.' To my dau. Elizabeth Heton 'a bill of £20, due to me by my Lord Bp. of Ely,' and also a memorandum for £100, due to me in the name of Martin Heton Dean of Winchester upon sale of the lease of Wolston. To my son-in-law Thomas Heton £580 which he oweth me. To my son William Chester my lands at the Clynck in Southwark. The residue of my personal estate to my said son Wm. Chester of Gray's Inn gent., whom I appoint my sole Executor. My said son Antony Chester and my said dau. Elizabeth Heton to be overseers of my Will.

Codicil dated the last day of March 1608, 'dwelling now in Wisbech Castle.'

to my dau. Elizabeth Heton widow 'my standing Nutt bordered with silver gilt and carved with the story of the prodigal Child.' I have to the easement of her debt to my Master Laurence Camp Draper disbursed £60.

Will proved 3d June 1608 by William Chester son and Exor. in C.P.C. [57 Windebark.]

II.

William Chester had issue by his first wife Judith Cave one only child, Anthony, his son and heir, afterwards Sir Anthony Chester Bart.

By his second wife Anne Freere he had two children, Elizabeth and William.

WILLIAM, baptized at St. Dionis 18th July 1574, (1) was admitted a student of Gray's Inn 11th February 1594-5. (10) He administered to the personal estate of his uncle John Chester on 16th January 1603-4, and proved his father's Will on 3d June 1608, under which he inherited a leasehold estate in Southwark. He died unmarried before his sister.

ELIZABETH, the only daughter of William Chester, was baptized at St. Dionis on 21st December 1572, (1) and married at All Hallows Barking on 20th October 1594 Thomas Heton Esq. the eldest son of George Heton Esq. Chamberlain of London, by Joanna daughter of Sir Martin Bowes Kt., Lord Mayor 1545. He was elected M.P. for Southampton in the eighth Parliament of Elizabeth 1592-3, and was appointed in 1600 the High Bailiff of the Isle of Ely by his brother Bishop

Heton. He died at Wisbech 6th January 1605-6, and was buried in St. Peter's Church on 7th January. (1) His monument there bears this inscription: (11)

Here under lyeth the body of Thomas Heton Esq., Justice of Peace and Coram, who deceased ye 6th day of January 1605, who marryd Elizabeth ye only dau. of William Chester Esq., by which he had ten children, whereof at his death fyve onely survived, Thomas and George Heton, Elizabeth Margerie and Anne.

Alsoe, Here under lyeth ye said Elizabeth who deceased ye 6th day of November Ano. 1624, who after married Thomas Procter Gent., and had by him onely one dau. named Elleyne.

Of the ten children of Thomas and Elizabeth Heton, the names of six only have been preserved.

1. THOMAS survived his father, but died unmarried before his mother.

2. GEORGE, only surviving son in 1624, was a Bachelor of Divinity at Cambridge, and the author of twelve Latin verses inscribed on the monument of his uncle Bishop Heton in Ely Cathedral. (12)

3. MARTIN, baptized at St. Peter's Wisbech 10th April 1603. Died an infant.

4. ELIZABETH was the wife in 1624 of Mr. John Goodman, and had a son John.

5. MARGERIE, unmarried in 1624.

6. ANNE, wife in 1624 of Mr. Richard Parke.

Elizabeth Heton was still a widow when her father died, but married afterwards Thomas Procter Esq. of Wisbech, who died before her, leaving an only child Ellen, whom her mother bequeathed to the care of Lady Mary Bell of Beaupré Hall in Norfolk, the daughter of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. Mrs. Procter died a widow 6th November 1624, and was buried beside her first husband in St. Peter's Wisbech.

ELIZABETH PROCTER of Wisbech in the Isle of Ely, widow.

Will dated 28th October 1624.

to be buried in the Chancel of the Church of Wisbech St. Peter's, in the same grave with my late husband Tho. Heton esq. and a marble stone to be placed over us with our arms upon it.

to Mr. Emerson vicar of Wisbech 2s. and to the poor of Wisbech 20 nobles.

my lease of the manor of Treeton als Tritton in Tydd St. Maryes, co. Linc., and all my lands &c. to be in the hands of my Executors for five years after my death, upon trust to pay to my son Geo. Heton £20 yearly for the said five years, and the surplus to my dau. Hellen Procter at her age of 21 or marriage, and after five years the said manor &c. to go to my said dau. Hellen Procter if she be then living, or shall have married in the meanwhile with the consent of my niece Lady Mary Bell.

my houses and lands in Wisbech to my said dau. Hellen Procter, with remainder to my son Geo. Heton.

To my niece Lady Mary Bell (wife of Sir Robt. Bell) a house and lands for the maintenance of my said dau. Hellen Procter. To my son Geo. Heton £100. To my dau. Margery Heton the lease of lands in Wisbech, called Tillary, which lease I had of the Bishop of Ely, for the natural lives of the said Margerie, Anne Parke wife of Richd. Parke, and Hellen Procter, my daughters.

To my son-in-law Richard Parke my book of martyrs and my great Bible and to his wife my dau. Anne, linen &c. To my son-in-law Mr. John Goodman my watch, and to my dau. Elizabeth his wife a border of gold &c. To my grandchild John Goodman their son a 'nuttt cup' engraven with the History of the Prodigal Child.

To my brother Sir Anthonie Chester Knt. and Bart., a piece of gold with this superscription 'Augustus Constans.'

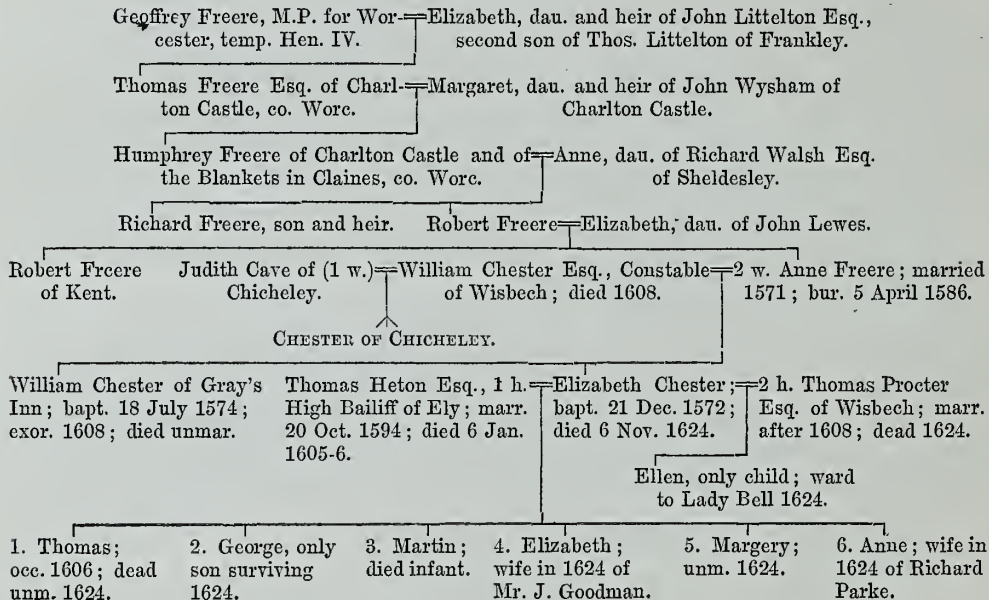
Mr. Tho. Edwardes and Mr. Wm. Edwardes the elder, of Wisbech, to be my Executors, and my cousins Mr. Arnold Loberry and Mr. John Daye, to be supervisors of my Will.

Witnesses, Wm. Edwardes junr., John Hayward, Hugh Cooper, Saml. Bucke.

Will proved 7th Feb. 1624-5 by the Executors in C.P.C. [26 Clark.]

III.

PEDIGREE OF ANNE FREERE, SECOND WIFE OF WILLIAM CHESTER ESQ.,
AND HER DESCENDANTS.



PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

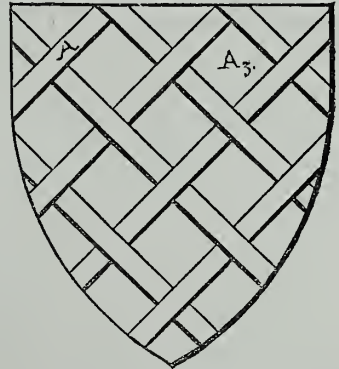
- (1) Extracts from Parish Registers relating to William Chester, Constable of Wisbech. *St. Dionis, London.* 1566, April 10. Anthony, son of Mr. William Chester, bapt. 1570, July 6. Judyth Chester, the wyfe of Mr. William Chester, buried. 1572, Dec. 21. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. William Chester, bapt. 1574, July 18. William, son of Mr. William Chester, bapt. *All Hallows Barking, London.* 1594, Oct. 20. Thomas Eaton and Elizabeth Chester, marr. *Chicheley, Bucks.* 1586, April 5. Anne Chester, wife of William Chester, buried. *St. Peter's, Wisbech.* 1605-6, Jan. 7. Thomas Heton Armiger Sepult. 1608, April 14. William Chester Armiger Sepult.
- (2) Ped. of Freere in *Herald and Genealogist*, v. 429.
- (3) Lipscomb's *Bucks*, iv. 94.
- (4) Domesday Book, i. 149.
- (5) *Mon. Angl.* v. 203.
- (6) Test. de Nevilla.
- (7) Nichols' *Progresses of James I.* vol. i. p. 188.
- (8) Watson's *Hist. of Wisbech*, 1827.
- (9) Domestic Calendars in State-Paper Office.
- (10) Registers of Gray's Inn. Harl. Mss. 1912.
- (11) Vis. of Cambridgeshire 1684 in Coll. of Arms.
- (12) *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 720. Bentham's *Ely Cathedral*, p. 197.

CHAPTER VII.

The Caves of Stanford-on-Avon. II. The Caves of Ingarsby. III. Anthony Cave Esq. of Chicheley. IV. His widow Elizabeth and her two subsequent husbands.

ANTHONY CAVE of Chicheley, the father of Judith Chester, was a younger son of a distinguished and numerous family, whose chief seat was at Stanford-on-Avon, on the confines of Leicestershire and Northamptonshire. The Caves came originally from Yorkshire, and were derived by the Heralds of the seventeenth century from Jordayne, the mesne tenant in 1094 of North and South Cave in the East Riding, through a series of knights ending in an heiress, who brought the lordships of Cave to her husband Sir Alexander de Lownde in the reign of Henry IV. Peter Cave her uncle continued the male line, and was the father of John Cave Abbot of Selby, and of Peter his brother, the supposed ancestor of the Caves of Stanford. This descent is fully set forth in an elaborate pedigree compiled by Sir William Segar Garter in 1632, and repeated in the Baronetages; but I must leave to such authorities a genealogy which I have no means of verifying in detail.

The real founder of the Northamptonshire Caves was evidently John de Cave Abbot of Selby in Yorkshire 1429-1436, (1) who provided for his kinsfolk by a beneficial lease of the monastic estate in and near Stanford-on-Avon. The Manor of Stanford with the abbey lands in the adjoining parishes were held from the Abbot of Selby by the Caves as lessees and occupiers from the time of Abbot Cave until the dissolution of monasteries, when the fee was purchased from the Crown by Sir Thomas Cave. Whether John de Cave the Abbot of Selby was a cadet of the knightly family of that name, or whether after the fashion of ecclesiastics he took his name from his birthplace, is one of those genealogical problems which cannot be satisfactorily solved. There is a series of monumental brasses to the Caves from the middle of the fifteenth century in Stanford Church, and the absence of armorial bearings bears silent testimony against their genealogical pretensions. (2) At the same time Richard Cave who died in 1538, or at all events his sons, bore without challenge the Arms, *Azure fretty Argent*, which was the coat of the ancient lords of Cave, and of their mesne tenants bearing the local name. These arms are ascribed to Monsieur John Cave of Yorkshire in a Roll of Arms of the date of Edward III., (3)



and were still to be seen in Glover's time on the painted glass in North Cave Church, and on a tomb without inscription at South Cave.

The earliest of the brasses in Stanford Church is that of John Cave, who was appointed Vicar of Stanford by the Abbot of Selby 9th May 1458, and died 27th Feb. 1471-2. (2) He is said in the Visitation of Leicestershire 1618 to have been the nephew of the Abbot, and the brother of PETER CAVE of Stanford, who married Margaret Burdet of Rowell, and who is commemorated by a brass engraved with this inscription under the figures of a man and his wife. (2)

' O Christi genitrix Petri Cave sis miseratrix
Et tue de penis Margeri serva ;
At fuit ille Pater Thome Cave, hæc sua Mater
Funde preces Domino pro nobis semper in alto.'

THOMAS CAVE, son of Peter and Margaret, succeeded his father at Stanford, and died 17th Sept. 1495. His brass in the church bears the effigies of a man, his two wives, and eight children, and is thus inscribed : (2)

Then Mercy	Then Mercy
Salvator Mundi Thome Cave Tu Miserere,	
Cui precor alme Deus Cœli Gloriam det,	
Qui moritur festo Lamberti Turis Almi,	
Mille semel quater et Centos etiam Nonaginta	
Adjicias quinque Domini certos habet annos,	
Æterne vivet Anima, proque hujus orate	
Then Mercy	Then Mercy

RICHARD CAVE Esq. of Stanford, the eldest son of Thomas Cave by Thomasine Passemere of Essex, greatly increased his patrimony and the social position of his family. He was High Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 22 Hen. VIII. 1530, and was the first of his name who filled that office. He owed much of his advancement to his friendly intimacy with Cromwell, who was then the chief secretary of Cardinal Wolsey, and was fast rising to power. Several letters from Richard Cave and his son Thomas are preserved in the State-Paper Office amongst Cromwell's correspondence. The earliest is dated 18th June 1528, when after thanking him for his good cheer during his recent visit, Cave asks him to provide for his son Anthony, who wanted a place in England fit for a merchant to fill. (4) It appears from other letters that Cromwell was a frequent and friendly visitor at Stanford, and that he was always willing to assist his friend in procuring favourable leases of tithes and other church lands in the gift of the Cardinal and the King. (4) It is evident from his Will that Cave acquired considerable wealth, which enabled him to make ample provision for his numerous children. But as he died in 1538, before the dissolution of Monasteries, he cannot fairly be reckoned amongst those new men who were enriched by the spoliation of the religious houses, although his sons afterwards shared largely in the plunder.

Richard Cave had two wives. By his first wife Elizabeth Mervin of Church

Lawford in Warwickshire, who died 9th August 1493, he had only two children Edward and Margaret.

1. EDWARD CAVE married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Mallory Esq. of Newbold Revell, co. Warwick, and died in his father's lifetime, leaving two daughters Catharine and Margaret. Catharine married before 1536 Sir Thomas Andrew Kt. of Charwelton, and died 18th August 1555. Their son Thomas Andrew had the lamentable honour of presiding at the execution of Mary Queen of Scots on 8th February 1586-7, he being the High Sheriff of Northamptonshire in that year. (5) Margaret married after 1536 Thomas Boughton Esq. of Causton in Warwickshire.

2. MARGARET CAVE married Thomas Saunders Esq. of Sibbertoft, co. Leicester, who died 1st March 1528-9, leaving seven sons and six daughters. (6) Two of their sons were personages of some note. Lawrence Saunders sometime apprentice to Sir William Chester, and afterwards Rector of All Hallows Broad-street, was burnt to death for heresy at Coventry 8th Feb. 1554-5, and has been already noticed in my account of Sir William Chester. His brother Sir Edward Saunders was a fervent Catholic and a zealous partizan of Queen Mary, who appointed him a Judge of Common Pleas 4th Oct. 1553. He was knighted by King Philip on 27th Jan. 1554-5, just two days before his brother's conviction, and his letters are extant by which he vainly implored his brother to retract his errors 'about the most Blessed and our most comfortable Sacrament of the Altar.' He became Chief-Justice of England 8th May 1557, but soon after the accession of Queen Elizabeth was removed, on account of his attachment to the old religion, into the Court of Exchequer, of which he was Chief-Baron until his death. (7) He died in London 12th Nov. 1576, and probably of some contagious fever, as his chaplain died at the same time. His body was removed to his seat in Warwickshire at Weston-under-Weatherley, where his monument still remains; but his interment is thus noticed in the Burial Register of St. Peter-le-Poor London: '1576. Nov. 26. Sir Edward Saunders Lord Chief-Baron and John Smyth clerk, his chaplain, whose corpses were carried into the country.' Sir Edward was one of the supervisors of the Will of his uncle Anthony Cave of Chicheley.

The second wife of Richard Cave was Margaret Saxby, the sister of William and John Saxby, who were considerable Merchants of the Staple at Northampton and Calais. William Saxby brought up his nephew Anthony Cave to his own business, and died without issue in April 1517. There is a brass to his memory in Stanford Church.

WILLIAM SAXBY, Merchant of the Staple at Cales. Will dated 5th April 1517.

to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas of Stanford in co. Northampton, if I die there.

to my brother John Saxby £100 and to each of his five children £50. to my brother John Saxby my three wool houses at Cales, and the dwelling house that Hugh Smyth now dwelleth in, and other tenements in Wade-street at Cales, but if said John Saxby die without issue male, then my said houses in Cales to go to Anthony Cave and Thomas Cave. to John Saunders a wool house in Watergate-street and to Anthony Cave another wool house there. to Anthony Cave £100. to my

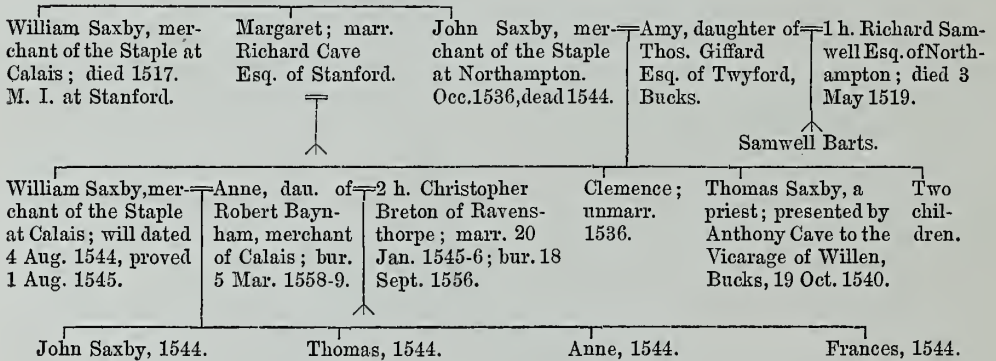
brother Cave £100 to be divided among all his children and my sister's gotten between them. to Elizabeth Saxby £20 worth of plate at marriage. to my sister Margaret Cave a gilt cup. to my sister Robertson certain rings &c. to my Lady Butler a ring. to Elizabeth Cave otherwise called Elizabeth Wyrley dau. to my said sister Cave 3 gilt goblets. (Numerous religious and charitable bequests.)

My friends Wm. Robyns and Robert Baynam Merchants of the Staple at Cales to be executors, Mr. Thos. Seymer Alderman of London to be supervisor of my Will.

Proved at Lambeth 6th May 1517 by the executors. [30 Holder.]

I have thrown together, in the shape of a pedigree, what little I have been able to collect about the family of Saxby.

PEDIGREE OF SAXBY OF NORTHAMPTON.



Margaret Cave died before her husband in March 1531-2, leaving eight sons and five daughters. Richard Cave died 20th April 1538, and the brass effigies of him and his two wives still remain in Stanford Church. (3)

Hic jacet Ricard^o Cave, qui obiit xx. die Mensis Aprilis Anno Dni. Mccccxxxviii. et Elizabetha prima Uxor ejus, quæ obiit ix. die Mensis Augusti An. Dni. Mccccxxxiii. et Margareta secunda Uxor — Mensis Martii An. Dni. ab Incarnatione Mccccxxx. primo, quorum Animabus Propitietur Deus. Amen.

RICHARD CAVE of Stanford co. Northampton, Esq.

Will dated 13th June (28 Henry VIII.). [1536.]

to be buried in the parish church of Stanford, before the Rood loft, by my wives Elizabeth and Margaret late deceased. I confirm all previous deeds &c. concerning the marriages of my sons and daughters. to my dau. Elizabeth Wyrley towards the marriage of her children £100, whereof I have paid to my son Wyrley her husband £54. to my dau. Dorothy Smyth to the marriage of her children 100 marks, and to my daughter Chauntrell 100 marks to the marriage of her children, as well as those now married as unmarried. to my dau. Prudence Croke my silver salts,* and also 40 marks towards the marriage of John Croke. to my dau. Bridget Tanfeld 40 marks to the marriage of her children. to my sons Sir Ambrose Cave and Dr. Francis Cave 100 marks each. to my son Bryan Cave £100. to every one of the six children of my cousin Thomas Cave 5 marks. to Richard son of my son Thomas Cave the rents of my farm of Swynford. to my son Anthony Cave certain closes &c. in Pulteney. to my son Thomas Cave all my household stuff in

* These salts were preserved as an heirloom; for Sir John Croke says in his Will, 2d July 1607, I bequeathe to my eldest son one pair of salts of silver and gilt with one cover to them, which were a legacy bequeathed to my mother by my grandfather Mr. Richard Cave of Stanford, Esq., whose daughter she was.' *Hist. of Croke Family*, ii. 828.

Stanford. to my son Bryan Cave my lease that I have of the Comaundrie of Bottesford and Dingley. to my son Richard Cave my lease of a pasture called Blakden, and my interest in the parsonage of Lylborne. to Thomas Hardyman 40s., and to his two brothers each 20s. to Katherine Andrewes and her sister Margaret Cave, daus. of my son Edward, £6, that I lent their mother in her widowhood. to Richard my son 100 ewes and lambs. to my brother John Saxby £40 of £50 which he owes me, to the marriage of his dau. Clemence my goddaughter. to my son Anthony Cave £200, which he oweth me. To my son Richard Cave £100, and also £200 more to the marriage of his children. to my cousin Thomas Cave what he oweth me. to my daughter Dorothy Smyth £50, which her husband oweth me. to my godson Laurence Cave son of my cousin John Cave 5s. 4d. per an. which the said John his father should pay to me or my said son Thomas. My said sons Thomas, Francis, and Bryan Cave to be my executors and residuary legatees, Edward Montague, Sergeant-at-Law, Sir Ambrose Cave my son 'Knight of the Roodes,' my sons-in-law John Croke and Robert Chauntrell to be overseers of my will.

Will proved 22d June 1538 in C. P. C. [18 Dingley.]

Richard Cave had issue by his second wife Margaret Saxby thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters.

I. SIR THOMAS CAVE succeeded his father at Stanford, and purchased from the crown in 1540 the estates which had belonged to Selby Abbey in the counties of Northampton and Leicester, and which his family had held so long as lessees. He died in 1558, and his surviving son and heir Roger Cave married 24th November 1561, Margaret Cecil, sister of the famous Lord Burghley,* who remarried Erasmus Smith Esq., another of the grandsons of Richard Cave. Roger Cave was the ancestor of the Baronets of the name of Cave, who still flourish.

II. ANTHONY CAVE of Chicheley, of whom hereafter.

III. CLEMENT, married Margery Mallory, the sister of his brother Edward's widow. He died without issue 30th November 1538, and has a brass in Stanford church.

IV. SIR AMBROSE CAVE is called in his father's Will a Knight of Rhodes, which was the popular name for a Knight Hospitaller of the aristocratic Order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was admitted into the Order in 1525, and claimed the Commandery of Shengay, which involved him in much litigation. When the Order was dissolved by Statute in 1540, a pension of 100 marks per annum was assigned to him. His release from his vows must have been highly acceptable to him; for we soon find him married to an heiress and engaged actively in political life. He was M.P. for Leicestershire in two Parliaments of Queen Mary, and then for Warwickshire until his death. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth he was sworn of her Privy Council, and on 22d December 1558 was made Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. With all the zeal of a convert he formally complained to the House of Commons on 6th March 1558-9, that Alderman White had slandered him by stating that he disliked the Book of Common Prayer; but the Alderman explained, that Sir Ambrose had only wished that the book might be well considered; and so the matter ended, after having fulfilled its probable purpose of displaying the zeal of the new Chancellor for the religious innovations of his royal mistress. He was constantly employed by Queen Elizabeth until his death, which took place on 2d April 1568. He died in

* *St. Clement Danes, London*, '1561, Nov. 24, Roger Cave Gent. and Mrs. Margaret Cecile, married.' Par. Register.

London, and his obsequies were solemnly performed in the Church of the Savoy on 10th April 1568, but his body was afterwards carried to Stanford. His only daughter Margaret was born 25th April 1559, and married before her father's death Henry Knollys, the son and heir apparent of Sir Francis Knollys K.G. Sir Ambrose Cave seems to have been educated at St. John's College Cambridge and Magdalen College Oxford; for he founded two scholarships in each of those colleges with preference to his kindred. His flattery of Queen Elizabeth has been perpetuated by a portrait of him with a yellow garter round his left arm. One night at Court the Queen's garter had slipped off whilst she was dancing: Sir Ambrose picked it up and tied it on his left arm, vowing that he would wear it there for his mistress's sake as long as he lived. (8)

V. FRANCIS CAVE was a Doctor of Civil Law, and was ancestor to the Caves of Baggrave, co. Leicester. He was an executor of his father and of his brother Anthony.

VI. RICHARD CAVE of Pickwell, co. Leicester, married Barbara daughter of Sir William Fielding Kt., ancestor of the Earls of Denbigh. His great-grandson Doctor William Cave, Canon of Windsor, was the well-known author of the *Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Historia Literaria*.

VII. BRIAN CAVE of Ingarsby, of whom hereafter.

VIII. AUGUSTINE CAVE, a monk. On the suppression of religious houses he had an annuity settled on him by his brother Anthony Cave of Chicheley.

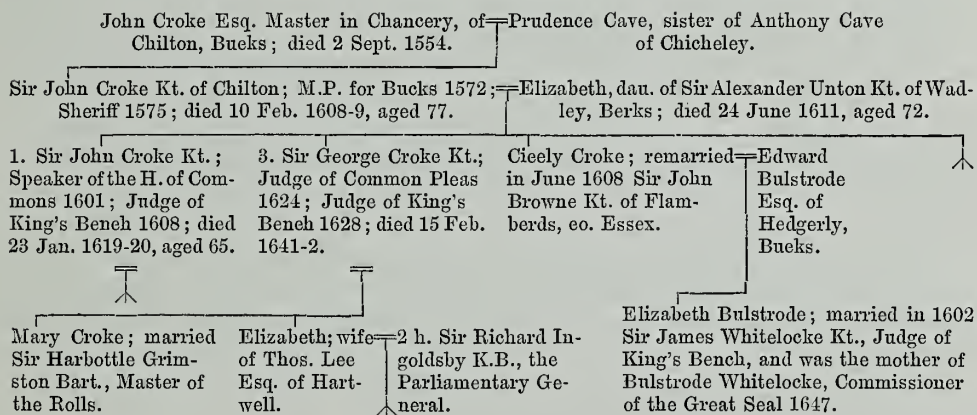
I. ELIZABETH CAVE, married before 1517 William Wyrley Esq. of Hamsted in Staffordshire. They were both living in 1556 with children.

II. CAVE (her Christian name is unknown to me), married Robert Chauntrell Esq. of Foxton, who was one of the executors of Richard Cave in 1538. Mrs. Chauntrell is omitted from all the printed pedigrees of Cave, although she is mentioned with her children in her father's Will.

III. DOROTHY CAVE married William Smith als Heris of Withcock, co. Leicester, who died 1546. She then married Sir Henry Poole Kt., a Knight of Rhodes. Her eldest son *Erasmus Smith* married Margaret Cecil, the widow of his cousin Roger Cave. His son *Henry Smith* was the eloquent lecturer of St. Clement Danes, who was commonly known as 'silver-tongued' Smith, and was called by his contemporaries the Chrysostom of England. In one of his best-known sermons he enlarged on the duty of mothers suckling their own children, for it was then almost the universal practice amongst women of condition to place their infants out at nurse in the suburbs of London. Such was the force of his eloquence, that 'many persons of honour and worship, ladies and great gentlewomen, forthwith recalled their children home in order to suckle them themselves.' His preaching was effectual with others besides the great; for he was employed by his granduncle Brian Cave of Ingarsby during his Shrievalty in 1582 to reclaim Dickons, a blasphemous heretic, who had been brought before the Justices, and Dickons was so much impressed by his preaching that he renounced his blasphemies, and lived peaceably for the rest of his life. Smith died at the early age of thirty-one, and was buried at his father's seat of Husband's

Bosworth 4th July 1591. His sermons were collected and published by Fuller in 1657, who praises them as 'so solid that the learned may admire, and so plain that the unlearned may perfectly understand them.' They are singularly free from the quaintness and affected learning of his age, and even the modern reader will find it difficult to name any English preacher who has since excelled Smith in pulpit eloquence. (9)

IV. PRUDENCE CAVE married about 1528 John Croke Esq. of Chilton, Bucks. He was one of the six Clerks in Chancery who were allowed to marry by Statute in 1522, and purchased Chilton from Lord Zouche in 1529. He was made Serjeant-at-law 1546, and a master in Chancery in 1549, and died 2d September 1554, having long survived his wife. Two of his grandsons were Judges of great eminence, and it is remarkable how many of his descendants achieved distinction at the Bar or married personages of high legal rank. The pedigree below is from considerations of space confined to the most noteworthy examples. (10)



V. BRIDGET CAVE married Francis Tanfield Esq. of Gayton, who died 21st November 1558. She survived him many years, and died 20th June 1583. Their son and heir Clement Tanfield of Gayton was the father of Sir Lawrence Tanfield Kt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer 1607-24, whose grandson Lord Falkland was one of the heroes of the civil wars. (11)

Anne Tanfield daughter of Francis Tanfield and Bridget Cave married Clement Vincent Esq. of Harpole Northants, who was one of the executors of Anthony Cave of Chicheley, and their daughter Elizabeth was the mother of Sir Richard Lane, Lord Keeper to Charles I. (11) Lord Campbell with his usual recklessness asserts that Lane was of unknown and obscure origin, and seems surprised at his intimacy with Bulstrode Whitelocke. (12) But, in fact, Lane rose to be a leader at the Bar under the powerful patronage of his kinsman Lord Chief Baron Tanfield, and was related through his mother to the Crokes and other eminent Judges of that period. This relationship explains his leaving in Whitelocke's charge his books and furniture

at the Temple, when he retired to Oxford in 1643, and throws much discredit on the story of Anthony Wood, that when Lane's son applied for their restitution, Whitelocke protested that he had never been acquainted with Lane. (13)

II.

BRYAN CAVE, the seventh son of Richard Cave Esq. of Stanford, by his second wife Margaret Saxby, was one of his father's executors and residuary legatees. On the dissolution of Leicester Abbey he had a large share in the plunder; for the impropriate Rectory of Hungerton and the Manor of Ingarsby were granted to him by the Crown in 1540. He was Sheriff of the united counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1558, and was Sheriff of Leicestershire in 1569, and again in 1582. He married two wives; but his first wife Margaret was the mother of his children. She was the daughter of Sir George Throckmorton Kt. by Catherine daughter of Nicholas Lord Vaux, by Elizabeth daughter of Henry Lord Fitz-Hugh, by Alice Nevill sister of

Richard Earl of Warwick K.G., 'the king-maker.' She had issue four children, namely:

1. EDWARD CAVE, son and heir apparent, married Barbara daughter and coheir of Sir William Devereux Kt., and died without issue in his father's lifetime. His widow Barbara married secondly Sir Edward Hastings Kt., fourth son of Francis Earl of Huntingdon.

2. HENRY CAVE, son and heir, of whom presently.

3. FRANCIS CAVE married and had children.

4. MARY CAVE married Thomas Brown Esq. of Wigstow.

Brian Cave married secondly Bridget daughter of Sir William Skipwith Kt. of Ornesby, co. Lincoln, one of the Maids of Honour of Queen Elizabeth; but she died 26th January 1587-8 without children. (14) Brian Cave lived to a great age, and died 12th September 1592. (14)

BRYAN CAVE of Ingarsbie co. Leicester Esq. of 'reasonable good helthe of bodie and of perfecte minde and memorie.'

Will dated 30th July 1590.

to be buried in the chancel on the North side of Hungerton church. to the poor of Hungerton 20s. and to the repairs of Hungerton church, 20s.

to my son and heir Henry Cave all my household stuff and the residue of my estate. to Brian Cave, the eldest son of my son Henry, £20 and sundry pieces of plate, and to each of his brothers and sisters born before my death £20 each. to my youngest son Francis Cave other pieces of plate &c. and to Brian Cave his son £10, and to each of his brothers and sisters born before my death £10.

To Sir Edward Hastings Kt. and his wife Lady Barbara £10 each. to my dau. Brown and her children £10 each. to my godson Brian Vincent 20 marks.

My son Henry Cave and my nephews John Croke and Thomas Cave to be my executors, and I give to the said John Croke and Thomas Cave £5 each. My nephews Thomas Skeffington and William Cave of Pickwell to be overseers of my Will, and I give them each a ring worth 40s.

Will proved 10th Nov. 1592 in C. P. C. [86 Harrington.]

HENRY CAVE was above 40 years old in 1592, when he succeeded his father at Ingarsby. He married Elizabeth daughter of Gregory Isham Esq. of Braunston, in Northamptonshire, whose descent from the Lovetts and the Veres of Aaddington has been shown at page 51. She was a posthumous child, and was the sister of Sir Euseby Isham Kt. of Pytchley, the ancestor of the Baronets of this name. Henry Cave died before 1611, when his son Sir Bryan Cave was Sheriff of Leicestershire.

Henry Cave had issue three sons and five daughters. (15)

1. SIR BRIAN CAVE Kt. of Ingarsby, married in or before 1602 Frances daughter of Sir Erasmus Dryden Bart., and had many children. He was knighted at Whitehall in July 1609, (16) and sold the Manor of Ingarsby in 1620 to Sir Robert Banaster, in exchange for Bagworth Park in the parish of Thornton, in Leicestershire. But Sir Brian's affairs became greatly embarrassed, and he was outlawed for debt in 1629, when Bagworth was sold by his creditors. (17)

2. EUSEBY CAVE died unmarried and intestate in 1621.

3. FRANCIS CAVE, of whom hereafter.

1. ELIZABETH CAVE, married Thomas Marbury Esq. of Warden in Bedfordshire.

2. ANNE CAVE, unmarried in 1630.

3. BARBARA CAVE.

4. MARGARET CAVE married, by license dated 10th Nov. 1617, the Rev. Edward Marbury, M.A. Rector of St. James, Garlick Hithe, and afterwards also of St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, London. (18)

5. MARY CAVE unmarried in 1630.

Elizabeth Cave the widow of Henry Cave Esq. of Ingarsby, died at the end of 1633.

ELIZABETH CAVE of Warden Bedfordshire widow. Will dated 28th Jan. 1626-7.

to my son Sir Bryan Cave £30 and to my dau. the Lady Cave £10. to my grandchild Elizabeth St. John* wife of John St. John £20. to Bryan Cave son of the said Sir Bryan £20. to John, George, Erasmus, Mary, and Anne Cave children of the said Sir Bryan £30 each at 21. to my dau. Elizabeth Marbury, for her life, with remainder to her children, £100 which I lent to my son Thomas Marbury on the mortgage of certain of his lands. to my grandchild Euseby Marbury £10. to my dau. Anne Cave £200. to my dau. Mary Cave £50. to my son Francis Cave the £100 which I lent to Sir Edward Villiers Kt. to my son Thomas Marbury £5. to my cousin Robert Tanfield £10. the residue of my estate to my daughters Mary Cave and *Magdalen* (*sic*) Marbury. My son Francis Cave and my cousin Robert Tanfield to be my executors. I give nothing to my daus. Margaret and Barbara because I have in my lifetime given them £50 each.

Will published 19th Jan. 1629-30, and proved 5th Dec. 1633 in C. P. C. [111 Russell.]

FRANCIS CAVE, third son of Henry Cave Esq. of Ingarsby, was one of his mother's

* Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Cave Kt., married John St. John Esq. of Cold Overton, Sheriff of Leicestershire in 1632. (19) Their daughter Anne St. John married her cousin Rev. John Cave, M.A. Rector of Cold Overton and of Nailston, who preached the funeral sermon at Shenton on the death of young Francis Wollaston in 1684.

executors and married Rebecca Lady Villiers, the well-jointed widow of Sir William Villiers Bart. (the eldest brother of George Duke of Buckingham), who died 12th June 1629. She was the daughter and coheir of Robert Roper Esq. of Heanor in Derbyshire, the uncle of Samuel Roper the well-known antiquary,* and by her husband's will was the guardian of their son Sir George Villiers of Brooksby and their four daughters, of whom Mary was afterwards Countess of Feversham, and Catherine was Countess of Pembroke. Francis Cave lived at Brooksby after his marriage, and served as a Captain of Horse in the Royal Army in the Civil Wars. He was serving in the royal garrison at Leicester, when that town surrendered to Fairfax 18th June 1645 on articles, and was fined 100*l.* by the Parliament, but dying before it was paid the fine was remitted 10th June 1646. (20) He had then been dead some months; for on the 28th April 1646, his widow, Lady Villiers, formally renounced the administration of his estate. He left an only child Elizabeth Cave who married about 1660 William Wollaston Esq. of Shenton in Leicestershire. Their daughter and heir Anne Wollaston was the wife of Sir John Chester the 4th Bart. of Chicheley, as will be seen in a subsequent chapter.

III.

ANTHONY CAVE, the second son of Richard Cave Esq. of Stanford by his second wife, was bred by his uncle William Saxby to the trade of a merchant of the Staple at Calais, but we learn from his father's letter to Cromwell (4), that in 1528 he was seeking some employment or provision which would enable him to settle in England. Cromwell procured for him a lease of Tickford Abbey in Bucks from Cardinal Wolsey, and Anthony established himself in London as a merchant, where he was free of the Drapers' Company. He acquired great wealth, which he chiefly invested in the purchase of land in Bucks, Beds, and Northamptonshire. His chief purchase was from the Crown in 1545, when Henry VIII. granted to him the Manor of Drayton near Daventry and the Manors of Chicheley and Thickethorns in Bucks, with other possessions of the dissolved Abbey of Tickford, which had formed part of Wolsey's endowment of the King's College at Oxford. (21) Cave's petition for the grant of Chicheley is dated 15th Sept. 1545, and sets forth that he was already in actual possession of the Manors of Chicheley and Thickethorns as lessee for a term of 70 years at the rent of 33*l.* 17*s.* 11½*d.* per annum under a crown lease dated 30th April 1541, and he proffered for the purchase of the fee simple 632*l.* 5*s.*, which was computed to be twenty years' purchase of the net annual value. These terms were not accepted, but on 4th Dec. 1545 the King granted to Anthony Cave Esq. of Tickford by letters patent, in consideration of 788*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*, the Manors of Chicheley and Thickethorns, with the Rectory and Advowson of Chicheley, to be held by the service of one-twentieth part of a Knight's fee at the rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* per annum. (21)

* The maternal descent of Rebecca Lady Villiers is set forth in the *Herald and Genealogist*.

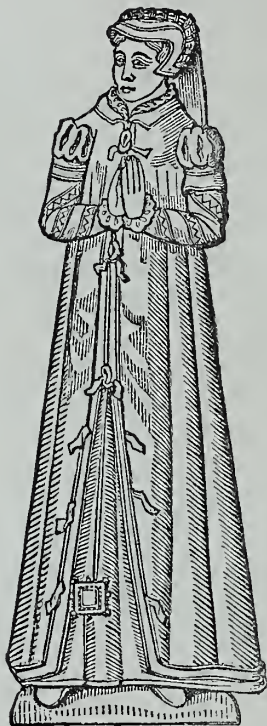
Anthony Cave was M.P. for Liverpool in the first Parliament of Edward VI. 1547-52, but during the last years of his life he chiefly resided at Chicheley, in the mansion which he built there, and which was the constant residence of his descendants until 1714, when the old house was pulled down by Sir John Chester, and the present hall was built on its site.

Cave was not unmindful of the 'uncovenanted' duties of a land-owner, for, by deed dated 1st September, 3 Edward VI. (1549), he granted an annuity of 5*l.* per annum to John Massey, Vicar of Chicheley, in augmentation of his stipend; and by another deed dated 10th March, 7 Edward VI. (1552-3), and made between Anthony Cave Esq., Elizabeth his wife, and Judith their eldest daughter, of the one part, and Sir Ambrose Cave Kt., Francis Cave D.C.L., Thomas and Anthony Cave, sons of the said Dr. Cave, Edward Cave Esq. of Oakley, Roger Cave of Stanford gent., John Croke of Chilton, Bucks, Thomas Wyrley of Handsworth, co. Stafford, Ambrose Saunders, Clement Tanfield, and Clement Smyth Esqs. of the other part, after reciting that the said 'Anthony Cave had by the space of six years past, by the sufferance and permission of Almighty God for the good education of youth and the increase of virtue, erected and appointed in his lordship of Lathbury, Bucks, a convenient scole and scolemaster there to teach such children as should repair thither;' they demised to the said Sir Ambrose Cave and others the Rectory and tithes of Chicheley for 99 years in trust, to maintain the said school and to pay to the said schoolmaster 12*l.* per annum. (22)

This grammar school was from its foundation intimately connected with Christ Church, Oxford; for the Dean and Chapter by deed dated 11th April, 7 Edward VI. (1553), demised the tithes of Lathbury to Anthony Cave, in consideration of his maintaining the said school, and covenanted that they would visit the school and schoolmaster, according to such statutes as the founder should ordain, on 1st September next after Anthony Cave's death, and on the 1st September in every third year afterwards: the visitors to be paid for such visitations 40*s.* and to have entertainment for six persons during two nights and one day. Anthony Cave covenanted by the same deed to allow two scholars of Lathbury School 6*l.* per annum each to study divinity at Oxford; one at least of such scholars to be educated at Christ Church. (23)

Anthony Cave married Elizabeth Lovett, the eldest daughter of Thomas Lovett Esq. IV. of Astwell, by Anne Danvers of Dauntsey. She was the niece of the wife of Sir William Chester, and this connexion evidently led to the subsequent marriage of her eldest daughter Judith to William Chester. They had issue a son, who died in childhood, and five daughters, of whom one died before 31st May 1555, when Anthony Cave made his Will. It was found by the inquest post mortem held at Newport Pagnel on 13th March 1558-9, that Anthony Cave died on the 9th September 1558, and that his next heirs were his four daughters: Judith Cave, who was aged 16 on 15th November 1558; Anne Cave,

aged 14 on 24th February 1558-9; Martha Cave, aged 13 on 24th February 1558-9; and Mary Cave, aged 2 on 1st November 1558. (21) What became of these daughters will be fully told in the next chapter.



Anthony Cave was buried in the north aisle of Chicheley church as he directed by his Will, and the place of his interment was marked by a marble slab bearing brass effigies of a man in armour, and his wife, with this inscription :

Hic jacet Anthonius Cave Armiger, quondam mercator stapule Calicie, Dominus de Chicheley, qui obiit nono die Septembris A^{no} Dⁿⁱ Mdxxxxxviiij. Cujus animæ p'picietur Deus. Amen.

Some eighteen years afterwards his widow, who had in the mean while buried two subsequent husbands, became mindful of the husband of her youth, and erected a stately monument to the memory of Anthony Cave, which is affixed to the wall of the north aisle. Anthony Cave in full armour is kneeling before a desk, with his son behind him, and his wife is kneeling opposite to him with their five daughters; and on a tablet is written :

‘For the good memorie of her deere husbände Antonie Cave Esquier, which died 9 Sept. A.D. 1558, his myndeful and loving wife Elizabeth hathe erected to posteritie this monument A.D. 1576.’

‘For the good memorie of her deere husbände Antonie Cave Esquier, which died 9 Sept. A.D. 1558, his myndeful and loving wife Elizabeth hathe erected to posteritie this monument A.D. 1576.’

Anthony Cave's Will was made three years before his death, and is too long to be printed except in abstract, but the Schedule is set forth *in extenso*, because it contains full particulars of his estates, and also because it is an interesting example of the Statute of Wills then in force.

ANTHONY CAVE of Chicheley Bucks Gentilman. Will dated 31st May 1555.

If I die in Bucks or within 20 miles of Tickford, I wish to be buried in Chicheley church on the North side near the upper side of the aisle, and near the wall. Charitable bequests to the poor of Newport Pagnel, Northampton, Bedford, Stony Stratford, Olney, Chicheley, North Crawley, Hardmead, Astwood, Emberton, Tyringham, &c. to Jack Scarlet 5 marks when he is 12 years old. to Mrs. Margaret Baynam widow a gold ring. to George Graunt £20. to my niece Anne Tanfield £10 at her age of 20 or her marriage. to my brother Wyrley and my sister his wife

a gold ring of 40s. each. to *Elizabeth now my wife*, £200, and 100 marks worth of plate, all her jewels, sundry household stuff, 200 ewes and 100 lambs. to each of my daus. £266 13s. 4*d.* at their ages of 20 or marriage. in case I die without issue male, *Judith Cave now my eldest daughter* is to have my manors of Chicheley and Thickethorns in Bucks, and of Drayton near Daventry in Northants, and my parsonage place and rents in Lathbury Bucks, as they were purchased by the King's letters patent 4th Dec. 37 Hen. VIII., to hold to her and the heirs of her body, subject to my wife's interest therein. The residue of my lands to be equally divided between *my two daus. Anne and Martha Cave* in fee tail, with cross remainders.

My brethren Sir Ambrose Cave Kt., Francis Cave LL.D., and Brian Cave, and my cousin Clement Vincent to be my executors. My wife Elizabeth, my brother Thomas Lovett, my brother Francis Tanfield, Mr. Justice Saunders, my cousin John Hunt of Lindon, my gossip Mr. William Wogan, my cousin Francis Saunders of Cold Ashby and my nephews Richard Cave, Thomas Wryley, and Ambrose Saunders, to be Overseers of my Will.

SCHEDULE.

In this scedule indented, made the xx. daye of Maye in the yere of our lorde god a thousaunde five hundred fiftie and five, is contayned the whole yerely value of all the mannours landes tenementes and hereditamentes that I Anthony Cave off Chicheley in the countie of Buckingham esquier have the daye of making heroff within the Realme of Englande or els wheare, wherof I doo appointe one full thirde parte of my saide landes to be to th'use of the Kinge and Quenes Majesty according to a statute made in anno xxxij. of the late Kinge of ffamouse memory Henrye the eight for declaracon of willes. And the residewe of the same I doo appointe to be to th'use and perfourmaunce of my last wille and testament for the preferement of my wif and children and paying of my debtes in manner and fourme as followith according to the said statute.

Chicheley.

And fyrste the mannors of Chicheley and Thickethorns with all and singulier their appurtenances in the countie of Buckes, as I purchased the same of the late Kinge of famous memory King Henrye the eight, of the yerelie value of xxxv*li.* iijs.

And also other landes and tenementes in the same parishe, purchaced of Sir Robert Dormer Knight and of John Chibnall of Astwood, to the yerely value of viii*li.*

Draughton.

The mannor of Draughton in the parishe of Daventry in the countie of Northtn. like as I purchaced the same of the saide late King, being of the yerelie value of vij*li.* xvij*js.* xj*d.*

Whitechurch.

The mannor of Powers in Whitechurch in the countie of Buckes, and the water mylne called the dune mylne, of the yerelie value of xiii*li.*

Oving.

Also in Oving in the saide countie the iijth parte of the mannor, of the yerely value of xx*s.* xx*li.*

Lathebury.

Also in the parishe of Latheburye in the countie of Buckes certayne landes and tents purchaced of Edward Ardes gent, to the yerelie value of vi*li.* vs. iiij*d.*

Also certayne other landes and tenementes there, purchaced of the lorde marquis of Northampton, of the yerelie value of xiiij*li.*

And also of Thomas Whalley and one Rowche, two tenementes, of the yerely value of xv*js.*

Also certayne other landes and tenementes there, purchaced of Mr. Denny, of the yerelie value of iiij*li.* xi*js.* iiij*d.*

Also other landes there and in Stoke Goldington in the said countie, purchaced of the late noble Kinge Edward the Sixt, of the yerelie value of xj*li.* xv*js.* iiij*d.* and one pounce pepper and for a porcion of tithes in Willin, xs. yerelie Summa xij*li.* v*js.* viij*d.*

Bedford.

Also in the towne and feeldes of Bedford, landes and tenementes in the tenure and occupacon of Willm. Smithe, of the yerelie value of vi*li.* xix*s.*

Muche Lynford.

Also in the parishe of Muche Lynforde in the countie of Buckes, certaine landes and tenementes, of the yerelie value of iij*l*.

Tickeford.

In the parishe of Newporte in Tickford ende, three cotages and certaine free landes there, of the yerelie value of *ls*.

Callais.

In the town of Callice, certayn wollehouses and other, of the yerelie value of vi*l*.

The whole some of the yerely value of all whiche my saide landes and tenements as appeareth, is cxx*li*. xiijs. vijd.

Whereof is to be deducted, that I am yerelie charged with certayne payments out of the saide landes as followith, viz. to the scole maister of Latheburie for lxxxxiiij. yeres out of the parsonage of Chicheley yerelie xij*l*. and to John Massie late Vicar off Chicheley by my deede to him graunted for his yerely pencion or annuite during his life vi*l*, also for the tenthes of Chicheley yerelie is due to be paid to the King and Quenes use iij*l*. xs. iij*d*, also for the tenthes of Draughton in the countie of Northampton due yerelie to be paid xv*s*. and for the tenthes in the parsonage place in Latheburie vij*s*. also my landes in Bedforde be yerelie charged for the payment of an annuite appearing by my deed graunted to my brother Augustine Cave for the yerelie some of iij*l*. vjs. viij*d*. and more paid yerelie for my landes in Bedford to the chapiter of Lincoln and to the King and Quenes majesties for chief rentis xvjs. ix*d*. Also there is yerelie paid for chief rentis of my landes in Whitechurche for the late manner of Powers to the lady of Oxford liijs. Deductions out of the totall some of my hole landes, whiche I am yerelie charged to pay out of my saide Landes appearing by the particuliers here above declared, amounts unto xxvij*l*. xs. viij*d*.

So remayneth clerely to be divided landes and tents to the clere yerelie value of

lxxxxij*l*. ijs. xjd.

Wherof, first, I do appointe unto the King and Quenes maiesties parte the manor of Draughton aforesaide in the countie of Northampton, of the yerelie value of vij*l*. xviijs. xjd.

The manor of Powers with the mylne there in Whitechurche in the countie of Buckes, of the yerelie value of xiiij*l*.

Also the iijth parte of the manor of Oving in the countie of Buckes of the yerely value xx*s*. xx*d*.

Also in Muche Linforde in the said countie, twoo farmes and one cotage of ye yerely rent iij*l*.

Also in Tickeford and in the parishe of Newporte, certayn landes and tenementes of the yerelie value of *ls*.

Also all my landes in the towne and feeldes of Bedford of the yerelie value of vi*l*. xix*s*.

Summa totalis of this parte appointed and sett out for the King and Quenes majesties parte is xxxiiij*l*. ix*s*. vijd.

And the just thirde parte according to the dividint, the deductions allowed as befor apparithe is but xxx*li*. xiijs. ix*d*.

Also I doo appointe and sett out to be the thirde parte of Elizabeth my wif during her lief thies landes and tenementes hereafter folowing, parcell of the premisses, that is to saye, the manors of Chicheley and Tickthornes aforesaid with all other landes and tentis in the parishe of Chicheley with all and singulier the appurtenances being of the yerely value above mencyned. And all the Residewe of my landes and tenementes herin containyd not appointed to the King and Quenes majesties nor to my wife I doo appoint to be to the execution and performaunce of my last wille and testament.

Will proved 5th Dec. 1558 in C. P. C. [7 Welles.].

IV.

ELIZABETH, the widow of Anthony Cave, held in jointure the Manor and Man- sion of Chicheley, and soon married again. Her second husband was John Newdi-

gate Esq. of Harefield in Middlesex, M.P. for that county. He was a widower, and (by a common arrangement of those days) his son and heir John, by his first wife, married Martha Cave the daughter of his second wife. He died about 1565, and his widow Elizabeth married thirdly at Chicheley,* on 7th July 1566, Richard Weston Esq., a Judge of Common Pleas. She was his third wife, and her youngest daughter Mary Cave married Jerome Weston, his son and heir by his first wife. Richard Weston rose to eminence at the Bar in the reign of Queen Mary, and purchased in 1554 the Manor of Skreens in the parish of Roxwell, in his native county of Essex. (24) He was made Solicitor-General 20th November 1557, and a Judge of Common Pleas 16th October 1559. (25) He had no issue by his third marriage, and died 6th July 1572.

RICHARD WESTON 'one of the Queen's Maiesties Justices of her Common Pleas at Westminster.' Will dated 4th July 1572.

to be buried in the parish church of Writtle in Essex, where my late well-beloved wife Margaret† was interred. a monument to us both to be set up there with our arms joined together.

My executors to receive the rents of my lands in Netteswell, Great and Little Parndon, Harlow and Latton in Essex until my second son Nicholas Weston be 21, and until my daug. Wynefride and Margaret be 18 or married. My said daughters to be brought up and educated by my wife. My Manor of Netteswell to my said son Nicholas at 21, with remainder to my son and heir Jerome Weston.

After the death of Elizabeth my wife, my executor to receive the rents of my lands in East and West Tilbury for seven years to pay my debts and legacies. The residue of all my manors and lands to my said son and heir Jerome Weston. to my said wife Elizabeth all such goods, plate, jewels, &c., as belonged to her late husbands Anthony Cave and John Newdigate deceased.

to each of my own daughters Wynifride and Margaret £500 at her marriage or age of 18. to Mary Slade‡ Joan Mylborne's sister £40. My said son Jerome to be my sole executor. John Pyncheon of Writtle Esq. and John Glascock of Roxwell Gent. to be overseers of my Will.

Will proved in C.P.C. 29th July 1572. [26 Daper.]

His widow Elizabeth Weston survived him five years, and after his death resided at Chicheley, where she erected in her third widowhood the monument to Anthony Cave, which has been already described. On 1st March 1576-7 she was godmother to her grandson, Richard Weston, afterwards Earl of Portland and Lord High Treasurer of England, who was born in her house and was baptized at Chicheley.* She died in the summer of this year, and was buried at Chicheley on 21st August 1577.*

ELIZABETH WESTON of Chicheley co. Buckes widow. Will dated 24th July (19 Eliz.) 1577.

to be buried in the parish church of Chicheley, where Master Anthony Cave my first husband lyeth.

to Griffith Hampden and Jerome Weston Esqrs. my sons-in-law all my right and interest in the water mills in Newport, &c. to my said son Weston and my dau. Mary his wife half my household stuff, and the other half to my said son Hampden and my dau. Ann his wife. to the daus. of John New-

* *From the parish register of Chicheley*: '1566, July 7, Richard Weston and Elizabeth Newdigate married. 1576-7, March 1, Richard Weston son of Jerome bapt. 1577, Aug. 21, Elizabeth Weston buried.

† *Margaret*, second wife of the testator and the mother of his children, Nicholas Winefred and Margaret, was the dau. of Eustace Burneby Esq. and was buried April 10, 1565.

‡ *Mary Slade and her sister Joan* wife of John Milborne of Marks Hall in Dunmow were the daughters of John Slade of Coventry by the testator's sister. (26)

digate and my late dau. Martha his wife, and of my son Hampden and Ann his wife, £100 among them equally, to each at 18 or marriage. sundry plate and jewels to my said son Weston and his wife, and to William Hampden and Elizabeth Hampden son and dau. of said Griffith, and to Elizabeth Newdigate dau. to my said late dau. Newdigate, and to Anne Weston dau. of my said son Weston, and to Richard Weston my godson. to my sister Harby £10. to Elizabeth* Vincent my goddaughter and kinswoman £10. Numerous bequests to servants and to poor of various places. to my dau.-in-law Audrey Conquest £3 6s. 8d. for a jewel. to Winifred and Margaret Weston my daus.-in-law, each £5. to Edmond Barker† my sister's son, and to his sister Friswoorth Bishoppe, each £5. residue of personalty to my executors to their own use.

to Anthony Chester, my eldest daughter's son, a certain close of pasture in Chicheley with remainder to said Griffith Hampden and Jerome Weston, in trust to bestow the profits thereof on the poor. Also to said Anthony Chester and his heirs the house and Inn in Chicheley adjoining my mansion house. my manor of Rutlands in Cranfeild in Beds. to go first to said Jerome Weston and my said dau. Mary his wife and their heirs male, remainder to said Anthony Chester my said eldest daughter's son and his heirs male, remainder to my said son-in-law Griffith Hampden and my said dau. Ann his wife, and their heirs male, remainder to John Newdigate son and heir apparent of John Newdigate now of Harefeild in Middlesex Esq., and his heirs male, remainder to my own right heirs. The said Anthony Chester to have the profits of the said close during his minority.

The said Griffith Hampden and Jerome Weston to be my executors, and Robert Price Esq. and Robert Williams Gent. to be Overseers of my Will.

Will proved 20th Nov. 1577 in C. P. C. [44 Daughtry.]

* *Elizabeth*, dau. of Clement Vincent Esq. of Harpole, by Anne Tanfield, niece of Anthony Cave of Chicheley (see p. 79), married Richard Lane Esq. of Courteenhall, and was the mother of Sir Richard Lane, the Lord Keeper. (27)

† *Edmund Barker* and *Frideswide*, wife of Thomas Bishop of Dunton, Bucks, were children of Thomas Barker of Astrop, by Anne Lovett, sister of the testatrix.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

The pedigrees of Cave in Nichols' *Hist. of co. Leicester*, Bridges' *Hist. of co. Northampton*, Wotton's *Baronetage* 1741, and the Visitation of co. Leicester, 1618, have been consulted, and corrected by wills and records.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(1) <i>Mon. Angl.</i> iii. 496.
 (2) Bridges, i. 582.
 (3) <i>Rolls of Arms</i>, edited by Sir H. Nicholas.
 (4) Brewer's Calendars of Henry VIII. 1528, 18 June and 8 July.
 (5) Ped. of Andrew in Baker's <i>Northants</i>, i. 296.
 (6) Nichols' <i>Hist. of co. Leic.</i> ii. 564, 792.
 (7) Life of Sir Edw. Saunders in Cooper's <i>Athenæ Cantab.</i> i. 359; and in Foss's <i>Judges</i>, vol. v.
 (8) Life of Sir Ambrose Cave in <i>Athenæ Cantab.</i> i. 251.
 (9) Life of Henry Smith in <i>Athenæ Cantab.</i> ii. 103; Fuller's <i>Church Hist.</i> v. 8.
 (10) Sir A. Croke's <i>Hist. of Croke Family</i>.
 (11) Ped. of Tanfield in Baker, ii. 276, 282.
 (12) Campbell's <i>Chancellors</i>, ii. 608.</p> | <p>(13) <i>Athenæ Oxon., Fasti</i>, ii. 37.
 (14) Inq. p.m. Bryan Cave Arm. 34 Eliz.
 (15) Nichols, iii. 290.
 (16) <i>Progresses of James I.</i> ii. 260.
 (17) Nichols, iv. 989.
 (18) Newcourt, i. 367, 528.
 (19) Nichols, ii. 656.
 (20) Nichols, iii. 1135.
 (21) Particulars of Grants, 37 Hen. VIII. in Record Office.
 (22) Inq. p.m. Antonii Cave Arm. 1 Eliz. Bucks.
 (23) Lipscomb's <i>Bucks</i>, iv. 208.
 (24) Morant's <i>Essex</i>, ii. 71.
 (25) Life of Richard Weston, in Foss's <i>Judges</i>.
 (26) Ped. of Milborne in Vis. of Essex 1634.
 (27) Baker, i. 181.</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

CHAPTER VIII.

The daughters and coheirs of Anthony Cave of Chicheley. II. The Hampdens of Great Hampden, and pedigree of Hampden and Waller. III. Martha Cave, wife of John Newdigate Esq. IV. The Westons of Roxwell. V. The Westons, Earls of Portland.

I NOW proceed to give some account of the sisters of Judith Chester the heiress of Chicheley, for her father Anthony Cave left at his death in 1558 four daughters and coheirs, of whom Judith was the eldest and his principal heir. The others were named Anne, Martha, and Mary. They were all unmarried in 1558, and there was a great difference in their ages, for Judith was born on the 15th Nov. 1542, and was only twenty months older than Anne, whilst Mary was nearly fourteen years younger. They all married persons of some consideration, and had children. Anne married Griffith Hampden Esq., Martha married John Newdigate Esq., and Mary married Sir Jerome Weston Kt.

II.

ANNE CAVE, the second daughter of Anthony Cave of Chicheley, was born on 24th Feb. 1544-5. Her godmother was Mrs. Lovett of Strixton, the widow of Thomas Lovett Esq. III. of Astwell (her mother's grandfather), who, by her will in 1556, bequeathed 'a heifer' to her goddaughter (see p. 60). Anne married Griffith Hampden Esq. of Great Hampden, whom Queen Elizabeth honoured with a visit at Hampden in 1563, in her progress through Buckinghamshire. (1) He was High Sheriff of Bucks in 1575, and was returned to Parliament in 1585 as one of the knights of the shire. He died 27th Oct. 1591, and was buried at Great Hampden on the 18th Nov. following. (2)

GRIFFITH HAMPDEN of Great Hampden Bucks Esq. (*no date, but early in 1591*).

To be buried in the Chancel of Great Hampden Church. To my wife Anne my whole stock of cattle, kine, &c., but if she marry again, she is to pay one half of their value to my executors. My said wife to have the use of my plate and household stuff until my eldest son William come of age. To my said son William my great chain of gold, and my ring of gold with the seal of my arms, with remainder to my son Edmond, remainder to my right heirs. My wife to have the care of my unmarried daughters, until they be 17. To my daus. Elizabeth and Anne Hampden 1000 marks each, and to my dau. Mary Hampden £500, to be paid to them at 21 or marriage; if either die, the others of them to have her portion, and my younger son Edmond to share with them.

13th Oct. 1591. Whereas I have, since writing the above, concluded a marriage between Jerome Horsey Gent. and my said dau. Elizabeth, and have agreed to pay him £700 for her portion, I revoke my former bequest to her.

Codicil dated 27th Aug. 1592.

My wife Anne and my son William to be my executors. My good friend Mr. Myles Sandes,

my cousin John Croke the elder, my cousin William Sheppard of Littlecote, my friend Mr. Robert Challoner D.D., my cousin Alexander Hampden, my cousin John Croke junior, and my cousin William Hampden, to be overseers of my Will. To my dau. Hatley my gilt goblet and the cover having a griffin on the top, which was bequeathed to her by her grandmother my mother, and also sundry bowls of silver gilt that were my mother Weston's. To my dau. Oglethorpe other bowls. To my grandchild Robert Hatley a gilt cup. I forgive my son Hatley and my dau. his wife the £20 they owe me. To Hampden Williams, son of my sister Williams, a gilt goblet. To my brother Williams my trotting black mare.

The Schedule of real estate annexed to the Will is dated 15th July 1589.

Will and Codicil proved by the widow and son 29th Apr. 1592 in C.P.C. [29 Harrington.]

His widow Anne Hampden died 31st Dec. 1593, and was buried at Great Hampden 9th Jan. 1593-4.

Griffith and Anne Hampden had issue three sons and five daughters, who were all born and baptized at Great Hampden. (2)

I. WILLIAM, their son and heir.

II. EDMUND HAMPDEN was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1599, (3) and inherited his father's estate of Prestwood in Great Missenden. He was knighted by James I., and married Elinor, widow of Baldwin Bernard Esq. of Abington, Northants, in whose right he was lord of the manor of Abington. He died there 21st Dec. 1627, and left issue. (4)

III. JOHN was baptized 2d Nov. 1578, was buried on the 12th Feb. following.

I. DOROTHEA was baptized 26th March 1569, and married 24th Oct. 1587 (2) Robert Hatley Esq. of Bedfordshire, by whom she had issue.

II. ELIZABETH, married in 1592 Sir Jerome Horsey Kt., who was knighted at Whitehall 23d July 1603, (5) and was Sheriff of Bucks in 1611. Their son and heir Jerome was baptized at Great Hampden 25th Jan. 1593-4.

III. RUTH was baptized 15th May 1575, and married at St. Dunstan's in the West London, 21st Jan. 1587-8, Edward Oglethorpe Esq. (6) She married, secondly, Sir Philip Scudamore Kt., and thirdly, Henry Leigh Esq. of Rushall, who was Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1622, and was buried at Rushall on 19th Dec. 1630.

IV. MARY, baptized 9th July 1576.

V. ANNE HAMPDEN was baptized 10th Dec. 1589, and married Robert Waller Esq. of Coleshill Bucks, the cousin german of Elizabeth Boteler, the wife of the first Sir Anthony Chester. He therefore was related to Lady Chester in precisely the same degree as his wife was related to Sir Anthony. He was buried at Beaconsfield on 2d Sept. 1616, and his Will shows that he left four sons.

ROBERT WALLER OF BEACONSFIELD BUCKS GENT. Will dated 21st Dec. 1615.

My son and heir Edmond Waller to have all my estate, real and personal, not otherwise disposed of, but my wife is to have the use of my house, &c. until he comes of age. To my younger sons Griffith and Steven Waller, £500 each at 21. To my daughters who are unmarried at the time of my death, £500 each at the age of 16. My wife to be my sole executrix.

CODICIL, dated 19th Feb. 1615-16. To my son John, who was born since the date of my Will, £500 at 21.

Will proved in C.P.C. 7th Feb. 1616-17 by the widow Anne Waller. [17 Weldon.]

His widow Anne survived him above thirty-six years, and was buried beside him at Beaconsfield on 9th April 1653. (7) She was a staunch royalist and did not scruple to avow it to Cromwell himself, if we may trust Johnson's life of her famous son Edmund Waller the poet: but it must be suspected that in this well-known anecdote she has been confused with her sister-in-law Mrs. Hampden, for Cromwell could scarcely have called Mrs. Waller his aunt. Her loyalty was not shared by all her children, for her daughter Mrs. Price is believed to have betrayed to the Parliament the Association in favour of the King, known as Waller's Plot, in which Edmund Waller and his brother-in-law Tonkins were the principal agents. The poet saved his life at the cost of his liberty, his reputation, and a great part of his estate; but Nathaniel Tomkins was executed near his own house at the end of Fetter-lane in Holborn, on the 5th July 1643. (8) He was clerk of the Queen's Council, and married on 10th Feb. 1624-5, Cecilia Waller, by whom he had issue a son Robert and a daughter Anne, the wife of Sir Frederick Hyde Kt., Chief-Justice of South Wales.

ANNE WALLER OF BEACONSFIELD BUCKS WIDOW. Will dated 8th Nov. 1652.

To be buried in Beconsfield Churchyard near my husband. To the poor of Beconsfield, £10. To my daughter Mary, wife of my son Edmond Waller Esq., my coach and horses. To my daughters Cicelie Tompkins and Ursula Dobbins, £100 each. To my grandchild Robert Waller, the Bell Inn at Beconsfield, which I bought of my cousin Edmond Waller Esq., of Gregory's. To my grandchildren Robert and Anna Mary Waller, my two great diamond rings; Robert to choose one, and his sister to have the other. To my grandchild Mary Waller, daughter of my son Edmond, £100 at her age of 14. To my said son Edmond, all my household stuff, furniture, and plate. The residue of my personal estate to be equally divided between my said grandchildren Robert and Anna Mary Waller. My loving friend Mr. George Gosnold to be my executor. To my grandchild Edmond Petty Esq., £5.

Will proved in C.P.C. 2d Aug. 1653 by the executor.

Edmund Waller's life is the subject of a nobler page; (9) but it should be mentioned that he was more than three years older than Johnson supposed, when he 'won by his address the very rich wife in the city,' for he was born* on 3d March 1605-6, and he married Anne Bankes on 5th July 1631. She was the only child of John Bankes, Mercer of London, who died 9th Sept. 1630, and gave by his Will 6000*l.* to charitable uses, as was recorded on his monument in the Church of St. Michael le Quern. (10) The story of the poet's runaway marriage has hitherto been imperfectly told, but the details have lately been discovered amongst the records† of the City of London. John Bankes made his Will on 20th May 1630, and gave thereby to his only child Anne one half of his personal estate 'according to the custom of London.' At the same time he directed his executor Robert Tichborne to pay for his daughter's use to the Mercers' Company 8000*l.*, for which they were to give their bonds to the Corporation of London. The effect of this bequest was to make the heiress 'an orphan of the City' and the ward of the Corporation, but

* Rev. S. J. Bowles, Rector of Beaconsfield, assures me that this is the true date, and that the poet's M.I. is incorrectly printed in Lipscomb's *History of Bucks* (iii. 201).

† Communicated by Mr. W. H. Overall, the courteous librarian of the Corporation of London.

the custody of her person was intrusted to her uncle Robert Tichborne during her minority. Edmond Waller's addresses were more acceptable to the heiress than to her guardian, and in June 1631 she was carried off from Alderman Tichborne's house by Captain Henry Waller and his wife, who took her into Buckinghamshire out of the jurisdiction of the City, with the intention of marrying her to their cousin. A complaint was lodged with the Privy Council, who issued a warrant for the apprehension of Henry Waller and his wife, and on 9th June 1631 the heiress was restored by the Sergeant-at-Arms to the custody of the Lord Mayor. The case was brought before the Court of Aldermen on 14th June, when the Lord Mayor reported that 'Mr. [Edmond] Waller hath diverse tymes attempted to visit her, much ymportuning to know by what order she should be kept from sight of him;' whereupon the Court ordered, that 'the orphan should with his lordship's good liking continue in his custody,' and that Mr. Waller and Mr. Tichborne forbear from access unto her until further order be made. But the lovers set the Court at defiance, and were married without permission at St. Margaret's Westminster, on 5th July 1631. The Corporation now filed an information in the Star Chamber against Edmond Waller and all who had abetted him in 'the great and manifest contempt and violation of the good and laudable laws and customs of the City, whereby in strictness his wife's portion (being about 8000*l.*) became forfeited unto the City.' But Waller's offence in carrying off the heiress was easily condoned at Court, and the King not only pardoned him but wrote a gracious letter on his behalf to the Lord Mayor. Armed with this letter he presented himself before the Court of Aldermen on 15th December 1631, and on his explaining that he had assured to his wife a jointure of 1000*l.* per annum, with power to dispose of 2000*l.* at her own pleasure, the Court was pleased 'to conceive well of him,' and an order was made to dismiss him from the Suit in the Star Chamber and to waive the forfeiture of his wife's portion on payment of a fine of 500 marks.

WILLIAM HAMPDEN, son and heir of Griffith and Anne, was baptized 5th Nov. 1570, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in Michaelmas Term 1588. (3) He succeeded his father in 1591 and was M.P. for East Loo in 1592, but died on the 2d April 1597, at the early age of twenty-seven. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell Kt. of Hinchinbrook, and the aunt of Oliver Cromwell the Protector, who survived him sixty-seven years and ten months, and was buried at Great Hampden 21st Feb. 1664-5. He left two sons, John Hampden 'the patriot' and Richard Hampden of Emmington Oxon, sometime M.P. for Wendover: who lived in great intimacy with their cousins at Chicheley, and were in 1628 trustees of the marriage settlement of the second Sir Anthony Chester. (*See page 115.*)

WILLIAM HAMPDEN of Great Hampden Bucks Esq. Will dated 23d March, 39 Eliz. (1596-7).

My dearest wife Elizabeth to have the chamber in Hampden House she shall chuse, with the furniture thereof, also £100 in jewels and £40 in plate, which she brought with her. To my friend Sir Henry Cromwell £5 for a ring. To my uncle Warren my best gray ambling gelding, and to

my aunt Warren his wife a ring. To each of my sisters £5 for a bracelet. To my brother Horsey a gelding or £6 at his choice. To my brother Hatley my bay horse which he gave me when a colt. To my cousin Alexander Hampden* my bay trotting gelding. To my uncle Weston my bay mare called 'baie Peter;' and to my cousin William Hampden of Emmington her colt. To my brother Oglethorpe the colt of my gray mare. To my brother Edmund Hampden my black trotting gelding. To Mr. Richard Cromwell a gray gelding. To Mr. Robert Heines my gray mare. To Nicholas Bosse my little gray mare. To each of my sister's children who are my godchildren £10. To Francis Cooper £6 13s. 4d. To Dorothy Leach for attending me in my sickness 5 marks, and the same to Joyce Baseley.

The portion which my father and mother gave to Thomas Hawtrey to be increased to £20. My cousins William Hampden of Emmington and George Croke of Chilton Bucks Esquires to be my executors.

Witnesses: E. Oglethorpe, Richard Woodcock, and R. Heines.

Will proved in C.P.C. 9th June 1597. [52 Cobham.]

JOHN HAMPDEN 'the patriot' was only two years old when his father died, and received the usual education of an opulent country gentleman at an University and an Inn of Court. He matriculated at Magdalen College Oxford, on the 30th March 1610, at the age of fifteen, and was, like his father and grandfather,† a student of the Inner Temple, where he was admitted in Michaelmas Term 1613. (3) His eventful career belongs rather to history than to genealogy, but his second wife Dame Lettice Vachell, who was the companion of the most eventful years of his life, has hitherto been strangely overlooked. She was the widow of Sir Thomas Vachell Kt. of Coley Park near Reading, and the daughter of Sir Francis Knollys Kt. She survived her second husband twenty-three years, and was buried with him at Great Hampden on 29th March 1666.

DAME LETTICE VACHELL alias HAMPDEN OF COLEY, IN THE PARISH OF ST. MARY'S, READING, BERKS, WIDOW. Will dated 25th Sept. 1665.

To be buried at Hampden by my dear husband, if convenient. To my sister Anne Temple, £50. To my sister the Lady Cecilia Knollys, my ring with four diamonds. To my niece Mrs. Margaret Hamond, my coach and horses, &c. To my nephew‡ Mr. Robert Hamond, my suit of hangings in the dining-room. To my niece and goddaughter Mrs. Leticia Hamond, my gold tablet enamelled and set with rubies and opals, wherein is the picture of my aunt the Countess of Leicester, also other jewels and furniture. To my grandchild‡ Mrs. Elizabeth Hamond, my diamond locket and my gold tablet, wherein is my father's picture. To my grandchild‡ Mary Hamond, a diamond ring. To my grandchild‡ Letitia Hamond, my wedding ring, &c. To my niece Durham, a bed, &c. To my faithful pastor Mr. Christopher Fowler, £20. To Leticia Thistlethwaite, my diamond ring, which I bought of her mother for £20. To Francis Knollys my nephew, the ten pictures left in my hands by his deceased father. To John Bushell my servant, £25, and to his wife Margaret, £25. Legacies to other servants. To each of the three parishes of Reading, £10. The residue to my son Richard Hampden Esq., who is to be my executor.

Will proved 22d May 1666 in C.P.C. [90 Mico.]

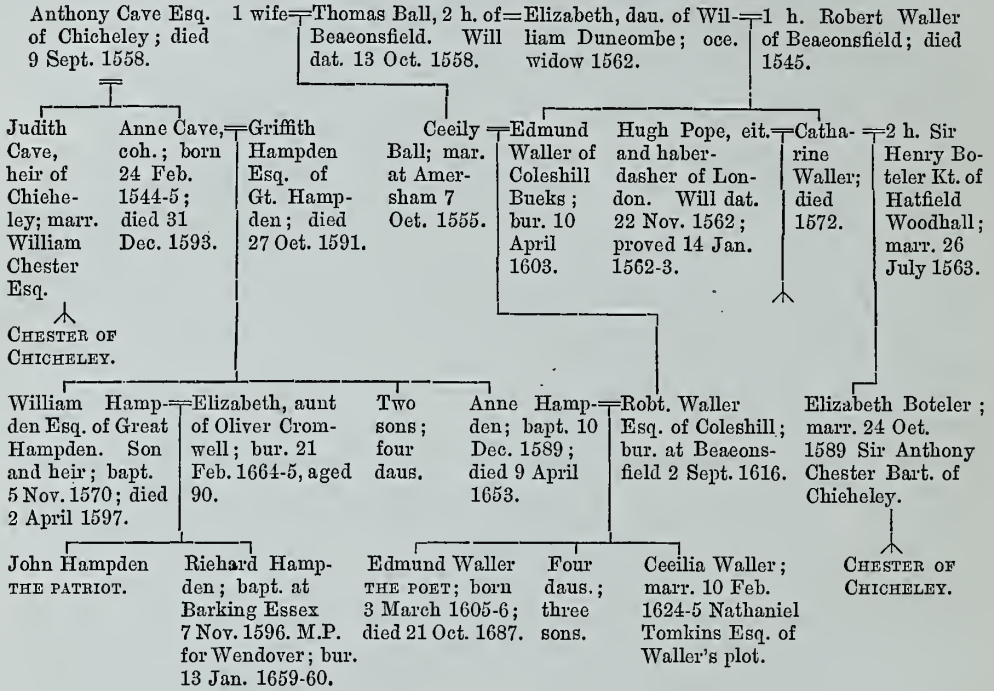
* *Alexander Hampden* of Hartwell was knighted at his own house by James I. on 30th June 1603, when the King was on a visit there. (5) Nichols has on this occasion confused Hartwell House with Hampden House (*Progresses of James I.* i. 198).

† *Griffith Hampden* was admitted at the Inner Temple in November 1560. (3)

‡ Lady Vachell was doubly connected with the Hamonds. Her 'nephew Robert Hamond' was the son of her sister Elizabeth, and the executor of his grandfather Sir Francis Knollys in 1648. Her 'grandchildren Hamond' were the children of Colonel Robert Hamond, the well-known Governor of Carisbrook Castle, who died in 1653, by Mary Hampden, daughter of the patriot's first marriage.

PEDIGREE OF HAMPDEN AND WALLER.

ARMS.—Argent, a saltire Gules between four eagles displayed Azure: HAMPDEN. Sable, three walnut leaves Or in bend between two cotizes Argent: WALLER.



III.

MARTHA CAVE, third daughter of Anthony Cave of Chicheley, was born 24th Feb. 1545-6, and married John Newdigate Esq. of Harefield in Middlesex, the son and heir of her stepfather. He was born at Beaconsfield in 1541, and was elected from Eton to King's College Cambridge 25th Aug. 1559, of which college he became a Fellow 26th Aug. 1562. He was a good scholar, for his verses are inserted in the University Collection on the Restoration of Bucher and Fagius in 1560. He proceeded B.A. in 1563-4, and then went abroad on his travels, for he commenced M.A. at Prague. After his father's death in 1565 he returned to England, and was M.P. for Middlesex in the second and third Parliaments of Queen Elizabeth. (11) His wife died before her mother leaving several children, of whom the eldest son (Sir John Newdigate) was the ancestor of the extinct baronets of this name. (12) Newdigate exchanged the manor of Harefield, on the 20th Nov. 1585, with Sir Edmund Anderson, Chief-Justice of Common Pleas, for the manor and mansion of Arbury in Warwickshire, which has

ever since been the seat of the Newdigates. He died in London, and his burial is recorded in the parish register of St. Mildred's in the Poultry: '1591-2, Feb. 26. *John Nidigate Esq. of Arburie co. Warwick, buried.*' (13)

IV.

MARY CAVE, the youngest daughter of Anthony Cave of Chicheley, was born 1st Nov. 1556, nearly eighteen months after the date of her father's Will, and married Sir Jerome Weston Kt. of Skreens Manor in Roxwell, the son and heir of her late stepfather Judge Weston. Their descendants rose to great honour, and their history is so imperfectly exhibited in the Baronage (14), that I have attempted to trace it in some detail.

There are two conflicting stories of the origin of the Westons of Roxwell. The version commonly accepted is taken from the pedigree, which was fabricated in 1632 for Richard Lord Weston, then Lord Treasurer of England. This elaborate pedigree, engrossed on vellum, is preserved in the British Museum, (15) and is printed (very inaccurately) in Harwood's edition of Erdeswick's *Survey of Staffordshire*, p. 164. It was compiled by Lily, Rouge Croix, and certified by Sir William Segar, Garter, and professes to be deduced from authentic records. It sets forth that Richard Weston the Judge was the second son of John Weston of Lichfield by no less a personage than the Lady Cecily Nevill, sister of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, whilst John Weston of Lichfield was the fourth son of John Weston of Rugeley, who was lineally descended from Reginald de Baliol, the Domesday lord of Weston-under-Lizard in Staffordshire.

The root of this pedigree can be cut off at once, for it is well established that the manor of Weston-under-Lizard was included in the Domesday fee of the Sheriff of Shropshire, and that Reginald de Baliol's tenure of it was official and temporary, and not personal and hereditary. (16) He married, before Domesday, Aimeria the niece of Roger de Montgomery Earl Palatine of Shropshire, and the widow of Warine, who was the Earl's Vicegerent and Sheriff (Vice-Comes). During the minority of Warine's heir his office and estate were enjoyed by Reginald, the husband of his widow; but it is certain that Weston did not descend to the heirs of Reginald de Baliol, for it passed, with the rest of the Sheriff's fee, to the house of Fitz-Alan, whose mesne tenant in the reign of Henry III. bore the local name of Weston. Towards the end of the fourteenth century the inheritance of Weston descended through heiresses to the Myttons, with whom it remained above two hundred years. But it seems from the deeds quoted by Segar, that the male line of the Westons survived in a younger branch, and continued for many generations to hold lands under the Myttons. This is confirmed by the Will of James Weston of Lichfield (who died in May 1589), for he says that his 'ancestors had long been tenants to the Myttons of the lands which he held at Newlands.' James Weston was brother to Robert Weston Lord Chancellor of Ireland, who died 20th May 1573,

but I can find no evidence* that he was also brother to Richard Weston the Judge, as alleged by Segar.

In the absence of any proof that Richard Weston, the purchaser of Skreens, was connected with Staffordshire and the noble family of Nevill, there are strong reasons for accepting the positive statement of Morant the historian of Essex, that he sprang from an Essex family, and was the grandson of William Weston, a Mercer of London, who died in 1515, and was lord of the manor of Prested Hall in the parish of Feering in that county. (17)

WILLIAM WESTON, Mercer of London. Will dated 20th June 1514.

If I die in the parish of All Hallows Honey-lane London, then to be buried in the Church-yard 'between my father's seller window and the bordyd dore of my parlor, as nigh unto the Church wall as may be.'

Legacy to the 'Masyn dewe' [Maison Dieu] at Dover, on condition that the Master and Brethren pray for the souls of Sir Harry Overe, John Chapman, Robert Basey, and Agnes Sislington.

to my cousin Joan with my sister at Keldon (Kelvedon) vis viii*l.* and to my sister xs. One third part of my estate to be divided between my five children, viz. to Master Weston in the New College at Oxford £5, to Richard Weston £10, to Thomas and John Weston £20 each, and the residue to Mary Weston on her marriage.

One other third part to Margaret my wife, and also my manor of Prested Hall in Essex in the parishes of Feering and Messing, for her life with remainder to my children. My said wife Margaret, Master William Weston her eldest son, and Thomas Weston her son, to be my executors.

Will proved in C. P. C. 6th Feb. 1514-15. [31 Fettiplace.]

JOHN WESTON, the fourth son of William the testator, is said by Morant to

* I subjoin an abstract of the Wills of Robert and James Weston to show that they omit all notice of Richard Weston the Judge, and his children, and of his sister Mrs. Slade, and her children; whilst Richard in his Will (p. 85) is equally silent about his supposed brothers and sisters.

ROBERT WESTON, Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Will dated 2d May 1573.

to my wife Alice, whom I make my sole executrix, all my goods and chattels whatsoever, and especially my lease of the parsonage of Isleworth and Twickenham, with the advowson and prebend of Sawley in the Cathedral Church of Lichfield, now in the hands of *my brother James Weston*. to my dau. Audrey Weston my lease of the parsonage of Stone and £100 towards her marriage. to my son John Weston my lease of the prebend of Freeford, &c. to my dau. Alice, now wife to the Lord Bishop of Meath, all my arras hangings in the great chamber of St. Pulchers, and my great gilt cup. to my young nephews (grandsons) Luke and Elizabeth Bradie two angels each. to *my sister Ball* a lease. to my dau. Elizabeth Weston 200 marks towards her marriage. to my cousin John Ball all my books.

Will proved in C. P. C. 18th July 1573. [25 Petre.]

JAMES WESTON of Lichfield the elder. Will dated 2d May 1589.

to be buried 'in the place called St. John's Quier, within the Chapple Church, wheare my wife lyeth.' to my son James Weston a rent-charge of £20 per annum out of my lands in King's Bromley, Handsacre, and Armitage, until he is 24, and then £30 a year for his wife, to be paid to him by my son and heir Simon Weston. My ancestors having long been tenants to the Myttons of the lands which I hold at Newlands, I will that either my son Simon or my dau. Alice give a reasonable portion for it. to my *two sisters and my brother Christopher* rings of 20s. each. John Mytton Esq. of Weston, my son Simon, and my dau. Alice Weston, to be my executors. My brother Lowe, my cousin Bardell, and my son-in-law Humfry Wells, to be overseers of my Will.

Will proved 24th May 1589 in C. P. C. [48 Leicester.]

'The two sisters' mentioned in James Weston's Will were evidently Alice Ball and Catherine Dyott, both of Lichfield.

have been the father of Richard Weston the purchaser of Skreens, and the mark of cadency in the Judge's arms proves that he or his father was a fourth son. He bore *Ermine, on a chief azure five bezants, with a martlet for difference*. These arms are to be seen on the tomb of his daughter Lady Tichborne in Winchester Cathedral, (18) and were allowed to his grandson Sir Richard Weston in the Visitation of Essex in 1614. They are wholly different from the arms of the Westons of Rugeley, which were *Or, an eagle displayed regardant sable*; but it is significant that when the pedigree of 1632 was compiled, Lord Weston assumed the coat of the eagle, and in the same year Segar granted both coats to Richard Weston of Rugeley and his cousins at Lichfield. (19) The name of Weston is so common in England and occurs in so many counties, that it is almost impossible to distinguish with precision between a multitude of families all more or less obscure. It is therefore to be deplored that Morant omitted to state the evidence on which he departed from the received pedigree. He is by no means infallible as an authority, for his genealogical *inferences* are often wrong, but he had access to so many collections (now dispersed) of Essex deeds and muniments of title, that his testimony cannot lightly be rejected in *statements of fact*. Of the two unproved pedigrees of Weston, Morant's version seems on many grounds* to be by far the more probable.

Whatever may have been his parentage, the Judge was the real founder of his family, and owed his estates to his own industry at the Bar, and not to his ancestors; and it is certain that all his purchases were in Essex, and that all his known connexions belonged to that county. His chief seat was Skreens in the parish of Roxwell, which he purchased in 1554. (20) He was made Solicitor-General in 1557, and was raised to the Bench as a Judge of Common Pleas 16th Oct. 1559, which office he retained until his death. (20) He died 6th July 1572, and his Will has been already printed at p. 87. His only relation, of whose existence I have found any certain proof, is his sister, who married John Slade of Coventry, and had two daughters Mary Slade, and Joan wife of John Milborne of Marks Hall in Dunmow. They are both mentioned in their uncle's Will, and the relationship is proved by the marriage settlement of John Milborne, which is set forth in his Inq. p.m. in 1594, (21) and in certain proceedings of the same year in the Court of Wards and Liveries, when Joan Milborne his widow was appointed guardian of her son and heir Robert. (21) This settlement is dated 1st April 12th Eliz. (1570), and is expressed to be made in consideration of the marriage then intended between John Milborne Gent. of

* It is certain, from the Wills still extant, that there were several families of Weston amongst the Yeomanry of Essex in the sixteenth century. Amongst others, I find the Will of JOHN WESTON of Stanford le Hope, yeoman, whose Will is dated 23d Nov. 1521. He mentions his wife Cecily, his four sons—William Weston the elder, John, Humphrey, and William the younger—and his daughter Cecily. The testator was evidently a man of considerable substance and advanced in years, for his eldest son William was already the father of four sons, who were named William, Richard, John, and William the younger. [22 Maynwarding in C. P. C.] There is no trace of any connexion with William Weston of Prested Hall, whose Will is printed at page 94; but there is a remarkable similarity in the Christian names of both families.

Dunmow and Joan Slade cousin (consanguineam) of Richard Weston Justice of Common Pleas, whereby the estate of Marks Hall was conveyed on certain trusts to Jerome Weston, Richard Lee, and William Loveday. 'Consanguinea' has a very wide meaning, but it is distinctly stated in the pedigree of Milborne in the Visitation of Essex of 1634 that Joan Slade was the niece of the Judge.

Richard Weston had three wives. By his first wife Wiburga, daughter of Michael Catesby Esq. of Seaton in Rutlandshire, and widow of Richard Jenoure Esq. of Great Dunmow, he had issue JEROME his son and heir, and Amphillis wife of Sir Benjamin Tichborne Kt. and Bart. of Tichborne Hants. By his second wife Margaret, daughter of Eustace Burneby Esq., whose burial is recorded at Roxwell on 10th April 1565 (but who appears from her husband's Will to have been buried at Writtle), he had issue Nicholas, Winifred, and Margaret, who were mere children at the date of their father's death. Winifred died unmarried, and was buried at Roxwell 3d March 1590-1. Margaret, baptized at Roxwell 3d May 1564, married, first John Loveday Esq., and secondly Andrew Glascock Esq. of Eltham Park Kent. Richard Weston married thirdly at Chicheley on 7th July 1566 Elizabeth, the widow of John Newdigate and of Anthony Cave of Chicheley, but had no further issue.

JEROME WESTON, the son and heir of Richard the Judge, was twenty-two years old when his father died in 1572, and married, some two years afterwards, Mary Cave the youngest daughter of his stepmother. He was High Sheriff of Essex in 1599, and was knighted at the Charterhouse by James I. on the 11th May 1603. (5) He married two wives. His first wife, Mary Cave, was the mother of his children, and was buried at Roxwell on the 6th Oct. 1593. He had no issue by his second wife Margery, who was the daughter of George Pert, a citizen of London, and the ancestor of the Perts of Arnolds in Essex. Sir Jerome Weston survived his second wife and died 31st Dec. 1603, and was buried at Roxwell 17th Jan. 1603-4.

SIR JEROME WESTON Kt. of Roxwell co. Essex.

Will dated 28th Dec. 1603.

to William my son £50 per an. for life out of my manor of Barwick Hall co. Essex. to Winifred and Margaret Weston my daus. £800 each at 18 or marriage. I forgive my son-in-law John Williams whatever he oweth me. Whereas there are divers imperfect reckonings between my son Sir Edward Pincheon and myself, and in order that the perfecting thereof may not cause a breach of love and concord between my son Sir Richard and him, I desire that the said accounts may be settled by Henry Glascock Gent., Wm. Loveday Gent., and William Courtman Gent., or two of them. My son Sir Richard Weston and my son-in-law Sir Edward Pincheon to be my executors.

Mem. that the testator after making his Will devised to Anne Williams his daughter, wife of John Williams Esq., an annuity of £10. (Signed. Richd. Weston. Edwd. Pynchon.)

Will proved 21 Nov. 1604 in C. P. C. [84 Harte.]

Sir Jerome Weston had issue by his first wife four sons and six daughters.

I. RICHARD, his son and heir, of whom presently.

II. WILLIAM, mentioned in his father's Will.

III. JOHN, bapt. at Roxwell 27th Sept. 1581, was buried 27th May 1585.

IV. JEROME, bapt. at Roxwell 12th Dec. 1585, was buried 2d Jan. 1585-6.

I. ANNE WESTON, married at Roxwell, 5th Dec. 1590, John Williams Esq. of Brentwood, a Barrister of the Middle Temple, from which Society he was expelled in 1612 for being a Popish recusant. Exasperated by his wrongs, he composed a treasonous libel entitled 'Balaam's Ass,' in which he prophesied, from certain passages in the Book of Daniel and the Apocalypse, that the King would die, and Whitehall would be desolate and overgrown with grass before 7th Sept. 1621. This libel was addressed to the King, and dropped in the gallery at Whitehall in 1618; but the author was not discovered for some months afterwards, when a Government spy arrested Williams at the door of the Spanish Embassy on the suspicion of his being a priest in disguise. A copy of 'Balaam's Ass' with annotations was discovered in his pocket, and Williams confessed himself to be the author. He was arraigned accordingly for high treason on 3d May 1619, and was hanged, drawn, and quartered over against the mews at Charing-cross on the Monday following. (22) He left several children, of whom Robert was baptized at Roxwell 12th March 1599-1600.

II. ELIZABETH WESTON married Nicholas Cotton Esq. of Hornchurch Essex, and had a son Richard, baptized at Roxwell 30th Sept. 1599, and Jerome, baptized there 11th March 1607-8.

III. MARY WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 26th April 1579, married William Clarke Esq. of Wrotham Kent.

IV. DOROTHY WESTON married Sir Edward Pincheon Kt. of Writtle in Essex, who was knighted at Hartwell House with his host Sir Alexander Hampden on 30th June 1603, (5) and died 6th May 1625, leaving issue. He has a noble monument in the chancel of Writtle Church. (23)

V. WINIFRED WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 3d March 1589-90, had a marriage portion of 800*l.* under her father's Will, and married at Roxwell, 27th Aug. 1607, Richard Gardiner Esq. of Leatherhead Surrey.

VI. MARGARET WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 5th August 1593, had the same portion as her sister Winifred, and married Edward Leventhorpe Esq.

V.

RICHARD WESTON, the son and heir of Sir Jerome, was born at his grandmother's house at Chicheley, and was baptized there 1st March 1576-7. His godmother was his grandmother, Mrs. Weston of Chicheley, who was both the stepmother and mother-in-law of Sir Jerome Weston. Richard was knighted at Whitehall by James I. on 23d July 1603, (5) and was M.P. for Midhurst in the first parliament of this reign. From this period he was constantly employed in the King's service, and was rewarded from time to time by considerable grants of money. It

appears, from the Treasurer's account of free gifts bestowed by the King, that Sir Richard Weston received 200*l.* in 1605, 300*l.* in 1606, 1700*l.* in 1607, and 1664*l.* in 1609. (5) His favour at Court was not interrupted by the treason of his brother-in-law Williams, for in July 1620 Sir Richard was one of the ambassadors sent into Bohemia to mediate between the Emperor and the Elector Palatine. (24) In the next year he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer, and in April 1622 was sent to Brussels as Ambassador to treat for the restoration of the Palatinate. (25) His financial ability and his zeal for the royal prerogative made him a great favourite with Charles I., who raised him to the peerage as Baron Weston of Neyland 4th April 1628, and on 15th July following created him Lord High Treasurer of England. Honours now multiplied fast upon him. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter 9th April 1630, Captain-General of the Isle of Wight and Lord-Lieutenant of Hampshire 8th Feb. 1630-1, and Earl of Portland 17th Feb. 1632-3. The King permitted him to receive gifts for royal pardons and grants to the amount of 44,500*l.*, (26) and moreover bestowed on him large estates to support his rank; (27) but with all his opportunities, he did not accumulate great wealth, for when he died there was not 100*l.* in his house, whilst his debts exceeded 19,000*l.* (28) He retained his high office and the King's favour until his death. His last illness was of short duration; and on the Sunday before he died he was honoured by a visit from the King to his sick-bed. The Earl then acknowledged himself a Catholic, and begged his Majesty to take back the Treasurer's staff, which he was disqualified by his religion as well as his illness to retain. But the King was deeply affected, and reassured him of his continued favour. 'Only get better,' he said, 'and the Catholic religion shall not prevent your retaining the staff.' The Earl, however, grew daily worse, and, after receiving the last sacraments from a Catholic priest, died on the Friday following 'with the marks of a predestined soul.' (29)

It was whispered at the time that he had died a Catholic; (28) but the full particulars of his deathbed are recorded in the Memoirs of Père Cyprien of Gamache, who relates that he had long been in private correspondence with Father Joseph of Paris, the famous Capuchin diplomatist, and that he diverted persecution from the Catholics in 1633 to the full extent of his power. (29) There seems no good reason for distrusting the sincerity of his conversion, or for supposing him guilty of having sacrificed through life his religious convictions to his worldly interest. He had been brought up in the tenets of the Church of England, to which both his parents belonged, and all his relations on his mother's side, the Chesters, Hampdens, and Newdigates, were staunch Protestants. The fact that his wife and sisters were zealous adherents to the Church of Rome sufficiently accounts for his having been constantly suspected of a secret leaning towards popery. But during his administration the fines for recusancy were exacted from the Catholics with unexampled severity; and when he was ambassador at Paris in 1633, he gave proof of his sincerity by sending to the King, at considerable risk to himself, the letters of Queen Henrietta

Maria to the French Court on the subject of religion. (30) A statesman in his position would be likely to use his influence to shield the Catholics from persecution, for he would be keenly alive to the injustice of Protestant bigotry. But familiar intercourse with the English Catholics has always been apt to produce conflicting sentiments, for their social and intellectual condition is as repulsive to an Englishman of sense, as the Catholic life in its domestic and religious aspects is attractive. It is therefore not to be wondered at, if a man of the world allowed his early associations and political prejudices to control his spiritual convictions, until the approach of death brought him face to face with eternity, and forced him to set aside every consideration, but that of saving his soul.

The Lord Treasurer died at Wallingford House in Whitehall on 13th March 1634-5, and was buried on 24th March in Winchester Cathedral,* where his monument still remains. By the King's command the whole Court wore mourning for him on Palm Sunday; but his death was little regretted in the country, for he was generally unpopular on account of his known devotion to the royal prerogative.

His Will is not to be found in the Prerogative Office, and therefore, I presume, it was never proved; but there is a full account of it in a news-letter from Dr. Garrard of the Charterhouse to Lord Strafford. (28) It was made on the Monday before his death (9th March 1634-5) by Sir John Bankes, then Attorney-General. His estate in land was rated at 6000*l.* per annum, subject to debts and legacies of nearly 30,000*l.* He gave his patrimonial estate of Skreens to his second son Thomas, and to his two younger sons annuities of 300*l.* per annum, to his wife 1500*l.* jointure and his house at Roehampton, to his unmarried daughter Lady Mary Weston 4000*l.*, and to his daughter White 1000*l.* His eldest son was his sole executor and principal heir.

Richard Earl of Portland had two wives. He married first (in his father's lifetime) Elizabeth daughter of William Pincheon Esq. of Writtle in Essex, and sister of Sir Edward Pincheon. She was buried at Roxwell 15th Feb. 1602-3, and he had issue by her RICHARD, who died young, and two daughters.

I. LADY ELIZABETH WESTON married in 1623 John, second Viscount Netterville of Ireland, who for his loyalty to the King was one of those Catholic peers who were excepted from the general pardon in 1652 on the reduction of Ireland by the Parliament. He retired to England; and in 1653 his wife was permitted to receive one-fifth of his rents for the maintenance of herself and children, in regard that she was an Englishwoman. She had many children, and was buried in the Church of St. Giles in the Fields in London on 16th Sept. 1654† (*not* 1656, as the Peerages say). (31) Her husband was buried there beside her on 3d Sept. 1659.†

* *From the Register of Winchester Cathedral.* 1634-5. Richard Weston, Lord High Treasurer of England, was buried March 24th.

† *From the Parish Register of St. Giles in the Fields.* 1654, Sept. 16. Lady Elizabeth Netterville buried. 1655, Oct. 15. Major Symon Netterville, from Tichborne, buried. 1659, Sept. 3. John Lord Viscount Netterville buried.

II. LADY MARY WESTON was baptized at Roxwell 2d Jan. 1602-3, and married in 1629 Walter second Lord Aston of Tixall, who gallantly defended Lichfield against the rebels in 1646. This nobleman lived in great state at Standon in Hertfordshire, and the details of his magnificent way of living have been described by his grandson Sir Edward Southcote, in a curious autobiography lately published. (32) He died 23d April 1678 at Tixall, and was buried at St. Mary's Stafford, when the 'chief part of Staffordshire waited on his corpse to the burying-place, above a thousand people.' (32)

The Earl of Portland married secondly Frances, daughter of Nicholas Waldegrave Esq. of Boreley in Essex, whose Catholic sympathies and connexions exposed him to so much unpopularity. He had issue by her four sons and four daughters.

I. JEROME succeeded his father as second Earl of Portland.

II. THOMAS WESTON succeeded his nephew as fourth Earl of Portland.

III. NICHOLAS WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 10th May 1611, was M.P. for Portsmouth in the Long Parliament, and voted with his brother Benjamin on 21st April 1641 against the Bill for the attainder of Lord Strafford. (33) He was expelled from the House with his colleague Colonel George Goring on 16th August 1642, for doing ill service to the Parliament in surrendering Portsmouth to the King. (34) He died in 1656, and is described as 'of Covent Garden' in the letters of administration granted on 12th January 1656-7 to Thomas Hawley, his principal creditor. (35) He married and left a daughter, but little is known about his wife and child. His widow Margaret is mentioned in the Will of Earl Jerome in 1661; and his daughter Dorothy was living in the English Convent at Louvain in 1658 under the charge of her aunt Lady Mary Weston. (32)

IV. BENJAMIN WESTON, the youngest son of the Lord Treasurer, was baptized at Roxwell 4th Aug. 1614, and was admitted to the freedom of the borough of Poole 26th Aug. 1630. (36) He was the executor of his mother's Will in 1635, and was M.P. for Dover in the Long Parliament, when, with his brother Nicholas, he voted against the attainder of the Earl of Strafford. He retained his seat after his brother's expulsion, and was permitted 14th Sept. 1647 to bring in an ordinance to remove the sequestration from the estate of his brother Earl Jerome. (37) He married Elizabeth Dowager Countess of Anglesey, daughter of Thomas Sheldon Esq. of Howby co. Leicester, and widow of Christopher Villiers Earl of Anglesey (who died 3d April 1630), and acquired by his marriage Ashley Park in the parish of Walton-on-Thames, which he afterwards sold to his brother Earl Jerome. The Countess was buried at Walton on 18th April 1662,* and had issue by her second marriage two daughters—Anne, who died in infancy, and Elizabeth, who married Sir Charles Shelley Bart. of Michelgrove in Sussex, and died in 1695.

* *From the Parish Register of Walton-on-Thames.* 1662. The Right Honble. Elizabeth Countess of Anglesey buried 18 April, at night. 1662-3. The Right Honble. Jerome Earl of Portland buried 22 March.

(38) He left no Will, and I have not discovered the precise date of his death, but he was still living in 1676 when Dugdale published his *Baronage*, and he died before his brother Earl Thomas.

I. LADY CATHARINE WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 8th June 1607, was the second wife of Richard White Esq. of Hutton in Essex. (39) They were zealous Catholics, and on the outbreak of the Civil Wars were obliged to leave England. They eventually settled in Rome, where Lady Catharine White died within three years on 22d Oct. 1645, aged 38. She left eight children, and her epitaph is preserved in the English College at Rome; (40) but it would appear from a passage in Hobbes' *Lyrics*, that she was buried in the Church of Santa Maria Maggiore.

D. O. M.

KATHARINE WESTON,
Comitis Portlandiæ Magni Angliæ
Thesaurarii filiæ, singulari pietate,
integritate, modestia præditæ.
quæ fidei Catholicæ causa Angliam
deserens cum viro et familia, tandem
Romam venit, ac post varias triennio
placidissime toleratas ærumnas, relictis
octo liberis, ad meliorem vitam abiit,
ii. Cal. Nov. anni MDCXLV. ætatis suæ xxxiiix.
Richardus White, ex Albiorum Essexien.
antiqua stirpe, conjugii amantiss. posuit.

Evelyn was well acquainted with Mr. White and his wife in Rome, and says that 'they lived and died there with much reputation during their banishment in the Civil broils.' He mentions in 1671 one of their sons, as being 'a very ingenious gentleman and a native of Rome,' and the nephew of Mr. Thomas White, 'a learned priest and famous philosopher,' whom he visited at Paris in 1651. (41) Thomas White had a great reputation for learning in his day, and was the author of *De Mundo*. He was sub-rector of Douay College, and died in 1676.

II. LADY FRANCES WESTON, baptized at Roxwell 29th March 1612, married Philip Draycote Esq. of Paynesley in Staffordshire.

III. LADY ANNE WESTON was the first wife of Basil Lord Fielding, afterwards second Earl of Denbigh, and died without issue at Venice 10th March 1634-5.

IV. LADY MARY WESTON inherited 4000*l.* from her father and an annuity of 100*l.* per annum from her brother Earl Jerome. She never married, and in 1653 took up her abode in the English Augustinian Convent of St. Monica's at Louvain. She had no vocation for religion, and in 1654 built for her own use a suite of rooms beyond the chancel of the Convent Church in the orchard. She lived there until her death, paying to the nuns 50*l.* a year for the board of herself and her maid. I have not found when she died, but she survived her brother Earl Jerome, and was living at St. Monica's in 1658 with her niece Dorothy Weston, the daughter of her deceased brother Nicholas. (32)

FRANCES Countess of Portland survived her husband eleven years.

FRANCES COUNTESS DOWAGER OF PORTLAND. Will dated 24th Feb. 1643-4.

My debts to be all paid, as my servant Bridget Draycote knoweth them. to the said Bridget Draycote £200. to my servant Edward Lyon £20, besides £10 which I owe him. to my servant Florence Powell £10. to my sister Whitebread all the gold that is in the house. to my god-daughter Mary Walgrave my ruby jewell. to my daughter the Lady Mary Weston my diamond ring. to the Lady Anglesey two ebony cabinets, &c. to my daughter the Lady Mary Weston the velvet trunk and its contents. to my sister Walgrave my diamond toothpick. to my son Nicholas Weston £100. my son Benjamin Weston to be my sole executor.

Will proved in C. P. C. 6th April 1645. [64 Rivers.]

JEROME WESTON, the second Earl of Portland, had been permitted in the height of his father's favour at Court to ally himself with the royal family, by marrying the Lady Frances Stewart the youngest daughter of Esme Duke of Lennox. This marriage was celebrated by Archbishop Laud in Lord Weston's Chapel at Roehampton in June 1632,* and was the subject of a sonnet by Ben Jonson.

Jerome succeeded to his father's Earldom and estates on 13th March 1634-5, when he sold for 12,000*l.* the Manor of Appleby in Lincolnshire, which his father had purchased from Sir Thomas Darnell. (42) Earl Jerome expected to have been preferred to a place at Court, for the Lord Treasurer from his death-bed had sent an urgent message to the King that his son and heir had been trained to his Majesty's service; (28) but he succeeded to none of his father's employments, except that on 29th May 1635 he was appointed Captain-General of the Isle of Wight and Lord-Lieutenant of Hampshire jointly with his brother-in-law James Duke of Lennox and Richmond. As the Duke was the head of the Royalist Lords in 1641, and the Earl of Portland was known to share his loyalty, the House *of Commons urged that the government of the Isle of Wight should be sequestered, and a conference of the two Houses was held on 2d Nov. 1641. But on 18th Nov. the Lords resolved against the remonstrances of the Commons, that as the Earl of Portland had solemnly professed his intention to live and die in the Protestant religion, he should not be removed from his government. (43) He was however displaced by the Parliament on 16th Aug. 1642, when Portsmouth declared for the King, and it was ordered that he be committed to the Tower. (34) In the next year he was denounced by his cousin Edmund Waller as privy to the plot for which their relation Tomkins was executed, and on 11th June 1643 was committed to the custody of the Lord Mayor; (44) but as no proof was forthcoming except the doubtful evidence of Waller, he was soon discharged from his imprisonment, although his estate remained under sequestration.

His family connexion with the Hampdens and Cromwells enabled him in 1646

* *From the Parish Register of Putney Surrey.* 1632. June (*no day*) Jerome, son to the Right Honble. Rich. Lord Weston, High Treasurer of England, and the Lady Frances Stewart married.

1634. July 3, Frances, daughter of Jerome Lord Weston and Lady Frances, bapt.

1636. May 5, Catherine, daughter of the Earl of Portland and Lady Frances, bapt.

1637. July (—) . . . daughter of Jerome Earl of Portland and Lady Frances, bapt.

to obtain a pass to come within the Parliament's quarters, and in August he wrote to the Speaker of the House of Lords announcing his arrival in London, and enclosing a petition for the restoration of his estate. (45) The Lords gave him leave to stay in London, and sent down a message on 24th September 1646 in his behalf, urging that Parliament had passed away the Isle of Wight wherein the bulk of the Earl's fortune lay, and that the rest of his estate ought to be relieved from sequestration. The House of Commons took no notice of this message for a year; but on its being again sent down to them, resolved on 14th September 1647, by seventy-one voices to thirty-one, that on his delivering up his patent as Governor of the Isle of Wight to be cancelled, the sequestration should be removed, and that Mr. Weston should bring in an ordinance to that effect. (37) The notorious fact that his wife was a Catholic, and that her brothers were amongst the staunchest supporters of the royal family, exposed him to constant suspicion; but he retained without disturbance what remained of his estate, and lived in retirement until the Restoration. In the mean time the Earl had received an accession of fortune under the Will of Dr. Thomas Winston, the Gresham Professor of Physic, who died 24th Oct. 1655. He devised his estate of Blunt's Hall in Essex to the Earl of Portland and his son for their lives, with remainder to Bulstrode Whitelocke, fourth son of the Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal. (46) The Will was irregularly executed, but the Earl shrank from litigation with so formidable an antagonist as Whitelocke, and consented to a compromise by an agreement under seal dated 18th Nov. 1655. It was agreed that the whole estate should be immediately surrendered to Whitelocke, on his paying 1000*l.* to the Earl and securing an annuity of 200*l.* per annum to Lord Weston, who was then just of age and on the point of setting out on his travels. These terms were accepted by the Earl, as being the best which he could in his then position obtain, rather than as satisfying the justice of the case, and after the Restoration he had some thoughts of attempting to set them aside. In the beginning of 1661 he happened to meet Whitelocke at the Chancellor's, when he gravely told him that he must be better informed about the disposition of Dr. Winston's estate; but he was reminded that the matter had been definitively settled by agreement under his lordship's own hand and seal, and the arrangement was left undisturbed. The Earl's conduct in this matter is consistent with his judicial protest in the case of Sir Edward Powell against setting aside a legal conveyance.

The Earl of Portland took his seat in the Convention Parliament, and on 16th May 1660 announced to the House of Lords that he had discovered the equestrian statue of Charles I., praying that as the courts of law were shut, the House would order it to be protected from injury until his title to it was decided. (47) This statue had been cast by Hubert le Sueur, the pupil of John of Bologna, for the Lord Treasurer Weston at the cost of 600*l.*, but had been sold by the Parliament, when 'Unkingship was proclaimed' on 30th May 1649, to John Rivett a brazier, with strict orders to break it into pieces. Rivett pretended to have broken it up, and drove a thriving trade in

selling articles which were supposed to be made from the metal; but in reality he buried it in a cellar, where it was discovered in 1660 by Lord Portland. It would appear that Rivett eventually established his title to the statue; for he patriotically presented it to Charles II., who had it set up at Charing-cross in 1674 on a pedestal by Grinling Gibbons. (48) Waller has celebrated the erection of this statue in a well-known sonnet. (49) After the Restoration the Earl of Portland constantly attended in Parliament, and his name appears on 13th December 1660 and on 17th July 1661 amongst the Lords who protested against vacating the fines levied during the Commonwealth by Sir Edward Powell and his wife. (45) He was present at the great feast in the Hall of the Inner Temple on 15th August 1661, when Sir Heneage Finch, the Reader, entertained the King and his Court. (50) The Countess of Portland expected to have been declared First Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Catharine on her marriage, and with her sister-in-law the Duchess of Richmond resented the appointment of Lady Suffolk. (51) But within a few months she was left a widow; for the Earl died 17th March 1662-3 at Ashley House near Walton-on-Thames, the estate which he had purchased from his brother Benjamin. There is a slab to the Earl's memory beneath the altar-table in Walton Church, (52) where he was buried on 22d March 1662-3.

JEROME EARL OF PORTLAND. Will dated 4th Nov. 1657.

Whereas by deed dated 5th May 1652, and made between myself, the Lady Frances Countess of Portland my wife, and Nicholas Weston Esq. my brother, of the one part, and Benjamin Weston Esq. another of my brothers, Chaloner Chute of the Middle Temple Esq., and Chaloner Chute his son and heir apparent, of the other part, the manors of Whittlesea, St. Andrew, and Whittlesea St. Mary were settled to such uses as I should appoint, I do now direct and appoint that in case I die without issue male, or in case my issue male shall not attain the age of 21, then the said manors shall stand to the use of my brother Thomas Weston Esq. for life, remainder to his son successively in tail male, remainder to my brother Benjamin Weston for life, remainder to his son successively in tail male, remainder to my own right heirs.

Whereas by deed dated 10th January 1654-5 and made between my brother Benjamin Weston of Walton-on-Thames Esq. of the one part, and myself of the other part, a certain capital message and 500 acres of land in Whittlesea in the Isle of Ely were settled to such uses as I should appoint, I now direct that the same capital message be conveyed to my dear wife Frances Countess of Portland, her heirs and assigns absolutely, and that the said 500 acres be sold and the proceeds applied in payment of my debts and legacies.

to my sister Lady Mary Weston £100 per annum for her life. to my daughter Henrietta Maria Weston £200. to my brother Thomas Weston £300. to my brother Benjamin Weston £200. to my sister Margaret Weston £100, or an annuity of £20 per annum during her widowhood.

to my Lord Lovelace £100. to Mr. Chaloner Chute the elder Esq. £333 6s. 8d. to Sir John Meux Bart. £50. to Mr. William Ashburnham £40. to Mr. William Moore £100. to Mr. William Page £160. to Mr. Charles Cotton the elder £30. to my servant Christopher Robinson £100. to Thomas Nuttall £26. the residue to my wife. My brother Benjamin Weston to be my sole executor.

Codicil dated 27th Oct. 1660. I revoke the bequest of my capital message in Whittlesea to my wife, and I bequeath the same to my brother Benjamin Weston in trust to sell the same for my debts and legacies. I devise my capital message of Berkhamstead to my said wife, she to pay £200 per annum to my son Charles Lord Weston, and to take care of my daughters.

Will confirmed 8th Oct. 1661. Admon granted in C. P. C. 8th Sept. 1663 to the widow Frances Countess of Portland, the said Benjamin Weston having renounced. [115 Juxon.]

Earl Jerome had issue five children, a son and four daughters :

I. CHARLES his son and heir, third Earl of Portland.

I. HENRIETTA MARIA, to whom the Queen was godmother, was baptized at St. Martin's in the Fields 2d May 1633.

II. FRANCES, baptized at Putney 3d July 1634.

III. CATHARINE, baptized at Putney 5th May 1636, died unmarried before her mother.

IV. ELIZABETH, baptized at Putney (. .) July 1637.

All these daughters eventually entered religion, and became nuns in the Convent of the Poor Clares of Rouen (Les Gravelines), of which their mother was one of the foundresses. (53)

CHARLES WESTON, only son of Jerome Earl of Portland, was baptized at St. Margaret's Westminster 19th May 1639, and succeeded his father as third Earl in 1663. He was one of those young noblemen who attended the Duke of York as volunteers, when he took the command of the English fleet against the Dutch, and was killed by a cannon-shot with the Earl of Marlborough in the sea-fight off Lowestoft on 3d June 1665. (54) He died unmarried, and seems to have been fully alive to the dangers of his expedition ; for he made his Will on 29th May 1665, the day before he embarked.

CHARLES EARL OF PORTLAND. Will dated 29th May 1665.

to my mother the Countess of Portland Ashley House Walton-on-Thames, which was purchased by my father Jerome Earl of Portland deceased from my uncle Benjamin Weston.

The lands in Coulsdon Surrey, which were granted by his Majesty to my late father, and the manors of Whittlesea St. Mary and Whittlesea St. Andrew in Cambridgeshire, and all other my lands and tenements to my mother the said Countess for life, remainder to my uncle Thomas Weston for life, remainder to his sons successively in tail male, remainder to my uncle Benjamin Weston, remainder to his sons successively in tail male, remainder to my own right heirs. Ashley House to be sold after my mother's death, and the proceeds to be divided between my three sisters Frances, Catherine, and Elizabeth Weston.

to Catherine Thoroughgood of London widow £40 per annum, as I have settled the same on her by deed. William Glascock Esq. of Covent Garden and Francis Bramston Esq. of the Middle Temple to be my executors.

Will proved in C. P. C. 23d Feb. 1665-6 by Francis Bramston, and on 2d March 1665-6 by Wm. Glascock. [23 Mico.]

THOMAS WESTON, the second son of the Lord Treasurer by his second wife, was baptized at Roxwell 9th October 1609, and succeeded his nephew Earl Charles in 1666 as fourth Earl of Portland. At the age of seventeen he matriculated at Wadham College Oxford, as a gentleman commoner, on 12th May 1626, where he was contemporary with several of the principal gentlemen of Essex, who were attracted to that college 'because the foundress was the sister of the old Lord Petre of Essex,' and had in her foundation given special privileges to natives of that county. (55)

He had inherited from his father the estate of Skreens, which on the elevation of the family had sunk into a younger brother's portion; but in 1635 he sold this estate for 8000*l.* to Chief-Justice Bramston, (42) to whose descendants it still belongs. He afterwards was converted to the Catholic religion, and for some years during the Protectorate lived as a boarder in a religious house at Louvain. (32) His succession to the Earldom added little to his fortune; for the widow of his brother Earl Jerome had a life interest in the family estates in the Fens. He married in 1667 Anne Countess of Newport, who was like himself a Catholic convert. She was one of the six daughters and coheirs of John Lord Boteler, and the widow of Mountjoy Earl of Newport, who died 12th February 1665-6; but he had no issue by this marriage, and the Countess died in 1669. By her Will, which was proved 23d June 1669, she left all her estate to her husband, except a legacy of 5000*l.* to her grandson George Porter; but the Earl was still poor, and retired to Flanders, where he lived in a monastery, 'cheerful and well contented.' (55) Just before Christmas 1687, James II. sent him 100*l.* from his privy purse through James Porter; (56) but he died the next year at Louvain, when the Earldom of Portland became extinct.

FRANCES COUNTESS OF PORTLAND, the widow of Earl Jerome, survived her only son Earl Charles nearly thirty years. She had the misfortune to outlive the dynasty of the Stuarts, and to see the honours of her father's and her husband's families bestowed on strangers. The Dukedom of Lennox and Richnond expired on the death of her brother Duke Charles in 1672; and the Earldom of Portland was granted by William III. to his favourite Bentinck on 9th April 1689. She enjoyed without disturbance during her long widowhood the rents of the Portland estate in the Fens, and a pension of 1000*l.* per annum from the Crown. (57) In 1678, when the laws against Catholics were put in force, an information was laid against her for recusancy; but she claimed her privilege as a peeress from the House of Lords, and the King was moved to grant her a full pardon. (45)

She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 24th March 1693-4.

FRANCES COUNTESS DOWAGER OF PORTLAND. Will dated 21st Sept. 1692.

to be buried in Westminster Abbey, near the Countess of Lenox and my father the Duke of Lenox. to Henry Howard* Gent., son to the Hon. Charles Howard Esq., and to Henry Horsdeznell† of Gray's Inn Esq., all my estates in trust, &c. to my daughter the Lady Henrietta Weston £500, also £50 per annum for life, and the plate, linen, and pictures belonging to my chapel. to my daughter the Lady Frances Weston £30 per annum for life. to my daughter the Lady Elizabeth Weston £20 per annum for life. to my niece Lady Elizabeth Mack-

* *Henry Charles Howard* of Greystoke, father of Charles ninth Duke of Norfolk, was the son and heir of Charles Howard of Deepden, brother of Henry sixth Duke of Norfolk, and fourth son of Henry Earl of Arundell by Lady Elizabeth Stuart, sister of the testatrix.

† *Henry Horsdeznell* occurs in 1684 Recorder of Tangiers, and in 1688 Chief-Justice of the Bahamas. (56)

Donnell* £100, and to Mr. Randolph MackDonnell her son £60 per annum for life, and sundry plate. to the Marchioness of Albarez,† sister to the present Duke of Norfolk, £500. to the Marquis of Douglas‡ sundry hangings and pictures. to the Duchess of Gordon§ the picture of her grandmother the Lady Arundell. to the Countess of Abbercone|| £300. to the Lady Dorothy Walker¶ £20 per annum for life. to Mr. Henry Howard, son of the Hon. Charles Howard Esq. my nephew, sundry furniture, jewels, the picture of my grandfather the Duke of Lenox, &c. to Mr. David Mead £100. to Miss Rupert,** daughter to Prince Rupert, the Queen of Bohemia's picture. to Robert Lightfoote, his wife Mary, and their children £500, and the furniture of the chamber that he now lies in, and to Lenox Lightfoote £30 per annum for life. to Mary Phillips my woman, £300. to Lewis Marist £50 beyond his wages. to Mr. Tillingham £50. to Mr. Edward Aisley £100, and £20 p. a. for life. to my Lord Viscount Balew†† and wife each £50. to Barbara Palesto 20 guineas beyond her wages. The said Henry Howard and Henry Horszdenell to be my executors.

Codicil dated 9th March 1693-4. to my niece the Lady Katharine O'Brien,‡‡ wife of Sir Joseph Williamson, a diamond ring. to my said nephew Henry Howard Esq., son of the Hon. Charles Howard of Norfolk Esq. and my executor, 400 acres of land in Whittlesea Isle of Ely. to my nephew the Marquis Duglass of Scotland sundry pictures, and to my niece the Countess of Abercorn £200 &c., beside their former bequests.

Proved 30th March 1694 by both executors in C. P. C. [63 Box.]

* *Lady Elizabeth MacDonnell*, sister of Henry sixth Duke of Norfolk, and niece of the testatrix, was the widow of Alexander MacDonnell Esq., who is erroneously identified in the Peerages of Ireland with Colonel Alexander MacDonald, slain in 1647. (58) *Alexander MacDonnell Esq.* joined his brothers-in-law Edward and Bernard Howard in a petition to the House of Lords 20th March 1676-7, and died soon afterwards; for Lady Elizabeth MacDonnell widow concurred in a similar petition 8th February 1677-8. (45)

† *The Marchioness of Albarez* was Lady Frances Howard, daughter of Henry sixth Duke of Norfolk, who married in Flanders in 1680 the Marques di Valparessa of Spain. Her father the Duke of Norfolk, in his Will dated 5th January 1683, says, 'to my daughter the Lady Frances Marchioness of Valparessa and her child £10 per mensem for the space of one year, and if by that time her husband does not fetch her away £100 is to be expended in taking her and her child to her husband at Madrid, and my son Thomas is to see that this is done.' The Marques came to England in 1685 as Envoy Extraordinary from the Court of Spain, and had his audience to take leave of King James II. at Windsor Castle on the 20th September 1615, when the Duke of Norfolk escorted him to Portsmouth to witness his embarkation with his wife and child. (59)

‡ *The Marquess of Douglas* was the son of Archibald Earl of Angus by Anne Stuart, sister of the testatrix.

§ *Elizabeth*, wife of Alexander first Duke of Gordon, was the daughter of Henry sixth Duke of Norfolk, and died 16th July 1732.

|| *Catharine*, wife of Charles fifth Earl of *Abercorn*, was the only child of James Lord Paisley, the uterine brother of the testatrix.

¶ I have some suspicion that Lady Walker is identical with Dorothy the orphan daughter of Nicholas Weston, brother of Earl Jerome.

** *Miss Rupert*, the natural daughter of the gallant Prince Rupert by Margaret Hughes the actress, married General Emmanuel How, Groom of the Bedchamber to William III. and brother of Scrope first Viscount How.

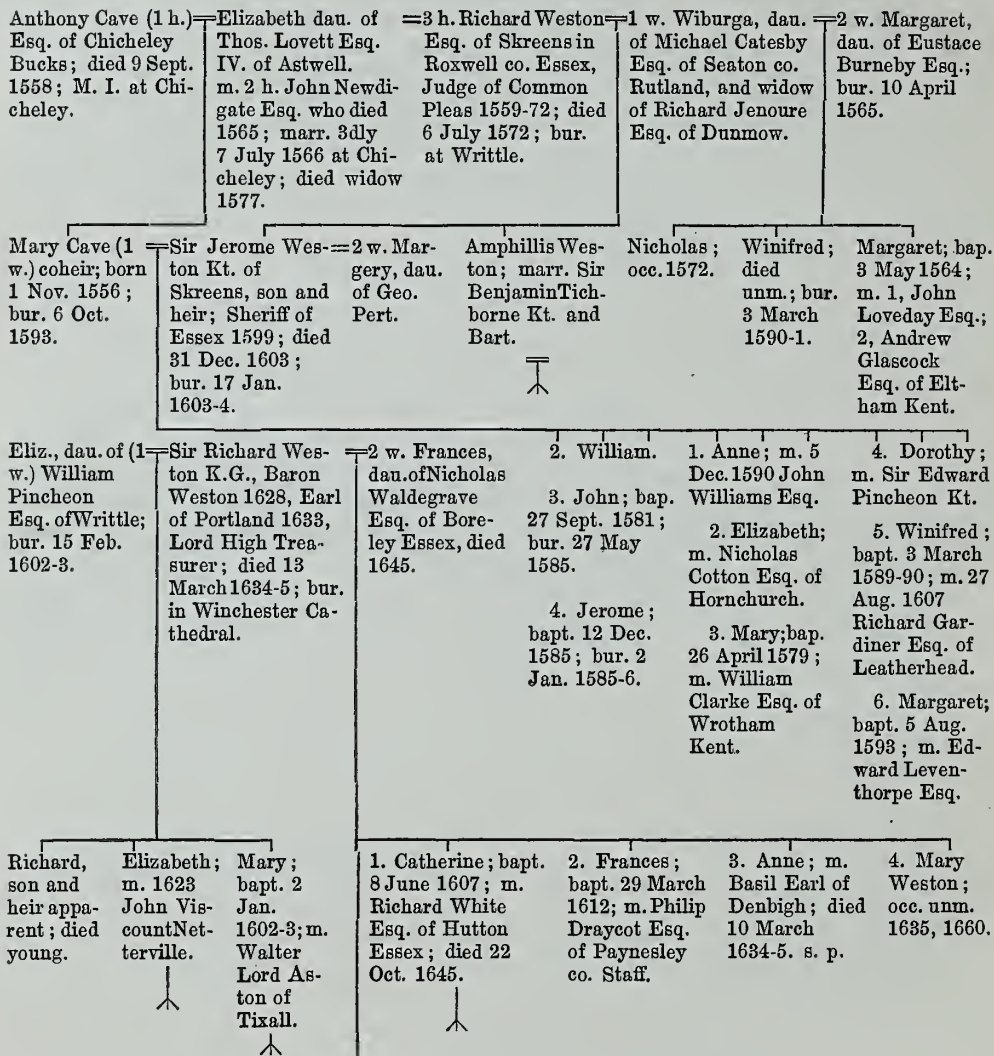
†† *Walter second Lord Bellew* married in September 1686 Frances Arabella, sister of Thomas Earl of Strafford and Maid of Honour to the Queen of James II.

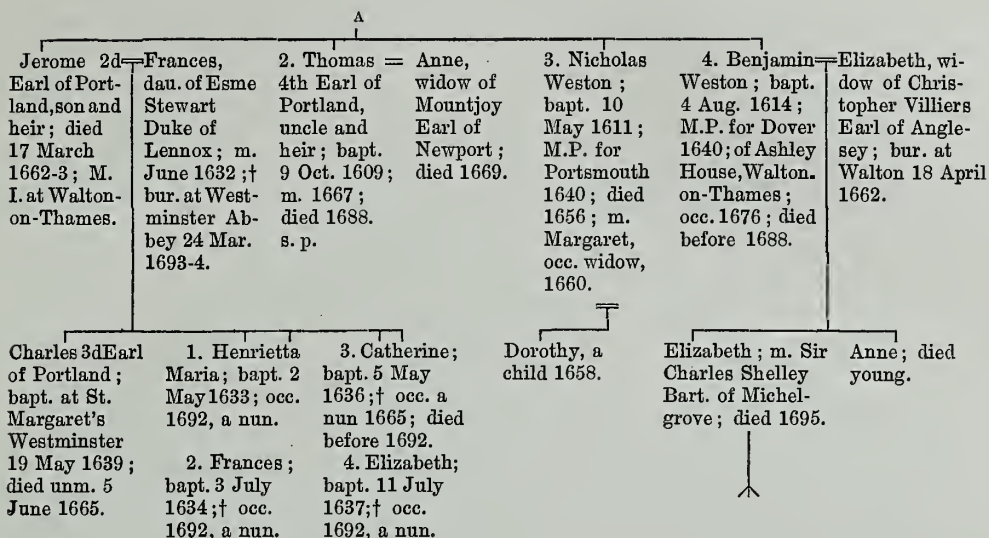
‡‡ *Lady Catharine O'Brien*, wife of Henry Lord O'Brien who died 1st December 1676, and then of Sir Joseph Williamson Kt. Secretary of State, was the only child of James Duke of Richmond and Lennox, the eldest brother of the testatrix.

PEDIGREE OF WESTON EARLS OF PORTLAND.

ARMS: Ermine, on a chief azure five bezants, with a martlet for difference, WESTON.
Or, an eagle regardant and displayed sable, EARL OF PORTLAND.

Registers not specified are from Roxwell, † from Putney.





The Rev. Thomas T. Hearn, Vicar of Roxwell, has been kind enough to extract from his Parish Register all the entries of the family of Weston.

BAPTISMS.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1564, May 3. Margaret Weston.
1579, April 26. Maria Weston.
1581, Sept. 27. John Weston.
1585, Dec. 12. Jerome Weston.
1589-90, March 3. Winifred Weston.
1593, Aug. 5. Margaret Weston. | 1602-3, Jan. 3. Marie Weston.
1607, June 8. Catherine, dau. of Sir Rich. Weston.
1609, Oct. 9. Thomas, son of same.
1611, May 10. Nicholas, son of same.
1612, March 29. Frances, daughter of same.
1614, Aug. 4. Benjamin, son of same. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

MARRIAGES.

- 1590, Dec. 6. John Williams and Anne Weston.
 1607, Aug. 27. Mr. Richard Gardiner and Mrs. Winifred Weston.

BURIALS.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1565, April 10. Mrs. Margaret Weston.
1583, May 27. John Weston.
1585-6, Jan. 2. Jerome Weston.
1590-1, March 3. Mrs. Winifred Weston. | 1593, Oct. 6. Mrs. Marie Weston.
1602-3, Feb. 12. Mrs. Elizabeth Weston.
1603-4, Jan. 17. Sir Jerome Weston. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| (1) Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, iii. 660.
(2) Parish Register of Great Hampden.
(3) Printed List of Students of the Inner Temple, 1571-1625.
(4) Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 15.
(5) Progresses of James I.
(6) Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 214.
(7) Ped. of Waller in Lipscomb's Bucks, iii. 182. | (8) State Trials, iv. 632.
(9) Life of Waller in Johnson's Lives of the Poets.
(10) Seymour's London, i. 699.
(11) Life of John Newdigate in Athenæ Cantab. ii. 12.
(12) Wotton's Baronetage, 1741, iii. 618.
(13) Hist. of St. Mildred's Poultry and St. Mary Colechurch, by T. Milbourn, 1872.
(14) Dugdale's Baronage, iii. 432. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

- (15) Add. mss. 18667, in Brit. Mus.
 (16) Eyton's Shropshire, vii. 206; Notes and Queries, 4th S. ix. 356, and x. 50.
 (17) Morant's Hist. of Essex, ii. 171.
 (18) Herald and Genealogist, iii. 426.
 (19) Communicated from the Records of the College of Arms by my friend, Mr. G. E. Adams, Lancashire Herald.
 (20) Morant, ii. 71; Life of Rich. Weston in Foss's Judges, vol. v.
 (21) Inq. p. m. Johis. Milborne, 36 Eliz. Essex. Court of Wards and Liveries, part 15, f. 44.
 (22) For the Case and Trial of John Williams, see State Trials, ed. Howell, ii. 1086; Rolle's Reports, ii. 88; and Court of James I. vol. ii. p. 147, 157-160.
 (23) Morant's Essex, ii. 66.
 (24) Court of James I. ii. 204.
 (25) Idem, ii. 306.
 (26) Clarendon State Papers, i. 159.
 (27) Lingard's Hist. of England, vii. 176.
 (28) Strafford Papers, i. 388-9.
 (29) Memoirs of P. Cyprien of Gamache, in the Court of Charles I. ii. 331.
 (30) Howell's Letters, 1688, vol. i. p. 234.
 (31) Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754, ii. 304.
 (32) The Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, related by themselves. Ed. Morris, 1872.
 (33) Verney's Notes of Long Parliament, p. 58, Camden Society.
 (34) Parl. Hist. of England, ii. 617, 1441.
 (35) Admon. in C. P. C. of Nicholas Weston.
 (36) Hutchins' Hist. of Dorset, 1870, vol. i. p. 32.
 (37) Journals of the House of Commons.
 (38) Additions to Dugdale's Baronage in Coll. Top. et Gen. ii. 332; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 192.
 (39) Ped. of White in Morant's Essex, i. 195.
 (40) Rawlinson's ms. in Bodleian Library, quoted in Notes and Queries, 3d S. vii. 443.
 (41) Evelyn's Diary, 18th Oct. 1671, and 25th May 1651.
 (42) Strafford Papers, i. 468.
 (43) Letters of Nicholas to Charles I., printed in vol. iv. of Evelyn's Memoirs.
 (44) Parl. Hist. iii. 131.
 (45) Journals of House of Lords.
 (46) Memoirs of Bulstrode Whitlocke 1860, p. 459-31.
 (47) Parl. Hist. iv. 44.
 (48) Timbs's Curiosities of London, p. 759.
 (49) Waller's Poems, ed. Bell, 1854, p. 228.
 (50) Dugdale's Origines Judic. p. 157.
 (51) Letter from the Earl of Northumberland in the Sidney Papers.
 (52) Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 767.
 (53) Herald and Genealogist, iii. 426.
 (54) Pepys's Diary.
 (55) Autobiography of Sir John Bramston, p. 102.
 (56) Secret Services of Charles II. and James II., Camden Society.
 (57) Luttrell's Diary.
 (58) Lodge's Peerage, 1754, i. 106.
 (59) The Howard Papers by Causton, p. 247.

NOTE ON THE PARENTAGE OF RICHARD WESTON (p. 93). The doubts expressed in the text respecting Segar's statement, that John Weston of Lichfield was the father of Richard Weston the Judge, apply with still greater force to the statement, that his mother was Lady Cecily Nevill, the sister of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland. Cecily Weston does not occur in any of the pedigrees or wills of the Nevills, and her supposed sons never allude in any way to their illustrious connexions. The whole story seems to depend on a deed, abstracted by Segar, 'Sciant omnes &c. quod ego Johannes Weston de Rugeley Senior, gen. dedi &c. ad usum Johis. Weston junioris filii mei et Cecilie uxoris ejus, sororis Radi Com. Westmoreland, &c. Dat. Lichfield 15 July, 18 Hen. VIII.' (15) But even if this deed be genuine, it is in the silence of all other authorities a very unsatisfactory proof of Cecily's parentage.

Page 96. The following entry of Sir Jerome Weston's marriage at Chicheley to his first wife was discovered too late to be noticed in the text, or in the pedigree at p. 108 (*from the par. register of Chicheley*):

'1572, November 25. Jerome Weston and Marie Cave married.'

CHAPTER IX.

Sir Anthony Chester Kt. and Bart. of Chicheley, 1566-1635. II. *The Inq. p. m. of Sir Anthony Chester, held at Olney 7th Oct. 1636.* III. *Dame Mary Chester, second wife of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. 1631-1692.* IV. *The Children of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. by his first wife Elizabeth Boteler.* V. *Pedigree of Chester in the Visitation of Bucks, 1634.*

ANTHONY CHESTER, the only son of William Chester Esq., by Judith Cave, the heiress of Chicheley, was born in London at his father's house in Lime-street, and was baptized in the adjacent Church of St. Dionis Fenchurch-street on 10th April 1566. (1) He was little more than four years old when his mother died in July 1570, and succeeded to her whole inheritance in 1577, on the death of his grandmother, who had a life interest in Chicheley Manor, and occupied Chicheley Hall until her death. He was a ward of the Crown, and the King presented Thomas Gardiner* to the Vicarage of Chicheley on 15th May 1581. (2)

Anthony Chester was one of those gallant spirits who were fired to indignation by the threatened invasion of the Spaniards, for he raised a troop of horse at his own expense in 1588, and attended Queen Elizabeth at Tilbury Fort at the head of his troop. On 24th Oct. 1589 he married in London, at St. Giles Cripplegate, Elizabeth daughter of Sir Henry Boteler Kt. of Hatfield Woodhall in Hertfordshire. (1) She was his cousin through his mother, and her descent from the baronial houses of Boteler and Marmion will be shown in a subsequent chapter. This match was highly approved by William Chester, who gave up possession of Chicheley Hall to his son, and made him a present of all his furniture there and household stuff to the value of 160*l*. Moreover, he added to the extent and value of his son's estate at Chicheley by the gift of his Manor of Broughtons in the adjoining parish of Crawley. From the period of his marriage Anthony Chester constantly resided at Chicheley, and all his children were born there.

He was High Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1603, and was therefore in office when Queen Elizabeth died, and King James was proclaimed. He was one of the guests assembled at Easton Neston, the seat of Sir George Fermor, on 27th June 1603, when James I. met his Queen there on her progress to London. On this occasion the King conferred the honour of knighthood on Anthony Chester and on seven other gentlemen of Northamptonshire. (3) James I., unlike his predecessor, was lavish in creating titles and dignities, and the order of Baronets was insti-

* *Thomas Gardiner* may have been a grandson of Sir William Chester. He was buried at Chicheley 6th June 1622. [Par. Reg.]

tuted in the ninth year of his reign. Every Baronet was required to pay a fine of 1095*l.* on his creation, but the new honour was eagerly sought after by the country gentlemen, since knighthood had lost much of its ancient repute by the indiscriminate manner in which it had been lately bestowed, and the new Order was expressly confined to a limited number of gentlemen of good birth and estate. The King declared by his letters patent that the number of Baronets should never exceed 200, and that none should be admitted to the Order except after full proof that they were men of quality and good reputation, who were gentlemen of coat armour for three descents at least, and who possessed in land 1000*l.* a year of old rent. (4) These wholesome restrictions were soon relaxed, but in the mean while it required some interest at Court to gain admission into the Order. Sir Anthony Chester was created a Baronet on 23d March 1619-20, by the favour of George Villiers Duke of Buckingham, whose sister Elizabeth had married Sir John Boteler, Lady Chester's only brother. His name stands 123d in the original list of Baronets; but so many of these titles have become extinct that Sir John Chester was the 42d Baronet in the roll of 1741, and in 1872 there are only fifteen Baronetries in existence of an older creation than the Chesters. Sir John Boteler received his own patent a few days after his brother-in-law, by the influence of the Duke, who was unwearied in his favours to his sister's children and connexions. The Duke's patronage, however, was not always fortunate in its results, for he took with him in his expedition to the Isle of Rhée in 1627 Sir Anthony's youngest son Robert Chester, who attended him as a 'gentleman volunteer,' and perished in that disastrous campaign.

Sir Anthony Chester added considerably to the family estates by judicious purchases in Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire, although he sold in April 1593 the mansion house and manor of Drayton near Daventry, which he had inherited from his grandfather Anthony Cave. (5) His chief acquisitions were the manor of Tilsforth near Dunstable, and Lidlington Park near Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and the impropriation of East Haddon in Northants. He also made himself the sole proprietor of the parish of Chicheley, by purchasing from John Mansel Esq. of the Middle Temple the manor house and lands of Balney in Chicheley, which had belonged to the Mansels from time immemorial. The old house of Balney is still standing, but has long been degraded into a farm-house. It is built of stone, and has over the front doorway this inscription: 'Sobrie. juste. pie. 1601.' The historians of Buckinghamshire have failed to identify the Mansel's estate in Chicheley, and therefore have fallen into the mistake of supposing that it was the estate purchased by the Chesters in 1565. (6) But it is certain from the parish registers that the Mansels were resident in Chicheley until after 1607, and that Balney was sold by John Mansel some few years before the date of his Will in 1621.

Sir Anthony completed his purchases by obtaining from the Crown on 23d Dec. 1623 a grant of the impropriate rectory of Chicheley. (7) An increased estate brings with it increased burdens, and accordingly the Privy Seal addressed to Sir

Anthony Chester in 1626 demanded a loan of 40*l.*, although in 1604 his contribution to a similar loan was fixed at 30*l.* only. (8)

In 1627 he obtained the royal license to settle his manor of Tilsworth and his Bedfordshire estate on his favourite son Henry, who was then on the point of marriage, and this was carried into effect by deed dated 10th March 1627-8. At the end of the same year (on 2d Dec. 1628) he executed a similar settlement of Chicheley in favour of his eldest son Anthony, who had married some years before without his sanction Elizabeth Peyton, the granddaughter of that distinguished veteran Sir John Peyton Kt., some time Lieutenant of the Tower, and afterwards Governor of Jersey.

Sir Anthony was in 1628 appointed High Sheriff of Bedfordshire, and had the royal license on 4th Dec. 1628 to reside at Chicheley Hall during his term of office. (9) This permission was highly necessary, for at that time the Sheriff was required to reside within his bailiffwick under the severest penalties. In Hilary Term 1629 Walter Long Esq. Sheriff of Wilts and M.P. for Bath was convicted in the Star Chamber for absenting himself from Wiltshire in order to attend in Parliament, and was condemned to pay a fine of 2000 marks and to be imprisoned in the Tower during the King's pleasure. (10)

Sir Anthony was still Sheriff when he lost his wife, for Elizabeth Lady Chester died 5th April 1629, having been the mother of twelve children, seven of whom survived her. She was buried in Chicheley Church, in a vault on the north side, and a tablet to her memory bears this inscription :

'Dame Elizabeth Chester died 5 April 1629 at the age of 63, by whose vertue and wisdome that family is much advanced.'

Sir Anthony Chester followed the example of his forefathers in making a second marriage after a short widowhood. His choice fell upon a young lady from Yorkshire, who was younger by some years than any of his daughters.

Mary Ellis, the only daughter of John Ellis Esq. of Rowhall and Kiddall in Yorkshire, belonged to an ancient and loyal family. Her father John Ellis was one of the first to join the royal standard at Nottingham, but soon after the outbreak of hostilities 'was slain in his own house of Rowhall by the Parliamentary soldiers.' (11) His eldest son, William Ellis, was a 'Captain of Horse under Lord Inchiquin in Ireland in the service of Charles I., and was slain in 1647;' whilst his brothers Henry and Charles both lost their lives in the battlefield, fighting for the King. (11) These martyrs to loyalty suffered in an ungrateful cause, for their services were forgotten at the Restoration, and their heir William Ellis of Kiddall lived to the age of eighty without title or reward. (*See note at p. 125.*)

Sir Anthony Chester married Mary Ellis at Chicheley on 5th Sept. 1631, (1) and by their marriage settlement dated on 31st Aug. preceding, the manor and impropriate rectory of East Haddon in Northamptonshire, with the mansion near the church there called the parsonage house and 202 acres adjoining, and also an

estate of 300 acres in the parishes of Kempston, &c. in Bedfordshire, and of North Crawley in Bucks, were conveyed to John Ellis Esq. and Walter Calverley Gent. of Rowhall in Yorkshire, to the use of Lady Mary Chester for her jointure after the death of Sir Anthony, with remainder to the issue male of their marriage in tail male. They had issue an only son ROBERT, who was named after the gallant youth who had fallen in the service of his country in 1627, and was baptized at Chicheley on 1st April 1633; but with the fatality which has often been observed to attend the repetition of the same Christian name, he died in boyhood at the age of twelve, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields, London.

We hear little about Sir Anthony after his second marriage, except that he entered his pedigree at the Visitation of Bucks in 1634, and that he was actively employed as Justice of the Peace and a Deputy Lieutenant in that county. (9) His influence at Court had not been extinguished by the death of the Duke of Buckingham, for his cousin-german Sir Richard Weston was now Lord High Treasurer of England, and had lately been created Earl of Portland and a Knight of the Garter. But Sir Anthony was now getting old, and the title of Baronet was sufficient for a country gentleman's ambition. He died at Chicheley on 1st Dec. 1635, and was buried on 3d Dec. in the church there, beside his first wife.

His son Henry, who was the executor of his Will and his principal heir, erected a stately monument in the north aisle of Chicheley Church to his memory. A knight in armour, and a lady with a long veil thrown back on her shoulders, are both kneeling at a desk under a pediment supported by Corinthian pillars and surmounted with the arms of Chester quartering Cave and Boteler, and this inscription :

'Consecrated for the memory of his much honoured Father, Sir Anthony Chester, Knight and Baronett, who died y^e 2 Dec. at y^e age of threescore and ten, An. Dni. 1635, Henry Chester, his third Sonne, hath erected this monument to y^e memorie of posteritie, May 1637.'

His will was made on his deathbed, and is very brief.

SIR ANTHONY CHESTER BART. of Chicheley Bucks. Will dated 26th Nov. 1635.

To be buried in the north part of Chicheley Church in the same vault with Dame Elizabeth Chester Baronet,* my first wife : to the repairs of Chicheley Church £10 : to the poor of Chicheley £10 : to the poor of neighbour-towns £20 : to Thomas Quinney and Francis Franke £5 each : to the rest of my servants one half-year's wages above what is due to them : to my sons William Chester and John Chester £50 a year each, to be paid out of my manor and lands at Lidlington Beds : to Dame Mary Chester my wife all my silver plate and household furniture. The residue of my personal estate to my son Henry Chester, whom I appoint my sole executor.

Will proved in C. P. C. 9th Dec. 1635 by Henry Chester. [123 Sadler.]

This Will in favour of his third son Henry was disputed by the other children, but sentence was pronounced in its favour in the Ecclesiastical Court on 17th Feb.

* By the terms of the original patent the wives of Baronets were to 'use and enjoy the appellation of Lady, Madame, and Dame respectively, according to the custom of speaking,' but their legal designation seems to have been Baronetess. Sir Cornelius Spillman, a Dutch General, was created Baronet 9th September 1686 with special precedency for his mother, who was to enjoy the rank and title of a *Baronettess of England*. (12)

1636-7, in a suit between Henry Chester the executor, plaintiff, and Lady Mary Chester als Bell, Sir Anthony Chester Bart., William Chester, John Chester, Elizabeth Chester als Cressy, and Judith Chester, the other children of the deceased Baronet, defendants. It may be gathered that the suit had ended in a compromise, for we find from Sir Henry Chester's Will in 1666 that he voluntarily surrendered to his brother William in tail male the estate of East Haddon, and to his brother John an estate at Snelson in Bucks worth 200*l.* per annum.

II.

As Sir Anthony Chester had been a tenant in chief of the Crown, the law required that an inquest should be held after his death to ascertain the lands of which he had died seised, and the relief due to the Crown from his heir. Accordingly a writ of diem extremum elausit was duly issued, and in virtue thereof an inquest was held at Olney on 7th Oct. 1636, before John Hiekes Esq. the King's Eseeheator, and a sworn jury of seventeen persons. The jurors found by their verdict—

1. That Sir Anthony Chester of Chicheley Bart. had died seised of the manors of Chicheley and Thiekhornes, and also of the impropriate rectory of Chicheley and the advowson thereof, and also of divers lands and tenements lying within the parishes of Chicheley, Sherrington, Hardmead Parva, Crawley, and Emberton in Bucks, and that the same were held of the King in chief by Knight's serviee, and that their yearly issues beyond reprises were worth 54*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* And that by a certain indenture dated 4th Dec. 1528, and made between the said Sir Anthony Chester of the first part, Sir John Peyton senr. of Doddington eo. Cambridge Kt. Governor of Jersey, and Sir John Peyton junr. Kt. his son and heir apparent, John Hampden of Hampden Bucks Esq., and Richard Hampden Esq. his brother, of the second part, and Anthony Chester Esq. son and heir apparent of the said Sir Anthony Chester and Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of the said Sir John Peyton junr. Kt., of the third part, he the said Sir Anthony Chester covenanted with and granted to the said Sir John Peyton senr., Sir John Peyton junr., John Hampden, and Richard Hampden, that (in consideration of the marriage between the said Anthony Chester and Elizabeth his wife, and for the maintenane and advaneement of the said Anthony and Elizabeth during the life of him the said Sir Anthony, and for a competent and convenient jointure to the said Elizabeth Chester in ease she should survive her husband, and in consideration of 3000*l.* paid to him by the said Sir John Peyton senr. for the marriage portion of the said Elizabeth, and for his natural love and affection to his said son Anthony and to the heirs male of his body, and to the intent that the said manors and lands should remain and continue in the name, blood, and consanguinity of him the said Sir Anthony Chester as long as it shall please God) they the said Peytons and Hampdens, their heirs and assigns, should thenceforth stand seised of all the said manors and lands to the

uses following; that is to say, as to 351 acres specified in the said indenture, to the use of Anthony Chester the son during his life, and after his death to the use of the said Elizabeth Chester his wife during her life, and after her death to the use of Henry Chester Esq. son and heir apparent of the said Anthony and Elizabeth Chester in tail male, with remainder to the heirs male of the said Anthony and Elizabeth Chester in tail male, with remainder to the heirs male of the said Anthony Chester in tail male, with remainder to Henry Chester Esq. son of the said Sir Anthony in tail male, with remainder to John Chester Esq. another son of the said Sir Anthony in tail male, with remainder to William Chester Esq. another of the sons of the said Sir Anthony in tail male, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Sir Anthony Chester for ever; And as to 90 acres of pasture called the Nether ground, to the use of the said Sir Anthony Chester during the joint lives of himself and his said son Anthony, and after the death of the survivor of them to the use of the said Elizabeth Chester during her life, and after her death to the same uses as the 351 acres; And as to all and singular the residue of the said manors and lands not already limited to uses, to the use of the said Sir Anthony Chester during his life without impeachment of waste, and after his death to the use of the said Anthony his son during his life, and after his death to the use of the said Henry Chester son and heir apparent of the said Anthony and Elizabeth Chester in tail male, with the same remainders over as were expressed respecting the 351 acres.

2. Also, that the said Sir Anthony Chester had died seised of the manor and impropriate rectory and the advowson of Tilsworth in Bedfordshire, and of divers lands in the parishes of Tilsworth and Stanbridge, and that he held the same of the King in chief by Knight's service, and that the yearly issues thereof beyond reprises were worth 15*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*, and that by a certain indenture dated 10th March 1627-8, and made between the said Sir Anthony Chester of the one part and Robert Bankworth D.D., Anthony Abdy, and John Cordell merchant of London, of the other part, he the said Sir Anthony Chester having first obtained the royal license to that effect, covenanted that (in consideration of the marriage then intended between Henry Chester Esq. his third son and Judith Bankworth one of the daughters of Robert Bankworth deceased, and also of 2000*l.* the marriage portion of the said Judith, and also for establishing the said manor and lands in the name and blood of the said Sir Anthony Chester, and also to provide portions for the daughters of the said Henry Chester who might be born of the said Judith, and also for a jointure to the same Judith in case she should survive the said Henry Chester) he the said Anthony Chester and his heirs would, before the end of Trinity Term next, levy a fine in due form of law before the King's Justices of Common Pleas at Westminster, by which he would acknowledge the said manor and premises to be the right of the said Robert Bankworth, Anthony Abdy, and John Cordell, and that they stood possessed of the same to the uses following; that is to say, as to the mansion house of Tilsworth, and 331 acres adjoining, to the use of the said Henry Chester during his life without impeachment of waste, and after his

death to the use of the said Judith for her life for her jointure, and after her death to the use of the heirs male of the said Henry Chester by the said Judith in tail male, with remainder to the heirs male of the body of the said Henry Chester in tail male, with remainder to the said Sir Anthony Chester and his heirs for ever. And as to the rest of the said manor and premises not already limited to uses, to the use of the said Sir Anthony Chester during his life without impeachment of waste, and after his death to the use of the said Henry Chester and the heirs male of his body in tail male, with remainder to the said Sir Anthony Chester and his heirs for ever. Provided always, that in case the said Henry Chester should die without issue male by the said Judith, but should leave issue female, the said manor and premises should, after the death of the said Sir Anthony Chester and Judith, stand charged with 2000*l.* to be paid to such daughter or daughters at their age of 21 years or day of marriage which should first happen, and that in the mean while during their minorities 20*l.* per annum should be paid to their guardian for their maintenance and education. And the jurors found that in pursuance of the said recited indenture a final concord between the said parties was levied at Westminster in Easter Term 1628.

3. Also, that the said Sir Anthony Chester had died seised of 309 acres lying within the parishes of Kempston, Wootton and Stackden in Beds and of N. Crawley in Bucks, held of Ralph Snagge, as of his manor of Ken Dawbeney, by fealty, suit of Court and a rent of 5*s.* 3*d.*, and that the yearly worth thereof beyond reprises was 20*s.*, and also that he died seised of the parsonage house with its appurts at East Haddon in Northamptonshire, and also of the impropriate rectory of East Haddon, and also of 202 acres of glebe land and other premises in East Haddon which he had purchased from Robert Hickes Gent., and that the same were held of the King, as of his manor of East Greenwich, by fealty only, in common socage, and that they were yearly worth beyond reprises 20*s.*; and that by an indenture dated 31st Aug. 1631, and made between the said Sir Anthony Chester of the one part, and John Ellys of Rowhall in Yorkshire Esq., Walter Calverley Gent., and Mary Ellys dau. of the said John Ellys of the other part, he the said Sir Anthony Chester in consideration of the marriage then intended between himself and the said Mary Ellys, and to provide a competent jointure for the said Mary in case she should survive him, and to make due provision for the issue male which might be born of the said intended marriage, granted and confirmed to the said John Ellys and Walter Calverley and their heirs all and singular the said lands, rectory, and premises, to hold the same to the use of the said Sir Anthony Chester during his life without impeachment of waste, and after his death to the use of the said Mary during her life for her jointure, and after her death to the use of the heirs male of the said Sir Anthony to be born of the said Mary, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Sir Anthony Chester for ever. And the jurors found, that after the death of the said Sir Anthony the said Mary his widow had entered upon the said lands, rectory, and premises, and was now seised thereof for her life by virtue of the said inden-

ture, and that the said Sir Anthony Chester and the said Lady Mary his wife had issue male between them Robert Chester Esq. their only son.

4. Also, that the said Sir Anthony Chester had died seised of the manor and mansion house of Shitlington als Lidlington in Bedfordshire, held of the King, as of his manor of Greenwich, in free socage without rent, and worth yearly beyond reprises 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and also of the watermill called Whatwell Mill, held in like tenure by a rent of 13*s.* 4*d.* and worth beyond reprises 2*s.* yearly; and also of the Park called Combe Park als Lidlington Park, held in like tenure by a rent of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and worth yearly beyond reprises 40*s.*; and also of the manor of East Haddon and the advowson of the vicarage thereof, held of the King, as of his barony of East Haddon, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, by a rent of 23 pence, and worth yearly beyond reprises 5*l.*; and that by two indentures dated respectively 1st and 3d June 1633, and made between the said Sir Anthony Chester and Henry Chester Esq. his third son of the one part, and Richard Thornton Gent. of the other part, all and singular the said manor and premises, and also all the estate and interest of the said Sir Anthony in the lands and premises comprised in the said recited indenture of 31st Aug. 1631, were assured unto the said Richard Thornton to the use of the said Sir Anthony Chester during his life without impeachment of waste, and after his death to the use of such person or persons as the said Sir Anthony should by deed appoint, and in default of such appointment to the use of the said Henry Chester his heirs and assigns for ever.

5. Also, that the said Sir Anthony Chester being so seised as aforesaid of all the said manors and premises, died on 1st Dec. 1635 (11 Charles I.), and that Sir Anthony Chester Bart. is his son and next heir, and was at the time of his father's death aged forty-two years and upwards.

III.

LADY MARY CHESTER, the widow of Sir Anthony, removed after her husband's death to London, for in her wish to restore peace amongst her stepchildren she had relinquished to Henry Chester her jointure-house at East Haddon, to enable him to settle that estate on his brother William. She resided in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, where she lost her only son Robert Chester, who died at the age of twelve, and was buried in the chancel of St. Martin's Church on 6th June 1645. (1) She married secondly, on 8th June 1658 at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, London, Samuel Lodington Esq., a barrister of the Inner Temple, and Clerk of the Midland Circuit; but notwithstanding her second marriage she retained the affectionate regard of her stepson Sir Henry Chester, who left her in 1666 by his Will 10*l.* for a ring. She had no issue by her second husband, who died long before her, and was buried in the Temple Church 29th January 1662-3. She survived him nearly thirty years, and was buried beside her son Robert Chester in St. Martin's Church on 24th Sept. 1692. (1)

DAME MARY CHESTER, otherwise MARY LODINGTON, widow. Will dated 19th July 1677, and republished 10th Sept. 1692.

To be buried in the Chancell of St. Martin's in the Fields in the same grave wherein my sonne lies buried. My son in law Samuell Lodington Esq. to be my executor.

Will proved 26th Sept. 1692 in C. P. C. [164 Fane.]

IV.

Sir Anthony Chester had issue by his first wife Elizabeth Boteler five sons and seven daughters, all of whom were born and baptized at Chicheley. (1)

I. MARY CHESTER, baptized at Chicheley 23d Aug. 1590, married Sir Robert Bell Kt. of Beaupré Hall in Norfolk, who was the cousin-german of Elizabeth Peyton, the wife of Sir Anthony Chester the second Baronet. Sir Robert was knighted by James I. on 26th Nov. 1613, (13) and was M.P. for co. Norfolk in 1626 in the second Parliament of Charles I. If his character may be fairly estimated from two anecdotes recorded of him in the Jest-book of his cousin Sir Nicholas le Strange of Hunstanton, he was a man noted for bitter and sarcastic jesting: (14)

'The Earle of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlaine, received a disgracefull switch over the face by a Scott (by occasion of the lye) at King James his first comming into England.* The Impression of which affront, so patiently put up, remained in the memorie of many, a foule staine to his honour. And being at boules in the Spring-Garden afterward, there grew an hott contest between this Lord and Sir Robert Bell about the distance of two boules, and so far that the Lord gave the Knight the lye: Sir Robert startles and stormes about, and in a well dissembled rage (knowing how to wound him deepe without a stroake) cries out, "Give me a *switch!*" The company smiled, and the conscious Lord scornfully replies, "And what dare you and that doe?" "Measure the cast *and beate you*, my Lord, I'll warrant," says he.'

'Sir Robert Bell, being in company with Sir John Hobart,† Sir Charles Grosse, &c. in a merry humour would goe make his will, and give every man a legacie; but when he came to Mr. Paston, says he, "I know not what to bestow on thee: my witt I shall not neede, for thou must needs be well stor'd with that, because thou hast the witt of at least three generations," for his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father were all fooles.'

Sir Robert Bell was buried at Outwell the parish church of Beaupré on 31st Oct. 1639. (15) He died intestate, and administration of his estate was granted by the Prerogative Court on 25th Feb. 1639-40 to Theophilus Norton, a creditor; administration having been renounced by his widow Dame Mary Bell, his sons Edmund Bell Esq. and Robert Bell Gent., and his daughter Mary Bell.

Lady Mary Bell survived her husband nearly seventeen years, and was buried at Outwell on 10th Sept. 1656. (15) She had been the favourite niece of her father's half-sister Mrs. Procter of Wisbech, who in 1624 bequeathed to her guardianship the only child of her second marriage, Ellen Procter. Her eldest son, EDMUND BELL of Beaupré Hall, was trustee to the estate of his uncle Sir Anthony Chester in 1646, and died unmarried. His brother and heir, FRANCIS BELL, was the grandfather of Beaupré Bell the antiquary, with whom the family expired.

* For the details of this scandal, see *Progresses of James I.* ii. 438-41.

† *Sir John Hobart*, son and heir of Lord Chief-Justice Hobart, by Dorothy Bell, was cousin-german to Sir Robert Bell.

The pedigree of the Bells printed in the History of Norfolk (16) is so deficient and inaccurate,* that I have put together from their Wills a fuller account of them.

ARMS: Sable, a fess ermine between three bells Argent, *Bell*. Argent, on a bend azure a pallet between two crosslets Or, *Beaupré*.

Sir Robert Bell Kt., Speaker of the House of Commons, Lord Chief- Baron of Exchequer; marr. 15 Oct. 1559; † died 25 July 1577. (A.)

Dorothy, dau. and heir of Edmund Beaupré Esq. of Beaupré Hall Norfolk; died in Feb. 1602-3. (B.)

2 h. Sir John Peyton Kt. of Dodding- ton, Privy Councillor, Lieutenant of the Tower, Governor of Jersey; m. 8 June 1579; died 4 Nov. 1630.

3 w. Meriel, dau. of Sir Thomas Knevet Kt.; widow 1608.

Sir Edmund Bell Kt. of Beaupré Hall, son and heir; bapt. 7 April 1562; bur. at Southacre 22 Dec. 1607. (C.) 2 w. Elizabeth; bur. 18 June 1605.

1 w. Anne, dau. of Peter Osborne Esq. Remem- brancer in the Ex- chequer.

2. Sir Robert Bell III. Kt.; m. Eliz. Ink- Treasurer's pen, widow of Edmund Anderson Esq. of Ey- worth Beds.

3. Sinol- plus. 4. Beaupré. 5. Philip; bapt. 14 June 1574. 3. Frances; m. Sir Anthony Der- ing Kt. (D.)

1. Mary; m. 6 Aug. 1582 Sir Nicholas Le Strange Kt. (E.) 2. Dorothy; m. Sir Henry Hobart Bart., Chief-Justice of C. P. (F.)

Sir John Peyton Kt., son and heir, of Doddington; died 1635.

Sir Robert Bell III. Kt. of Beaupré Hall, son and heir; M.P. for Norfolk 1626; bur. 31 Oct. 1639. †

Mary, dau. of Sir Anthony Chester Bart.; bur. 10 Sept. 1656. †

2. Philip. 3. Henry. 4. Peter. 5. Sinolphus. 6. Humphrey.

1. Frances; m. Sir Heneage Finch Kt. Speaker of House of Com- mons. 2. Susan. 3. Jane. 4. Catherine; m. Charles Trippe Esq. of Wingham Kent. (G.)

Elizabeth Pey- ton; m. Sir An- thony Chester 2d Bart.

CHESTER OF CHICHELEY.

Edmund Bell Esq. of Beaupré Hall, son and heir; occ. 1666; died unnm.

2. Robert; occ. 1640; died unnm. 3. Mary; died unnm.; bur. 16 April 1645.

4. Henry. 5. Beaupré. 7. Sinolphus. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Anthony. All died young.

6. Francis Bell Esq. of Beaupré Hall, brother and heir; bapt. 5 March 1626-7; bur. 4 Nov. 1680. Will (H.)

Dorothy, dau. of Laurence Oxburgh Esq. of Emmeth, by Dorothy Peyton. Executrix 1681.

10. Philip, of Wallington; Gov. of Bar- badoes; died s.p.; bur. 3 March 1677-8.

Beaupré Bell Esq. of Beaupré Hall, son and heir; She- rriff of Norfolk 1706; bur. 13 April 1737. (I.)

Margaret, dau. of Sir John Oldfield Bart. of Spalding; bur. 20 Oct. 1720.

Elizabeth; bur. 5 Aug. 1673. Dorothy; bur. 4 Sept. 1676.

Mary; bur. 20 May 1685. Frances. Jane.

Cather- ine; bur. 14 Sept. 1685.

Philip Bell Esq. of Walling- ton, heir to his unele Philip; m. at Elm 15 June 1698; died 1746.

Anne, dau. of Sir Algernon Peyton Bart. of Doddington; bur. at Elm 19 Oct. 1737, aged 63.

Beaupré Bell Esq. of Beaupré Hall, son and heir; died unnm.; bur. 6 Sept. 1741. (K.)

1. Mar- garet; m. Joseph Jackson Esq. s.p.

2. Elizabeth Bell, sister and heir; m. 15 April 1742; died 1766, s.p.

William Greaves Esq. of Fulbourne, co. Cambridge, Commissary of Cam- bridge University, assumed the name of Beaupré Bell; died 10 March 1789.

* Amongst other errors, Sir Robert Bell III. is confused with his uncle of the same name, who mar- ried Elizabeth widow of the son and heir apparent of Lord Chief-Justice Anderson.

† Registers not specified are from Outwell. See note at p. 125.

NOTES ON THE PEDIGREE OF BELL.

(A.) SIR ROBERT BELL, LORD CHIEF BARON. His life is included in Manning's *Lives of the Speakers*; Foss's *Judges*, vol. v.; and Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, vol. i. All these lives are meagre and defective, but Cooper's is beyond comparison the best. Sir Robert caught gaol-fever at the Black Assize at Oxford in the summer of 1577 (Plot's *Natural History of Oxfordshire*, pp. 8-10), and died on Circuit from the effects of it at Leominster in Herefordshire 25th July 1577. He was buried there the same day.

His Will contains many details hitherto unknown.

SIR ROBERT BELL KT. CHIEF BARON OF THE EXCHEQUER. Will dated 27th March 1577.

Beauprey my son to have when 21 all my lands, &c. in North Walsham, Mundesley, Edingthorpe, or elsewhere in Norfolk, which were sometime in possession of Geo. Heydon in right of his wife, excepting always the Manors of Longham, Titleshale, and Gunton, provided that my wife, who is joint purchaser with me, enjoy the said premises for life. My youngest son Philip to have when 21 in fee-tail all my lands called Ketches lying in Thorpe, which I lately purchased from Mr. Francis Thursby, saving my wife's life estate therein as aforesaid. If my wife die before my said two sons, her executors or administrators to have the profits of the said premises till my sons be 21 towards the advancements of my daughters. I leave to descend to my eldest son the residue of all my manors and lands in Longham, Titleshale, King's Lynn, Castleacre, Upwell, Outwell, Elm, Ely, and elsewhere in England, after my said wife's death. My second son Robert standeth assured at my purchase of the Manor of Chamberlens, Herts, by a deed of feoffment. My third son Synolphus is by a like title seized of the Manor of Thorpe. If my eldest son dispute my Will, then the premises devised to him to go to my two youngest sons Beauprey and Phillippe equally, with benefit of survivorship between them.

Codicil dated 25th July 1577, to be attached to my Will, remaining at my house at Beaupre Hall.

To be buried where I may die. All my manors and lands in North Walsham, Mundesley, Knapton, Bradfield, &c., and my house at Lynn to be sold for payment of my debts, and bringing up of my children. Mr. John Payton to have the one moiety of the lease of Long Sutton, bought lately of Mr. Tamworth, he paying one half of the purchase money thereof.

Residue of all personalty to my wife Lady Dorothy Bell, whom I appoint my sole executrix. My servant Robert Chabnor Gent to be supervisor of my Will.

Will and Codicil proved 5th Sept. 1577 in C.P.C. [35 Daughtrey.]

(B.) DOROTHY LADY BELL AFTERWARDS LADY PEYTON. Her death is mentioned by Chamberlain in a news-letter dated 28th Feb. 1602-3 to Dudley Carleton (*Domestic Calendars*).

(C.) SIR EDMUND BELL KT. He was M.P. for Aldborough with his father-in-law Peter Osborn in the sixth Parliament of Queen Elizabeth. He had three wives, and besides the children mentioned in the pedigree, he had by his second wife, Richard, who was baptized at Outwell 9th June 1605, and by his third wife, Edmund, who is mentioned in his Will. It is remarkable that he, like his father, made his Will, died, and was buried all on the same day.

SIR EDMUND BELL, of Southacre, Norfolk, Kt. Will dated 22d Dec. 1607.

To the poor of Upwell, Outwell, and Southacre 40s. each: to my wife Dame Meriell Bell her apparel, jewels, &c. The residue of my personal estate to my executors, viz. my friend Sir Ralph Hare, my nephew Sir Hamon Lestrange Kt., and my brother Synolphus Bell Esq., for the performance of my Will. To my son Philip Bell £20 p. a., and to my son Henry Bell £100, to be paid to him seven years after my death. My son and heir Robert Bell when he comes of age to grant the next avoydance of the Church of Upwell to my said son Henry Bell.

To my sons Peter Synolphus, and Humphry Bell £20 p. a. each: to my dau. Frances Bell 1000 marks at 20: to my daus. Susan, Jane, and Catherine Bell £500 each at 20: to the child my wife now goeth with £100. My executors to receive the rents of my manors and lands in Upwell, Outwell, Stow Bardolph, and Emmeth during the minority of my heir: my brother-in-law Sir Henry Hobart Kt. Attorney-General to be overseer of my Will.

Codicil dated 22d Dec. 1607. If the child my wife now is with shall not live to the age of 15, the said £100 to go to my son Richard Bell. If my son Richard or my son Edmund Bell die under age, then their share of my estate to go to my executors.

Will proved 9th Feb. 1607-8 by Synolphus Bell in C.P.C. [9 Windebank.]

From the Parish Register of Leominster:

1577. Dnus. Bell Capitalis Baro Saecarii Angliæ sep. fuit xxv° die Julii.

(D.) FRANCES BELL, the second wife of Sir Anthony Dering Kt., was the mother of the famous Sir Edward Dering, who was created a Baronet 1st February 1626-7. He was M.P. for Kent in the Long Parliament, and published in 1642 'A Collection of Speeches in matters of Religion.' His learning and abilities were considerable, but Clarendon says of him, that he 'was a man of levity and vanity, easily flattered by being commended.' Frances was a posthumous child, for she was baptized at Outwell 2d Dec. 1577, above four months after her father's death.

(E.) MARY BELL, LADY LESTRANGE, was the grandmother of the well-known writer Sir Roger Lestrangle.

(F.) DOROTHY BELL was baptized at Outwell 19th Oct. 1572, and married at Blickling 22d April 1590 Henry Hobart Esq. who was afterwards a Baronet, and Lord Chief-Justice of Common Pleas. They were the ancestors of the Earls of Buckinghamshire.

(G.) CATHERINE BELL was the second wife of Charles Trippe Esq., 'Councillor at Law and Justice of the Peace for Kent,' whose funeral certificate is printed in *Howard's edition of the Visitation of Kent*, 1619, i. p. 43. He died at Trapham in Wingham 12th Jan. 1624-5, and was buried at Wingham 14th Jan. His Will is dated 29th Dec. 1624, and he left issue by his second wife Catherine two sons, Charles his son and heir aged 3, and John.

(H.) FRANCIS BELL Esq. of Outwell, co. Norfolk. Will dated 18th Oct. 1678.

To be buried with my ancestors in Outwell Church.

Whereas my late brother Philip Bell Esq. deceased, by Will dated in January last past, devised to me his lands, &c. at Upwell, Norfolk (which he recovered from Edward Partheriche Esq.), to be sold for payment of his debts, and also gave me liberty to fell timber on his lands in Wallington. And to enable me to pay his debts and my own, and to raise portions for my four daus. Mary, Frances, Jane, and Katherine, he gave me all the rents of his manors and lands in Norfolk and elsewhere, until such time as my son Bewpre Bell should be aged 16, to whom he then gave in tail male all his lands, &c. in Outwell and Upwell (which he purchased of Edmund Bell my brother and Geo. Underwood). And my said brother Philip also devised his manors of Wallington cum Thorpeland to my second son Philip. In pursuance of the said trust I now transfer to my friends and brothers Lawrence Hewar Oxburgh Esq., Henry Oxburgh Gent, and Hewar Oxburgh the said lands in trust for the above-mentioned purposes, and also the next presentations to the Rectories of Upwell, Helme, and Wallington, which are to be sold, and the proceeds to go to pay my debts and to raise portions for my aforesaid four daughters, to be paid to them at 21 respectively in the following proportions, viz. to my eldest dau. £1500, and to the others £1000 each.

And whereas my wife Dorothy is now with child, if it be a son, he is to have £60 p. a. at his age of 16, but if it be a daughter, she is to have £500 at 21 or marriage. My said wife Dorothy to be the guardian of my son and heir during his minority. My said wife and my brothers Lawrence Hewar Oxburgh and Henry Oxburgh to be my executors.

Witnesses: William Basset, Bell Hobart, Alice Nalson, Alice Fisher, Jo Prouse.

Codicil dated 19th Oct. 1678. My wife to have over and above her jointure £150 p. a. for the maintenance and education of my four daughters.

Will and Codicil proved by all the executors in C.P.C. 5th Feb. 1680-1. [20 North.]

(I.) BEAUPRÉ BELL Esq. died 1737. He was a man of most eccentric habits, and scarcely gave his only son a sufficient allowance for food and clothing, whilst he let Beaupré Hall fall into ruins, and kept 500 horses wild in his park, many of which were thirty years old and unbroken (*Nichols' Literary Anecdotes*).

(K.) BEAUPRÉ BELL Esq. died 1741. He was elected a King's Scholar at Westminster in 1719, being then fifteen years old (*Alumni Westmonasti*, 8vo, 1852, p. 272, 274). He matriculated at Trin. Coll. Cambridge as a pensioner in 1722, and was elected a scholar of Trinity in the next year. He proceeded B.A. in 1725, and M.A. in 1729. He devoted himself to antiquarian researches, and was especially conversant with ancient coins. In 1734 he published proposals for a book to be called *Tabula Augusta*, to contain a chronological account of the Roman Emperors, deduced from coins and monuments. This work was to have been printed at the Cambridge University Press, but like most antiquaries he forgot the shortness of life, and died before it was completed to his mind. He had succeeded to Beaupré Hall on the death of his father in 1737, but chiefly resided at Stamford, which was then a favourite residence with the country gentlemen whose estates lay in the Fens. He died unmarried on his road to Bath, and was buried in the family vault at Outwell on 6th Sept. 1741. By his Will he devised Beaupré Hall to his younger sister Elizabeth, and gave all his mss. and coins to the Library of Trin. Coll. Cambridge (Colc's mss.).

II. DOROTHY CHESTER, baptized 20th Feb. 1591-2, was buried 15th July 1597.

III. ANTHONY CHESTER, baptized 25th March 1593, succeeded as the second Baronet.

IV. ELIZABETH CHESTER, baptized 2d April 1594, was buried on 1st June following.

V. WILLIAM CHESTER, baptized 27th April 1595, was of Gray's-inn and East Haddon, and will be noticed in the next chapter.

VI. ELIZABETH CHESTER, baptized 2d June 1596, is celebrated in the family annals for having 'married five husbands all gentlemen of good estates.' Her first husband was Gervase Cressy Esq. of Berkin in Yorkshire, by whom she had an only son, Everingham Cressy. She married secondly John Wingate Esq. of Harlington in Bedfordshire, a widower with children. He had no issue by his second wife Elizabeth, and died in July 1642.

JOHN WINGATE of Harlington Beds Esq. Will dated 19th July 1642.

To be buried in Harlington Church near the body of Alice my deceased wife;* to the poor of Harlington and Sharpenhoe £5; to my younger son George Wingate and to my two daus. Hester and Amy Wingate £1000 each at 21; to my mother Amy† Long widow a basin and ewer of silver now in my house at Harlington; to my wife my coach and coach-horses, and her jointure of £100 p. a. to be paid out of certain lands which are charged with an annuity of £30 p. a. to my uncle Henry Wingate. Whereas I am a suitor to the Court of Wards and Liveries that my brother-in-law William Smallman Esq., Edward Wingate of Lockleys, and Edmund Wingate of Ampthill Esqs. my near kinsmen may compound for the marriage of my son and heir and the custody of his lands during his minority. The residue of my real and personal estate to Francis Wingate my son and heir, whom I make my sole executor.

William Smallman, John Vaux, Edward Wingate, and Edmund Wingate Esqs., Richard Taverner and Thomas Machell Gentlemen to be supervisors of my Will.

To the poor of Luton £5. *My wife* to have her jointure and to live in my house at Harlington, and to have all sufficient furniture &c. for her use and comfort.

To my kinsman Francis Taverner Esq. £10; to the said Edmund Wingate £10.

Witnesses: *Henry Chester, Everingham Cressie*, Edmund Wingate, Edward Glasecock, Peter Martin.

Will proved in C. P. C. 20th Aug. 1642, when administration was granted to John Vaux Esq., Edward Wingate Esq. and Richard Taverner Gent. supervisors named in the said Will, during the minority of Francis Wingate the executor, who proved the Will in person 4th June 1656. [103 Campbell.]

His widow Elizabeth married, thirdly, Richard Duncombe Esq. of East Claydon Bucks. He too was a widower with children, and married Elizabeth after 4th July 1643, the date of his Will. They had no issue, and he died in 1653.

Elizabeth Duncombe the widow married, fourthly, at St. Giles in the Fields, London, on 16th Sept. 1655 Sir Charles Bolle Kt. of Hough co. Lincoln. She was his third wife, and he had no issue by her. He was buried at Louth 17th Feb. 1660-1.

Lady Bolle is mentioned in the Will of her brother Sir Henry Chester in 1666,

* *Alice* the first wife of the testator was the daughter of Francis Smallman Esq. of Kinnersley Castle co. Hereford. Their son and heir apparent Robert Wingate was aged 7 in 1634, but died before his father. (17)

† *Amy* mother of the testator, and widow of Robert Wingate Esq. of Harlington, was the daughter of Roger Warre Esq. of Hestercombe co. Somerset. (17)

and married fifthly Francis Layer Esq. of Norfolk. She is supposed to be the Lady Bolle, who was buried at Chislehurst in Kent 4th Oct. 1679. (18)

VII. HENRY CHESTER, baptized 2d May 1598, afterwards Sir Henry Chester Knight of the Bath, of whom in the next chapter.

VIII. JANE CHESTER, baptized 2d Nov. 1599, died in childhood.

IX. JOHN CHESTER, baptized 7th June 1601, was afterwards of Snelson Bucks, and is noticed in the next chapter.

X. JUDITH CHESTER, baptized 7th November 1602, was living unmarried in 1637. I have some suspicion that she married later in this year Richard Thornton her father's trustee, and that she died in the next year, for on 9th June 1638 administration of the estate of Judith Chester als Thornton of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey London was granted to a creditor George Robson clerk, with the consent of Richard Thornton, husband of the deceased.

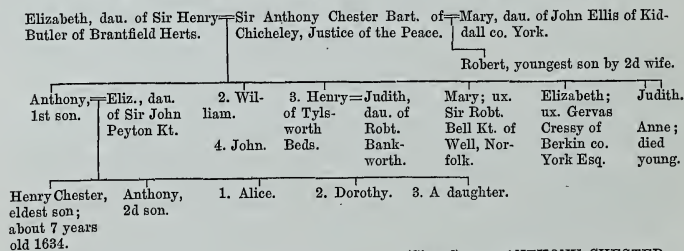
XI. ANNE CHESTER, baptized 4th March 1603-4, died in childhood.

XII. ROBERT CHESTER was baptized 12th Dec. 1606, and attended the Duke of Buckingham as a volunteer in the expedition to the Isle of Rhé in 1627, where he was slain.

V.

It will be interesting to compare this detailed account of Sir Anthony Chester's children with the pedigree in the Visitation of Bucks 1634, which is verified by Sir Anthony's signature. (19) The mistake in the age of Henry Chester his grandson and heir apparent, and the omission of the Christian name of his youngest granddaughter, are curiously suggestive of Sir Anthony's estrangement from his eldest son.

PEDIGREE OF CHESTER IN THE VISITATION OF BUCKS 1634.



(Signed) ANTHONY CHESTER.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- (1) Extracts from Parish Registers.
St. Giles Cripplegate, London.
 1589, Oct. 24. Anthony Chester Esq. and Elizabeth Butler marr.
Clicheley, Bucks (verified by Rev. W. Jeurwine, Vicar).
 1590, Aug. 23. Mary, dau. of Anthony Chester Esq., bapt.
 1591-2, Feb. 20. Dorothy, dau. of same, bapt.; buried 15th July 1597.
 1593, March 25. Anthony, son of same, bapt.
 1594, April 2. Elizabeth, dau. of same, bapt.; buried 1st June 1594.
 1595, April 27. William, son of same, bapt.
 1596, June 2. Elizabeth, dau. of same, bapt.
 1598, May 2. Henry, son of same, bapt.
 1599, Nov. 2. Jane, dau. of same, bapt.
 1601, June 7. John, son of same, bapt.
 1602, Nov. 7. Judith, dau. of same, bapt.
 1603-4, March 4. Anne, dau. of same, bapt.
 1606, Dec. 12. Robert, son of same, bapt.
 1629, April 7. Elizabeth, wife of Sir Anthony Chester, buried.
 1631, Sept. 5. Sir Anthony Chester Bart. and Mrs. Mary Ellis married.
 1633, April 1. Robert, son of Sir Anthony Chester, bapt.
 1635, Dec. 3. Sir Anthony Chester Bart. buried.
St. Martin's in the Fields, London. (From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.)
 1645, June 6. Robert Chester, Armiger, buried.
 1692, Sept. 24. Dame Mary Chester buried.
St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, London. (From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.)
 1658, June 8. Samuel Luddington Esq. and Dame Mary Chester married.
- (2) Lipscomb's Bucks, iv. 95.
 (3) Progresses of James I. i. 188.
 (4) Selden's Works, v. 846.
 (5) Baker's Northants, i. 348.
 (6) Lipscomb, iv. 44; Sheahan's Hist. of Bucks, 515.
 (7) Rot. Orig. 21 James I. No. 95.
 (8) Verney Papers, p. 277, 285, Appendix, Camden Society.
 (9) Calendars of State Papers, Domestic.
 (10) State Trials, ed. Howell, iii. 234.
 (11) Ped. of Ellis in Visitation of Yorkshire 1665, Surtees Society.
 (12) Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, ii. 47.
 (13) Progresses of James I. vol. ii.
 (14) Anecdotes and Traditions, Camden Society, pp. 12, 71.
 (15) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vii. 474.
 (16) Idem, vii. 460.
 (17) Ped. of Wingate in Vis. of Beds. 1634.
 (18) Harl. mss. 1082, fo. 119.
 (19) Vis. of Bucks, 1634, I. C. 26, p. 100 in Coll. of Arms.

NOTE ON THE FAMILY OF ELLIS OF KIDDALL (p. 113). The account given in the text of Lady Chester's father and brothers differs materially from the pedigree of Ellis printed in Burke's Commoners; but it is literally taken from Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire in 1665, when William Ellis of Kiddall (son and heir of William, who was slain in 1647) entered the pedigree of his family. Mr. W. Smith Ellis of the Middle Temple has, in his *Notices of the Ellises*, p. 172, thoroughly exposed the untrustworthy character of Burke's pedigree of Ellis.

NOTE ON THE ENTRIES OF BELL IN THE PARISH REGISTER OF OUTWELL (p. 120 note). Besides those printed in the pedigree, there are the following entries of the children of Sir Robert Bell III. and Mary Chester: *Henry*, bapt. 28th March 1622. *Henry*, bapt. 13th June 1623. *Beaupré*, bapt. 29th Oct. 1625, buried 27th Aug. 1633. *Sinolphus*, bapt. 30th July 1628, buried 25th Nov. 1628. *Elizabeth*, buried 2d Aug. 1629. *Anthony*, bapt. 24th April 1631, buried 20th May 1631.

CHAPTER X.

William Chester Esq. of East Haddon, 1595-1682. II. Sir Henry Chester K. B. of Tilsforth, 1598-1666. III. Dame Mary Chester his widow, 1604-1684. IV. John Chester Esq. of Snelson, 1601-1669.

FOR the sake of greater clearness in the narrative, I have collected in a separate chapter what I have found about the three younger sons of Sir Anthony Chester and Elizabeth Boteler, who all died without leaving male issue.

WILLIAM CHESTER, the second son of Sir Anthony Chester Kt. and Bart. by his first wife Elizabeth Boteler, was baptized at Chicheley 27th April 1595, (1) and was admitted a student at Gray's Inn 21st May 1617, by which Society he was in due time called to the Bar. (2) He was evidently no favourite with his father, for he is postponed in the settlements of the family estates to both his younger brothers. His sole inheritance under his father's Will was an annuity of 50*l.* a year charged upon the Lidlington estate, but his brother Henry made over to him immediately after their father's death the estate at East Haddon in tail male, where he usually resided during the rest of his long life. The date of this gift is inferred from an entry in the Registers of East Haddon, that William Chester Esq. was the sponsor of James son of Hamnet Brasgirdle on 3d March 1635-6.

He married at Ravensthorpe Northants, on 22d April 1645, Mary the eldest daughter of Robert Breton Esq. of Teton in Ravensthorpe, by Elizabeth daughter of Sir Francis Harvey Kt., a Judge of Common Pleas, (3) and had issue by her three children.

I. ELIZABETH CHESTER was baptized at East Haddon 20th April 1648, and married there by license* on 27th Dec. 1669 Henry Dottin Esq. of Clement's Inn, Filazer for Cornwall. (1) She, like her sisters Anne and Dorothy, inherited 1200*l.* under the Will of their uncle Sir Henry Chester, and died before 10th Sept. 1679, on which day her widower had a license† to marry his second wife.

II. ANTHONY CHESTER was baptized 19th March 1649-50, and was buried at East Haddon 14th March 1651-2. (1)

III. ANNE CHESTER married at East Haddon 12th Oct. 1670 William Guavers Esq. of the Middle Temple and of Huntingfield in Suffolk. (1)

William Chester married secondly in 1654 Dorothy daughter of Robert Child Esq. Merchant of London, and had issue by her an only daughter Dorothy.

* *Marriage License, from the Vicar General's Registry.* 1669, Aug. 3. Henry Dottin of Clement's Inn London, Gentleman, Bachelor, aged about 28, to marry Mrs. Elizabeth Chester of East Haddon Northants, Spinster, aged about 23, and at her own disposal—to marry at Heyford Northants. (11)

† *Marriage License, from the Bishop of London's Registry.* 1679, September 10. Henry Dottin of St. Clement Danes London Esq. Widower, to marry Elizabeth Dard of St. Dunstan's West, Spinster, aged 22—to marry at Marylebone, or St. Giles in the Fields. (11)

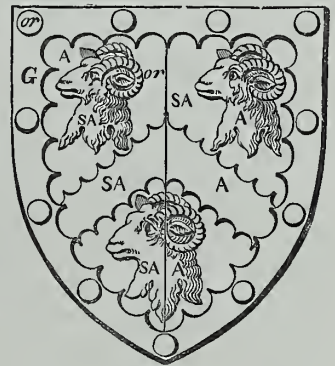
DOROTHY CHESTER was born at East Haddon on 22d July 1655, and married there by license* on 26th Feb. 1673-4 John Nance Esq. of Trengoff in the parish of Warleggan, Cornwall. He was a barrister of the Middle Temple, and was admitted to that Society on 28th Nov. 1670, when he is described as the 'son and heir of Henry Nance Esq. of Ilugan, Cornwall, deceased.' He had many children, and CHESTER NANCE his son and heir was born at East Haddon, and was baptized there on 27th March 1677. Mrs. Dorothy Nance was buried at Warleggan 21st Aug. 1722, and her husband John Nance was buried beside her on 9th June 1726. What is known to me about their children is embodied in the pedigree below.

(Registers not specified are from Warleggan.)

John Nance Esq. of Trengoff in Warleggan—Dorothy, dau. and coheir of William Chester
marr. at East Haddon 26 Feb. 1673-4; bur. Esq. of East Haddon; born 22 July 1655;
at Warleggan 9 June 1726. bur. 21 Aug. 1722.

Chester Nance Esq. son and heir; bapt. at East Haddon 27 March 1677; buried 23 July 1736.	2. Henry; bapt. 17 Feb. 1681-2; bur. 9 Feb. 1725.	5. Dorothy; bapt. 8 June 1690; died unm.; bur. 17 Dec. 1767.	6. John Nance=Elizabeth; bur. 15 Oct. 1764.
	3. John; bapt. 21 Oct. 1684; died young.	7. Lucy; bapt. 16 Nov. 1697; died unm.; bur. 1 Aug. 1729.	and heir; bapt. 24 Jan. 1694-5; bur. 18 March 1772.
	4. William; bur. 11 Dec. 1687; infant.		

William Chester was an Ancient of Gray's Inn, and was elected to the Bench of that Society on 23d June 1645; (2) but I doubt whether he ever derived much profit from his profession, as I find no traces of his employment as counsel, and his daughters were portioned by their uncle Sir Henry Chester. He was a subscriber to Blome's *Britannia*, published in 1675 and his Arms are engraved in that book. He lived to the great age of 87, and was buried at Chicheley on 11th May 1682. (1) He died intestate, for letters of administration issued out of the Court of the Archdeacon of Northampton.† As he died without male issue, the estate at East Haddon descended to his nephew the third Baronet. His widow Dorothy Chester went to reside with her daughter at Trengoff, and was buried at Warleggan on 11th August 1698. (1) Administration of her personal estate was granted on 12th July 1699 to her grandson Chester Nance.



William Chester Esq. of East Haddon.

* *Marriage License, from the Vicar General's Registry.* 1673-4, Feb. 16. John Nance of the Middle Temple Esq. Bachelor, aged about 22, to marry Mrs. Dorothy Chester of East Haddon, Spinster, aged about 18, with the consent of her father William Chester Esq.—to marry at East Haddon. (11)

† I am informed by Mr. Gates, the Registrar of Northampton, that the Act Book containing the administrations between 1677 and 1704 has been mislaid, but that the name of William Chester occurs in the index between these dates.

II.

HENRY CHESTER, the third son of Sir Anthony Chester and Elizabeth Boteler, was born at Chicheley on 30th April 1598, and was baptized there on 2d May following. (1) He was from childhood the favourite son of his father, who settled upon him and his heirs male the Bedfordshire estates in 1628, and preferred him to his brother William in the subsequent entail of Chicheley. He further settled on him in 1631 the whole of the lands remaining within his disposition, and appointed him the sole executor and residuary legatee of his Will. These deeds of settlement have already been fully set forth in the inquest of Sir Anthony Chester, and therefore need not be repeated here. Henry Chester displayed his prudent and conciliatory temper in the litigation which arose out of his father's Will, for without waiting for the sentence which was finally pronounced in his favour, he voluntarily settled on his brother William in tail male the estate of East Haddon, and on his brother John an estate at Snelson in Bucks worth 200*l.* per annum, in lieu of the annuities of 50*l.* a year given to each of them by Sir Anthony's Will.

He was High Sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1636, but stood aloof from public affairs after the Civil Wars began. His political sympathies were with the Parliament; but he was wholly incapable of that generous enthusiasm which led his brothers and cousins to stake their lives and fortunes on the cause of King or Parliament. Like most rich men of his temperament in stormy times, he shrank from making enemies, and adhered to the winning side without zeal for his own party or offence to the other. This neutral attitude in a Royalist county and his family connexion with the Hampdens and Cromwells gave him much influence with the ruling powers, which he was always ready to use in aid of his relations and neighbours who were suffering for their loyalty. He deservedly retained the full affection and confidence of his brother Sir Anthony, who fought at Naseby, and was zealous for the King; and in 1646, when Sir Anthony was obliged to take refuge in Holland, he intrusted his whole estate and the care of his wife and children to his brother Henry, who faithfully discharged this onerous duty, and saved the family estate from sequestration. He was in like manner one of the trustees of Dame Mary Digby of Gayhurst (the widow of the famous Sir Everard Digby who was executed for his share in the Gunpowder Plot), and after her death in 1653 he succeeded in securing her estate for her grandsons, although their father Sir Kenelm Digby was specially exiled by the Parliament. (4)

Under the Protectorate he acted as a Justice of the Peace, and held about the same position amongst his Cavalier neighbours, as Mr. Justice Inglewood held amongst the Jacobite squires of Northumberland in the immortal novel of *Rob Roy*. He had a large estate in Bucks; for besides the lands inherited from his father he had purchased in 1646 from his brother Sir Anthony 568 acres in Chicheley for 6300*l.* He was therefore appointed in 1658 Sheriff of Bucks; but as he had no mansion in that county, he obtained a license from Richard Cromwell the Pro-

lector to reside in Bedfordshire during his Shrievalty. I have been enabled to print this document verbatim from the original office copy, which is preserved at Chicheley Hall.*

Richard P.

Richard, by the grace of God Lord Protector of this Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging. To all to whome these presents shall come greeting. Whereas Our trustie and well-beloved Henry Chester Esq., Sheriffe of Our Countie of Bucks, hath humblie besought Us in regard his mansion house is situate in Our Countie of Bedford (but near adjoining to Our said Countie of Bucks), and that it will bee most inconvenient for him to change his habitation, That therefore Wee would please to give him leave to continue the same at his mansion house in Our said Countie of Bedford, Know you that Wee tendring the ease and conveniencie of the said Henry Chester, and being persuaded that what favour Wee shall therein shew him shall in no wise tend to the neglect or hindrance of Our Service, arr well pleased to dispense with his non-residence in Our County of Bucks, although by the law hee is enjoyned to dwell in the County where hee is Sheriff during the time of his Sherivalty; and We hereby license and authorize him to continue his dwelling in Our said County of Bedford during his Sherifalty aforesayd, but so as the publique service bee not thereby neglected. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of Westminster this tenth day of February 1658 [1658-9].

The year of his Shrievalty expired in November 1659, but owing to the confusion of the times no new Sheriffs were appointed, and Chester remained in office. The nation was now clamorous for the restoration of the Monarchy, and the Royalists in Buckinghamshire were encouraged by Richard Ingoldsby, who had been one of the regicides, joining their party. He had been one of the most trusted officers of his cousin Oliver Cromwell the Protector, and had married a daughter of Sir George Croke the Judge, who was related to the Chesters (*see p. 79*). Henry Chester was as usual on the side of the majority, and presided at a county meeting in January 1660, when the Freeholders of Bucks resolved on presenting an address to Monk, then on his march to London, complaining of the tyranny of the Rump, and demanding a free Parliament. (5) This address was resented by the Rump, and one of its last ordinances was to order on 7th Feb. 1659-60 that Mr. Chester, Sheriff of Bucks, be sent for in safe custody by the Serjeant-at-Arms; but on 21st Feb. the secluded members resumed their seats, and directed that Mr. Chester be discharged from his imprisonment. (6) He was still Sheriff at the Restoration, and was rewarded for his well-timed loyalty by being one of the Knights of the Bath created at the coronation of King Charles II. on 23d April 1661. We learn from the amusing autobiography of Sir John Bramston, that this honour was preferred by many to the title of Baronet; and we may well believe that this was the case with Sir Henry Chester, whose only son was dead, and whose nephew and heir was already a Baronet of an older creation. The Knighthood of the Bath was the more costly

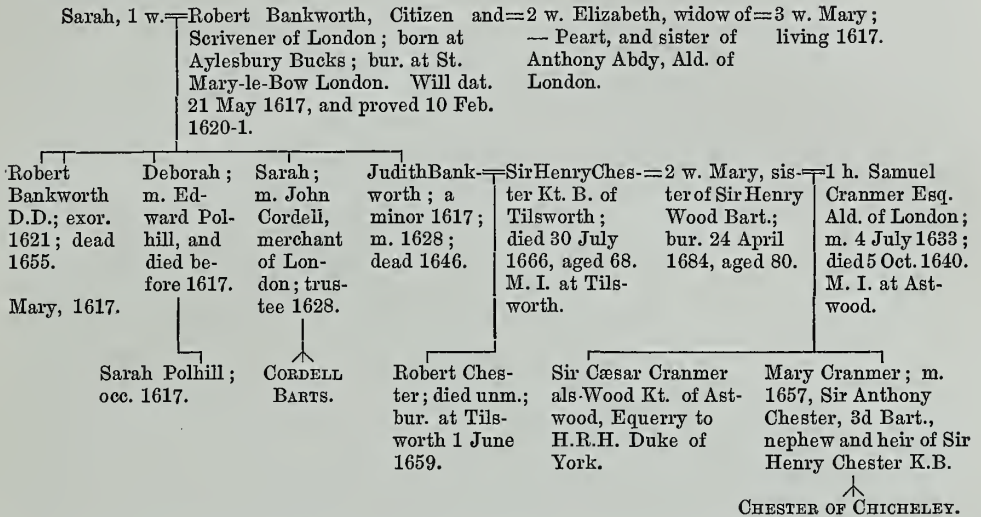
* I am indebted to the kindness of Mrs. Jendwine, the wife of the Vicar of Chicheley, for copies in facsimile of this license and of Sir Anthony Chester's letter to his brother Henry, which will be printed in my twelfth chapter.

honour of the two, for Sir John says, 'I might have been much cheaper a Baronet, for though I paid nothing for the letter but the Lord Chamberlain's secretary's fee, and might have had a warrant for a patent for Baronet gratis too, yet the equipping myself, page, and servants with the fees cost me 500*l.*, whereas the fees of the patent would have been under 200*l.* a great deal.' (7) Knights of the Bath wore a gold medal suspended from the neck by a red ribbon, as the badge of their honour. Sir Henry's gold medal was long preserved in the family as an heirloom, and was specifically bequeathed in 1710 by Dame Mary Chester to her grandson William Chester, afterwards the fifth Baronet.

Sir Henry Chester had two wives. He married in his father's lifetime (his marriage settlement is dated 10th March 1627-8) Judith, the youngest daughter of Robert Bankworth of Bow-lane, a rich scrivener in London. She had a portion of 2000*l.* under her father's will, which was proved 10th Feb. 1620-1 by her only brother Dr. Robert Bankworth D.D., (8) and had issue an only son Robert Chester, who died unmarried, and was buried at Tilsworth on 1st June 1659. (1) The precise date of Judith Chester's death does not appear, but Henry Chester married again in or before 1646, for his marriage settlement is dated 16th Dec. in that year. His second wife Mary was the widow of Samuel Cranmer Esq. Alderman of London, who purchased from Lord Zouche the Manor of Astwoodbury adjoining Chicheley, and died 5th Oct. 1640, leaving two infant children, Cæsar, afterwards Sir Cæsar Cranmer als Wood Kt., and Mary, afterwards the wife of Sir Anthony Chester the third Baronet. She was the eldest daughter of Thomas Wood Esq. of Hackney, Clerk of the Pastry to Charles I., and sister of Sir Henry Wood Bart., and of Dr. Thomas Wood Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, whose lives are the subject of another chapter. She had no issue by Sir Henry Chester, who, after the death of his only son by his first wife, suffered a recovery of his estates and provided marriage portions for the daughters of his nephew Sir Anthony, who were at once his own grandnieces and the grandchildren of his wife. He carried this into effect by deed dated 25th Oct. 1664, whereby his stepson Cæsar Cranmer, his friend John Rotherham Esq. of Luton, and his wife's nephew Thomas Wood of Hackney were empowered as trustees to raise the necessary amount out of the rents of Tilsworth. Their portions were not equal, for Mary and Elizabeth were to have 2000*l.* each, whilst Diana and Catherine had only 2000*l.* between them; but the youngest daughter Judith, who was his goddaughter and was named after the wife of his youth, had her portion increased to 1500*l.* Subject to these provisions the whole estate was settled on Sir Anthony Chester in tail.

Sir Henry Chester took an active part to the last in county business as one of the Deputy Lieutenants of Bedfordshire, for in those days, when the Militia was the only standing force, the office was one of trust and importance, and had many confidential duties attached to it. (9) He died 30th July 1666, and was buried

on 1st Aug. at Tilsworth, in a vault which he had built there for his first wife and their only son.



Chester's monument is still one of the chief ornaments of Tilsworth Church, and stands in the chancel. It was erected by the gratitude of his nephew and heir Sir Anthony Chester after the fashion of the monument which Sir Henry had raised at Chicheley to his own father and mother. He is represented as kneeling at a desk, with his son kneeling behind him and his wife kneeling opposite. There are two inscriptions, one in English and the other in Latin:

Memoriae et aeternitati sacrum

D. Henricus Chester honoratiss. ordinis de balneo miles, ex antiqua
 Et vere venerabili Chesterorum familia oriundus, patrem habuit
 D. Antonium Chesterum de Chichely in agro Buckinghamiensi Baronetum,
 Filius natu tertius vicum hunc de Tilsworth (ingens paterni animi
 Indicium) haereditarium accepit, suoque adeo hic sepulchro et voluit,
 Et conditus est.

Nativo adeo valuit ingenij robore, ut marte proprio magis quam ullo
 Mercurio musarum alumnum et delicias crederes, prudenti sagacique
 Suarum rerumque publicarum administrationem familiarem rexit, auxit,
 Retinuit, et arescente ramo suo quem habuit unicum, familiae suae
 Superioribus dedit, diffudit, propagavit. dissidentium animos invicem
 Omnino sibi conciliavit, proculcatae maiestatis rebus etiam calamitosissimis
 Privatus piusque cultor, et ad hunc criminis promptus publicusque vindex.

Omni maior monumento, nisi quod minor
 Ire non poterat devotissima nepotis pietas.

Here under lyes buried the body of Sr Henry Chester, Knight of the Honourable order of the Bath, created to that dignity at the coronation of our souveraigne King Charles the 2nd and also the bodies of Ivdeth his first wife, and Robert his only son. By the wisdome care and prudence of the

said Sr Henry Chester the famvly was restored and advanced, and therefore his gratefull nephev Sr Anthony Chester of Chichely Baronett hath consecrated this Monument to his memory, as an eternal testimony of honour love and thankfulness. Hee died on the 30 of Ivly 1666.

SIR HENRY CHESTER of Lidlington Parke in the parish of Lidlington co. Bedford, Knight of the Honble. Order of the Bath. Will dated 2d April 1666.

To be buried in the Chancel of Tilsworth Church. To my beloved wife Mary, my coach with coachhorses and harness; also the furniture of her chamber, and the freedom of my dwellinghouse with the brew house and dairy house standing in Lidlington Park for her life to dwell in, she keeping the same in good repair; also pasture for beast and horses; and a reasonable farm out of the Park, one buck in summer and one doe in winter, if and so long as my heir or executors think fit to continue it a park. I devise in fee to my nephew Sir Anthony Chester Bart. my reversion of the estates at East Haddon co. Northants, bought by my deceased father of Robert Hicks, subject to the life interest of my brother William Chester and the jointure of his wife therein. I bequeath £1200 each to Elizabeth and Anne daus. of the said William Chester, and the same to Dorothy by his now wife; to be paid within 6 months after William Chester's death; but on condition, that the executors and heirs of William Chester allow Sir Anthony Chester to take peaceable possession within 2 months after William Chester's death, and in default I give only £4 each to Elizabeth and Anne Chester, and £5 to Dorothy Chester: to my brother William Chester and his wife £5 each. Whereas my father only left my brother John Chester £50 a year for life, and out of affection I settled lands in Snelson Bucks of the value of £200 a year, and to avoid sequestration a deed was executed, expressing a consideration of £4000 for securing £200 a year to the said John and £100 a year jointure to his wife, but no money was ever really paid: I confirm such settlement, and direct the said John (in default of his having male issue) to convey the reversion of the said lands in Snelson to Sir Anthony Chester in fee; and on John's signing such conveyance I bequeath to him £200, but in default he and his wife to have £5 each only in full of all legacies. To my nephew Peyton Chester £50 a year for life out of my lands in Chicheley, which are already charged with £300 a year to my wife. I charge on the impropriation of Tilsworth £6. 15s. 0d. per annum for the Vicar of Tilsworth in augmentation of his annual stipend of £13. 5s. 0d. To my servant Mrs. Mary Stubbs* £30 p. ann. for life: to my old servant John Quinney £8 p. ann. for life: † to his son my servant Daniel Quinny £5 p. a. for life. Legacies to other servants. To the poor of Astwood and Chicheley £5 each: to the poor of Litlington, Ampthill, and Tilsworth £5 each: to Cæsar Cranmer and his wife £10 each: to Henry Cranmer £40 at 18: to my mother-in-law Lady Chester £10 for a ring: to my sister Lady Bolles £5 for a ring: to my niece Frances Chester £20 p. ann. Whereas by deed dated 25th Oct. 1664 (18 Chas. II.) my lands in Tilsworth were conveyed unto Cæsar Cranmer Esq., John Rotherham of Luton Esq., and Thos. Wood of Hackney my wife's nephew, upon trust to take the rents, &c., and raise portions for my nieces the daus. of Sir Anthony Chester by his now wife, viz. for Mary and Elizabeth Chester £2000 each; for Dyana and Catharine £1000 each; for my god-daughter Judith Chester £1500: I direct that if sufficient money cannot be raised from the rents within 20 years, each legacy shall abate in due proportion. To each of my said trustees £10 for rings: to said Mr. John Rotherham £5 a year above his expenses whilst he acts as trustee. My nephew Sir Anthony Chester Bart. to be my sole executor. To my niece, Sir Anthony Chester's Lady, the chaine of pearle her mother hath of mine, after her said mother's death; upon condition she have it for her son's wife; also my diamond necklace upon condition of her giving it to her eldest dau. Mary on her marriage.

Proved 6 Nov. 1666 by Sir Anthony Chester Bart. in C.P.C. [158 Mico.]

* Mrs. Stubbs was housekeeper at Lidlington Park 70 years, and died 20th June 1692 aged 93.

† John Quinney did not long survive his master, and has a gravestone in Tilsworth Church.

Here lyeth the body of John Quinny. Hee departed August 18, 1669 aged 72 yeares. Hee was searvant 56 yeares to Sir Henrey Chester Knight of the Honourable Order of the Bath.'

III.

DAME MARY CHESTER, the widow of Sir Henry, survived him many years, and besides her jointure of 300*l.* per annum enjoyed a pension of 100*l.* per annum from the King, payable by the Cofferer of his Majesty's Household. She was appointed by the Will of her brother Sir Henry Wood in May 1671 the guardian of his daughter Mary Wood, who was betrothed to the King's natural son Charles Duke of Southampton, and Sir Henry bequeathed to his sister 450*l.* a year to provide for the tuition and education of her niece until her marriage. The story of her ward's premature marriage, and of the litigation which ensued, will be more conveniently told in my account of the Woods hereafter. Lady Chester survived the Duchess of Southampton, and died at the age of 80 in April 1684. She was buried at Astwood on 24th April beside her first husband Samuel Cranmer, where her son Sir Cæsar Cranmer als Wood raised a noble monument to the memory of his parents.

LADY MARY CHESTER, widow. Will dated 2d Oct. 1676.

To be buried at Astwood Bucks. All my estate personal as well as real to my only son Cæsar Wood heretofore Cæsar Cranmer. My marriage settlement dated 16th Dec. 22 Charles I. (1646) and made between Francis Bedcott and others of the one part and Sir Henry Wood and others of the other part secures to me a jointure of £300 p. a. My said son to be my sole executor.

Will proved in C. P. C. 28th June 1687. [75 and 169 Foot.]

IV.

JOHN CHESTER, the fourth son of Sir Anthony Chester and Elizabeth Boteler, was baptized at Chicheley 7th June 1601, and was admitted a student of Gray's Inn 5th Nov. 1619. (2) He, like his brother William, inherited a bare annuity of 50*l.* a year from his father, but his brother Henry voluntarily settled upon him in tail male an estate at Snelson in Bucks of the value of 200*l.* a year, with the power of creating a jointure of 100*l.* a year in favour of any wife he might marry. He served in the Royal Army during the Civil Wars, and was an ensign in Sir Bernard Astley's Regt. of Foot at the battle of Naseby on 14th June 1645, when he was taken prisoner. (10) He married Catherine Ashton, who was sister of the wife of Rev. William Boucher, Rector of Tiffield Northamptonshire, but had no issue. Under the settlement made by his father in 1628, John Chester should have succeeded to the Bedfordshire estates on the death of his brother Sir Henry without issue, but Sir Henry had cut off the entail, and had settled the reversion on his nephew the third Baronet. By his Will in 1666 Sir Henry left a legacy of 200*l.* to his brother John, on condition of his assuring by deed to Sir Anthony the estate at Snelson subject to his own life interest. This direction was faithfully performed, but the arrangement did not turn out well, for John was almost entirely dependent on his annuity of 200*l.* per annum from this estate, and his nephew was unpunctual in his payments. Two letters of remonstrance on this subject have been preserved at Chicheley Hall, and are printed below. They are without date, but were evidently written from Tiffield in the beginning of 1668 or 1669. They give one a high opinion of John's good breeding and literary power of expression.

Letters from John Chester Esq. to Sir Anthony Chester Bart.

Sr,—The last time I sent my man to you he brought me an account that I should hear from you within a fortnight. I have wayted that fortnight and now almost two more, and heard nothing, so that now my nessessities have overcome my patience, and my importunate occasions prompt me to press you beyond the limits of friendship. What those occasions are I have already spread before you, and I therefore need not repeate them. Save only this that I entered into an ingagement for which I am threatened to be sued this term. I hope you will take care to prevent all inconveniences that may arise both to yourself and mee, which will be done, if you please to send me that money which is due to mee, that is to say, the £100 due upon bonds, and the £100 due now for rent, without both which my subsistence this winter will be but uncomfortable. I know Sr that this frequent pressing of you for money is as troublesome to you as it is unpleasant to mee, and I would heartly wish that some expedient could be found out for both our case. I for remember you once made a proposal in order to it, which was that I should dispose of my land myselve, (I mean for the life only) and that you would make such an addition to it as should make up the rent, or something to that purpose: if you continue in the same minde still, and will signify soe much to me, I will consider of it, and return you a speedy answer, for although I do not love troubles in the worlde, yet if I must have them I had rather it be with another than with you, for as the neare relation that is between us obliges mee to study the preservation of our friendship soe I hope you will take care to decline all wayes that may tend to the breach of it, and then I shall allwayes subscribe myselve yor most affectionate unckle

JOHN CHESTER.

mine and my dames service to you and your Lady.

To his honour'd kinsman S^r
 Anthony Chester Baronett
 At Chicheley,
 These.

Sr,—In one of your letters you tell me that I have perswaded you to the ingagement, which I marvell at. I may forget, or mistake, but truly this I do not conceive, neither any thinge in the Deede, which was not first proposed—offered by your selfe. But however, if you had been content with your owne, as every man should be—And let that alone which you had nothing to doe with—or proceeded in a milder—fairer way, It might happily have been better between us—But now please to have ye patience to consider what I have and doe suffer, And that upon ye time and upon ye occasion of your greater fortunes.

1. My Estate seized, soe as it may seeme, you were resolutely willfull—you would have the Reversion at last, whether I would or noe, which (besides the nature and manner of it,) As a Reverend Father at ye Counsell of Basil said of expectative graces—were—may—might be against Charitye. Filius ante diem &c.

2. Urged—enforced to the charges and vexations of Lawyers, whereas I yet thinke might as well, as securely for you, have been done without them.

3. Slowe paiments—not only after Articles agreed upon, but (and I thinke worse,) after—since ye Deeds were sealed.

4. My poore Friends extremely distressed thro me.

5. I necessitated—forced to straine a protestation or solemne promise, which I had kept inviolate—about thirty years, Not to be bound for any man for above Ten pounds.

6. You have kept me as in the tye, that I could not conveniently—civilly provide,—prepare my Selfe either to follow my owne occasions, or waite upon and enjoy that naturall desire of friends.

7. You have—doe confine me to ye place of my present habitation, which is against my long earnest desire—conveniency—enjoying my Selfe. And I doubt to ye danger of my—health—limbs—life—For whereas both the last yeare and this, I had ye offer of some convenient places—I

durst, dar not launch into ye worlde, soe as to ingage to a stranger for Rent, and enter into—undertake the continuall Charge of housekeeping upon soe slow and uncertaine receiving of my owne Rent, haveing nothing else to live upon: Soe that I am reentred into ye Gates of Winter to me fearfull—dreadfull as the gates of a prison.

8. And now as for a close of Comfort, in yo ur Letter Jan. 21; you told me that you could not conceive it safe to pay any more. But I pray, tell me truly, did you thinke or conceive it safe, to have kept—held my land for nothing and sent me a begging, pray tell me truly. But yet however for all these, you are—or you say you are—my dutifull—nephew to serve me to the utmost of your power.

9. That—unjust—undutifull—unnaturall Act—of cutting off the Intaile of Tillesworth, tho it was not yours, yet was it done in and for ye behoofe of you and yours.

10. A debt of some six hundred pounds (I would speake with the least) about twenty yeares ago—And which began about thirty yeares agoe continually increasing, (which I thinke you are not promitised ignorant of, voluntarily acknowledged by your Uncle in his sicknesse And after promised in his Health, which never being paid to me is fallen into your hands.

If with besides your owne Estate, these Accessions, And the Accumulation of such an Executorship, you cannot make good your Contracts, may suspect some Fate upon your House.

This I am sure of, that I stand ingaged in a Bond sometime forfeited And may (for all I know) be carried—hurried—to the Goale tomorrow or before these come to your hands.

Soe that I cannot conceive how I can justly stile my Selfe Your servant, being Bondman to another man.

Your poor Kinsman

JOHN CHESTER.

To his honoured Nephew

Sr Anthony Chester

At his house in Chicheley,

These present.

John Chester died very soon after writing these letters, and was buried at Chicheley on 11th June 1669, where there is a tablet to his memory. Administration of his personal estate was granted on 23d Aug. 1669 to his widow Catherine; but she did not long survive him, for she died 3d March 1670-1, and was buried beside her husband on 6th March at Chicheley.

CATHERINE CHESTER of Tiffield co. Northampton, widow. Nuncupative Will dated 21st February 1670-1.

The deceased said to her nephew Paul Boucher, 'I give my estate to you and your sisters,' meaning Catherine Boucher, Marcella Shooter als Boucher, Rebecca Boucher, Hester and Rose Boucher, to be equally divided, and I make you my executor.'

Will proved in C.P.C. 6th April 1671, by Paul Boucher. [46 Duke.]

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

(1) Extracts from Parish Registers.

Chicheley, Bucks (verified by Rev. W. Jeurdwine, Vicar).

1595, April 27. William, son of Anthony Chester Esq., bapt.

1598, May 2. Henry, son of same, bapt.

1601, June 7. John, son of same, bapt.

1669, June 11. John Chester Esq., buried.

1670-1, March 6. Catherine, relict of John Chester Esq., buried.

1682, May 11. William Chester Esq., buried.

East Haddon, Northants (verified by Col. J. L. Chester).

1648, April 20. Elizabeth, dau. of William Chester Esq., bapt.

1649-50, March 19. Anthony, son of same, bapt.; buried 14th March 1651-2.

1655, July 22. Dorothy, dau. of same, was born.

1669, Dec. 27. Mr. Henry Dottin Esq. and Mrs. Elizabeth Chester, marr.

1670, Oct. 12. William Gwavers Esq. of the Middle Temple and Mrs. Anne Chester, marr.

1673-4, Feb. 26. John Nance Esq. and Mrs. Dorothy Chester, marr.

1677, March 27. Chester, son of John Nance Esq., bapt.

Warleggan, Cornwall (certified by Rev. D. Clements, Rector).

1698, Aug. 11. Dorothy Chester, Gent. of Trengoff, buried.

1722, Aug. 21. Dorothy, wife of John Nance Esq., buried.

1726, June 9. John Nance Esq., buried.

Tilsworth, Beds (certified by Rev. T. Simpson, Vicar).

1659, June 1. Robert, sonne of Henry Chester Esq., buried.

1666, Aug. 1. Sir Henry Chester, buried.

Astwood, Bucks (verified by Rev. C. Ware, Vicar).

1684, April 24. The Lady Chester, buried.

(2) Registers of Gray's Inn; Harl. ms. 1912.

(3) Ped. of Breton in Baker's Northants, i. 220.

(4) Royalist Composition papers, 1st Series, xiv. 399, xx. 477.

(5) Kennett's Register, fol. 1728, p. 43.

(6) Journals of House of Commons, vii. 836, 847.

(7) Life of Sir John Bramston, Camden Society, p. 118.

(8) Will of Robert Bankworth in C. P. C. [15 Dale.]*

(9) Calendars of State Papers, Domestic Series.

(10) Martin's Hist. of Naseby, 1792.

(11) From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.

* ROBERT BANKWORTH of St. Mary le Bow, London, Scrivener. Will dated 21st May 1617.

To be buried in the south aisle of St. Mary le Bow Church in the chapel, where my late wives Sara and Elizabeth and some of my children lie buried. My personal estate to be divided into three parts according to the custom of the City of London: of which one part to my wife Mary, but as she contracted before marriage to accept £2000 in lieu of her thirds, the overplus of her third part is to go to my executors. One other part to be divided equally between my three children Robert, Mary, and Judith, Judith's portion to be paid to her at 21 or marriage. The other third part to be applied as follows: to my said dau. Mary such sum as will make up her portion to £2000, to be paid to her within one year after her marriage, provided that she marry with the consent of my son Robert and of my son in law John Cordell and my dau. Sara his wife; to my said dau. Sara £500, and to her son Robert Cordell my grandchild and godchild £100 at 21.

I commit my dau. Judith to the care of the said John and Sara Cordell during her minority, and if she marry with their consent her portion is to be increased to £2000. To my grandchild Sara Polhill dau. of my late dau. Debora Polhill deceased £500, at 21 or marriage, if she marry with the consent of her father Mr. Edward Polhill my son in law; to my brother William Bankworth £20 p. a. for his life; to Elizabeth Peard dau. of my late wife Elizabeth £100, and certain other monies of my late wife Elizabeth to be disposed by my wife's three brothers, Mr. Edmond, Humphrey and Anthony Abdie, to the use of her dau. Mary Peard for her marriage. To the poor of *Aylesbury* Bucks, where I was born, £20; to my sister Blount late wife of my brother Richard Bankworth £10 for a diamond ring, and to the three sons of my said late brother, viz. Richard, Robert, and John £10 each at 21, and my executors to allow them £5 per cent p. a. for their portions in my hands, with the consent of their father in law Edward Blount. To Edward, John, and Elizabeth, children of my late brother Henry Bankworth £40 each at 21. To my cousin Smith £20 which she oweth me, and to her sister Sara Bankworth my brother William's dau. £20. The residue to my son Robert Bankworth, whom I appoint my sole executor. My son in law John Cordell to be overseer of my will.

Will proved 10th Feb. 1620-1 in C. P. C. by Robert Bankworth [15 Dale]; and on Feb. 27, 1654-5, Admon. de bonis non granted to Edward Leigh, administrator of Robert Bankworth D.D. deceased.

CHAPTER XI.

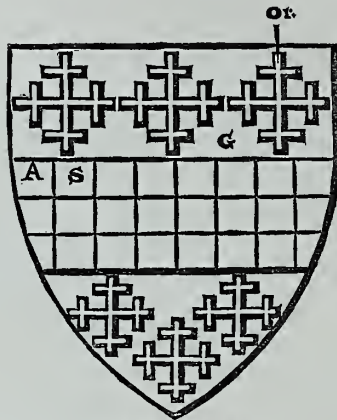
Elizabeth Boteler, first wife of Sir Anthony Chester Kt. and Bart. II. Pedigree of Boteler and Marmion. III. Royal descent of Elizabeth Drury, wife of Sir Philip Boteler Kt., and pedigree of their descendants. IV. Sir Henry Boteler Kt. of Brantfield, 1530-1609. V. John Lord Boteler, 1565-1637, and his issue.

DAME ELIZABETH CHESTER, the first wife of Sir Anthony Chester Kt. and Bart., and the mother of his heir, was the eldest daughter of Sir Henry Boteler Kt. of Brantfield in Hertfordshire. She was born in 1566, in the same year as her husband, and was his cousin in the fourth degree, for Sir Anthony was descended from the Botelers through his mother. (*See pedigree at p. 49.*)

The Botelers of Hertfordshire were a knightly family of great antiquity and consideration, and one of the few families in England who traced their descent through an unbroken series of male ancestors from a Norman origin. Their founder Ralph le Boteler derived his name from his office of Butler or Pincerna in the princely household of Robert Earl of Mellent and Leicester, the famous Councillor of Henry I., who rewarded his services with great estates in Warwickshire and Leicestershire. Ralph was the founder of Alcester Priory, and his descendant of the same name in the reign of Henry III. married the heiress of the Shropshire Barony of Wemme, by whom he had issue William and Ralph. William, the elder son, was the ancestor of the Lords Boteler of Wemme and Sudeley, who were conspicuous in the Baronage of the Plantagenet Kings. Ralph, the second son, married the coheiress of the historic family of Marmion, who brought to him the manors of Pulverbatch in Shropshire and of Norbury in Staffordshire. Their eldest son Ralph settled in Hertfordshire on marrying Hawyse Gobion, the heiress of Gobion's Manor in Stapleford and of Higham Gobion in Bedfordshire. Ralph and Hawyse had three sons, who all married heiresses; but the elder lines soon failed, and the inheritance of Boteler and Gobion devolved in 1413 on the heir of the third son Ralph Boteler. This Ralph had by his marriage in the reign of Edward III. acquired the estate of Watton Woodhall, which continued to be the chief seat of the Botelers, until they became extinct in the reign of George III.

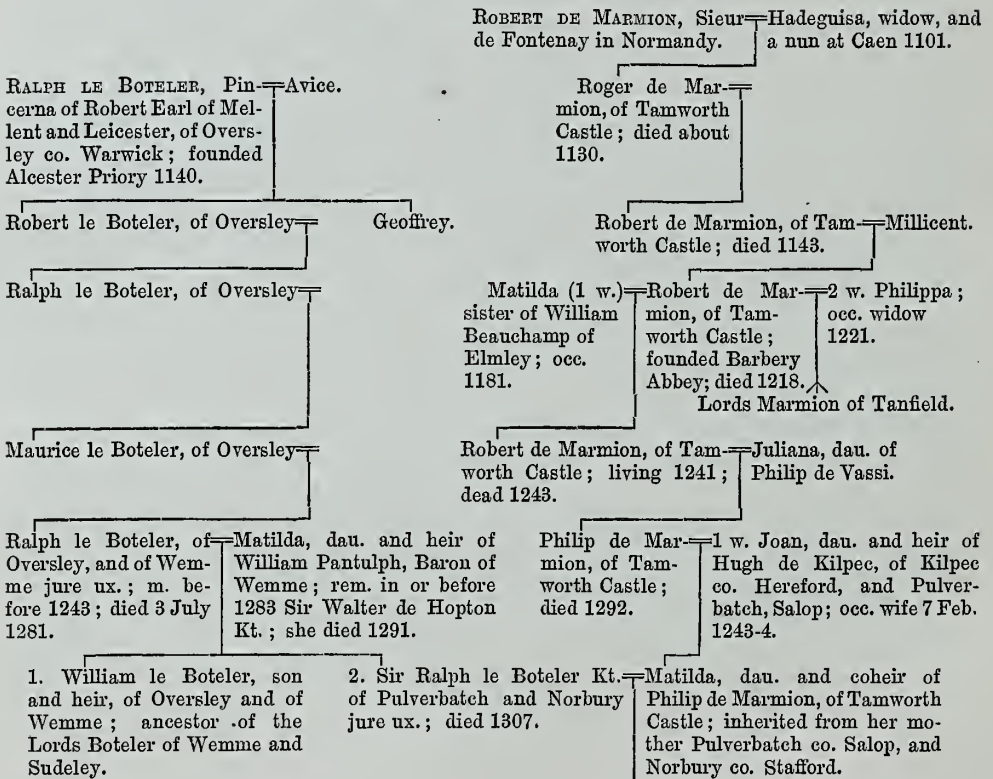
The succession of Lady Chester's ancestors, and the different matches from which they derived their estates, will be more conveniently set forth in a tabular pedigree, from which, for the sake of greater clearness and brevity, the younger branches are excluded.

II.



ARMS OF BOTELETER.

PEDIGREE OF BOTELETER AND MARMION.



A

Sir Ralph le Boteler Kt., son and heir, of Pulverbatch and Norbury, and of Gobion's Manor jure ux.; died March 1342. = Hawise, dau. and coheir of Richard of Stapleford, Herts, and of Higham Gobion, Beds.; born 29 Sep. 1282; occ. wife 29 Jan. 1300-1; died 1360. Esch. 34 Ed. III.

1. Sir John Boteler Kt., son and heir apparent; died 1339. = Joan, dau. of John de Argentine by Joan, dau. and heir of Sir Roger Bryan Kt. of Throcking; occ. wife 1319.
 2. Sir William Boteler Kt.; m. Elizabeth dau. of John de Argentine; died s. p.
 3. Sir Ralph le Boteler Kt., of Watton Woodhall jure ux. = Katharine, dau. and heir of Sir Philip de Peletoyt Kt., of Watton Woodhall, Herts, M.P. for co. Herts; remar. Sir Edmund Bardolf Kt., who occurs 1366-85.

1. Ralph le Boteler, grandson and heir, aged 14 in 1342, of Pulverbatch; died unm. 1348.
 2. Sir Edward Boteler Kt., brother and heir, of Pulverbatch and Norbury; born 20 July 1337; heir of his grandmother Hawise Gobion 1360; died 1413. Esch. 14 H. IV. s. p.
 Sir Philip Boteler Kt., son and heir, of Watton Woodhall; died 1393. = Elizabeth; occ. 16 Feb. 1411-12.

Sir Philip Boteler Kt., son and heir, born 1388, of Watton Woodhall; succeeded his cousin Sir Edward at Pulverbatch and Norbury in 1413; died 6 Nov. 1421. Esch. 8 H. V. Brass at Watton. = Elizabeth, dau. of John Cokayne, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; remarried Laurence Cheney Esq. of Fen Ditton co. Camb.

1. Edward Boteler, son and heir; died a minor and unm. 30 Nov. 1421.
 2. Philip Boteler Esq., brother and heir, of Watton Woodhall and Pulverbatch, born 1412; Sheriff of Herts 1450; M.P. for Herts 1451; died 1453. Esch. 31 H. VI. = Elizabeth, occ. widow.

Elizabeth, 1 w.; died 28 Oct. 1471. M. I. at Watton. = John Boteler Esq., son and heir, aged 18 in 1453, of Watton Woodhall, Pulverbatch, and Norbury; Sheriff of Herts 1490. = 2 w. Constance, dau. of Richard de Vere Esq. of Addington, Northants (see pedigree at p. 50); died 13 May 1499. Brass at Wappenham.

Elizabeth Boteler, mar. before 1491 Thomas Lovett Esq. of Astwell, Northants. (See p. 49.)

Katherine, (1 w.) = Dorothy, dau. of Thomas Acton Gent.; M. I. at Watton. = (2 w.) John Boteler Esq., son and heir, of Watton Woodhall, Pulverbatch, &c.; died 11 May 1514. Will dated 7 Sept. 1513. = 3 w. Margaret, dau. of Henry Belknap Esq.; died 18 Aug. 1513.

Sir Philip Boteler Kt., son and heir, of Watton Woodhall and Pulverbatch. Sold Norbury Manor 20 Jan. 1520-1. Knight of the Body to Henry VIII.; died 28 March 1545. = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Robert Drury, Kt. of Hawsted, Suffolk; died 11 Dec. 1574.

(Pedigree continued at p. 140.)

III.

I interrupt the pedigree at this point in order to show the royal descent of Elizabeth Drury, the wife of Sir Philip Boteler and the great-grandmother of Lady Chester. She was ninth in direct lineal descent from King Edward I. and Eleanor of Castile, and had issue no less than nineteen children, twelve sons and seven daughters, whose births are recorded at the end of a Latin Bible preserved in the library of Christ's College, Cambridge. (1)

ROYAL DESCENT OF DAME ELIZABETH BOTELER.

EDWARD I. KING OF ENGLAND. — ELEANOR OF CASTILE.

Joan, called of Acre, rem. in 1296 — Gilbert de Clare Earl of Gloucester
Ralph de Monthermer; died 23 April 1307. and Hertford; m. 30 April 1290; died 7 Dec. 1295.

Elizabeth de Clare, widow of John de Burgh — Roger Lord D'Amory; died 1322.
and of Theobald Lord de Verdon; foundress
of Clare Hall, Cambridge; died 4 Nov. 1360.

Elizabeth D'Amory; only child. — John Lord Bardolf; died 31 July
1363, aged 50.

William Lord Bardolf; died 1386, aged 36. — Agnes dau. of Michael Lord Poynings;
rem. Sir Thomas Mortimer Kt.; died
widow 12 June 1403.

Cecilia Bardolf, occ. wife 1414; died 29 Sept. 1432. — Sir Brian Stapylton Kt. of Ingham,
co. Norfolk; died 29 Aug. 1438,
aged 61.

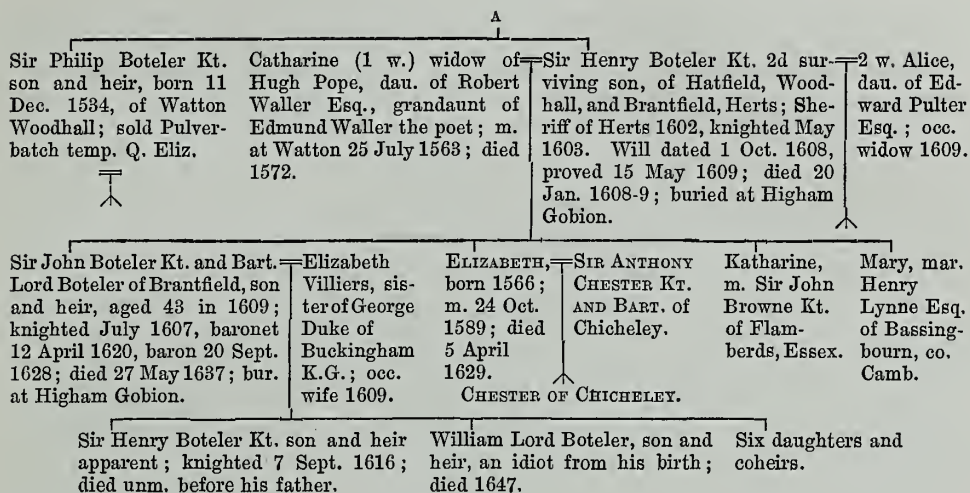
Sir Miles Stapylton Kt. of Ingham, son and heir; died 1 Oct. 1466. — Katharine, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas de la
Pole Kt., son of Michael Earl of Suffolk; re-
mar. Sir Richard Harcourt Kt. of Ellenhall.

Elizabeth Stapylton, dau. and coheir; rem. 1. Sir — Sir William Calthorpe Kt. of Burnham
John Fortescue Kt. of Punsborne, Herts, who died and of Ingham jure ux.; died 1494,
28 July 1500; 2. Sir Edward Howard K.G. Lord aged 84.
High Admiral of England; she died 1509.

Anne Calthorpe, 1st wife; bur. at St. Mary's Bury. — Sir Robert Drury Kt. of Elizabeth Calthorpe m. Francis Hasilden
Hawsted, Suffolk, M.P. Esq. Their only dau. and heir Frances
for Suffolk, Speaker of mar. Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Isleham,
the House of Commons; and was the ancestor of Elizabeth Peyton,
died 1535. the wife of Sir Anthony Chester II.

SIR PHILIP BOTELER Kt. of Watton Wood — Elizabeth Drury; Other issue.
hall, Knight of the Body to Henry VIII.; died 11 Dec. 1574;
died 28 March 1545; M. I. at Watton. M. I. at Watton.

Sir John Boteler Kt. son and heir, born 26 Aug. 1514-5, of Watton — Grizel, dau. of Sir William Roche
Woodhall and Pulverbatch; M.P. for Kt., of Lamer, Herts; Lord Mayor
Herts 1554; bur. at Watton 6 March of London 1540; occ. wife 10 June
1571-2. 1540; bur. at Watton 26 Feb. 1581-2.



IV.

SIR HENRY BOTELEK, the father of Dame Elizabeth Chester, was the second surviving son of Sir John Boteler Kt. of Watton Woodhall by his wife Grizel, the only daughter of Sir William Roche Kt. of Lamer in Hertfordshire and Lord Mayor of London in 1540. Henry was nobly provided for by his father, who settled on him the lordships of Brantfield and Hatfield Woodhall in Herts, and of Higham Gobion in Bedfordshire. He was serving the office of High Sheriff of Herts when James I. succeeded to the throne, and was knighted by that King at Theobalds on 7th May 1603. (2)

Sir Henry Boteler had two wives. His first wife was Catharine Pope, the daughter of Robert Waller Esq. of Beaconsfield, and the grandaunt of Edmund Waller the poet, whose pedigree has been given in chapter viii. (p. 92). She was the widow and executrix of Hugh Pope, a rich citizen of London, who died at the end of 1562.

HUGH POPE, Citizen and Haberdasher of London. Will dated 22d Nov. 1562.

To be buried in the Lady Chapel in St. Martin's, Ironmonger-lane, London.

To my wife Catherine one third of my estate: to my son Hugh Pope, and my dau. Frances Pope, one other third of my estate to be equally divided between them at 21.

Legacies to Peter, Richard and Agnes Bradwyn at 21, the children of John Bradwyn late of London, Haberdasher deceased, by his first wife: also, to my brother-in-law John Sam and his wife Alice and their children.

To John Pope the younger, son and heir of my brother John Pope the elder, the advowson and next presentation to the Rectory of Lyly, Herts.

Legacies to the children of Richard Gronwyn and Anne his wife at 21; also to my sister Elizabeth Allen widow; also to *my wife's mother Elizabeth Ball** of Beaconsfield, widow; also to Robert Dawbeney* of Beaconsfield; also to Robert Good, Citizen and Haberdasher of London.

* Elizabeth Duncombe, widow of Robert Waller, remarried Thomas Ball of Beaconsfield a widower,

My capital message called the Plough in St. Andrew's, Holborn, and my lands at Hexton, Herts, to be sold.

My wife Catherine to be my sole executrix, and my friends Christopher Edwards, Citizen and Haberdasher, and his brother William Edwards to be overseers of my Will.

Will proved 14th Jan. 1562-3 by the widow in C.P.C. [2 Chayne.]

Catherine Pope the widow married at Watton, Herts, 26th July 1563 'Mr. Henry Boteler' (*Par. Reg.*), and had issue four children.

I. JOHN, son and heir, afterwards Lord Boteler.

II. ELIZABETH married 24th Oct. 1589 SIR ANTHONY CHESTER Kt. and Bart.

III. CATHERINE was the first wife of Sir John Browne Kt. of Flamberds in Essex, and was the mother of his children. He married secondly in 1608 Cicely Croke (*see p. 79*), and died 18th May 1619. (3)

IV. MARY married Henry Lynne Esq. of Bassingbourn in Cambridgeshire, (4) the brother and heir of William Lynne Esq., who died 22d July 1589, and was the first husband of Oliver Cromwell's mother Elizabeth Steward. (5) Jane Lynne, one of the granddaughters of Henry and Mary, married in 1670 Edmund D'Oyly, second son of Sir William D'Oyly Bart., when her cousin Jane Boteler Countess of Marlborough gave her 500 guineas as a wedding portion. (6)

Catherine Boteler died in 1572, and was buried at Higham Gobion. In consequence of her death administration de bonis non of the estate of her first husband Hugh Pope was granted on 14th June 1572 to Frances Pope their daughter.*

Sir Henry Boteler married secondly Alice daughter of Edward Pulter Esq. of Great Wymondley, Herts, and by her had seventeen children, of whom George Boteler was created a Baronet on 7th Dec. 1643.

Sir Henry died 20th Jan. 1608-9, and was buried at Higham Gobion. His second wife survived him.

SIR HENRY BUTLER of Brantfield, Herts, Kt. Will dated 1st Oct. 1608.

To be buried in the Chancel of Higham (Gobion) in the tombe that I have there made many years ago for the same purpose, as a monument for myself and both my wyves and my one and twenty children.

Black cloakes or gowns to be given to my wife and her waiting woman, to all my daus. and sons' wyves and to each of my sons and sons in law, and to my three brothers Thomas, Nicholas, and William Butler, and to my cousins and friends Sir Rafe Coningsby Kt.,† Sir John Ferrers

whose only child Cecily by his first wife married Edmund Waller the son of his second wife. Thomas Ball by his will dated 13th Oct. 1558 bequeathed 40s. 'to my goddaughter Frances Pope' and 20s. 'to my son Robert Dawbeny.'

* Frances Pope renounced the administration when her brother came of age, for it was granted on 3d Feb. 1573-4 to Hugh Pope. Frances and her brother Hugh were much older than their mother's children by Sir Henry Boteler, for their uncle Francis Waller of Beaconsfield, in his Will dated 13th Jan. 1548-9, mentions 'the heirs of my sister Pope.'

† Sir Ralph Coningsby Kt. of North Minns, Herts, son and heir of Sir Henry Coningsby by Elizabeth Boteler sister of the testator.

Kt.,* Sir Robert Butler Kt.,† and Sir John Brown Kt.,‡ and to my cousins John Shotbolt,§ and Nicholas Bristowe,|| and Thomas Shotbolt,§ and Henry Coningsby my grandson.

To my Lady Elizabeth Butler my son's wife two coach geldings, and to Henry Butler her eldest son my grey Hobbie and my jewel that was his grandmother's.

To my wife my coachhorses and certain goods, some of which were the gift of her grandmother Mrs. Cave¶ and some the gift of her mother my Lady Cotton¶—my wife to have the use of my house called Brantfield Place for life, paying to her son Harry £20 per annum: my wife to receive during the minority of my sons Anthony and Thomas their annuities of £20 per annum, whilst she remains unmarried, but if she marry again, my son Cason to receive the same for Anthony towards bringing him up, and my son Frankland to receive the £20 per annum for Thomas. my son and heir Sir John Butler to receive the £20 per annum for his brother John to bring him up.

I hereby confirm the deed of settlement made between myself and Sir John Butler my son and heir of the one part and Sir Ralph Coningsby Kt., *Anthony Chester*, John Browne, Edward Cason, and Tyringham Norwood Esqs., my friends and sons-in-law, of the other part. Also, I confirm certain leases which I have bestowed on five of my younger sons Edward, George, John, Anthony, and Thomas Butler.

My son and heir Sir John Butler Kt. to be executor, and my sons-in-law** Edward Cason and William Frankland to be overseers of my Will.

Will proved 15th May 1609 in C.P.C. [58 Dorset.]

V.

SIR JOHN BOTELER, the only brother of Lady Chester, was forty-three years of age when his father died in 1609. He had been knighted by James I. at Greenwich in July 1607, (2) and had married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Villiers Kt. of Brooksby. Lady Boteler was the favourite sister of George Duke of Buckingham, and through this powerful connexion the family of Boteler was eventually restored to its ancient rank and splendour. Sir John was created a Baronet 12th April 1620, within a few days after his brother-in-law Sir Anthony Chester, and on 20th Sept. 1628 was raised to the Peerage as Lord Boteler of Brantfield. He died in London 27th May 1637, and was buried at Higham Gobion. His son and heir apparent, Sir Henry Boteler, had died unmarried before his father. He was a favourite with his uncle the Duke, and was knighted at Windsor on 7th Sept. 1616. (2) But if we may believe the scandal of the period, Sir Henry's death was hastened

* *Sir John Ferrers* Kt. of Flamsted, Herts, son and heir of Julius Ferrers Esq. by Cecily Boteler, sister of the testator.

† *Sir Robert Boteler* Kt. of Watton Woodhall, grandson and heir of the testator's eldest brother Sir Philip Boteler, was knighted 30th March 1617, and died in 1622.

‡ *Sir John Brown* Kt. of Tolethorp, co. Rutland, son and heir of Anthony Brown Esq., by Dorothy Boteler, aunt of the testator.

§ *John and Thomas Shotbolt*, sons of Thomas Shotbolt Esq. of Yardley, Herts, by Mary Boteler, sister of the testator.

|| *Nicholas Bristowe*, son and heir of Nicholas Bristowe Esq. of Ayot St. Lawrence, by Margaret Boteler, sister of the testator.

¶ *Edward Pulter* Esq., the father of the second wife of the testator, married Julian daughter and heir of Edmund Cave, Citizen and Draper of London, and died 3d Aug. 1574. His widow remarried Sir Thomas Cotton Kt. of Oxenheath, Kent.

** *Edward Cason* Esq. of Hertford married Jane Boteler; and *William Frankland* Esq. of the Rye married Lucy Boteler, daughter of the testator by his second wife.

by youthful dissipation ; for he was sent to Spain with a tutor in 1617 'to cure him of the disease of drinking, which, young as he was, he was already much given to.' (7)

WILLIAM LORD BOTELER, the only surviving son, was an idiot from his birth, and the custody of his person and estate was granted by the Court of Wards to his father's executors, Francis Lord Dunsmore and Endymion Porter. These guardians were superseded for delinquency by the Parliament in 1646, in favour of the notorious Edward Lord Howard of Escrick, their brother-in-law, (8) but Lord Boteler died in 1647, when the inheritance was divided between the heirs of his six sisters. These ladies had the good fortune to be marriageable whilst their uncle the Duke of Buckingham was at the height of his power, and had in consequence all married persons of consideration at Court. Their descendants include some of the most distinguished personages in English history, and as they were related to the Chesters, I shall give some brief account of them.

I. AUDREY BOTELER, the eldest daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, married Sir Francis Anderson Kt. of Eyworth, Beds, who died 22d Dec. 1616, leaving an only son John, who was created a Baronet 3d Jan. 1628-9, and died unmarried in 1630. Lady Anderson is mentioned in Chamberlain's Letters (9) as a 'fair young rich widow,' and was immediately surrounded by a host of suitors, who were anxious to connect themselves with the ruling favourite. On 6th Jan. 1616-17, within a fortnight after her husband's death, Chamberlain recommends her to Sir Thomas Edmondess the new Comptroller of the Household ; (9) and he writes in Aug. 1617 that her marriage had been arranged with Sir Fulke Greville the Chancellor of the Exchequer. (6) Her choice, however, fell on Sir Francis Leigh of Newnham Regis, who, by his wife's influence and his own abilities, rapidly rose to great honours, for he was created a Baronet 24th Dec. 1618, Baron Dunsmore in 1628, and Earl of Chichester in 1644. This last creation was made at Oxford, where he was attending the King as Captain of the band of Pensioners, and was therefore not recognised by the Parliament. On 3d April 1646 it was announced to the House of Commons that Lady Dunsmore with two coaches-and-six had arrived at Kingston with a pass from Fairfax by the name of the Countess of Chichester. The House refused to take notice of any such person, and ordered the Committee of Surrey to send her back to Oxford forthwith. On the 5th of April a letter was read that Lady Dunsmore positively refused to go back to Oxford, when the Committee were ordered to send her out of the Parliament's quarters immediately, and Mr. Wallop, M.P. for Hants, was directed to dispose of Lord Southampton's child and its nurse, whom Lady Dunsmore had brought with her. (10)

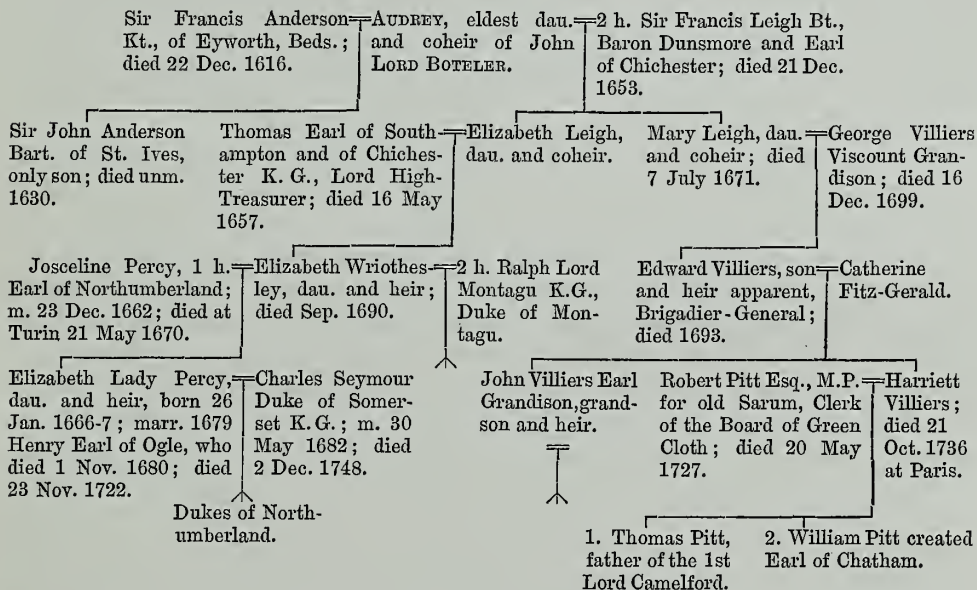
Lord Dunsmore is described by Clarendon (11) as '*a man of a rough and tempestuous nature,*' who was so much opposed to innovation that he used to say, '*that way was best which had been least reformed—when ace is on the top, sise is at the bottom.*' (12) He surrendered on the articles of Oxford, but managed to escape collision with the Parliament, until Lord Howard moved against him in September

1646 in order to obtain the custody of their lunatic brother-in-law Lord Boteler. (8) He was, however, soon discharged from the custody of the Black Rod on his parole that he would remain at his house at Abbscourt in Surrey. (8) Two years afterwards he compounded for his estate, and it was resolved 14th March 1647-8 that his sequestration be removed on his paying a fine of 2854*l.* and on his settling the Rectory of Thurleston in Warwickshire, which was valued at 840*l.* It being certified that his whole estate was worth 3300*l.* per annum, and that it was charged with 1500*l.* debts. (10) He died at Newnham Regis 21st Dec. 1653, and left two surviving daughters and coheirs.

1. ELIZABETH; married Thomas Wriothesley Earl of Southampton K.G., sometime Lord High Treasurer of England, whose only daughter Elizabeth was the wife of Josceline Percy the last Earl of Northumberland, and was mother of the 'red-haired' Duchess of Somerset, so famous in the reign of Queen Anne.

2. MARY; married her cousin George Villiers Viscount Grandison. Her granddaughter Harriett Villiers married 9th July 1703 Robert Pitt Esq. M.P. for old Sarum, and was the mother of William Pitt the great Earl of Chatham.

PEDIGREE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF AUDREY BOTELER.



II. HELEN BOTELER, second daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, married Sir John Drake Kt. of Ash in Devon, and died his widow 2d Oct. 1666, according to her monumental inscription in Holyrood Church, Southampton. Her eldest son

Sir John Drake was created a Baronet at the Restoration, and her daughter Elizabeth Drake married Sir Winston Churchill Kt., the author of *Divi Britannici*, by whom she was the mother of John Churchill the great Duke of Marlborough.

The fact that John Duke of Marlborough and William Pitt Earl of Chatham were descended from the blood of George Villiers Duke of Buckingham supplies a remarkable illustration of the law of 'hereditary genius.' For these three men of preëminent distinction in English history had one striking point of resemblance. Their talents were great, but their brilliant success in life was mainly owing to the advantages of a fine person, a noble presence, and a manner which alternately fascinated and awed all who came in contact with them. (13)

III. JANE BOTELER, third daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, married on Wednesday 4th July 1621 (14) Sir James Ley Kt., Chief Justice of England, who was made, by the influence of his wife's uncle the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Treasurer of England 21st Dec. 1624, Baron Ley 31st Dec. 1624, and on 5th Feb. 1625-6 Earl of Marlborough, with special remainder to his heirs male by his third wife Jane Boteler. The Earl died 14th March 1628-9, aged 77, when his Countess was 'left a young, beautiful, childless, and rich widow.' (15) She remarried William Ashburnham Esq., Cofferer to Charles I. and Charles II., whose excellent discourse is enthusiastically praised by Pepys. (16) It is recorded on their monument at Ashburnham that the Countess 'lived almost forty-five years most happily' with her second husband, who 'lived after her to a great age, and gloried in nothing in this world but in this his wife.' (15) She was buried at Ashburnham 28th March 1672, and he was buried beside her on 16th December 1679.*

IV. OLIVE BOTELER, the fourth daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, married about 1620 Endymion Porter, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to Charles I., and celebrated in history as a courtier, poet, and scholar. His mother was of Spanish extraction, and her son's proficiency in the Spanish language led to his attending Prince Charles as interpreter in his romantic visit to Spain. In this expedition he completely gained the favour and confidence of the Prince, and was from this time permanently attached to the royal household. His advancement was powerfully assisted by his affinity with the Duke of Buckingham, and he rose rapidly at Court, where he filled several offices of profit and distinction. Besides being Groom of the Bedchamber to his Majesty, he was Receiver of Fines in the Star-chamber, and was constantly employed in confidential missions to foreign princes.

In 1628 Gervase Warmstrey dedicated his poem entitled 'England's wound and cure *Virescit vulnere virtus*' 'to that great patron of all ingenious men, especially of poets, Endymion Porter Esq.;' and Anthony Wood takes occasion to say that 'he was beloved by two Kings: James I. for his admirable wit, and Charles I. for his

* From the Parish Registers of Ashburnham, Sussex:

1672. The Right Honble. Jane late Countess Dowager of Marlborough, wife of the Honble. William Ashburnham, Cofferer to his Majesty, was buried March 28th.

1679. The Honble. William Ashburnham Esq., late Cofferer to his Majesty, was buried Dec. the 16th.

general learning, brave style, sweet temper, great experience, travels, and modern languages.' (17) The baptismal register of St. Martin's in the Fields contains a remarkable testimony to his reputation for ability, for his son Endymion is recorded on the 1st Oct. 1624 as '*filius sagacissimi viri Endymionis Porter.*'

He was one of the executors of his wife's father Lord Boteler in 1637, and for nine years afterwards was joint guardian with Lord Dunsmore of the person and estate of their brother-in-law, the lunatic Lord Boteler.

His wife Mrs. Porter was one of those ladies of rank in the Court of Queen Henrietta Maria who returned to the Catholic faith, and with the zeal of a convert she persuaded her sister Lady Newport in 1637 to follow her example, to the great indignation of her brother-in-law. (18) She accompanied her husband to York in 1642 in the suite of Charles I., where she lost her daughter Mary, who was buried in York Minster 15th March 1642-3.* As being at once a Papist and a Royalist she was especially obnoxious to the Parliament, and when it was announced that she had arrived from Oxford within the lines it was resolved on 6th April 1646 that she have the Speaker's pass to go to France, and that the Serjeant-at-Arms should send one of his servants at her charge to see her shipped at Dover or Rye. (10) She did not obey this mandate; and it was peremptorily ordered on 25th April that Mrs. Porter depart the lines before Tuesday next, or be proceeded against as a spy, and that she leave the kingdom before the 1st of May. (10) She managed however to procure a pass to London at the end of the next year; but she was soon in trouble again, for the House of Commons resolved on 17th Jan. 1647-8 that the license to Mrs. Porter to remain in London be revoked. (10)

Endymion Porter's services at home and abroad to his royal master in the Civil Wars were so conspicuous, that he had the honour to be excepted out of all the Acts of Indemnity, and it was the boast of this loyal family that no less than twenty-six gentlemen of the name of Porter suffered for their devotion to the royal cause. (19) After the surrender of Oxford he took refuge in France, and, like many of the Royalist exiles, was reduced to utter poverty. He writes from Paris on 9th Dec. 1647 to Secretary Nicholas: (20)

'I am a sad man to understand that your honour is in want, but it is all our cases, for I am in so much necessity, that, were it not for an Irish barber, that was once my servant, I might have starved for want of bread. He hath lent me some monies, which will last me a fortnight longer, and then I shall be as much subject to misery as I was before. Here in our court no man looks on me; the queen thinks I lost my estate for want of wit, rather than my loyalty to the king my master.'

His pecuniary distress was partially relieved within a few months, for he was permitted on 1st March 1647-8 to compound for his estate by a fine of 1500*l.*, but was forbidden to return to England. (10) This prohibition, however, was removed after

* From the Register of York Cathedral:

1642-3, March 15. Mrs. Mary Porter daughter of Mr. Indemion Porter, buried.

the King's execution, for Evelyn found him examining Gildron's collection of paintings on 12th May 1649. (21) Endymion died within the next three months, and his being openly seen in London so short a time before his death led me to doubt the truth of the received story that he died abroad in great distress. In point of fact he died in London, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields on 21st Aug. 1649.* He is described as 'of Westminster' in the letters of administration which were granted by the Prerogative Court on 19th Oct. 1649 to Sir William Russell Bart. and Edward Cooke Esq., his creditors.

His widow, Olive Porter, survived the Restoration, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields 13th Dec. 1663.* It would seem that she died at her old house 'in the Strand, over against Durham House Gate,' to which Endymion addressed a letter from Welbeck Abbey on 1st Aug. 1634. (22)

Endymion Porter had by his wife Olive nine sons and Mary, who died a child at York in 1643. Four of their sons, Endymion, Mountjoy, William, and Endymion died young, and were buried* at St. Martin's in the Fields. Their surviving issue were

I. GEORGE PORTER, son and heir, was Comptroller of the King's Post in 1640, (23), and compounded for his estate on 23d March 1645-6 by a fine of 1000*l.* (10) He was a Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles II., and married Diana, daughter and coheir of George Goring Earl of Norwich, and widow of Thomas Covert Esq. of Slaugham in Sussex, by whom he had with other issue George his son and heir, who was Vice-Chamberlain to Queen Catherine. He died 11th Dec. 1683, aged 63.

II. CHARLES, baptized 15th Feb. 1622-3,* was slain in the Civil Wars.

III. PHILIP, baptized 15th July 1628,* died unmarried.

IV. THOMAS PORTER, baptized 28th Jan. 1635-6,* a major in the royal army, married his cousin Lady Anne Blount daughter of Mountjoy Earl of Newport, and had a son George, to whom his grandmother the Countess of Portland left 5000*l.* by her Will in 1669. 'Tom Porter' in July 1667 killed his friend Sir Henry Belayse in a foolish duel described by Pepys, (24) and was obliged to fly the country in consequence.

V. JAMES PORTER, baptized 11th Feb. 1637-8,* was a colonel in the army, and

* *From the Parish Register of St. Martin's in the Fields, London*: (38)
 1622-3, Feb. 15. Charles son of Endymion Porter Esq. and Olive, bapt.
 1624, Oct. 1. Endymion Porter filius *sagacissimi* viri Endymion Porter Arm. et Olivæ uxoris, bapt.; buried 24th Nov. 1626.
 1626-7, Feb. 3. Mounioy, son of Endymion Porter Gent. and Olive, bapt.; buried 27th March 1629.
 1628, July 15. Philip, son of same, bapt.
 1632, July 28. William, son of same, bapt.; buried on the same day.
 1634, Dec. 21. Endymion, son of same, bapt.; buried 13th Sept. 1635.
 1635-6, Jan. 28. Thomas, son of same, bapt.
 1637-8, Feb. 11. James, son of same, bapt.
 1649, Aug. 20. Endymion Porter, buried.
 1663, Dec. 13. Dame Oliva Porter, mulier, buried.

took the oaths 8th March 1686-7 as Vice-Chamberlain to James II. (25) He married Anne widow of Sir Henry Audeley Kt. of Berechurch in Essex.

V. MARY BOTELER, fifth daughter of John Lord Boteler, married at York House 30th Nov. 1623 Sir Edward Howard Kt. of Escrick, the youngest son of the first Earl of Suffolk. (26) The Duke of Buckingham promised at their marriage feast that he would 'be not only an uncle but a father to them,' and Sir Edward was accordingly created a Baron 29th April 1628. Lady Howard died before her father, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields 30th Jan. 1633-4. Her husband was one of the few peers who actively espoused the cause of the Parliament against the King, and is spoken of with bitter contempt by Clarendon, who says: 'The Lord Howard of Escrick married a niece of the Duke of Buckingham, and having his whole dependence upon him was by him made a Baron; but that dependence being at an end, his wife dead, and he without any virtue to promote himself, withdrew himself from following the Court, and shortly after from wishing it well, had now delivered himself up body and soul to be disposed of by that party most averse and obnoxious to the Court and Government.' (27) In the beginning of the troubles Lord Howard was one of the Committee appointed to attend or 'be a spy upon' his Majesty in Scotland. The Lords agreed that he 'had deserved well of the kingdom,' and the Commissioners of the Royalist estates were ordered to pay Lord Howard 50*l.* a week. (28) His necessities however continued, and a resolution was passed on 2d June 1645, that Lord Howard should have bestowed upon him the benefit of the two next assessments as should come into the Committee *by the discovery of his Lordship*. (10) In the same base spirit of pursuing his own interest he procured his own advancement to an Earldom to be included amongst the grants voted to themselves by Parliament, which were to be confirmed by the King amongst the conditions for a peace. When the Commons declared themselves the supreme power of the nation, Lord Howard was one of the three peers who condescended to be elected by the people, and on 5th May 1649 he took his seat as M.P. for Carlisle. His baseness, however, was at last publicly acknowledged, and on 25th June 1651 Parliament resolved that Edward Lord Howard had been guilty of bribery, that he should for ever be disabled from sitting in Parliament, and from bearing any office of trust, and that he should be fined 10,000*l.* and be committed to the Tower during pleasure. (10) He was released from prison in the following August on a medical certificate, and in the next year the fine was discharged; but from this time he sank into insignificance and contempt, although he lived until 1675. Some doubts have been raised about the date of his death from the statement in the Peerages, which has been repeated by so many writers, (29) that he was the false witness against Lord Russell in 1683; but it is certain that he died 24th April 1675 and was buried in the church of the Savoy.

EDWARD LORD HOWARD BARON OF ESCRIGG. Will dated 22d April 1675.

To be buried in the Parish Church of St. Mary le Savoy in the Strand near my late brother Sir William Howard.

To my sons Sir Cecil Howard Kt. and William Howard £250 each: to Sir Richard Graham Kt. the husband of my grandchild the Lady Anne dau. of Charles Earl of Carlisle £500, to be applied to such uses as my dau. the Countess of Carlisle shall appoint, and for default of her appointment £250 to go to my said grandchild the Lady Anne Graham, and £250 to her sister the Lady Katherine Howard at her age of 21 or marriage: to my son in law the Earl of Carlisle £100, and to my dau. the Countess of Carlisle my beds, linen, &c.

To my servants John Davies and John Stacy £20 a year each out of my manor of Tollesbury in Essex: to my servant Richard Stanley £20, and to Henry Wynne of Clifford's Inn Gent £20. The residue to my eldest son Thomas Howard. Charles Earl of Carlisle to be my sole executor.

Witnesses: Daniel Tupper, Edward Ellis, Henry Wynne, Thomas Marriott.

Will proved 26th April 1675, in C.P.C. [35 Dycer.]

Lord Howard of Escrick had issue by his wife Mary Boteler, who was buried on 30th Jan. 1633-4,* six sons and a daughter.

I. THOMAS, second Lord Howard, commanded one of the Regiments of Foot sent into Flanders to the assistance of the Spaniards, and died unmarried at Bruges in August 1678; but his body was brought over to England, and he was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields 24th Sept. 1678.*

II. WILLIAM HOWARD began life as a trooper in Cromwell's Life Guards, and an Anabaptist preacher. (30) He afterwards intrigued with the exiled King under the pseudonym of Mr. Fisher, and was committed a close prisoner to the garrison of St. James's on 13th July 1658, (31) but was released by the favour of Richard Cromwell in the December following. After the Restoration he was M.P. for Winchelsea, and in 1678 succeeded his brother as third Lord Howard. In his subsequent conduct he proved himself the worthy son of his infamous father, and his false evidence against Lord Russell and Algernon Sidney has disgraced his name in history.

III. CECIL HOWARD was originally an officer in the Parliamentary Army, but afterwards joined Charles II. on his march from Scotland with his troop of 100 horse, and was knighted by the King at Penrith on 8th Aug. 1651. (32)

IV. EDWARD, baptized 18th Dec. 1627, was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields 15th March 1629-30.*

V. PHILIP, baptized 19th Dec. 1631,* died young.

VI. EDWARD was slain before Dunkirk during the Civil Wars.

ANNE HOWARD, the only daughter, was betrothed to the Honourable Robert

* From the Parish Register of St. Martin's in the Fields, London: (38)

1627, Dec. 18. Edward, son of Sir Edward Howard Kt. and Lady Mary his wife, bapt.; buried 15th March 1629-30.

1631, Dec. 19. Philip, son of same, bapt.

1633-4, Jan. 30. Domina Maria Howard uxor prænobilis viri Domini Eduardi Howard sepulta fuit in sacello.

1678, Sept. 24. Thomas Lord Howard of Escrick, buried.

Boyle, 'the Philosopher;' and the great Earl of Cork his father, by his Will dated 24th Nov. 1642, bequeaths 'to Mrs. Anne Howard, in case she be married to my son Robert, my silver cistern weighing 688 oz., my silver bottle or pot weighing 162 oz., and my silver ladle weighing 27 oz.' But this marriage never came to pass, for she married her cousin Charles Howard of Naworth, the first Earl of Carlisle.

VI. ANNE BOTELER, the youngest daughter and coheir of John Lord Boteler, married at Whitehall 7th Feb. 1626-7 (33) Mountjoy Blount Lord Mountjoy of Ireland, who was created in 1627 Baron Mountjoy of Turweston, and in 1628 Earl of Newport. Lady Newport was persuaded by her sister Mrs. Porter and her aunt the Duchess of Buckingham to become a Catholic in 1637, and one evening as she came from the play in Drury-lane she drove to Somerset House, and was received into the Church by one of the Capuchin Friars attached to the Queen's Chapel. The Earl was highly indignant at her conversion, and hastened to Lambeth Palace to lay a formal complaint against all concerned. Archbishop Laud on the next Sunday urged this complaint on the King in Council, when his Majesty expressed himself highly offended, and the Queen 'admonished the Rector of the Capuchins against doing the like again, especially to women of quality.' (19)

Lord Newport was Constable of the Tower in 1641, and attended the King at Oxford. His judgment was held in high esteem by Charles I., but '*his counsels are blamed for being always over dilatory and cautious.*' (34) He escaped with difficulty from the assault at Dartmouth 17th Jan. 1645-6, but afterwards compounded for his estate by the payment of 40*l.* per annum in land and 4179*l.* in money. He was one of the most trusted counsellors of Charles II. during his exile, and was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber after the Restoration. He died at Oxford, whither he had taken refuge from the plague, on 12th Feb. 1665-6.

Mountjoy Earl of Newport had issue by his wife Anne Boteler five sons and three daughters, of whom Charles, Henrietta Maria, and Charles died in childhood. Their other issue were: (35)

1. GEORGE, second Earl of Newport, died at Newport House unmarried, and was buried at St. Martin's on 20th March 1674-5.*

2. THOMAS (miscalled Charles in the Peerages, (36)) succeeded his brother as third Earl of Newport, and died within two months afterwards unmarried at Weyhill in Hampshire, where he was buried on 4th May 1675.†

3. HENRY, succeeded his brother as fourth Earl of Newport, and died without

* *From the Parish Register of St. Martin's in the Fields, London:* (38)

1631, April 23. Carolus Blount filius Mountjoy Blount Comitibus Newport et Dominae annæ, sepultus.

1632, Sept. 16. Henrietta Maria Blount filia Mounioy Blount Earl de Newport, bapt.

1633-4, Jan. 10. Dnus. Carolus Blount filius prenobilis Mounioy Blount Comitibus de Newport et honobilis.

Dominae annæ uxoris ejus, bapt.

1634, April 1. Domina Maria Blount filia prenobilis Domini Newport, sepulta.

1674-5, March 20. Dominus Newport, vir, sepultus.

† *Weyhill, Hants.* 1675. Thomas Dominus Blount Comes de Newport sepultus est, May 4to.

issue, when the Earldom became extinct. He was buried at Great Harrowden in Northamptonshire 25th Sept. 1679.*

I. ISABELLA BLOUNT was the first wife of Nicholas Knollys, who claimed to be Earl of Banbury, and died before 1655. She had a daughter Anne, who married Sir John Briscoe Kt. of Boughton, Northants. (37)

II. ANNE BLOUNT was the first wife of her cousin-german Major Thomas Porter, by whom she had a son George.

ANNE COUNTESS OF NEWPORT remarried Thomas Weston the fourth Earl of Portland, but had no further issue. She died in 1669, for her Will, dated 17th July 1668, was proved 23d June 1669, whereby she left 5000*l.* to her grandson George Porter, and all the rest of her estate to her husband.

* *Great Harrowden, Northants.* 1679. The Rt. Honble. Henery Earle of Newport was buryed Sep. 25.

This entry corrects the statement of Sir H. Nicolas, and other writers, (36) that the last Earl of Newport died in 1681.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

The pedigree of Boteler is taken with some corrections and additions from Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 475, &c. The pedigree of Marmion is mainly derived from Stapleton's Rot. Normanniæ, i. 96, &c.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(1) Coll. Top. et Gen. vi. 92.
 (2) Nichol's Progresses of James I.
 (3) Morant's Hist. of Essex, i. 350; Whitelocke's Liber Famelicus.
 (4) Vis. of Devon, 1620; ed. Harl. Soc. p. 176.
 (5) Bentham's Ely Cathedral, Appendix, p. 49.
 (6) Hist. of D'Oily Family, p. 157.
 (7) Court of James I. vol. ii. p. 12.
 (8) Journals of House of Lords.
 (9) Letters of these dates printed in <i>Court of James I.</i>
 (10) Journals of House of Commons.
 (11) Clarendon's Hist. ii. 203.
 (12) Lloyd's Memoirs of Royalists, fol. 1661, p. 653.
 (13) Notes and Queries, 4th S. vii. 452.
 (14) Court of James I. vol. ii. p. 266.
 (15) Collins' Peerage, 1779, v. 7.
 (16) Pepys' Diary, 14th Dec. 1666.
 (17) Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1721, vol. ii. p. 1.
 (18) Strafford Papers, ii. 128.
 (19) Lloyd, p. 657.
 (20) Ellis' Historical Letters, 2d S. iii. 314.
 (21) Evelyn's Diary, 12th May 1649.
 (22) Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1634.</p> | <p>(23) 30th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 302.
 (24) Pepys' Diary, 29th July and 12th Aug. 1667.
 (25) London Gazette, No. 2223.
 (26) Court of James I. vol. ii. p. 441.
 (27) Clarendon's Hist. i. 297.
 (28) Whitelocke's Memorials, fol. 1732.
 (29) <i>Banks' Baronage</i>, iii. 379; Howard's Historical Anecdotes, p. 114; Godwin's Hist. of Commonwealth, iii. 341.
 (30) Clarendon's Hist. iii. 625, 638; Thurloe's State Papers, v. 393.
 (31) Clarendon Papers, iii. 407, 421, 658.
 (32) Letter from Lord Wentworth quoted in Parl. Hist. xx. 4.
 (33) Court of Charles I. i. 192.
 (34) Lloyd, p. 651.
 (35) Townsend's Additions to Dugdale, in Coll. Top. et Gen. vi. 85.
 (36) Synopsis of Peerage, ii. 469; Croke's Hist. of Croke Family, ii. 246.
 (37) Baker's Northants, i. 88.
 (38) From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

SUPPLEMENT TO CHAPTER XI.

Pedigree of Gobion. II. *The Manor of Watton Woodhall.* III. *Notes on the pedigree of Boteler.* IV. *Grisel Roche, wife of Sir John Boteler Kt.*

MY prefatory sketch of the Botelers of Hertfordshire was so brief, that I have collected in a Supplement some particulars of their history, which are ignored or misstated in the received pedigree.

HAWISE GOBION, the wife of Ralph le Boteler of Pulverbatch and Norbury, was born on 29th Sept. 1282, and was already married in 1300, when her father Richard Gobion died. (1) On the partition of his estates, she had for her share the manors of Higham Gobion and Streatley in Bedfordshire, whilst the manors of Knaptoft in Leicestershire, Horton in Northants, and Gobion's manor at Northampton were apportioned to her younger sister Elizabeth. (2) Hawise joined her husband in 1312 in levying a fine of their estates of inheritance, and in settling the same on their three sons successively in tail male, and by force of this entail the estates devolved in 1413 on Sir Philip Boteler of Watton Woodhall (3) The manors of Higham and Streatley had belonged to the family of Gobion from the reign of Henry I., and were held of the Honour of Bedford.

The pedigree of Gobion is printed in four County Histories* of reputation, but the descent is so inaccurately stated in all of them, that I have endeavoured to deduce from the Public Records a better account of the family.

HUGH GOBION of Northampton, the first recorded ancestor of this family, is charged in the Pipe Roll of 1131 with a debt of ten marks of silver to the Crown for a plea of single combat. If he was, as may be supposed, the brother or father of Ralph Gobion, Abbot of St. Albans 1146-1151, he was an Englishman by descent—'Anglica natione oriundus.' (4) He was tenant in chief of a manor called the Grange in the suburbs of Northampton, just outside the eastern gate of the borough, and was dis-seised thereof without trial by King Stephen. (5) But his chief possessions were in mesne tenancy, for he held of old feoffment (that is, before the death of Henry I.) the manors of Higham and Streatley from the barony of Bedford, (6) the manor of Horton in Northants from the barony of Wahull, (7) and he was enfeoffed by Robert de Ferrars Earl of Nottingham, who died in 1171, in three parts of a knight's fee at Yardley in the same county, which is still known as Yardley Gobion. (8)

II. RICHARD GOBION, son and heir of Hugh, was certified in 1165 to be the mesne lord of these same manors. He died before 1185, when Beatrice his widow was in the King's gift and held 18 librates of land in the Hundred of Fleet in Northants from Simon de Beauchamp of Bedford. She was then forty years old and had seven sons and six daughters. (9) Of these seven sons I can only identify

* Chauncy's *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 270; Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Herts*, ii. 217; Nichols' *Hist. of Leicestershire*, iv. 225; Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. ii. part ii. p. 452.

three: Richard, her son and heir, Henry and Ralph. HENRY had by his father's gift the manor of Yardley Gobion, where his descendants long flourished. (8) RALPH was a Benedictine monk, and Prior of Tynemouth. Worn out by age and contentions, he laid down his office in 1216 and retired to the parent abbey of St. Albans, where he was the friend and councillor of Abbot William until his death. (10)

III. RICHARD GOBION, son and heir of Richard, fined forty marks to King John for restitution of his grandfather Hugh's manor at Northampton, (5) which was confirmed to him by charter dated 15th April 1201. (11) He increased his estate by marrying the daughter of Roger de Merley, the powerful Baron of Morpeth, who brought to him in frank marriage the manors of Knaptoft in Leicestershire, (12) Shilvington in Northumberland, (13) and Yedingham in Yorkshire. Richard joined the rebel barons in 1216 and suffered forfeiture of his estates, but they were restored to him in the next year on his returning to his allegiance. (14) He died in 1230, (15) and had issue four sons: 1. HUGH, his son and heir. 2. RICHARD, who inherited Knaptoft from his mother, and died unmarried before 1234. (12) 3. ANSELM, who was a priest and Rector of Knaptoft in 1235. (12) 4. WILLIAM, to whom his cousin Roger de Merley III. of Morpeth granted without the King's license ten librates of land in Long Horsley. (16)

IV. HUGH GOBION, son and heir of Richard, paid relief for his manor at Northampton 27th Dec. 1230. (15) In June 1257 he granted to the nuns of Little Mareis in Yorkshire all his land in Yedingham for the souls of his uncles Roger and William de Merley and of his brother Richard Gobion. (17) In the Civil Wars he took part with the rebel barons, for he was in Northampton Castle with the younger Simon de Montfort in Lent, 1264, when that fortress was besieged and taken by the King's troops. (18) His estates were forfeited and were still in the King's hands in 1269, (19) but he afterwards redeemed them under the dictum of Kenilworth, for he was in full possession of them when he died in 1275. (20) He had issue by his wife Matilda, who was living on 5th July 1271, (15) three sons: Richard, his son and heir, Hugh and Roger. HUGH GOBION was a knight, and had by his father's gift the manor of Shilvington. He was Sheriff of Northumberland from 1292 to 1296, (21) and was returned to Parliament as one of the Knights of that Shire in 1302. (22) He married Joan, daughter and heir of Michael Morrel of Middleton Morrel, and had an only daughter Margaret, who married Sir Robert Ogle Kt. and was the heiress of Shilvington and Middleton Morrel. (23) Sir Hugh was dead in 1317, when his heirs held Shilvington of the barony of Morpeth by the service of half a knight's fee, and the manor was rated at 20*l.* per annum. (24)

V. RICHARD GOBION, son and heir of Hugh, was thirty years old when his father died, and was summoned amongst the barons of the realm to attend the King with horses and arms at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 1st March 1295-6. (25) He died in 1300, leaving two daughters and coheirs, of whom Hawise, wife of Ralph le Boteler, was the elder. (1) Her mother Margery was still living in 1312. (2)

PEDIGREE OF GOBION.

Arms: *An escutcheon quarterly argent and gules, within a bordure sable semée of fishes.*

Hugh Gobion of Northampton, 1130, mesne lord of Higham and Streatley, Beds, and of Horton and Yardley, Northants, temp. Henry I.

Richard Gobion, son and heir, living 1165; died before 1185. Beatrice, occ. widow 1185 with 7 sons and 6 daughters.

Richard Gobion, son and heir; 1230. . . . dan. of Roger de Merley I., Baron of Morpeth; had in frank marriage co. Leicestershire, and thumberland. Henry Gobion, of Knaptoft, Yardley Northants. Ralph Gobion, a priest; Prior of Tynemouth.

Sir Hugh Gobion Kt., son and heir; his relief 27 Dec. 1230; rebel 1264; died 1275. (Esch. 3 Edw. I. 15.) Matilda, occ. wife 5 July 1271. Anselm Gobion, Rector of Knaptoft 1235. Richard, of Knaptoft; died unm. bef. 1234. William, of Long Horsley, Northumberland.

Richard Gobion, son and heir; aged 30 in 1275; died 1300. (Esch. 29 Ed. I. 49.) Margery, occ. widow 1312. Roger, wit-ness 1294. Sir Hugh Gobion Kt. of Shilvington, Sheriff of Northumberland M.P. 1302; died before 1317. Joan, dau. and heir of Michael Morrel of Middleton Morrel.

Hawise Gobion, coheir, born 29 Sept. 1282; occ. wife 29 Jan. 1300-1; died widow 1360. (Esch. 34 Edw. III. 40.) Ralph le Boteler of Pulverbatch, Salop, and Northbury, co. Stafford; died 1342. Elizabeth Gobion, coheir, aged 14 on St. Cuthbert's day 1300; occ. wife 1312. Thomas Paynell of Boothby Paynell, co. Lincoln, and jure ux. of Knaptoft. Margaret, heir of Shilvington, mar. Sir Robert Ogle Kt. of Ogle.

Boteler of Higham Gobion.

II.

The parish of Watton-at-Stone in Herts comprised, at the time of the General Survey, four manors; of which Derman and Aluard, two Saxon thanes, held the manor afterwards known as Watton Woodhall with the advowson appendent. The early history of this manor is obscure, but it evidently passed with the rest of the possessions of these thanes to Peter de Valoins of Bennington, and was subinfeudated by his heirs before the accession of Henry III.; for in the list of the fees of the barony of Valoins in the Red Book of the Exchequer John de Tywe is returned as holding one knight's fee and a half in Watton. (26) The same John was mesne lord of Watton Woodhall in 1221, when he presented Gilbert de Tywe to this rectory. (27) Gilbert was Rector of Watton fifty years, and on his death his successor was presented on 5th April 1271 by Lady Mabel de Tywe, the widow of Sir Oliver de Albini Kt. (27) Sir Oliver was a cadet of that younger branch of the family of De Albini, who sprang from Ralph, the brother of William de Albini II. of Belvoir Castle, and the ancestor of the Earls of Bridgewater. (28)

Flora de Albini, the daughter of Oliver and Mabel and the heir of her brother Philip, brought the manor of Watton Woodhall to her husband Eudo le Peletoyt, who was one of the jurors at the inquest held at Cheshunt on 28th Oct. 1304 after the

death of Hugh Lord Bardolf. (29) Eudo died early in the reign of Edward II., for his son Sir Philip was one of the Knights of the Shire in 1312, and was found to hold one knight's fee and a half of the seignery of Bennington on 4th Jan. 1323-4. (30) He was again M.P. for Herts in four Parliaments of Edward III., and is said to have died 14th Aug. 1361, but the legend on his tomb at Watton is imperfect, and the year of his death is broken off. (31) He bore *Paly of six Or and Vert, a chief indented of the last*. Sir Philip had by his wife Isabella Roger two sons, William and Thomas, who both died unmarried; so that his daughter Katherine, the wife of Ralph le Boteler, became the heir of Watton Woodhall. It is doubtful, however, whether Ralph Boteler ever had actual possession of his wife's inheritance; for he was dead, and Katherine was the wife of her second husband Sir Edmund Bardolf Kt., on 18th Nov. 1366, when Sir Edmund presented in her right to the rectory of Watton. (27)

III.

SIR PHILIP BOTELER KT. of Watton Woodhall succeeded his cousin Sir Edward in 1413 in the estates entailed in 1312 by their common ancestors Ralph Boteler and Hawise Gobion. (3) He died 6th Nov. 1421, (32) and his widow Elizabeth married secondly Laurence Cheney Esq. of Fen Ditton, by whom she was the ancestor of the Dukes of Norfolk, the Peytons of Iselham, and other noble families. (33) She was the daughter of John Cokayne, who purchased from Sir Edward Boteler the manor of Bury Hatley in Beds, and was one of the executors of John of Gaunt, who calls him in his will 'chief steward of my lands.' (34) He was raised on the accession of Henry IV. to the office of Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which he held during the whole of this reign; but he was also a Judge of Common Pleas from 1406 until his death in 1429. (35) He was the second son of John Cokayne of Ashbourne in Derbyshire by Cecilia Irton his wife, and is confused by Foss with his nephew of the same name, who died in 1438. (35) He married Ida, daughter of Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthyn by Eleanor le Strange, who died in 1424, leaving four sons and two daughters. (29) Their surviving children were:

1. REGINALD, son and heir, ancestor of the Cokaynes of Cokayne Hatley.
2. HENRY occurs with his wife Grace in his father's Will.
3. JOHN. 4. THOMAS, a priest, who was presented to the rectory of Pulverbatch by his brother-in-law Philip Boteler on 19th July 1413. (36)
1. ELIZABETH, married Sir Philip Boteler Kt., and secondly Laurence Cheney Esq., and had issue by both marriages.
2. MARGARET, married Sir Edmond d'Odingsells Kt. of Warwickshire.

John Cokayne died in 1429, and desired by his Will to be buried at Bury Hatley, but his monument stands in Ashbourne Church, and is accurately figured by Dugdale as a specimen of the judicial robes worn at that period. (37)

JOHN COKAYN. Will dated 10th Feb. 6 Henry VI. (1427-8).

To be buried in the parish church of Bury Hattele. To my nephew John Cokayn of Ashbourne Kt., to his wife, and to his daughter Alice, wife of Ralph Sherley Kt., one gold ring each.

I desire that 3 marks a year be paid by my son Reginald Cokayn and his heirs to pray for the

souls' health of Henry vj., of myself, of the said Reginald and Beatrix his wife, and of all my sons living, also for the souls of John late Duke of Lancaster, Richard ij., Henry iv. and Henry v., of John Cokayn my father, and Cecilia Irton* my mother, of Edmond Cokayn my brother, Ida my late wife, and my dead children. To Sir William Babington† Kt. a book of statutes and £10 from the heritage of the heirs of Sir Philip Boteler Kt. To Reginald Cokayn, my son and heir apparent, all my armoury and my ornaments in my chapel at Bury Hatley. To Henry Cokayn, my 2^d son, and Grace his wife two silver cups; to John Cokayn my 3^d son one cup; and to Thomas Cokayn my 4th son my missal, psalter, and all books of canon and civil law. To Laurence Cheyne and Elizabeth his wife my daughter a cup. To Margaret D'odyngsells my daughter a cup, and I forgive her husband Sir Edmond D'odyngsells Kt. his bond debt to me.

Sir William Babington Kt., Reginald Cokayn, Laurence Cheyne, John Chichele Parson of Hattele, and Thomas Cokayne to be my executors.

Will proved in 1429 (*no month or day*) in C.P.C. [12 Luffnam.]

PHILIP BOTELER ESQ., son and heir of Sir Philip by Elizabeth Cokayne, was one of the executors of Sir Hugh Willoughby Kt. of Wollaton, Notts, whose Will is dated 15th Sept. 1443. (40)

JOHN BOTELER, son and heir of Philip, was Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1490, and was still living on 29th Nov. 1491, when Thomas Lovett II. of Astwell made his Will. (*See p. 53.*) The precise date of his death has not been discovered; for neither Will nor inquest are forthcoming, and the inscription on his tomb at Watton has lost the year of his death. (31) It can, however, be determined within narrow limits; for his *widow* Constance Vere died at Astwell on 16th May 1499. (*See p. 55.*) Constance is wrongly described in both the Histories of Hertfordshire as the daughter of Downhall of Geddington, but her real parentage is stated on her monument, and is shown in the pedigree at p. 51.

JOHN BOTELER II., son and heir of John, mentions in his Will three children of his third marriage, who are ignored in the printed pedigrees.

JOHN BUTTELER ESQUIER. Will dated 7th Sept. 1513, and written with myne own hand.

To my executors the issues and profits of my manors of Pulvrebach co. Salop, sele co. Herts, and Bromham co. Beds, for eight years, to be disposed at their discretion for my soul's health and for the souls of my father, my mother, and my wives.

My cosyn Wylliam Bensted and Maister Robert Orwell Parson of Watton to be my executors.

My most gracious Maister (*sic*) Maister Thomas Louett to be supervisor of my Will, and I bequeathe to him a sauter book as a poor remembrance.

My executors, out of the profits of my said manors, to give 100 marks each for the marriages of my daughters Marie and Joys, and to give my son Richard enough to set him forth in the world.

Will proved 11th July 1515. [8 Holder in C.P.C.]

PHILIP BOTELER ESQ., son and heir of John II., sold by deed dated 10th January 1520-1 to Thomas Skrymsher Gent. the reversion of the manor of Norbury, co. Stafford, subject to a rent-charge of forty marks per annum. (41)

The same Philip Boteler, then a Knight, with Dame Elizabeth his wife and John Boteler Esq. their son and heir and Grysselle his wife, sold by deed dated 10th June 1540 to the same Thomas Skrymsher the advowson of Norbury, and the rent-charge of forty marks per annum reserved on the previous sale of the manor. (41)

* Not *Cecilia Vernon*, as stated in the Peerages. (38)

† *Sir Wm. Babington Kt.* was Chief Justice of Common Pleas from 5th May 1423 to 9th Feb. 1435-6. He belonged to a well-known family in Notts, who resided not far from Ashbourne. (39)

SIR JOHN BOTELER KT. of Watton Woodhall, son and heir of Sir Philip, is said in all the printed pedigrees to have died in March 1571-2, but it is clear from his Will that the true year of his death was 1575-6.

SIR JOHN BOTELER KT. of Lamere in the parish of Whethamsted, Herts. Will dated 12th Feb. 1575-6.

To be buried in the new chapel of the Church at Watton-at-Stone which I lately erected. To my wife Dame Griselde one half of all my plate, jewels, and household goods for her life, with remainder to my son Philip. To my sons Richard and Thomas £6 13s. 4d. p. a. each for their lives. To my sons Nicholas and William £13 6s. 8d. p. a. each for their lives. To my daughter Martha Boteler £300 on her marriage. To Francis Bristow,* whom I have brought up, £3 6s. 8d. p. a. for his life. To my brothers and sisters £50 between them. To my children's children £100 amongst them. To my wife Dame Griselde the lands called Ambries, which I bought from Thomas Bigge, for her life. To my son and heir Philip all my manors and lands, with remainder to his issue male, with remainder to his daughter Elizabeth Boteler for two years only; with remainder to my sons Henry, Richard, Thomas, Nicholas, and William successively, in tail male; remainder to my brothers George, Henry, Anthony, Richard, and Francis Boteler successively, in tail male; remainder to my own right heirs. The residue of my estate to my son Philip.

My sons Philip Butler (*sic*), Henry Coningsbye, and Henry Butler to be my executors.

Will proved 7th June 1576 in C.P.C. [14 Carew.]

IV.

I must now correct the account which I have given at p. 141 of the parentage of Grisel Roche, the wife of Sir John Boteler. She is said in both the Histories of Hertfordshire to have been the only daughter and heir of Sir William Roche Kt., Lord Mayor of London in 1540, and to have inherited from her father the manor of Lamer in Wheathamstead. (43) This description of her was manifestly incorrect, because it appeared from the inquest held after the death of Sir William Roche on 16th April 1550, that his heir was his son John Roche, then aged twenty-four; that he did not die seised of Lamer; and that his estates, which lay in Hornchurch, Essex, did not descend to the Botelers. (44) But it never occurred to me to doubt that Grisel was his daughter, although not his heir. I have, however, since discovered that the only daughter of Sir William Roche was Elizabeth, the wife of Ralph Latham, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, who purchased the manor of Gaines in the parish of Upminster in Essex. (45)

SIR WILLIAM ROCHE KT. Citizen and Alderman of London. Will dated 12th July 1549.

My goods to be divided into three parts, whereof one part to Margaret my wife, and another part to *John Roche my son*. To the high altar of St. Peter le Poor, where I am parishioner, 4s.; to the poor of the Ward of Bassishaw, where I am Alderman, 40s.; to the poor of Hornchurch, where my wife Julian lieth buried, £4; to the poor of Aldenham and Rickmansworth, 40s. each. To Ursula my wife's sister £4. The residue to my wife Dame Margaret and my son John, whom I appoint to be my executors. To *my daughter Elizabeth, wife of Rauf Latham*, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, £50 for her children.

Will proved 13th Nov. 1549 by both executors in C.P.C. [42 Populwell.]

* *Francis Bristow*, grandson of the testator, was baptized at Watton 24th Feb. 1565-6, and was the third son of Nicholas Bristow Esq. of Ayot St. Laurence, Clerk of the Jewels to Queen Elizabeth, by Margaret Boteler. (42)

Dame Margaret Roche, the widow of Sir William, was his second wife, and not the mother of his children. She was the widow of John Long, Sheriff of London in 1528, by whom she had an only daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Robert Colte Esq. of Rickmansworth. She died in February 1559.

DAME MARGARET ROCHE of Aldenham, Herts, widow. Will dated 16th Feb. 1558-9.

To be buried in the parish church of Aldenham* in the Quere on the north side of the tomb wherein my late husband John Longe doth lie.

To Roger Colte £20 p. a. out of my parsonage of Borden in Kent, with remainder to his mother Elizabeth Colte. To Margaret, Mary, Joan, and Constance Colte, 100 marks p. a. for eight years between them, with sundry plate and household stuff. The residue of my household stuff at my houses in Aldenham and Rickmansworth to the said Roger Colte after the death of Robert and Elizabeth Colte his father and mother, who are to have the use of the same for their lives. To Catherine Bereman my sister, my great ring with pearls. To Jane Wood my sister, 40s.

The residue to my daughter Elizabeth wife of Robert Colte, whom I appoint my sole executrix. William Blackwell Gent. to be overseer of my Will.

Will proved by the executrix 14th June 1559 in C.P.C. [27 Chayney.]

Who, then, was the father of Dame Grisel Boteler? The only solution of this problem that I am able to offer is suggested by the baptismal entry of her son Philip, which is registered amongst others in the fly-leaf of an old Latin Bible now in the Library of Christ's College, Cambridge. (47)

'Philip Buttler, son of John Buttler, son and heyer of Phillip, and son and heyer of Grysill, daughter and heyer of *Bryan Rooche*, wiff of the seid John Buttler, was born the xj. day of December in the yere of Our Lorde MDXXXIIJ.'

The verbal accuracy of this register cannot be implicitly relied on, because in one of the previous entries Sir William Calthorpe is miscalled Philip; but it is certain that Sir William Roche had an elder brother Brian, who died in May 1514, seised of lands at Wixley in Yorkshire. (48) Brian Roche was Serjeant of the Kitchen to Henry VII. and Henry VIII. and was Purveyor to the Royal household, (49) but he made his fortune by contracts for victualling the army and navy at home and abroad. (49) It is implied by his Will that he had property in Hertfordshire, but he mentions no children by name except his son Nicholas, who must have died unmarried, if Grisel was her father's heir.

BRYAN ROCHE. Will dated 12th May 1514.

One-third of my estate to my wife Elizabeth; another third to be divided amongst my children at 21 or marriage. My son and heir Nicholas; my brother William Roche; and my uncle Thomas Roche. To Wixley Church in Yorkshire, 40s.; and to the repairs of the highway between Buntingford and Royston, Herts, £10.

Will proved in C.P.C. 29th May 1514.

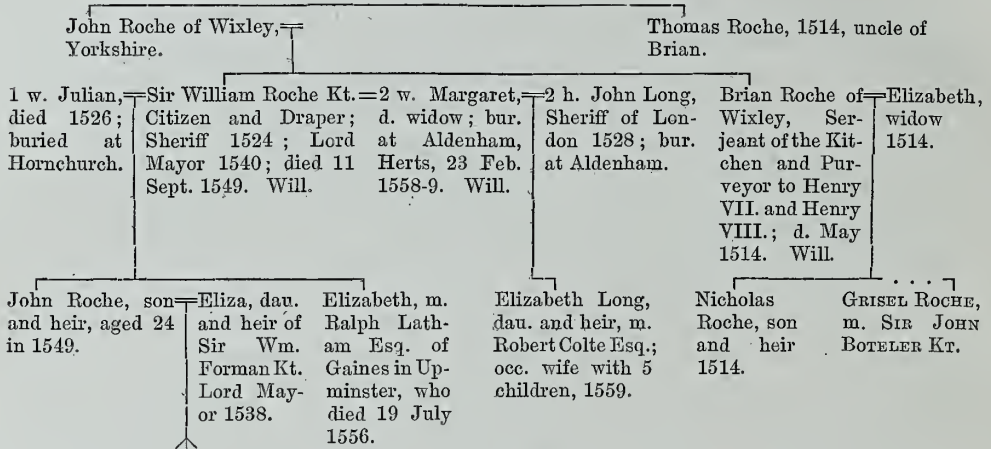
Grisel Lady Boteler called her eldest daughter Elizabeth, which was the name

* This Will enables us to fill up a blank in Machyn's *Diary* (so admirably edited by Mr. J. G. Nichols for the Camden Society), where we read: '1558-9. The xxij day of Feybruary was bered at Alder my lady Roche, the wyff of ser Wylliam Roche draper, latte mare of London.' The note attached states in error that she was buried at St. Peter Poor. (45)

of Brian Roche's wife, and one of her sons was named Nicholas, but I must leave further proof of her parentage to those who have better opportunities of research.

PEDIGREE OF ROCHE.

ARMS: *Argent, a bull passant gules, between three roches hauriant azure a fess checquy Or and Azure, granted by Fellows, Norroy, 22d June 1541.*



PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(1) Inq. p. m. 29 Edw. I. No. 49.
 (2) Fines, 5 Edw. II.; Baker's Hist. of Northants, i. 152.
 (3) Inq. p. m. 14 Hen. IV. No. 16.
 (4) Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, i. 106.
 (5) Rot. de Oblatis, temp. R. Joh., p. 4.
 (6) Liber Niger, i. 199; Test de Nevill, p. 249.
 (7) Liber Niger, i. 201; Test de Nevill, p. 26.
 (8) Liber Niger, i. 221; Baker's Northants, ii. 227.
 (9) Rot. de Dominabus, p. 17.
 (10) Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, i. 271.
 (11) Rot. Cart. R. Joh. p. 93.
 (12) Nichols' Hist. of co. Leic. iv. 216.
 (13) Testa de Nevill, p. 383.
 (14) Rot. Claus. R. Joh. et R. Hen. III.
 (15) Fines, Hen. III. 27 Dec. 1230.
 (16) Hodgson's Hist. of Northumberland, vol. ii. part ii. p. 100; Hundred Rolls.
 (17) Mon. Angl. iv. 276.
 (18) Annales Monastici, vol. iii. p. 229.
 (19) Esch. 53 Hen. III. No. 12.
 (20) Inq. p. m. 3 Edw. I. No. 15.
 (21) List of English Sheriffs in 31st Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records.
 (22) Parliamentary Writs, ed. Palgrave.
 (23) Hodgson's Northumberland, vol. ii. part ii. p. 453.
 (24) Inq. p. m. 10 Edw. II. No. 65.</p> | <p>(25) Rot. Claus. 24 Edw. I.
 (26) Testa de Nevill, p. 271.
 (27) Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 485.
 (28) Dugdale's Baronage, i. p. 116.
 (29) Liber de Antiquis Legibus, p. 85.
 (30) Inq. p. m. 17 Edw. II. No. 43.
 (31) Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 489.
 (32) Inq. p. m. 8 Hen. V. No. 78.
 (33) Pedigree of Cheney in Baker's Northants, i. 714.
 (34) Testamenta Vetusta, p. 143.
 (35) Foss's Judges, vol. iv. p. 303.
 (36) Eyton's Antiquities of Salop, vol. vi. p. 204.
 (37) Dugdale's Origines Judiciales, 1671, p. 100.
 (38) Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754, iii. 12.
 (39) Foss's Judges, vol. iv. p. 283.
 (40) Test. Ebor. vol. ii. p. 130; Surtees Society.
 (41) Add. mss. in Brit. Mus. Nos. 5080-5084.
 (42) Clutterbuck's Herts, ii. 254.
 (43) Chauncy's Hist. of Herts, p. 523; Clutterbuck's Herts, i. 513.
 (44) Inq. p. m. W. Roche mil. 16 April 1550.
 (45) Morant's Essex, i. 108.
 (46) Machyn's Diary, pp. 190, 371.
 (47) Coll. Top. et Gen. vi. 93.
 (48) Inq. p. m. Briani Roche, 1517.
 (49) Brewer's Calendars of Henry VIII. vol. i. pp. 152, 269, 768.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

CHAPTER XII.

Sir Anthony Chester, the second Bart., 1593-1652. II. His wife Dame Elizabeth Chester, 1603-1692. III. Their children. IV. William Chester Esq. of Barbadoes, 1639-1687. V. William Ryley Esq. the elder, Keeper of the Records, and William Ryley Esq. the younger, Deputy Keeper.

SIR ANTHONY CHESTER, the second Baronet, was above forty-two years of age when he succeeded in December 1635 to his father's title and estates; for he was baptized at Chicheley on 25th March 1593. (1) He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 25th October 1615; for the Inns of Court were then regarded rather as an university for young men of family and fortune than as places of professional education. (2) He married in 1623 Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Sir John Peyton Kt., of Doddington in the Isle of Ely, the son and heir apparent of Sir John Peyton, sometime Lieutenant of the Tower, and then Governor of Jersey. This marriage seems to have taken place without the sanction of his father; for no settlement was executed until 2d December 1628, when Sir Anthony entailed the Chicheley estate on his son Anthony and his heirs male, and provided a jointure for his wife Elizabeth, to whom her grandfather Sir John Peyton gave a portion of 3000*l.* This settlement has been sufficiently set forth in the inquest held on the death of the first Sir Anthony Chester (*see p.* 115); and it will be remembered that the trustees were Sir Anthony's cousins John Hampden the patriot and his brother Richard.

Sir Anthony did not remove to Chicheley for some time after succeeding to the estate; for his son Peyton was born and baptized at Blunham in Bedfordshire on 9th March 1635-6. (1) He had been in great measure disinherited by his father; for the Bedfordshire estates had all been settled on his brother Henry, who was also the executor and residuary legatee of their father's will. Sir Anthony's affairs therefore soon became embarrassed, and on 4th December 1638 he obtained a warrant from the King to the Judges of Common Pleas to admit his son Henry Chester, 'then only thirteen years old,' to levy a fine of the Chicheley estate, so as 'enable Sir Anthony to make a lease of the same for twenty-one years, whereby to pay his debts of 2500*l.*, and to raise portions for his seven younger children.' (3)

Sir Anthony with his brother John joined the royal army at the outbreak of the rebellion, and commanded a troop of horse at the battle of Naseby, where John Chester was taken prisoner. His conspicuous loyalty naturally drew down upon him and his estate the vengeance of the Parliamentary garrison at Newport Pagnel, which was commanded in 1645 by Sir Samuel Luke, immortalised in the satire of *Hudibras*. Chicheley Hall was sacked and plundered by the rebels, and the rents

were sequestered, while Sir Anthony himself was so completely overwhelmed by pecuniary and political entanglements, that he was obliged to sell a great portion of his estate to his brother Henry, and to take refuge in Holland to save himself from arrest. His letter to his brother Henry, written on the eve of his flight, has been preserved at Chicheley Hall, and by the kindness of the Vicar of Chicheley I am enabled to print a copy of it. It is without date, but the schedule which accompanies it is dated 20th Oct. 1646.

A LETTER FROM SR. ANTHONY CHESTER TO HENRY CHESTER ESQ.

‘ Brother Henry,

‘ I have made my Cosen Toby Pedder* a power for the making good of my Estate, which you shall purchase of mee, for it is so that I dare not stay in England, for feere of being taken by the Parliamt, or upon execution for my own or other men’s debts. I am now going for Holland, where I purpose to reside till I may safely return without danger of my person. I have put you and my Cosen Lehunt† in trust for my whole estate for maintenance of my Wife and children, and for the raising of portions for my children according to your instructions only reserving an hundred pounds annuity during my naturall life. I hope you will be as a husband to my Wife and a father to my children during my absèncè, for I have no friend in the world that I dare trust in as yourself. I have given him a scedule of my debts and of what is owing to me, in all which I must crave your assistance. Good Brother, have an especial care that Sr Edmund’s Writ bee satisfied however, that the estate may be in your hands, then I hope there will be no danger ensue to me or mine. Brother, if you plase my Cosen Peder can send me my annuity so send it him, for I know no friend so fitt as he, for he can send to me every month with conveniency for returne of monies at the best advantage. Thus desiring your wonted assistance and favours in all these my occasions I rest your ever truly loving Brother and Servant

‘ ANTHONY CHESTER.

‘ Good Brother give Vicar Noke‡ for the tithes of Chicheley for as yet we are so cond . . . ed (*illegible*) for them, therefore I leave that to your discretion.’

‘ For my louing

‘ brother Henery

‘ Chester Esq.

‘ This.’ (*illegible*.)

The arrangements referred to in this letter are clearly explained by the Schedule, which has been preserved with it. Sir Anthony empowered his cousins Edmund Bell of Beaupré Hall and Toby Pedder to deal with his whole estate in the following manner: 1. They were to complete the sale to Henry Chester of 568 acres in

* I cannot define the precise connexion of *Toby Pedder* with the Chesters; but it appears from the M. I. of his daughter Mrs. Vowel Arford at Brancaster, that Toby was of Hunstanton in Norfolk. (4) This parish belonged in 1646 to Sir Hamon le Strange Kt., who was cousin-german to Lady Chester through his mother Mary Bell. I should guess therefore that Toby’s relationship was derived through the Bells, and that he was a merchant at Lynn.

† ‘ *My Cosen Lehunt*’ would be the son of Sir George le Hunte Kt., of Little Bradley in Suffolk, by his second wife Elizabeth Peyton, the widow of Sir Anthony Irby Kt., and the maternal aunt of Sir Anthony Chester’s wife.

‡ *Josiah Noke* was presented to the Vicarage of Chicheley by Sir Anthony Chester 7th June 1642, and I gather from the verses which he inscribed on the tomb of his daughter Elizabeth Noke at Chicheley, that he was the author of those affecting lines on the monument of John Chester, the infant son of his patron. (5) He was buried at Chicheley on 26th March 1662, and is called in the Register *ὁ μακαρίτης*. He was not educated at any university, and a story of his pious simplicity is told by Sir Nicholas le Strange in his jest book. (6)

Chicheley at the price of 6300*l.* 2. They were to convey the rest of his estate to Henry Chester and his cousin Le Hunt, upon trust to pay him an annuity of 100*l.* per annum during his life, and subject thereto, to raise out of lands valued at 277*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum portions for his younger children and payment of his personal debts. 3. Chicheley Hall and the lands adjoining valued at 657*l.* per annum were to be reserved for his son and heir Anthony Chester, subject to his mother's jointure of 377*l.* per annum.

A particular of the Pasture and Meadow in the occupation of Richard Ffollott and Wm. Eyles of Chicheley in the County of Bucks.

	Acres.
Imprimis all that capitall Messuage with y ^e appurtenances called Mansells, situate and being in Berry End in Chicheley aforesaid, whereon Richard Ffollott doth now dwell and inhabit, with y ^e pasture grounds hereunto belonging contayning by Estimacon . . .	106
And all the pasture called great Balney adioyning to the forementioned pasture grounds on the East, y ^e cont. by estimacon . . .	032
Item all that Tenemt. wherein Wm. Eyles doth now dwell and inhabit with that pasture thereto adioyning called Thickthorne cont. by estimacon . . .	066
All that great pasture (with Clerk's pightles) lying between Thickthorne and Hardmead Grounds cont. by estimacon . . .	120
All that pasture called Butlers, adioyning to the great pasture cont. by estimacon . . .	030
All that pasture called Pryors field adioyning to great Butlers cont. by estimacon . . .	090
All that great pasture called Jeggs grounds adioyning to great Butlers and Pryors ffields on the East cont. by estimacon . . .	070
All that pasture and meadow ground called Longcroft, lying between Jeggs grounds and Thickthorne Wood cont. by estimacon . . .	006
All that pasture called Chappels pightles adioyning to Thickthorn Wood cont. . .	005
All that ground called Lyhill and Hardmead adioyning to Thickthorn Wood cont. by estimon. . .	014
All that pasture called Branons Close adioyning to Lyhill and Hardmead cont. . .	008
All that pightle called Woods pightle adioyning to Thickthorn Wood cont. . .	003
All that Close called Tills, lying between Eastend Close and Dean field cont. . .	009
All that pasture called the little fforest in the Parish of Emberton, lying between great forest pasture and south field cont. by estimacon . . .	009
	568

The grounds above written to be sold to my Brother Henry Chester for the sume of £6300. I am to receive of Eyles and Ffollott their Lady-Day Rents next coming.

ANTHO. CHESTER.

October 20th, 1646.

The lands underwritten to be set out for raising portions for my Children and satisfying the debts due imediately from my selfe.

. . . ponds field and Longcroft in the tenure of Math Osmond	£50 0 0
Stockings Syles and Parsonages in the ten. of Page	34 0 0
francis Goodnod's grounds	44 0 0
Berry end green with a cottage in the ten. of Brittein	05 0 0
New Cottage in the tenure of Parkes	06 0 0
Reads house and Close	04 0 0
two Clay-hills with one little Close adioyning	16 0 0
	£159 0 0
Carried forward	£159 0 0

	Brought forward	£159 0 0
two Closes in the tenure of Ambrose Cowley		14 0 0
Osmonds house and home Close		05 10 0
Sams Cottage and pightle		02 0 0
Dean ffield and meadow with Cookso leys		25 0 0
Anslowes Closes with the Woods		11 0 0
Grabnooks farm		14 0 0
The Leas and meadow on the backside home ground		08 0 0
The plowed ground in Crawley field 100A.		33 0 0
The plowed ground in Sherington ffield 17A.		05 13 4
		£277 3 4
For my daughter Alice and Dorothy at their marriage a Thousand Marks apiece w ^h amounteth to	£1833 13 4	
For my other four daughters, to wit, Ffrances Diana, Eliz. and Ruperta £400 apiece at their marriage w ^h amounteth to	1600 0 0	
For my son Peyton out of the lands reserved for my son Anthony (if it cannot be reserved out of the Lands above specified for my daughters portions and peculiar debts) the yearly sum of	50 0 0	
To my sonne William to bind him Prentice and to raise him a Stock	300 0 0	
The Lands underwritten to be reserved for my sonne Anthony, to wit,		
The Manor House with appurtenances—		
The Home Ground on the backside &c.		100 0 0
3 Single Closes at the end of it next East End		007 0 0
Margarets and Pinfold Leas		024 0 0
The farm close		024 0 0
Strattons close with another adioyning		008 0 0
John Gardeners House and Close		011 0 0
Richard and Widow Coates		004 0 0
Wm. Parker's House and Close		008 0 0
Pollards.		012 0 0
Edward Boons House and Close		012 0 0
Robert Charnock's House and Close		016 0 0
. Close		006 0 0
Perry		012 0 0
Thickthorn Wood		030 0 0
The grounds in joynter to my Lady		377 0 0
The little Balney, being plowed ground		006 0 0
		£657 0 0

Cosen Bell and Cosen Peder,

I desire you would take the best care you can for the settling of Chicheley according to this scedule with all expedition that may bee, for which you shall engage

Your friend and kinsman,

October 20th, 1646.

ANTHO. CHESTER.

Henry Chester nobly performed the trust reposed in him by his brother, and by his nominal possession of the Chicheley estate protected it from sequestration. Sir Anthony resided at the Hague during his exile, and by his brother's good offices

was enabled in 1650 to return home, when he found Chicheley Hall almost in ruins. But the broken cavalier came home ruined in health as well as in estate, and dying in the next year was buried at Chicheley on 15th February 1651-2. (1) His children were left under the guardianship of their prosperous uncle Henry; but Sir Anthony left no will that I can find. The ecclesiastical Registries were then in the utmost confusion; but after the settlement of 1646 Sir Anthony had a bare life annuity of 100*l.* per annum, and therefore had nothing to dispose of by will.

There are two pictures at Chicheley Hall which are reputed to be the portraits of the second Sir Anthony Chester and his wife; but they are fixed in the paneling, and are without any names or dates. Lady Chester appears as a handsome brunette, who may or may not be Elizabeth Peyton. But the portrait attributed to Sir Anthony is the full-length figure of a middle-aged man with long fair hair, an oval face, and a sunny expression, singularly free from the lines which would be imprinted on it by a life of warfare, exile, and misfortune. He also wears the red ribbon of the Bath, which makes it certain that the person portrayed is Sir Henry Chester, the only member of the family ever admitted to that Order.

II.

His widow, **LADY ELIZABETH CHESTER**, is honourably recorded for 'the Christian patience and singular courage with which she endured the calamities which adverse fortune in those deplorable times had exposed the family to.' (7) She survived her husband above forty years; but I have found no notice of her during her long widowhood, except that she is incidentally mentioned in the Royalist Composition Papers as holding a mortgage of 300*l.* on the estate of Sir John Wake Bart. at Hartwell in Northamptonshire. (8) I gather from the silence of Sir Henry Chester's will, who takes no notice of Dame Elizabeth or any of her daughters except Frances, that they were not on affectionate terms. It may easily be imagined that the enthusiastic Royalist lady, who had never quite forgiven her brother-in-law for his prudent acquiescence in the Commonwealth, would feel a certain indignation at the honours bestowed on his timely loyalty. It would seem hard that her husband's sufferings and her own were forgotten at the Restoration, whilst the whole reward was reaped by one who had borne no part in the heat or burden of the day. She was, however, not without a sufficient provision, according to the notions of those times; for the lands settled upon her in jointure by the deed of 1628 produced in 1646 an income of 377*l.* per annum, and she had other resources besides. I presume that she was living in London, in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, when her youngest daughter Henrietta Maria was buried there on 3d September 1668. She inherited from her grandfather the doubtful blessing of a long life, and died aged eighty-nine on 3d July 1692. She was buried at Chicheley on 4th July, and a slab in the pavement of Chicheley Church bears this inscription:

Here lieth the body of Dame Elizabeth Chester, Wid. Relict of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. y^e 2nd of that name, by whom She had 5 sonns and 8 daughters. She was the eldest Daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Dodington in y^e Isle of Ely, Kt. who was y^e only sonn of Sir Jonn Peyton, sometime Lieutenant of y^e Tower, and afterwards Governor of Jersey to his Death. She lived to a good old age, being in her 89th year, and dyed y^e 3rd of July 1692.

III.

Sir Anthony Chester II. had issue by his wife Elizabeth Peyton thirteen children, five sons and eight daughters, namely :

I. HENRY CHESTER, son and heir apparent, is mentioned by name in the Settlement of 2d December 1628, and is described as being seven years of age in the Visitation of Bucks 1634, but it seems that in reality he was two years older.* (3) He died young, and was buried at Chicheley on 29th June 1641.

II. ALICE CHESTER, and her next sister Dorothy, were provided by their father's settlement in 1646 with a marriage portion of 1000 marks each, although their younger sisters had only 400*l.* a piece. She married on 1st June 1647 John Millicent Esq. of Bergham Hall, in the parish of Linton in Cambridgeshire. (9) He was a captain in the army of Charles I., and had to compound for his estates by a fine of 162*l.* (10) On the Restoration he was returned as one of those Cavaliers who were fit and qualified to be made Knights of the Royal Oak, and his estate was estimated at 700*l.* per annum; but the projected Order was abandoned as likely to rekindle political animosities. (11) He had issue Robert, John, and Henry, who all died in infancy; 4. William, born 6th February 1650-1, died 26th December 1659 of smallpox at Newport School in Essex; and 5. John, his only surviving child, who was born 30th June 1657. (9)

John Millicent Esq. died 24th June 1686 aged sixty, and was buried in Millicent's chapel in the north aisle of Linton church.

JOHN MILLICENT, of Bergham co. Cambridge, Esquire. Will dated 29th June 1681.

My Mansion-house and Manor of Bergham in Lynton, and all my other lands to my wife Alice for life, Remainder to my son John for life, Remainder to the Right Hon. Wm. Lord Maynard, the Hon. Banastre Maynard of Estaines co. Essex, Esq.; William Maynard of Bow Middlesex, Esq.; Henry Maynard of Estaines, Esq.; George Shiers of Slyfield Surrey, Gent.; and Charles Wright D.D., Rector of Runcton Norfolk, to the use of the sons of my said John by any woman he may marry, excepting Alice the dau. of Dorothy Fisher, now or late of Bloomsbury Middlesex, widow; Remainder to the daughters of my said son John, with the like exception. But in case my said son dies without heirs of his body, or in case such heirs be the children of the said Alice Fisher, I will that my said Mansion-house Manor and lands go to found a Maison de Dieu or hospital, to consist of a mistress and six sisters, who are to spend their time in prayer and working and instructing young maidens to read and work.

The residue to my wife Alice, whom I appoint my sole executrix.

Will proved 11th Feb. 1686-7 in C.P.C. [26 Foot.]

* I suspect that Henry was born in 1626, and was younger than Alice and Dorothy.

This Will, with its harsh provisions against the young John Millicent marrying Alice Fisher, who was the niece and goddaughter of his mother, was approved by a family council, for it is attested by Lady Mary Chester, the wife of the third Sir Anthony, and by three of her children, John, Mary, and Diana Chester.

ALICE MILLICENT survived her husband thirteen years; and died at Bergham at 3 A.M. on Tuesday, 5th December 1699, aged 75. (12) 'Madame Alice Millicent' was buried on 7th December 1699 at Linton. (9)

JOHN MILLICENT, the son, did not marry his cousin Alice Fisher, although matters had gone so far that she claimed to be his wife, and sued him in the Ecclesiastical Court for her conjugal rights, but she failed in proving her marriage. (13) He was in his forty-ninth year, when he married Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Charles Wright D.D., Arabic Professor at Cambridge, who was his father's cousin and one of his executors.

PEDIGREE OF MILLICENT.

ARMS. *Or a chevron sable between three fleurs-de-lys azure.*

Robert Millicent Esq. of Bergham Hall, in the parish of Linton, co. Cambridge; died 26 Sept. 1631.	=	Douglas, dau. of Sir Geo. Wright Kt. of Richmond, Surrey; marr. at Kensington 23 Jan. 1623-4; died 5 April 1655, aged 55.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

John Millicent Esq., son and heir, of Bergham; born 1625; died 24 June 1686, aged 60; M. I. at Linton.	=	ALICE, dau. of SIR ANTHONY CHESTER Bart. of Chicheley; marr. 1 June 1647; died 5 Dec. 1699, aged 75.	Robert; died infant.	Catherine; died infant; bur. 18 June 1630.
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------	--------------------------------------------

1. Robert, born 30 March 1643; died, aged 15 weeks.	2. John.	4. William, born 6 Feb. 1650-1; died of smallpox, at Newport School, 26 Dec. 1659.	5. John Millicent Esq., only surviving son, of Bergham Hall, born 30 June 1657; bur. at Linton, 24 Feb. 1716.	=	Dorothy, dau. of Rev. Charles Wright D.D., Arabic Professor at Cambridge; bur. at Linton, 7 Aug. 1763, aged 94.
	3. Henry. Twins; born 20 Oct. 1649; d. in a week.				

1. John, born 19 Nov. 1706; d. infant, aged six weeks.	2. Charles Millicent Esq., son and heir, of Bergham Hall; born 27 Jan.; bap. 17 Feb. 1707-8. Fellow Commoner of Trin. Coll. Cambridge; died unm.; bur. 27 March 1728.	3. John Millicent Esq., brother and heir, of Bergham Hall; b. 7 April, bap. 7 May 1709. King's Scholar at Westminster, 1723; Fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge; died unm. 17 March 1734.	4. Dorothy, born 6 Feb. baptised 11 Feb. 1710-11; marr. Rev. Thos. Pickering M.A., Rector of Southchurch, Essex, who died 1764.	5. Robert, brother and heir, of Bergham Hall, M.D.; bap. 25 March 1712; bur. 18 Jan. 1740, aged 28.	=	Sarah, dau. of William Disbrow Gent., rem. Rev. Christ. Lonsdale M.A., died widow 1807.
--------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

John; died a child of smallpox.

John Millicent died in 1716, and was buried at Linton on 24th February, leaving three sons, who were all educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, and successively inherited the family estate. Their mother Dorothy lived to the great age of ninety-four, and was buried at Linton on 7th August 1763, having survived all her children. Her last surviving son, Robert Millicent M.D., was buried on 18th January 1740, aged twenty-eight, and as his only son John died in childhood of smallpox, he devised the Bergham estate to his widow. She married secondly Rev. Christopher Lonsdale, Rector of Stathern in Leicestershire, but had no further issue. She died a widow in 1807 at the age of ninety-three, when by her Will she devised Bergham Hall and Manor to the Master and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, who have made it the country seat of the Master for the time being. (14)

III. DOROTHY CHESTER was born on 10th May 1625, in the house of her great grandfather Sir John Peyton at Doddington, (15) and married Colonel John Fisher of Wisbech, a colonel of horse in the army of Charles I. He was serving under Prince Rupert at Worcester, when the Prince and his officers negotiated with the Parliament for passes to go beyond seas, (16) and a pass was granted to Colonel Fisher on 13th December 1645 on condition of his taking the Protestant oath about the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. (10) He was permitted to compound for his estate on 1st June 1647 by payment of a fine of 80*l.* (10) Dorothy Fisher was a widow residing in Bloomsbury in 1681, and on 28th October 1686 proved the Will of her brother Peyton Chester, of whom she was the residuary legatee. She had issue five children, 1. John, and 2. Charles, who both died unmarried; 3. Elizabeth married John Shan Esq. of Methley in Yorkshire, the grandfather of John Shan, Vicar of Chicheley (*see pedigree* at p. 178); 4. Dorothy married Ingilby Daniell, son of Sir Thomas Daniell Kt. of Beswick in Yorkshire; 5. Alice, already noticed. Mrs. Fisher died 19th February 1717, at the great age of ninety-one, 'and had all her senses very good to her last moment.' (15)

IV. ANTHONY CHESTER succeeded his father as the third Baronet.

V. FRANCES CHESTER, like her sisters Diana, Elizabeth, and Ruperta, received a marriage portion of 400*l.* under the Settlement of 1646. She was still unmarried on 2d April 1666, when her uncle Sir Henry Chester made his Will, leaving her an annuity of 20*l.* per annum; but she married in the same year at Paris Samuel Wiseman Esq. of Barbadoes. (17) They had no issue, and he was buried at St. Michael's Bridgetown in Barbadoes on 2d February 1691-2. His widow Frances long survived him, and inherited in 1696 an annuity of 50*l.* per annum by the Will of her nephew William Chester of Barbadoes.

VI. DIANA CHESTER died unmarried before her brother Peyton, and was buried at Chicheley, but her burial is not noticed in the Register.

VII. PEYTON CHESTER was born at Blunham in Bedfordshire, and was baptized there 9th March 1635-6. (1) He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge,

but left the university without taking a degree. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn 7th Feb. 1653-4, of which Society his uncle William was a Bencher, and his father had been a member; (2) but the Inner Temple was then the more favourite resort of young men of fashion, and Peyton Chester migrated there on 13th June 1654. (18) His principles and associations were those of a high Cavalier, and he soon deserted the Inns of Court for the exiled Court at Brussels, where he resided for some years as Gentleman of the Bedchamber to his royal highness Henry Duke of Gloucester. He returned to England with his royal master at the Restoration, but lost his employment at Court on the Duke's death. He was created M.A. at Cambridge by royal mandate in 1666, and was reputed 'a most accomplished gentleman.' (8) He died unmarried at the age of fifty, and was buried at Chicheley on 29th September 1686. (1)

PEYTON CHESTER Esq. of Chicheley Bucks. Will dated 2d Aug. 1686.

To be buried at Chicheley beside my sister Diana Chester: to my sister Dorothea Fisher all arrears due to me from my nephew Sir Anthony Chester on account of two annuities payable out of Chicheley and Crawley: to my said sister Dorothea all my books, clothes, and other goods whatsoever. 'In November 1674 I made up my accounts with Sir Anthony Chester, when £139 was due to me. I do not know what the arrears now amount to, but I desire that they may be left to Sir Anthony's own account of them.'

My said sister Dorothea to be my executrix.

Will proved in C.P.C. 28th Oct. 1686. [127 Lloyd.]

VIII. ELIZABETH CHESTER was baptized at Chicheley 10th July 1637, and married about 1658 William Ryley Esq., a barrister of the Inner Temple and Deputy Keeper of the Records at the Tower. He was the eldest son of William Ryley the Herald, who was Keeper of the Records during the Commonwealth, and who is constantly confused with his son by Noble, the careless and inaccurate biographer of the College of Arms. (19) Both father and son devoted their best years and abilities to historical research, and my sympathy with their devotion to these ungrateful studies has led me to attempt to recover the story of their lives. But not to interrupt my narrative of Sir Anthony Chester's children by so long a digression, I reserve what I know about the Ryleys for the last section of this chapter.

IX. PENELOPE CHESTER, baptized 23d May 1638 (1); died in childhood.

X. WILLIAM CHESTER, baptized at Chicheley 10th July 1639. He emigrated to Barbadoes, and is the subject of the next section of this chapter.

XI. JOHN CHESTER, died an infant aged nine months, on 13th March 1640-1, and was buried on the same day. (1) He was tenderly loved by his parents, for he is the only one of their children to whom they erected a memorial. A black marble slab in the floor of the north aisle of Chicheley church bears this inscription:*

'To the memory of John Chester Esq. 5th son of Sir Anthony Chester, Barronet, 3 Qrs. old, deceased 13 Mar. An. Dni. 1640.

* The age of John Chester is mis-stated '3 years' in all the printed copies of this inscription. The wording is clearly '3 Quarters,' and the date of his brother William's baptism confirms this reading.

Grieved at the world and crimes, this early bloome
 Looked round and sighed, and stole into his tombe.
 His fall was like his birth, too quick this rose
 Made haste to spread, and the same haste to close.
 Here lies his dust, but his best tomb's fled hence,
 For marble cannot last like innocence.'

XII. RUPERTA CHESTER was in 1646 the youngest child of her parents, and was the goddaughter of Prince Rupert, under whom her father was serving at the time of her birth. She married at Chicheley, on 18th August 1666, Edward Cony Esq., (1) the fourth son of Sir Sutton Cony Kt. of North Stoke, Lincolnshire, by Sarah Wortley, daughter of Elizabeth Countess of Devonshire. He was godfather to his wife's nephew Thomas Chester on 30th March 1674, but the precise date of his death is unknown to me. I gather that Ruperta was a widow in narrow circumstances in 1696, when her nephew William Chester of Barbadoes left her an annuity of 50*l.* a year by his Will. She lived to a great age, and is described by Arthur Collins, the author of the Baronetage of 1720, as 'a lady of a singularly good memory who is now living, and to whom I am obliged for several particulars before related of her family.' (8) She was buried at Chicheley on 3d May 1721, (1) and a portrait of her painted on wood is still in existence.

Edward and Ruperta Cony had issue nine children, of whom Thomas, Eleanor, Wortley, Ruperta, and Anthony died in childhood. (20) Their surviving children were:

1. EDWARD CONY, son and heir, a Captain in the Hon. John Caulfield's Regiment of Foot, was stationed at Barcelona in 1705.

2. WILLIAM CONY, Captain of one of his Majesty's men-of-war, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Pleydell Esq. of Mudgell, Wilts.

3. ELIZABETH CONY, was living unmarried in 1705.

4. SUTTON JOHN CONY was born in 1680, and was brought up by his relations the Millicent family at Bergham, with whom he lived until the death of his cousin, John Millicent Esq. in 1716, when he was one of his Executors. (21) He afterwards married Anne, daughter of Sir John Barrington Bart. and widow of John Flacke Esq. of Hinxton in Cambridgeshire, who died 8th Nov. 1702. (22) Mr. and Mrs. Cony resided at Linton in a house near the church, where Cole the antiquary describes him as 'a large jolly well-looking man,' and Mrs. Cony as 'a tall thin woman, much beloved and well spoken of by her acquaintance.' (20) He was on intimate terms with Mr. Alexander of Baberham, where Cole used to meet him, and died 13th Oct. 1748, aged 68. He was buried at Linton, but his wife, who survived him and died 3d Feb. 1750, was buried near her first husband at Hinxton. (22)

XIII. HENRIETTA MARIA, the youngest daughter, was born after her father's flight to Holland, and probably at the Hague. She died unmarried, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields 3d Sept. 1668. (1)

IV.

WILLIAM CHESTER, the fourth son of Sir Anthony Chester and Elizabeth Peyton, was baptized at Chicheley on 10th July 1639, and was destined from boyhood to a mercantile life, for in the Settlement of 1646 his father set aside 300*l.* for him 'to bind him Prentice and to raise him a Stock.' He was accordingly bound apprentice for eight years, on 19th Nov. 1656, to Robert Wilding, Citizen and Haberdasher of London.* This Robert Wilding was a citizen of much note in his day, and was Colonel of the Tower Hamlets Regiment in 1660. (23) He resided at Hackney, and was connected with Northamptonshire by his marriage† with Katherine, widow of Edward Knightley Esq. of Fawsley. (24) Soon after the Restoration William Chester was enabled by the returning prosperity of his family to cancel his indentures, and to emigrate to Barbadoes, which loyal colony was then frequented by many cadets of Cavalier families in search of fortune. He traded there as a merchant with great success, and acquired large estates in the island. He resided in the parish of St. James, Bridgetown, and married Sarah, daughter of Major Thomas Helmes of Barbadoes, who survived him. He died at the end of 1687, soon after making his Will.

WILLIAM CHESTER of the Parish of St. James in the Island of Barbadoes Esquire. Will dated 23d Nov. 1687.

To my dear wife Sarah all my household goods; to my three younger children Dorothy, Elizabeth and Anthony Chester £4000 each, to be paid to my said daughters at 18 and to my son at 21; and if my estate can spare it during the minority of my heir, a further sum of £1000 each to each of my younger children.

To Elizabeth dau. of Catherine Church deceased late wife of Robert Church, Planter, £500 at her age of 20; to my sister Frances Wiseman £40; to the poor of the parishes of St. James and St. Thomas £10 each.

The residue to my son and heir William Chester whom I appoint my Executor. My wife to be Guardian of my children during her widowhood, but if she marry again, my friends Charles Collins, George Hannay, and Abel Alleyne Esquires to be their Guardians in her stead.

Will proved in C. P. C. 24th March 1703-4, by John Eginton Esq. the Executor of William Chester Esq. the son, who died before taking on himself the Executorship of his father's Will. [59 Ash.]

William Chester of Barbadoes had issue; three children, Sarah, Thomas, and Henry, who died in infancy (25); with two sons and two daughters, who survived him.

I. WILLIAM CHESTER, his son and heir.

II. DOROTHY CHESTER married after her father's death — Butler Esq. of Barbadoes, and had issue a son James and a daughter Sarah, who are mentioned in the

* *From the Binding Book of the Haberdashers Company:*

1656. Nov. 19. William son of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. decd. to Robert Wilding Cit. and Haberdasher. 8 years. (47)

† *From the Parish Register of Hackney:*

1661-2. March 20. Robert Wilding Esq. widower and Catherine Knightley of Gravesend widow, married.

1668. May 5. Mrs. Catherine Wylding wife of Robert Wylding Esq., buried.

1673. Aug. 9. Robert Wylding Esq., buried.

Will of their uncle William Chester in 1696. Dorothy was then a widow, and married secondly in 1697 Midleton Chamberlen Esq., a son of Dr. Hugh Chamberlen the elder. (25)

III. ELIZABETH CHESTER married at St. James, Bridgetown, 24th Feb. 1697-8, Captain John Nanfan, Lieut.-Governor of New York. (1) He was the nephew of Bridges Nanfan Esq. of Birts Morton in Worcestershire, whose only child Catherine was the wife of Richard Coote, Earl of Bellamont. (26) The Earl had been selected by William III. in 1696 for the government of New York, as being a man of resolution and integrity, who would put down with a strong hand the illegal trade and piracy which then prevailed in the American seas, and by his influence his wife's cousin John Nanfan was appointed to be his lieutenant at a salary of 200*l.* per annum out of the 600*l.* per annum assigned to the Governor from the Colonial Revenue. (27) Nanfan had been a captain in Sir John Jacob's Regiment of Foot, as appears from his petition to the Treasury dated 5th August 1697, wherein he prays for immediate payment of 175*l.* arrears of military pay, as he was preparing for his voyage to New York. (27) The Earl of Bellamont and his suite sailed from England in October 1697, (27) and touched at Barbadoes on their voyage. They would naturally be received there with much distinction, and during their short stay Captain Nanfan wooed and won Elizabeth Chester, who had lately become by her brother's death a considerable heiress. Lord Bellamont's reputation as a Colonial Governor was clouded by the scandals arising out of his unfortunate employment of Captain Kidd, who abused his commission to commit acts of the most daring piracy, and the earl did not live to see the conclusion of Kidd's trial, when all the facts of the case were brought to light, for after a short illness he died at New York on 5th March 1700.* The government now devolved on Nanfan, under the terms of his commission as lieutenant-governor, but he happened at the moment to be away on leave at Barbadoes, (28) and this temporary absence was afterwards made the excuse for disputing his authority. He acted, however, with firmness and vigour, and the two chief malcontents, Col. Bayard and Alderman Hutchins, were executed for high treason in February 1702-3, whilst Nanfan carried on the government until the arrival of Lord Cornbury, whose commission was dated 1st Dec. 1702.

One of the first acts of the new governor was to reverse the attainder of Bayard and Hutchins, (28) and I presume that on Lord Cornbury's arrival Nanfan was superseded in his office and retired to his wife's estates in Barbadoes. He came to England on a visit some three years afterwards, and died at Greenwich, but was buried

* The Will of Richard Earl of Bellamont is dated at New York 23d May 1699, and was proved in C. P. C. 23d Feb. 1704-5 by the executrix Catherine Countess of Bellamont widow of the testator, and then the wife of Rear-Admiral William Caldwell. [23 Gee in C. P. C.] The Admiral died 17th Oct. 1718, and his widow Lady Bellamont married thirdly Samuel Pytts Esq. M.P. of Kyre-Wyard. She married fourthly in 1737 William Bridgen Esq. Merchant of London, and died 12th March 1738, aged 73, when she was buried at Birts-Morton with her ancestors. (26) Her Will is dated 11th March 1738, but no Executor is named, and administration with the Will annexed was granted to her son Richard third Earl of Bellamont on 17th June 1741. [145 Spurway in C. P. C.]

at St. Mary Abchurch, London, on 18th June 1706. He had left his wife Elizabeth in Barbadoes, and letters of administration to the estate of 'John Nanfan Esq., late Lieutenant-Governor of New York in North America,' were granted by the Prerogative Court on 3d Feb. 1707-8 to 'Midleton Chamberlen Esq. the attorney (and brother-in-law) of Elizabeth Nanfan widow, then resident in the island of Barbadoes.' What subsequently became of Mrs. Nanfan,* and whether she had any children, has not met my view.

IV. ANTHONY CHESTER was born in 1686, (25) and survived his father, but died young, before his brother William.

Sarah, the widow of William Chester and the mother of his children, married secondly John Eggington Esq. of Barbadoes, and had a daughter Elizabeth born before 1696. She and her husband were the Executors of William Chester the younger in 1696, but she died before 14th March 1703-4, when the Will was proved by her husband.

WILLIAM CHESTER, the son and heir of William and Sarah Chester of Barbadoes, scarcely lived to enjoy the great estate left to him by his father. He was born 17th Oct. 1675 (25) and died on 17th Oct. 1696, on the very day of his coming of age. He was buried at St. James's, Bridgetown, on the next day. (1)

WILLIAM CHESTER now resident in the Island of Barbadoes Esq. Will dated 14th Oct. 1696.

To my mother Sarah Eginton £1000; to my father-in-law John Eginton Esq. £1000; to my sister Elizabeth Eginton £1000 at 18 or marriage; to my nephew James Butler £1000 at 21; to my niece Sarah Butler £1000 at 18 or marriage; to my kinsman† Henry Chester gent. £1000; to my aunt Mary Clutterbuck, widow of Capt. Tobias Clutterbuck £500; to my aunt Frances Wiseman, widow, £50 a year for her life; to my aunt Ruperta Coney £50 a year for her life; to the Honourable Francis Bond Esq. and Elizabeth his wife £100 for mourning.

To the poor of the parish of St. James Bridgetown £50; legacies to divers servants.

To my mother Sarah Eginton my negro slaves.

Whereas my father-in-law the said John Eginton hath engaged himself to pay to Colonel Abel Alleyne Esq. certain sums of money on my behalf and that of my sister Mrs. Dorothy Butler widow, I direct that the same be repaid to him out of my estate.

As to the residue, I give one half therefore to my said sister Dorothy Butler, with remainder to her son James Butler, if she die leaving no other issue than she now has; and I give the other half to my sister Elizabeth Chester, 'my cousin‡ Charles Nicholas Eyre having been first satisfied with £200 to be paid to him.'

To Mr. Urwin Minister of St. James's Church £30 a year for five years. My said father-in-law and mother to be Executors of my Will.

Will proved 14th March 1703-4 in C. P. C. by John Eggington (sic) the surviving Executor. [59 Ash.]

V.

I now proceed to relate all that I have been able to discover about those two in-

* It has been suggested to me whether the following entry from the Parish Register of St. Olave's in the Old Jewry, London, can refer to her: '1742-3. Jan. 23. William Hoskyns of Somerset House Esq. widower and Elizabeth Nanfan of St. Catherine Cree Church widow were married.' (47)

† Henry Chester of East Haddon was the second surviving son of Sir Anthony Chester III.

‡ Charles Nicholas Eyre married in 1687 Elizabeth daughter of Sir Anthony Chester III.

defatigable students of the Records, William Ryley the Herald, and his son of the same name, who married Elizabeth, the fifth daughter of Sir Anthony Chester.

THE ELDER WILLIAM RYLEY was employed in the Record Office from his youth, for the period of his service extended over forty-seven years, which throws back its commencement to 1620. The place of Keeper of the Records was then invariably held by a Herald, and his deputies were usually admitted into the College of Arms, as vacancies arose. Ryley accordingly, being one of the deputies of Sir John Borough at the Records, was created Rouge Rose pursuivant Extraordinary on 31st July 1630, and on 11th Nov. 1641 was promoted to the rank of Lancaster Herald. The Heralds form part of the household of the Sovereign, and Ryley, with the rest, followed Charles I. to Oxford; but on 31st July 1643 he obtained the royal warrant to repair to London and to attend to the safety of the Records in the Tower during the absence of his chief, Sir John Borough, Garter, who remained at Court. (29) Ryley now declared for the Parliament, but his political conduct was vacillating and suspected, and he was committed to prison in January 1643-4 for '*intelligence with Oxford.*' (30) He was accused before the Committee of Examinations at Westminster of being with Sir Basil Brooke the chief agent in a plot '*to make a difference between the Parliament and the City, to divert the Scots advancing hither, and to raise a general combustion under the pretence of peace,*' (30) but he was released after a few weeks' imprisonment; and when Sir John Borough died in April 1644 was appointed by the Parliament to succeed him as Keeper of the Records. In September 1646 the Parliament resolved that their late General, the Earl of Essex, should be buried in state in Westminster Abbey at the expense of the nation; and in order that the ceremony should be marshalled with due pomp and solemnity, three Kings-at-Arms were created, of whom Ryley was Norroy. His patent of creation is dated 20th Oct. 1646, two days before the funeral, which he officially attended. Ryley's employments, however, were (to use his own words) '*places of quality rather than of profit,*' for in 1648 he was compelled to present a petition to Parliament to settle on him a competency, on the ground that he had attended them in the Records for the last seven years without any remuneration. (31) This petition was read on 11th Aug. 1648, and it was ordered that 200*l.* be advanced for his present subsistence. (32) The salary of the Clerk of the Records was fixed at 100*l.* per annum by Cromwell, and Ryley became one of his cordial adherents. When the committee was appointed for the sale of the royal forests, Ryley was agent to the commission, and we find him writing to Secretary Thurloe on 19th April 1654 to solicit that his appointment might be changed from agent to commissioner, on the ground that he '*had cordially served his Highness the Lord Protector and the State in all trusts reposed in him, and that he was most willing to serve with the best of his skill his Highness to whose service he was devoted.*' (33) He assisted as Norroy at the pageants of Oliver the Protector's funeral and of Richard's installation, and was created Clarencieux by Richard Cromwell, by patent dated 25th Feb. 1658-9. (34) When the King's return became

imminent, Ryley's loyalty revived, and he was one of the three Heralds who proclaimed Charles II. at Westminster Hall gate on 8th May 1660, in obedience to the commands of both Houses of Parliament. (29)

On the Restoration the appointments made by Cromwell and the Parliament were set aside as void, and Ryley was reduced to his former rank in the College as Lancaster Herald, whilst the place of Keeper of the Records was given to the famous William Prynne, with a salary of 500*l.* per annum, but Ryley and his son remained in the office as his deputies. Prynne's impracticable temper soon embroiled him with the government, and Ryley was encouraged to hope that he might be superseded. But the ministers of Charles were too wary to provoke a controversy with so bitter a writer as Prynne; so they suffered him to retain his office, whilst they withheld payment of the greater part of his salary. In the mean while Ryley assisted his son in publishing a folio full of high Prerogative doctrines, and besieged the Court with petitions for a salary and promotion. But he died two years before Prynne, and was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey on 25th July 1667. He died intestate, and administration of his estate was granted to his son William on 22d Oct. following. (47)

The real value of Ryley's long services at the Record Office is disputed, for Prynne speaks disparagingly of his abilities and research. '*He promised,*' says Whitelocke, 17th July 1658, '*great service to the Parliament about Calendaring the Records in the Tower.*' (35) But his work was so carelessly performed that Prynne composed his *Brevia Parliamentaria Rediviva* out of bundles of Records which Ryley had thrown aside, because they were covered with dirt and dust. (36) This, however, is rather a reflection on his industry than his ability, and it must be borne in mind that his labours were most inadequately remunerated. Prynne, too, was scarcely an impartial critic in matters where his predecessor was concerned, and his own book did not escape censure in the next generation, for Browne-Willis says that '*Mr. Prynne has been very defective,*' and is guilty of many omissions and mistakes. (37)

Very little is known about Ryley's family. He was a native of Lancashire, and was, I suspect, the brother of Thomas Ryley, a King's Scholar at Westminster School, who was elected to Cambridge in 1625, and was afterwards a fellow and tutor of Trinity College. (38) Also I have no doubt that he was the William Ryley who married Martha Fuller on 4th Sept. 1623 at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf, London. He had many children, but none of them are known to me except William, his eldest son, and Dorothy, who married George Barkham, one of the intruding Heralds under the Commonwealth; but I presume that '*Mr. Philip Ryley,*' who was buried at Acton on 20th Oct. 1671,* was another of his sons.

* *From the Parish Register of Acton, Middlesex:* (47)

1654. July 5. John son of George Barkham Gent. and Dorothy his wife was born.

1671. April 12. George Barkham was buried.

1671. Oct. 20. Mr. Philip Ryley was buried.

WILLIAM RYLEY THE YOUNGER (who was the husband of Elizabeth Chester) has left on record the details of his education in a draft petition which is preserved in the State-Paper Office. (29) He says: 'I received my education from Mr. Busby at Westminster, from whence I went to Christchurch, Oxford, where I received the degree of M.A., and was then admitted of the Inner Temple.' It must be remarked that his name does not occur in Anthony Wood's list of Oxford graduates, or in the Matriculation Books of the University, but the University Registers were irregularly kept during the confusion of the Civil Wars, and the petition seems to have been presented by his wife's cousin, Lord Chancellor Finch, who was himself educated at Westminster and Christchurch.

Ryley was admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 26th April 1652, when he is described as the son and heir-apparent of William Ryley Esq. of Acton in Middlesex, (18) and had then been for some time employed in the Record Office under his father. He inherited a taste for antiquarian researches, and gave up all his professional prospects to attend to the study of the Records, for he was not called to the Bar until 12th Feb. 1664-5. (18) In these days of superficial reading and second-hand erudition, his delight in exploring the sources of history will be construed as the mark of a narrow and contracted intellect. But such was not the judgment of our greatest writers in the golden age of English literature, for Addison, in a famous paper of the *Spectator*, bears remarkable testimony to the fascination which this study exercised over Bishop Atterbury, who was singularly free from every taint of pedantry. Addison says of him: (39)

'I have heard one of the greatest geniuses this age has produced, who had been trained up in all the polite studies of antiquity, assure me, upon his being obliged to search into several rolls and records, that notwithstanding such an employment was at first very dry and irksome to him, he at last took an incredible pleasure in it, and preferred it even to the reading of Virgil or Cicero.'

It appears from the age of their grandson Reginald Ryley, who was born in 1681, that Ryley married Elizabeth Chester before the Restoration; and this alliance with a family of approved loyalty and some influence at Court was of great service to him and his father in enabling them to remain in the Record Office under the new keeper. Ryley was intimately associated with his father in all his literary pursuits and undertakings; and so much so, that it has been doubted which of them was the author of the *Placita Parliamentaria*. The title-page of the original edition in 1661 bears the name of 'William Ryley of the Middle Temple Gent.,' who is the father; but another edition was published in 1662 with an Appendix by 'William Ryley of the Inner Temple Gent.,' who was certainly the son. This edition is dedicated to Lord Chancellor Clarendon, and was formally approved by Sir Heneage Finch, afterwards himself Lord Chancellor and Earl of Nottingham. (40) Finch was, through his mother Frances Bell, nearly related to Ryley's wife Elizabeth Chester, and he recommends this folio as being full of instruction and interest. The

Placita Parliamentaria, however, is one of those books which most men would rather praise than read. It consists of ‘*Pleadings in Parliament in the Reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. to prove the homage of the Kings of Scotland due to the Crown of England*,’ whilst the Appendix vindicates the inherent right of the Sovereign to command the Militia. The true story of the authorship is told in a joint petition to the King by William Ryley senr. and William Ryley junr., in which they assert, amongst their other merits and claims on the royal bounty, that ‘*the father and son had discovered amongst the Records that original memorable recognition of the King’s Royal Grandfather’s title to the Empire of Great Britain, which the father presented to his Majesty in 1661*,’ and that ‘*in 1662 the younger Ryley vindicated the Militia for the King as his just right belonging to him and his royal predecessors*.’ (29)

Ryley also fully shared in his father’s hopes of superseding Prynne, and lost no opportunity of exposing his shortcomings in the execution of the duties of his office. Pepys has shrewdly noted in his diary: (41)

‘1664. May 13. I saw old Ryley the Herald and his son, and spoke to his son, who told me in very bad words concerning Mr. Prynne that the King had given him an office of keeping the Records, but that he never comes thither nor had been there these six months, so that I perceive they expect to get his employment from him.’

After his father’s death in 1667 Ryley’s relations with Prynne became more friendly, for Prynne’s Will, dated 11th Aug. 1669, contains this item: ‘*I give to Mr. William Ryley one of my last tomes of a chronological vindication*.’ He had in Prynne’s lifetime sent in a petition for a grant in reversion of the office of Keeper, but his hopes were disappointed by the appointment of Sir Algernon May in February 1669-70. His situation therefore was not improved by Prynne’s death, and the rest of his life is only known to me by a series of petitions setting forth his services and embarrassments. One petition (without date, but not earlier than 1673) declares that he has served twenty-eight years in his place, which his late father* held forty-eight years, with little profit since the dissolution of the Court of Wards; and that he had been at great charge about carriage and transcript of Records for the Parliament, and had received no benefit for twelve years past; he begged therefore for a royal grant of the old brick tower and two ruined houses in the Tilt Yard at Greenwich. Two petitions of later date have been preserved, which were evidently written in 1675, very shortly before his death. The first of them is addressed to his old patron Lord Keeper Finch:

‘Being in a declining condition through dropsy, consumption, and several other distempers, so that many of the College of Physicians declare there is but little hope of recovery, I am desirous of leaving the Record Office in the same condition as my father left it to me, and therefore request the return of the calendars of the liberate, fine, and patent rolls, which were lent to your Lordship when Attorney-General, a book in folio with clasps and marked by you in several places, your Lordship then intending to have something “excribed” out of those rolls.’

* This allusion to the death of his father, which took place in 1667, ought to have prevented the Editor of the printed Calendars of State Papers from assigning this petition to the year 1662, as he has done.

The other petition is still more affecting in the account of the distress to which he was reduced; but it does not clearly appear to whom it was addressed for presentation to the Secretary of State. I should suspect that it never was presented, but found its way to the State-Paper Office amongst his papers, which were purchased after his death by Sir Joseph Williamson. He says: (29)

‘In my declining condition I have pursued the doctor’s directions so long as I had wherewithal to satisfy him and the apothecary, and having had little or no support out of the office, I desire that — will do me the honour to present my petition to Sir Joseph Williamson, so that I may die in his good opinion, and that he will be pleased to look with a favourable eye upon my dejected widow and poor children, and intercede with his Majesty, that I (or they after my departure) may have some compensation for all my services, having had so inconsiderable a support from the office, that I with tears express it, that I shall not leave wherewithal to bury me. I am afraid that when my head is layd no person will be found fit to manage the office. I desire that — do take care that the collections of my dear deceased father’s labours of above 47 years and my own of 26 years, with my printed books, may be sold to the best advantage. I was born a gentleman and received my education from Mr. Busby at Westminster, from whence I went to Christ Church, Oxon, where I received the degree of M.A., and was admitted of the Inner Temple. I have lost all preferments to attend to the study of the Records, wherein I took my delight; and now after all my endeavours and constant services to his Majesty must by sad experience die a beggar.’

He died very soon after writing this petition, and was buried in the little church of St. Peter ad Vincula near the Tower on 12th Nov. 1675.* He left no Will, and I have been unable to discover any further traces of his wife Elizabeth, but I hope that she lived to witness and to share the prosperity of their eldest son Philip Ryley.

William Ryley left several children, but I have been unable to find any trace of more than three of them, viz. Philip, Richard, and Reginald, and of the two last very little is known to me.

RICHARD RYLEY was living at Acton in December 1687, when his daughter Elizabeth was baptized there.† I suspect that she afterwards married John Finch Esq. of Little Bradley in Suffolk, and is the niece whom Sir Philip Ryley mentions in his Will.

REGINALD RYLEY was appointed on 20th Aug. 1702 Serjeant-at-Arms in the place of his brother Philip, (42) but he either died or resigned early in 1706, for on 12th February in that year Philip Ryley was reappointed in his room. (42)

PHILIP RYLEY, the son and heir of William and Elizabeth, was a more prosperous man than his father, and whether for his father’s merits or his own, was preferred at an early age to the honourable office of Serjeant-at-Arms attending the Lord High Treasurer of England. I have not discovered the date of his appointment, but half-a-year’s salary (50*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*) was paid to him on 29th Sept. 1685. (43) Early in the next reign he was made one of the agents of the Exchequer, with 200*l.*

* *From the Parish Register of St. Peter ad Vincula, London: (47)*
1675. Nov. 12. Mr. Reyley (*sic*) buried.

† *From the Parish Register of Acton, Middlesex: (47)*
1687. Dec. 9. Elizabeth daughter of Richard Ryley and Elizabeth his wife was baptized.

per annum, an office which he vacated in 1698, when he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Excise, with a salary of 800*l.* per annum. (44) On the accession of Queen Anne he resigned his post of Serjeant-at-Arms in favour of his brother Reginald, but was reappointed 12th Feb. 1706, and continued to hold it with his other offices until his death. On 30th May 1711 he was made a commissioner for collecting the duties on hides, at 500*l.* per annum, (42) and he was for many years Surveyor of the Royal Woods and Forests. He was knighted by George II. 26th April 1728, (43) and died at Norwich 25th Jan. 1733. (46)

His long possession of so many lucrative offices enabled him to acquire considerable wealth, and he purchased the Manor of Great Hockham near Thetford in Norfolk, where he usually resided in his later years.

By his wife (whose name and parentage are unknown to me) he had an only son, REGINALD, who was born in 1681, and matriculated at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, on 6th July 1697, being then 16 years of age. (47) He died before his father, leaving two daughters Philadelphia and Elizabeth, and an only son PHILIP REGINALD RYLEY, who was heir to his grandfather.

SIR PHILIP RYLEY of Great Hockham Norfolk Kt. Will dated 30th Aug. 1732.

To my grandson Philip Reginald Ryley and his heirs my manor of Great Hockham and my lands and tithes at Little Hockham and the advowson of the Vicarage there; also my house at Thetford, and the shopyard against it; also all my other lands in Norfolk and Suffolk; also my house at Hampstead in Middlesex, and the Bear Inn there; also my farm of Dallys at Hendon in Middlesex; also the unexpired term of my leasehold house in Dover-street, and all other my real estate, and all my plate, pictures, &c.

To my granddaughters Philadelphia* and Penelope Ryley £1500 each at their age of 24 or marriage, and I leave to them 'the damask bed they lie in' and other furniture specified.

I give £300 towards building a steeple to the Church of Great Hockham; £3 a year for ever to the poor there.

To my said grandson the Duke of Ormond's picture set in gold, &c., but if he die without issue or leaving only a daughter, then £700 is to be raised out of my estate for building Almshouses at Great Hockham. Sir Thomas Hanmer† Bart., Roger Millart Esq., Mr. Robert Martin of Thetford, and Mr. John Finch of Little Bradley to be Trustees of my Will, and I give to the said Sir Thos. Hanmer £20, to the said Roger Millart £50 and a ring, to the said Robert Martin £10, and to the said John Finch and his *wife my niece* £5 each.

To each of my said granddaughters £20 for mourning; to that honest man William China of London £5; to each of the two widow Pindars a ring worth 20*s.* My grandson Philip Reginald to be my executor, when he is of competent age.

Will proved in C. P. C. by the said Philip Reginald Ryley 7th May 1733. [161 Price.]

Sir Philip Ryley bore *Sable, on a pile Or three crosslets pattée fitchée of the field*, the arms granted to his grandfather William Ryley when a Pursuivant by Sir John Borough, Garter. (49)

* Philadelphia Ryley married Richard Baylis Esq. of Breccles in Norfolk, and had a son Robert. (48)

† The well-known Speaker of the House of Commons.

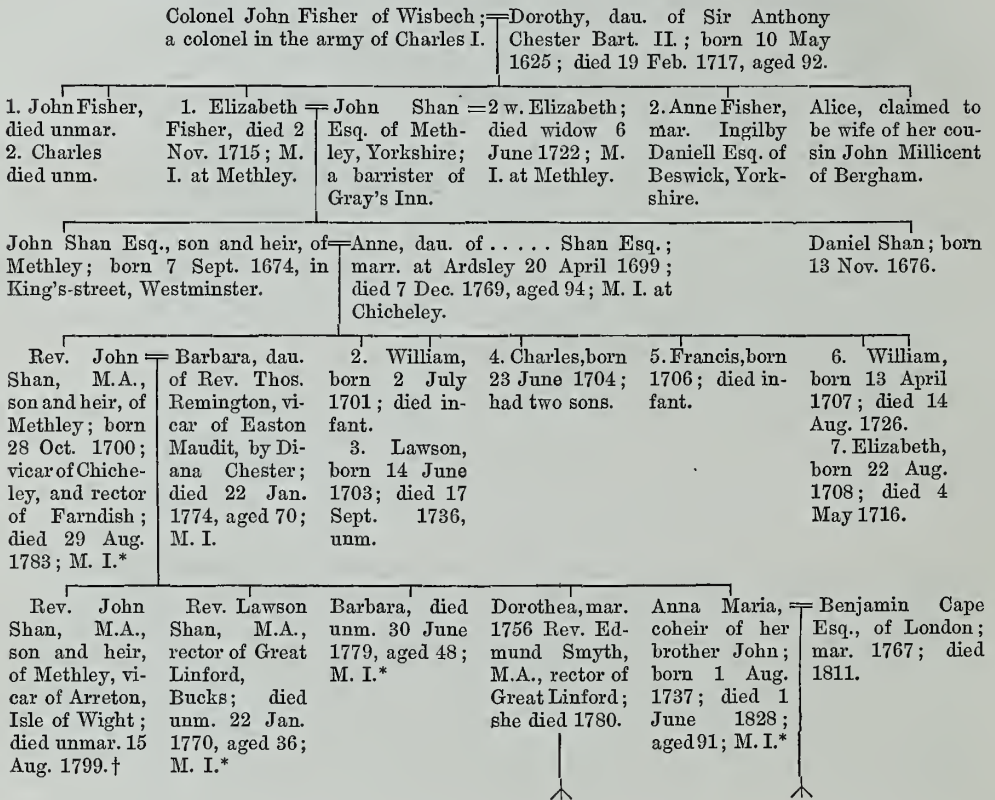
PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- (1) Extracts from Parish Registers.
 - Chicheley, Bucks* (verified by the Rev. W. Jeurwine, Vicar).
 - 1593, March 25. Anthony, son of Anthony Chester Esq., bapt.
 - 1637, July 10. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Anthony Chester Bart., bapt.
 - 1638, May 23. Penelope, dau. of same, bapt.
 - 1639, July 10. William, son of same, bapt.
 - 1640-1, March 13. John, son of same, buried.
 - 1641, June 29. Henry Chester, son of same, buried.
 - 1651-2, Feb. 15. Sir Anthony Chester Bart., buried.
 - 1666, Aug. 18. Mr. Edward Cony of North Stoke in Lincolnshire and Mrs. Ruperta Chester married.
 - 1686, Sept. 29. Mr. Paten Chester buried.
 - 1692, July 4. Elizabeth Lady Chester buried.
 - 1721, May 3. Madame Ruperta Cony buried.
 - Blunham, Beds.* (47)
 - 1635-6, March 9. Paten Chester, son of Sir Anthony Chester Kt., bapt.
 - St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London.* (47)
 - 1668, Sept 3. Henrietta Maria Chester, puella, buried.
 - St. Michael's, Bridgetown, Barbadoes* (verified by Thomas Lacey, parish-clerk, 9th Dec. 1868).
 - 1691-2, Feb. 2. Samuel Wiseman Esq. buried.
 - St. James's, Bridgetown, Barbadoes* (verified by Thomas Lacey, parish-clerk of St. Michael's, 1868).
 - 1696, Oct. 18. William Chester Esq. buried.
 - 1697-8, Feb. 24. Eliza Chester and Capt. John Nanfan, Governor of New York, married.
 - St. Mary Abchurch, London.* (47)
 - 1706, June 18. John Nanfan, brought from Greenwich, buried.
- (2) Registers of Gray's Inn.
- (3) Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 4th Dec. 1638.
- (4) Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, 8vo, x. 301.
- (5) Lipscomb's Bucks, iv. 97.
- (6) Anecdotes and Traditions, ed. Thoms, p. 21, Camden Society.
- (7) Chester of Chicheley in vol. i. of Collins's Baronetage, 1720.
- (8) Royalist Composition Papers, 2d series, xxvii. 70.
- (9) Cole's MSS. in Brit. Mus., vol. xi. 168, and vol. xlvii. 297, 432, &c.
- (10) Journals of the House of Commons.
- (11) Wotton's Baronetage 1741, iv. 364.
- (12) Le Neve's Memoranda, printed in Topographer and Genealogist, iii. 33.
- (13) Pedigree of Fisher in Harl. ms. 6775, fo. 17.
- (14) Mon. Angl., vi. p. 1586.
- (15) From the family Bible of Shan of Methley, penes Mrs. Hughes.
- (16) Whitelocke's Memorials, fol. 1732, p. 183.
- (17) Rev. D. Royce, Vicar of Nether Swell, assures me that the year and place of Frances Wiseman's marriage are given in the Pedigree of Chester in the Library of Queen's Coll. Oxon, MSS. No. cxxv.
- (18) Registers of the Inner Temple.
- (19) Notices of W. Ryley in Noble's Hist. of College of Arms, 4to, 1805.
- (20) Cole's MSS., xi. 202.
- (21) Cole's MSS., xlvii. 444.
- (22) M. I. on a gravestone at Hinxton, communicated by the Rector.
- (23) Ped. of Wilding in the Visitation of Middlesex 1663.
- (24) Ped. of Knightley in Baker's Northants, i. 32.
- (25) Large MS. Pedigree of Chester at Chicheley Hall, drawn up by Peter Le Neve for Sir John Chester Bart. in 1698.
- (26) Ped. of Nanfan in Nash's Hist. of Worcestershire, i. p. 86; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland 1754, i. 390.

- (27) Calendar of Treasury Papers, 5th Aug. 1697, 22d June 1700.
- (28) State Trials, ed. Howell, xiv. 471-515.
- (29) 30th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 249.
- (30) Whitelocke's Memorials, fol. 1732, p. 79.
- (31) Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 384.
- (32) Journals of the House of Commons.
- (33) Thurloe's State Papers, ed. Birch, vol. ii. p. 232.
- (34) 4th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 199.
- (35) Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 674.
- (36) Prynne's *Brevia Parliamentaria Rediviva*, *Preface*.
- (37) Browne-Willis's *Notitia Parliamentaria*, 1715, preface, p. 3.
- (38) *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, 8vo, 1852, p. 97.
- (39) *Spectator*, No. 447.
- (40) Kennett's Register, fol., pp. 487, 542.
- (41) Pepys' Diary, 13th May 1664.
- (42) Privy Seal Warrants of Queen Anne, printed in 30th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records.
- (43) Secret Services of Charles II. and James II., p. 118, Camden Society.
- (44) Luttrell's Diary, 14th July 1698 and 29th June 1700.
- (45) Townsend's Catalogue of Knights.
- (46) Gentleman's Magazine.
- (47) From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.
- (48) Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, 8vo, ii. 276.
- (49) Mss. in College of Arms, marked E. D. N. 56, fol. 83.
- (50) Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1661-2.
- (51) Noble's *Hist. of College of Arms*, p. 262.
- (52) *Idem*, p. 292.

NOTE ON THE FAMILY OF RYLEY. I must leave it to those who have better opportunities of research to complete in detail the pedigree of Ryley; for there are several members of the family whose precise connection with the Herald I am unable to determine. Francis Ryley, clerk at Goldsmiths' Hall, lived in the Broad Sanctuary, Westminster, (29) and had dealings with William Ryley the younger, who is called 'his cousin.' (50) He was Chester Herald under the Protectorate, and was deprived at the Restoration; but Noble is mistaken in calling him the brother of the elder William Ryley. (51) Noble also suggests the question, whether Colonel Ryley who was serving in Ireland in 1653, Henry Ryley Esq. Consul at Aleppo in 1656, Henry Ryley Esq. a Gentleman Pensioner to Charles II., and John Ryley the painter who was born in 1640 and died in 1662, were not all sons of William Ryley the Herald. (52) It is certain that they were not all his sons, but they were probably all related to him.

PEDIGREE OF FISHER AND SHAN, DESCENDED FROM CHESTER.



* The monumental inscriptions are from Chicheley, when no other place is mentioned. The rest of the pedigree is derived from the family Bible of the Shans, now in the possession of Mrs. Hughes, who is the granddaughter of both the sisters of the last John Shan of Methley.

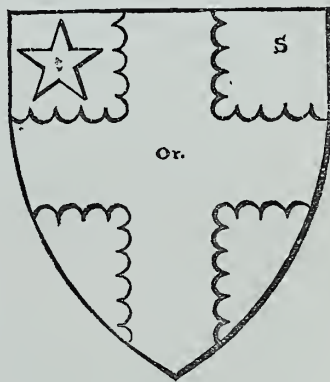
† The estate of the Shans at Methley was sold on the death of the Rev. John Shan in 1799, when the proceeds were divided between his surviving sister Mrs. Cape and the issue of his deceased sister Mrs. Smyth.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Peytons of Peyton Hall. II. *The Gernons of Bakewell and East Thorpe.* III. *The Peytons of East Thorpe, Wicken, and Iselham, 1384-1550.* IV. *Pedigree of Hasilden.* V. *The Peytons of Iselham, 1550-1616.* VI. *Pedigree of Osborne and Hewett.* VII. *Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart.*

ELIZABETH PEYTON, the wife of the second Sir Anthony Chester, was descended from two Houses of Peyton, for she was the eldest daughter of Sir John Peyton Kt., of Doddington in Cambridgeshire, by Alice, the daughter of Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart. of Iselham in the same county.

The ancient and knightly family of Peyton derived their name from the Manor of Peyton, in the parish of Boxford in Suffolk, which belonged to Reginald de Peyton in the reign of Henry I. (1) He was Sewer to Hugh Bigod, the King's steward, and was a great benefactor in 1135 to the Priory founded by Roger Bigod at Thetford. (2) His liberality to the monks was quickly followed by his death, for in 1136 King Stephen addressed a writ* from Eye to the Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, commanding that 'John, son of Reginald de Peyton, have his whole land of Peyton, with sac and soke and all liberties, as his ancestors held it.' (1) The Heralds assume that Reginald de Peyton was a younger son of Walter of Caen, who was enfeoffed in the Barony of Horsford by Robert Malet of Eye, and that Walter of Caen was the son of William Malet, 'the gossip of King Harold,' but I am unable to discover a particle of evidence for either of these assumptions. Nothing is really known about the origin of the Peytons, except that John de Peyton was related to the Norman family of De Quesnay, who were Barons of Horsford and hereditary Sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk. This appears from a Deed, by which William Fitz-Robert



* Printed in a footnote to the early pedigree of Peyton at p. 244.

Baron of Horsford granted, in the reign of King Stephen, the services of Robert de Ramsholt in Boxford to his cousin (*cognato suo*) John Fitz-Reginald de Peyton. (1)

JOHN DE PEYTON, son of Reginald, seems to have been the father of NIGEL DE PEYTON, who had two sons, John and William; for Sir Simond D'Ewes transcribed in 1631 'a most ancient original deed' from the charter chest of Sir Edward Peyton of Iselham, whereby John de Peyton granted lands in Stoke Neyland to his brother William, and gave warranty to him for the land which *their father Nigel* held in free soeage. (3) This deed is without date, and is wrongly attributed by D'Ewes to the first John de Peyton, (4) who is proved to have been the son of Reginald.

JOHN DE PEYTON, son of Nigel, had several sons, two of whom were named John: for John de Peyton sold by deed, without date, to his eldest brother John (*Johanni de Peyton fratri meo primogenito*) his lands in Boxford and Stoke Neyland, of the fee of St. Edmunds, which formerly belonged to their father John de Peyton and their uncle William. (3)

JOHN DE PEYTON, son and heir of John, was, I presume, the Knight of that name who, in the reign of Richard I., confirmed to William Fitz-John Fitz-Leo the grant of his brother Robert de Peyton in Stoke Neyland. (5) But the number and succession of knights of this name, who were lords of Peyton Hall, and held lands in Stoke Neyland under the Abbot of St. Edmunds Bury, are by no means clearly established, and the received pedigree (printed in Wotton's *Baronetage*) is chronologically impossible. It makes John de Peyton, who lived in the reign of Stephen, the father of that John whose brother, Robert de Ufford, died in 1297. I have attempted in my tabular pedigree (*See page 244*) to restore by conjecture the omitted generations, but the proved pedigree of Peyton begins with Sir John de Peyton of Peyton Hall, late in the reign of Henry III., whose brother Robert was called De Ufford from his manor of that name in Suffolk, and was made Justiciary (Viceroy) of Ireland in 1269. Robert died in 1297, and was the ancestor of the Earls of Suffolk of the name of Ufford.

SIR JOHN DE PEYTON and his brother Sir Robert de Ufford were signed with the cross with Prince Edward, and on 10th May 1270 received the customary patents of protection from the King to Crusaders during their absence in the Holy Land. (6) Sir John died in 15 Edward I. (1287), when his widow Matilda recovered against Richard de Spain her dower in Canewdon and Finchingfield in Essex. (7) She belonged to the family of Bures of Stoke Neyland, and her son John was a witness with Sir Robert de Bures to a local charter in 1312. (8) Sir John de Peyton had issue JOHN, his son and heir, 2. JAMES, 3. EGIDIA, 4. AGNES, wife of Robert Gernon, and 5. REGINALD, Canon of St. Osyth's.

II. SIR JOHN DE PEYTON Kt., son and heir of Sir John and Matilda, had a grant of free warren in his lands in Boxford, Stoke Neyland, &c., in 27 Edward I. (1298), (9) and served in two Parliaments (1299-1300) as one of the Knights of the Shire for Suffolk. He built Peyton's Chapel, adjoining the parish church of

Stoke Neyland, which was for many generations the burial-place of his family. He died at the end of 1317, and his will (written in Latin) is still extant. (3)

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Amen. On Monday before the Feast of St. Nicholas (29 Nov.) A.D. 1317, I Sir JOHN DE PEYTON KT. make my Will as follows: Imprimis, I leave my soul to God and the Blessed Saints of Heaven, and my body to be buried in the parish church of Stoke Neyland before the altar of St. Edmund in the Chapel which I have built on the north side of the said Church. Item, I leave to the High Altar of the said Church, in lieu of a horse to go before my body on the day of my burial, and in lieu of the harness of the said horse and its rider, 5 marks by the consent and agreement of the Vicar. Item, I bequeath to the said High Altar for tithes forgotten, one mark. Item, For the funeral expenses on the day of my burial, for lights, harness, and the feast, 20 marks. Item, To finish the mason's work (cæmentariam) of my said Chapel in Stoke Neyland Church, 30 shillings. Item, I bequeath towards the same work all the timber and lead which I have in my possession ready and predestined for this purpose, but the woodwork and the roofing must be done by the direction of Robert de Peyton, my son.

Item, To *John de Peyton, my son*, 40 marks. Item, To *Peter de Peyton, my son*, 20 marks. Item, To *James de Peyton, my brother*, 40 shillings. Item, To *my daughter Egidia*, a nun at Malling, 20 shillings. Item, To Adam de Layham one mark and two quarters of wheat. Item, To the wife of the said Adam one quarter of wheat. Item, To John Bolevyle *nugatori* half a quarter of wheat. Item, To the carter of Peyton two bushels of wheat. Item, To *my sister Agnes* one quarter of wheat. Item, To Robert Gernoun one quarter of wheat. Item, I bequeath towards finishing the roofing of Neyland Chapel with tiles, two marks. Item, To Sir Reginald de Peyton, Canon of St. Osyth's, half a mark. Item, To *Christina, wife of Robert de Peyton*, all my chamber. Item, To James de Bures my better brooch (firmaclum). Item, To *Dame Egidia, my sister*, one gold brooch. Item, To Thomas de Chasteleyn one gold ring of two shillings value. Item, To Rose his wife, one gold ring of the same value. Item, To *my daughter Hawise* one silver brooch. And as to the residue of all my goods not contained or bequeathed by this Will, I bequeath them to *Robert de Peyton, my son*, so that my debts be paid. But for the performance of this my Will I ordain and appoint my executors, to wit, Robert de Peyton, my son, and Adam de Layham. In witness whereof I have affixed my seal to these presents. Dated at my house at Peyton, in Stoke Neyland, on the day and in the year above mentioned.

The Testator's seal bears a cross engrailed with a mullet in the dexter quarter. (See p. 179.)

Will proved 26 Jan. 1318, before the official of the Archdeacon of Sudbury, in the parish Church of Melford.

His tomb of pale blue marble has this marginal legend in Lombardic characters: (10)

Vous ke par içi passez
Pur l'âme de Sire Jehan de Peytona priez.
Le cors de oi içi gist.
L'âme receyue Jhu Crist. Amen.

Sir John de Peyton had issue Robert, his son and heir; 2, John; 3, Peter; 4, Egidia, a nun at Malling in Kent; 5, Roisia, wife of Thomas le Chasteleyn; and 6, Hawise.

III. SIR ROBERT DE PEYTON KT., son and heir of Sir John, was in favour with John of Eltham, son of King Edward II., for a letter has been preserved which begins, '*John son of the noble King of England to Monsieur Robert de Peyton salutem.*' (10) He had two wives. His first wife Christina, widow of William de Apleton, died without issue in 1325 (19 Edw. II.), and was buried at Stoke Neyland with great pomp. The bill of expenses incurred in buying provisions for the feast

at her funeral shows that a multitude of guests were present, and that the price of wheat in 1325 was extraordinarily low. Amongst other items, 50 quarters of wheat cost 4*l.* 10*s.*,* one hogshead of wine 53*s.* 4*d.*, 4 muttons 5*s.*, 8 barrowhogs 24*s.* His second wife was Joan de Marney of Layer Marney in Essex, who was the mother of his heir, and with whom, by a fine levied in the King's Court at York in 1338 (12 Edw. III.), he settled his estates on his issue male with remainder to his brother John. Sir Robert Peyton made his Will on St. Hilary's-day (13th Jan.) 1348-9, wherein he mentions his sister Hawise and his wife Joan. (10) He died in 1351 (25 Edw. III.), and was buried near his father at Stoke Neyland.

IV. SIR JOHN DE PEYTON KT., son and heir of Sir Robert by Joan Marney, greatly increased the wealth and consequence of his family, by marrying Margaret, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir John Gernon Kt., who had large estates in Essex, Derbyshire, and Northamptonshire. (11) Margaret was thirty-four years of age when her father died, on 13th Jan. 1383-84, and on the partition of his estates had for her share the Manors of East Thorpe and Birch and the Hundred of Lexden in Essex and the Manor of Wicken in Cambridgeshire. This partition took place in 1395 (18 Richard II.), and Sir John Peyton presented in right of his wife to the Rectory of Little Lees in Essex, 19th March 1395-6; (12) but he died soon afterwards, and was buried with his ancestors at Stoke Neyland.

His widow Margaret survived him about sixteen years, and died 6th June 1413, aged sixty-three. She was buried at Wicken, and a monumental slab, with a brass figure on it, still remains in that church, and bears this inscription :

'Hic jacet Margarita quæ fuit uxor Johannis Peyton mil. quæ obiit vi^{to} die Junii A.D. MCCCXCIII ætat. suæ LXIII^o.'

It was found at the inquest after her death, that she died seised of the Manors of East Thorpe and Birch, held of the King by the service of three knights' fees, and also of the Hundred of Lexden, held of the King by a fee farm rent of four marks per annum; and that John Peyton, her son and heir apparent, had died in her lifetime, leaving issue a son John, who was heir to his grandmother, and 21 years of age. (13)

II.

The marriage of Sir John de Peyton with the heiress of Gernon so materially advanced the fortune and position of the Peytons, that their history would scarcely be complete without some better account of the Gernons than any to which I am able to refer my readers.

The pedigree of the Gernons is inserted in the Peerage to give lustre to the origin of the noble house of Cavendish. When that great family rose to wealth and distinction at the end of the sixteenth century, the Heralds thought it becoming

* I give these figures as I find them, but with some misgivings, because this extraordinary cheapness of wheat in 1325 was unknown to the learned author of the *Chronicon Preciosum*.

to trace their descent from a Norman stock, and Geoffrey Gernon, a younger son of Sir William Gernon of East Thorpe and Bakewell, was selected for their ancestor. (14) The ingenious author of this theory was too modest or too prudent to divulge the proofs on which he relied, and therefore it is highly unsatisfactory to find that his account of the earlier generations, which we are able to test by records, abounds with palpable errors and omissions.

The proved pedigree of the Gernons begins with Matthew Gernon, who lived in the middle of the twelfth century, and married Hodierna, a coheirress of the Norman family of Sackville. But there is no reasonable doubt that Matthew was descended from Robert Gernon, a Domesday Baron, of whose life so few particulars are recorded, that no one has hitherto cared to collect them.*

ROBERT, surnamed GERONON, was one of the greater Barons in Domesday, for he was tenant-in-chief of ninety-one manors, of which forty-four were in Essex, and all the rest (except two) were in neighbouring counties. Stanstead, on the borders of Hertfordshire, was the head of his Barony, to which the office of the King's Forester in Essex was attached; but his favourite residence was Langley Castle, in the parish of Wraysbury on Thames, which he held in demesne. Considering the extent of his possessions, it is marvellous that so little should be known about Robert and his family. Morant, the historian of Essex, suggests in one place that he was descended from the Counts of Boulogne, (15) and in another that he was of the same family as the fourth Earl of Chester. (16) But these statements had evidently no other origin than the fact, that Eustace Count of Boulogne, who died in 1093, and Ranulf Earl of Chester, who died in 1153, bore the sobriquet of Gernon from wearing a moustache. (17) It is well known that the Barony of Gernon passed in the reign of Henry I. to William de Montfichet, although Dugdale does not notice it in his account of the Montfichets, and it has thence been assumed in all the printed pedigrees that William de Montfichet was Robert Gernon's son and heir, and was the same person as William who figures in Domesday as Robert's principal tenant. But it will be shown that William obtained the Barony of Gernon by the grant of Henry I. and not by inheritance, and it is sufficiently clear that he was the son of another William de Montfichet, who with his wife Rohais and his son William granted to the Abbey of St. Albans the Church of Letchworth in Herts, which he held under Robert Gernon in Domesday. (18) The elder William de Montfichet evidently derived his name from the Forest of Montfichet, near Bayeux, for with the consent of William the Chamberlain, his overlord, and of King William (and therefore

* Miss Fry has recently published in the *Essex Archaeologia* a paper on the Barons Montfichet, which handles with much skill and research the Domesday estates of Robert Gernon in Essex. But her brief notices of the family of Gernon are confused and inaccurate, and she has entirely overlooked the Charter evidence, on which our knowledge of Robert Gernon mainly depends. This is the more to be regretted, because the Chartulary of Gloucester would have convinced Miss Fry, that Gilbert de Montfichet immediately succeeded his father, and that the Baron whom she calls William de Montfichet III. never existed in the flesh.

between 1082 and 1087) he granted the Church of St. Marculf to the Abbey of Cerisy, which stands on the verge of this forest. (19) This same church had been granted in 1074 to the Abbey of St. Wandrille by Robert de Rhuddlan, (20) and the advowson was a bone of contention between the two Abbeys for centuries. (21) It is worth remarking that another great Baron, with whom Robert Gernon had dealings, was also connected with the Abbey of Cerisy. Domesday records that ten of Robert's manors in Essex were acquired by an exchange with Hubert de Port, (22) and as Hubert at the time of the survey held only a single manor in Hampshire, it must be assumed that the lands which he received in exchange were in Normandy. William de Montfichet's high rank* is indicated by his known position in the Courts of William II. and Henry I., and it may be inferred from the extent of his mesne tenancy that he was nearly related to his lord paramount in England. This inference is strengthened by the long continuance of a feudal connexion between the two families, for Ralph Gernon was the tenant of Gilbert de Montfichet in 1165, (23) and the Norman branch of the Gernons had an interest in the forest of Montfichet in 1180. (23)

Robert Gernon occurs in Normandy before the Conquest of England, for he was one of those Barons of the Cotentin who witnessed the charter, by which William Duke of the Normans erected the parish church of Our Lady at Cherbourg into a royal chapel with three regular Canons, in satisfaction of the vow which he had made to the Blessed Virgin in case of his recovery from a dangerous illness. (24) This foundation was attested by Robert Count of the Mançeaux, and was therefore subsequent to the conquest of Maine, which took place in 1063.

It is certain from Domesday that Robert Gernon was resident in England during the reign of the Conqueror, for we find him exercising jurisdiction in the forests of Essex; (25) but he is not mentioned in any English charter or chronicle before the reign of Henry I., when he was advanced in years, and a benefactor to the Abbeys of Abingdon and Gloucester. Some hints, however, of his earlier career are suggested by his holding in demesne two small manors in Herefordshire, which did not descend with the rest of his Barony. Robert held in his own hands the chatellanery of Richard's castle and the adjoining manor of Yarpole, which belonged in the time of the Confessor to Richard Scrupe the builder of Richard's castle, and ultimately reverted to his heirs. (26) All the rest of Richard's manors, with his castle, descended to his son Osbern, and I can only explain Robert Gernon's possession of the chatellanery by supposing, that it was assigned to him as a residence, when he was associated with the Lord of Richard's castle in the defence of the Marches of Wales against Edric Sylvaticus and the Welsh Princes.

* Geoffrey Gaimar relates that William de Montfichet was one of the courtiers who were hunting with William Rufus in the New Forest on the day of his death, and that the King's corpse was shrouded in the gray cloak in which William de Montfichet had been dubbed a Knight on the day before (*Chroniques Anglo-Normandes*, 1836). William de Montfichet was one of the witnesses of the great Charter of Henry I. to the citizens of London.

Our real knowledge of Robert Gernon after Domesday is derived from the cartularies of Abingdon and Gloucester, which throw some light on his family and on the transfer of his Barony.

Bernard Bishop of St. David's certified in the reign of King Stephen to Alexander Bishop of Lincoln, that he was present, when Robert Gernon granted to Abbot Peter and the monks of Gloucester the churches of Wraysbury and Laverstock. Also, that he was an eyewitness, when our Lady Matilda, Queen of Henry I. conducted Robert Gernon to the altar of St. Peter's, Gloucester, where, in the presence of the Queen and many others, he confirmed his grant by a knife upon the altar. (27) Some twenty-five years afterwards (in 1174), when Gilbert de Montfichet was disputing with the Abbey of Gloucester about the patronage of these same churches, Nicholas Bishop of Llandaff, 'who was then in the twenty-sixth year of his episcopate, and was previously for thirty years a monk at Gloucester,' testified solemnly to Pope Alexander III. that sixty-two years ago Robert Gernon, who then had full disposal of these churches, gave them to Abbot Peter and the monks of Gloucester, who from that time had quietly enjoyed them with the assent of the Bishops of Lincoln and of the King, except for a short time during the civil war of Stephen, when Gilbert Earl of Pembroke, the guardian of his nephew Gilbert de Montfichet, intruded a clerk. The Bishop also testified that Gilbert's father William de Montfichet, who, when *Robert Gernon died without an heir*, succeeded to his Barony *by the grant of Henry I.*, came into the chapter-house at Gloucester, and recognised the grant of his predecessor. (27) Robert's donation is attributed to the year 1112, and could scarcely have been later, as Abbot Peter died in 1113. (28) King Henry's charter of confirmation is attested by Queen Matilda. (27)

Robert's benefaction to the monks of Abingdon was made some six years before, but it is remarkable that Queen Matilda was equally concerned in it. It is recorded that when the Queen visited Abingdon on the Feast of the Assumption (15th Aug.) 1106 during the absence of Henry I. in Normandy, she granted to Abbot Faricius a house at Langley, to be a half-way house for the monks to rest at on their journeys to London. This house, with the land and services of Robert Fitz-Hervey, had been given to the Queen by Robert Gernon, the lord of the fee, and the Queen's transfer was made with the consent of Robert Gernon, and of his sons Alured and Matthew, and of his grandsons (nepotibus) Goisfred, Fulk, and Payn. (29) The Queen, on her return to London, ratified this gift by a charter, which is attested by Roger de Courcelles and Robert Malet, and was carried to the King in Normandy for his approval by Roger de Courcelles, who witnessed the King's charter of confirmation at St. Denis in the forest of Lions. (29) Henry I. returned to England at the end of Lent in 1107, and confirmed this grant (amongst others) to Abingdon in his court at Westminster at Whitsuntide (2d June) 1107. (30) It would seem, however, that Robert Gernon disputed the Queen's transfer, for the King subsequently addressed to him a mandate from Rockingham, attested by the Queen and Robert Count of

Mellent, to leave Robert Fitz-Hervey and his land in peace. (29) Later in his reign, and after the death of Queen Matilda, Henry I. addressed a similar writ to William de Montfichet, commanding him to restore to the monks of Abingdon the land at Langley which had been given to them by Queen Matilda, and which they held in the time of his predecessor. (31) It being thus proved that, although Robert Gernon had sons and grandsons, his whole Barony was bestowed on William de Montfichet by Henry I. about the middle of his reign, it follows that this was one of those baronies which escheated to the King by reason of the disaffection of its possessor or his heirs, and it is significant that the same fate befell the only other relative of Robert Gernon of whom we have any certain knowledge. Picot, the Domesday Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Baron of Bourne, received three manors in frank marriage with his wife Hugolina by the gift of Robert Gernon, who was almost certainly her father. (32) It is recorded in the annals of Barnwell Priory, of which Picot and Hugolina were the founders, that their son and heir Robert was guilty of treason against Henry I., who deprived him of his Barony and gave it to Payn Peverel. (33)

The sons of Robert Gernon were permitted to retain some fragments of their father's Barony, for his Domesday Manor in Wormingford remained with Matthew's descendants until the fifteenth century, (34) and Alured Gernon occurs as a landowner in Essex and in Cambridgeshire in the Pipe Roll of 1131. Matthew Gernon witnessed William de Montfichet's foundation in 1135 of the Abbey of Stratford, to which, with the consent of the founder and his wife, he gave lands in Cowbridge, a manor in the parish of Ginges Mounteney. (35) It is possible that he was the son of Robert Gernon, as Collins and Morant contend; but whether or not this be true, I cannot for chronological reasons accept their statement, that Robert's son Matthew Gernon, who occurs in 1106, was the same person as Matthew the grandfather of Ralph Gernon, who died in 1247. I should rather guess that they were father and son, and that the elder Matthew died before 1130, leaving a son of his own name, who is called in the Pipe Roll of Essex, 1131, 'Matthew Puer,' and was the benefactor to Stratford Abbey in 1135. I should guess also from their names, that Ralph and William Gernon, who were amerced in 1130 for a breach of the peace in Cambridgeshire, were brothers to the younger Matthew.

I now pass from guesses to certainties, for it is clearly established by legal records that Matthew Gernon, a landowner in Essex and the husband of Hodierna de Sackville, was the ancestor of the Gernons of East Thorpe and Bakewell. Ralph Gernon of Bakewell, in the reign of King John, impleaded Richard Fitz-Hubert and Isabella his wife to recover the Soke of Downham in Essex, of which his grandfather Matthew Gernon was seised in fee; but Richard produced a fine levied in the Court of King Richard, by which Downham was conveyed to his wife's ancestor. (36) Again, some forty years afterwards, in 1244, the same Ralph

Gernon claimed as the heir of his grandfather Matthew Gernon lands within the inheritance of Sackville in the parish of Mount Bures in Essex, and he produced the deed of gift by which his ancestor William de Sackville granted the same to his daughter Agnes and Hodierna. The plea goes on to say, that Agnes married Richard de Anesty, and had issue Herbert, the father of Nicholas, the father of Denyse the wife of William de Monchesni; and that Hodierna the sister of Agnes married Matthew Gernon, and had issue Ralph Gernon, who lived in the reign of Richard I., and was the father of the plaintiff. (37) Ralph succeeded in establishing his claim, for when Jordan de Sackville died in 1275, it was found at the inquest post mortem that he held sixty acres of arable in Mount Bures from the heir of the Gernons. (38) William de Sackville, and his younger brother Robert, were the sons of Herbrand a noble Norman knight, and came to England in the reign of Henry I. in the train of Stephen of Blois, who rewarded their services by lands in Essex and Suffolk held of his Honour of Eye. (39) William de Sackville had issue, besides Agnes and Hodierna, a son William and a daughter Beatrice, who married William de Glanville, and was the mother of Ranulf the famous Justiciary of England. The younger William de Sackville died without legitimate issue in 1159, when he made his sister's son Richard de Anesty his heir; but his succession was disputed by Mabel de Francheville, William's daughter by Adelia de Valoins, who claimed to be her father's heir, although the marriage of her parents had been formally adjudged null and void twenty years before on account of William's pre-contract to Albreda de Tregoz. This sentence was pronounced by Bishop Henry of Blois the Pope's Legate in England, after consulting Pope Innocent thereon, and had remained without appeal, whilst William de Sackville repudiated Adelia and ignored her children. It seems, however, that William on his death-bed expressed to Gilbert Abbot of St. John's, Colchester (1147-1165), some compunction for his conduct to Adelia, and Mabel was thereby encouraged to challenge the justice of the sentence. As questions of legitimacy were of ecclesiastical cognisance, Richard de Anesty after two years' litigation in the Civil Courts appealed to Rome, and John of Salisbury in a letter to Pope Alexander III. written in 1161 sets forth the whole story in detail. (40) The Pope replied on 16th April 1161, by referring the matter to the decision of the Bishop of Chichester, (40) who confirmed the previous sentence.

Matthew Gernon, besides these estates in Downham and Mount Bures, held the Manor in Wormingford, which had belonged to Robert Gernon in Domesday, for with Ralph, the Sheriff, and his wife, Matthew granted two virgates therein valued at 20s. per annum to the Abbey of St. John's at Colchester. (41) This donation proves that Matthew was still living in 1161, for the only Sheriff of Essex named Ralph was Ralph de Marci, who held office during the last three quarters of the seventh year of King Henry II. (42)

II. RALPH GERSON, son and heir of Matthew and Hodierna, held half a knight's

fee of new feoffment within the Barony of Montfichet in 1165. (23) He was the cousin-german through his mother of Ranulf de Glanville the famous Justiciary, and married the sister of William de Briwere the founder of Dunkeswell Abbey, who stood high in the favour of Henry II. and his successors. These powerful connexions procured for Ralph Gernon a grant from Richard I. of the Manor of Bakewell in Derbyshire, which was valued at 16*l.* per annum, and was held from the Crown by the service of one Knight's fee. (43) This grant was confirmed to him by King John, soon after his accession, by a charter dated 26th April 1200. (44) Ralph Gernon had issue three sons, who all rose high at Court by the influence of their uncle William de Briwere. They were:

1. RALPH GERNON his son and heir.

2. WILLIAM GERNON, chaplain to King John, whom William de Briwere was empowered on 6th July 1203 to present to the first vacant benefice in the King's gift within the diocese of Exeter of the value of twenty marks per annum, (45) and whom the King presented on 1st May 1206 to the Rectory of Mereden in Wilts. (45)

3. RICHARD GERNON, who married Joan daughter and coheir of Hugh de Morvill, Constable of Scotland and Baron of Burgh-upon-Sands, whose wardship was purchased in 1202 by William de Briwere for 500 marks, in order that she might marry Richard de Briwere his son or Richard Gernon his nephew. (46) Joan inherited one moiety of her father's barony in Cumberland, and her husband was Sheriff of that county in 1217. (42) Richard died long before his wife, leaving two daughters only, and his widow, according to the common practice of heiresses in those times, resumed her father's name. She died in 1247, (47) when her estates were divided between her two daughters and coheirs, whose husbands did homage for them on 22d April 1247. (48) Her daughters were named Helewise and Ada.

1. HELEWISE GERNON, the eldest daughter, married Richard de Vernon, and died a widow without issue in 1270, when her sister Ada was found to be her heir, (49) and did homage for her sister's lands on 6th April 1270. (48) 2. ADA GERNON married first Ralph de Levington, who died in December 1253, (48) leaving an only daughter Helewise. Ada married secondly William de Furnival, who died without issue in 1264. (48) Ada died in the beginning of 1271, when Helewise, the only child of her first marriage and the wife of Eustace de Baliol, was found to be her heir and to be twenty-three years old. (50) Helewise de Baliol died without issue in the next year, (51) when the posterity of Richard Gernon and Joan de Morville became extinct, and both moieties of the barony of Burgh-upon-Sands were reunited in Thomas de Multon. (52)

III. RALPH GERNON, son and heir of Ralph Gernon, and nephew of William de Briwere, succeeded his father early in the reign of King John, at whose Court he was in constant attendance. He was one of the few who never wavered in his loyalty to King John and his son, and his fidelity was rewarded by grants of lands

from time to time in different counties. On 7th Nov. 1207 King John confirmed to him by royal charter the Hundred of Lexden, which was his inheritance, and the Manor of Theydon, which Ralph Fitz-Peter had given him in exchange for lands in Rivenhall.* (44) This grant was followed by others, which need not be set forth in detail. Some of them, such as Warminster in Wilts, were mere grants during pleasure, and were restored in the beginning of the next reign to the former owner on his returning to his allegiance; but the manors of East Thorpe and Birch in Essex, Compton in Berks, and Somerton in Suffolk, were permanent additions to the inheritance of Gernon. Ralph was Marshal of the King's household in 1206, (53) and a Justice Itinerant in 1219. (54) In 1220 he was twice sent on a mission to Poitou, and the object of his second journey was to escort to England the King's sister Joanna. (55) In the next year, 1221, he was made Constable of Corfe Castle, and he was Sheriff of Dorset in 7 & 8 Henry III. (1222-3). (42) On 20th April 1228 Ralph gave 200 marks to the King for a royal charter, granting to him in fee by the service of three knights the manors of East Thorpe and Birch, which were already in his possession by the gift of King John. (48) These manors had escheated to the King, when Roger de Plaines, their Norman owner, elected to become a French subject on the cession of Normandy, and had been granted before 1211 to Ralph Gernon to hold during pleasure. (56) Ralph, like his uncle William de Briwere, was a friend to the regular clergy. He founded Lees Priory in Essex about 1230 for Austin Canons, and the advowson remained with his heirs until the dissolution of monasteries. (57) He died in extreme old age in the autumn of 1247.

IV. WILLIAM GERON, son and heir of Ralph, was upwards of sixty years of age when his father died, (58) and did homage for his lands of inheritance on 10th Nov. 1247. (48) He had a grant of free warren in his manor of Bakewell, by charter dated at Millans 29th Feb. 38 Hen. III. (1253-4), (59) and died on Wednesday after the Feast of St. Andrew the Apostle (4th Dec.) 43 Hen. III. (1258). (60) According to the heraldic pedigrees William married Beatrice the daughter and heir of Henry de Theydon, but this marriage was manifestly invented to account for his possession of the Manor of Theydon Gernon, which, as we have seen, was in fact acquired by his father in 1207. He is said by the same authorities to have had issue, besides Ralph his son and heir, two younger sons, of whom Geoffrey was the ancestor of the Cavendish family. Geoffrey Gernon was living in 1275, and was entitled for his life to a corn-rent in Bures, (38) but of his descendants I can find no evidence whatever.

V. RALPH GERON, son and heir of William, was thirty years old when his father died, (61) and did homage on 8th Jan. 1258-9 for his inheritance (48), of which he had livery on the Saturday following. (60) He was one of the Barons who were summoned by writ on 18th Oct. 1261 to hold a Parliament at the Tower,

* This estate in Rivenhall had descended to Ralph Gernon through his grandmother Hodierna, for her brother William de Sackville gave lands in this parish to St. John's Abbey, Colchester. (41)

on the morrow of St. Simon and St. Jude, in aid of the King; (62*a*) but Ralph was false to the loyal traditions of his family, for he took an active part on the side of Simon de Montfort and the insurgent barons, and fortified his castle at Birch against the King's troops. After the battle of Evesham all his estates were seized by Hugh Bigot on behalf of the King, but he was permitted to redeem his lands under the Dictum of Kenilworth, (62) and died in full possession of them in 1274. (63) Ralph Gernon married two wives, of whom the first (whose name and parentage are unknown) was the mother of WILLIAM his son and heir.

His second wife Hawise was the sister of Nicholas Tregoz of Tolleshunt, and had at least* two sons, JOHN and ROBERT, who were very young when their father died.

1. JOHN GERNON was born in 1270, and had by his father's gift the Manor of Theydon. (63) He was twenty-three years of age in 1292, when he was found to be one of the coheirs of his uncle Nicholas Tregoz. (64) He died in 1323 seised of lands in Tolleshunt Tregoz, when William his son and heir was aged seventeen years and a half. (65)

2. ROBERT GERNON was living at Birch in 34 Edw. I. 1306, (66) and is, I presume, the person who married Agnes, sister of Sir John de Peyton Kt., and is mentioned in his brother-in-law's Will in 1317.

VI. WILLIAM GERNON, son and heir of Ralph, was aged twenty-four and upwards when his father died in 1274, (63) and had a grant of free warren in his Manor of East Thorpe in 1293. (67) He died in 1327, aged seventy-seven. (68)

VII. SIR JOHN GERNON KT., son and heir of William, was thirty years old and upwards when his father died in 1327. (68) He had married in extreme youth, and was twice a widower in his father's lifetime. His first wife Isabella Pirot died at the age of thirteen in 1311, and was buried at Messing in Essex. (69) Two years afterwards he married Alice the daughter of Roger Lord Coleville of Bytham, and the widow of Guy Gobaud of Rippingale in Lincolnshire, who died in 1313, leaving two daughters, and an only son John, then thirteen years old. (70) Alice married again so quickly, and was so much older than her second husband, that doubts afterwards arose, whether John Gernon the younger, who was born in 1314, was her son, or the son of his father's first wife; but it was judicially proved in 1380 by witnesses of his birth, that Alice was his mother, and that she had also other issue by her second marriage, which she survived ten years. (69)

Sir John Gernon married, thirdly, Margaret daughter and heir of Sir John de Wygeton Kt., of Wigton in Cumberland, and lord of the Manor of Aldham in Lexden Hundred, who died in 1315. (71) She was then the wife of John de Crokedayk, and her legitimacy was disputed by her father's five sisters, but on the Bishop of London certifying the validity of the marriage of her parents, livery of her inherit-

* I suspect that Roger Gernon, who died Rector of East Thorpe in 1328, (12) was another son of Ralph Gernon and Hawise.

ance was granted to her in Trinity Term 1319. (72) Her husband John de Croke-dayk died without issue in 1323, and she enjoyed the Manor of Croke-dayk for her life. (73) The precise date of her second marriage does not appear, but Sir John Gernon and Margaret his wife had license on 5th Feb, 6 Edw. III. (1331-2), to convey to the Abbey of Holm Cultram the advowson of St. Mary's Wigton, and to found a chantry therein for the souls of themselves and of Margaret's ancestors. (74)

Two months afterwards the younger John Gernon (son and heir apparent of Sir John by Alice Coleville) was married, for on 14th April 1332 Sir John paid a fine of one hundred shillings for the King's license to enfeof John, Rector of St. Gregory's London, and Richard de la Pole in his Manor of Bakewell, to the use of himself for life, with remainder to his son John and Alice his son's wife and the heirs of their bodies. (75) In the same year he executed a similar settlement of his estates in Essex by a deed, which Morant transcribed from the original.

Sir John Gernon died within the next two years, for on 28th March, 8 Edw. III. (1333-4), his widow Margaret had the royal license to convey to Robert Parnyng, Serjeant-at-law, her reversion in the lands in Cumberland, which her stepmother Denyse, widow of John de Wigton, held in dower for her life. (76) Margaret married, thirdly, before 1344 (77) Sir John de Weston Kt., Constable of Carisbrooke Castle, whom she survived. She died a widow without issue in 1349, when Richard de Kirkbride her cousin was found to be her heir. (78)

NOTE ON THE GERMONS OF IRELAND.

I long doubted whether Sir John Gernon above named was not the same person as his namesake and contemporary Sir John Gernon of Gernonstown in Ireland, whose connexion with the Gernons of Essex I am otherwise unable to determine. It is certain that each of them was the son of William Gernon, and that each of them had a son and heir John, who died without male issue. But their identity seems to be disproved by the fact, that Sir John Gernon of East Thorpe was dead in 1334, leaving a widow Margaret, whilst Sir John Gernon of Ireland was Chief Justice of Common Pleas in that kingdom 1341-44, and left a widow Matilda. I have therefore collected in a separate note what I have discovered about the Gernons of Ireland, but their connexion with the Gernons of Essex has completely baffled my powers and opportunities of research.

JOHN GERMON, son of William and brother to Roger and Simon Gernon, achieved in his youth honours and lands by military service in Ireland, for with his brother Roger he distinguished himself at the battle of Dundalk on 14th Oct. 1318, when Edward Bruce was defeated and slain. The gallantry of John and Roger Gernon on this occasion was fully recognised by Edward II., who, on 16th March 1318-19, commanded Roger de Mortimer, the Justiciary of Ireland, to reward them out of the estates forfeited by the rebels. (A) In compliance with the royal mandate the castle and manor of Taghobreck, which had belonged to Hugh de Lacy, were granted by letters patent under the great seal of England, dated 28th May 1319, to Roger Gernon and his heirs, (A) whilst John Gernon had lands assigned to him in the county of Louth, which thenceforth were known as Gernonstown. John lost his right hand at the battle of Dundalk, and his being thus maimed in the King's service is mentioned in the petition which he addressed to Edward II. in 1320 for a grant of the fishery from Gernonstown to the sea. (B) But this did not prevent him from taking an active part in the disturbances of Ireland, for John and Roger Gernon were strongly suspected of abetting the murder of the Earl of Louth by the native Irish on the 10th June 1329, when they exerted their influence on behalf of the murderers, that they might be tried by Common Law. (C) In 1333, when William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, was murdered at Carrickfergus, and his widow Matilda of Lancaster took refuge in England, Sir John Gernon was appointed by the Countess her attorney to manage her estates in Ireland; and this appointment was recognised by the King's letters patent 28th Nov. 1333. (D) His administration was successful and recommended him to

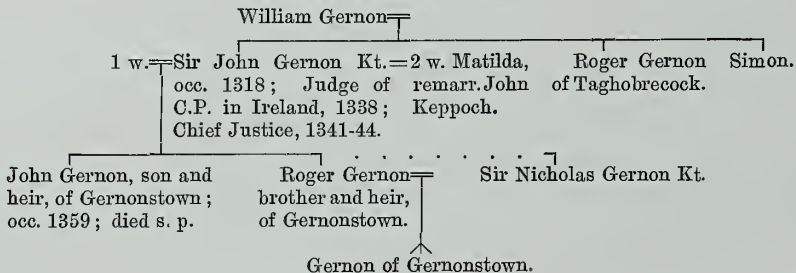
higher employments in the King's service. Accordingly in 1338 he was made a Judge of Common Pleas in Ireland, (E) and in 1341 he was promoted to be Chief Justice of the same Court; (E) but after holding this office three years he was succeeded in 1344 by Thomas de Dent. (E) The vacancy was not caused by his death, for on 6th Dec. 1344 he had the King's pardon for purchasing without license two-thirds of the Manors of Kell and Arthurstown. (F) This is the last occasion on which he is mentioned in the Irish Records, and I presume that he died soon afterwards, leaving a wife Matilda, who occurs in 1359 the wife of John Keppoch, afterwards Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland. Sir John Gernon had issue by a former wife (whose name and parentage are unknown to me) two sons, John and Roger, and probably a third son Nicholas.

1. JOHN GERNON, son and heir of his father, had the King's license on 12th Sept. 1359 to convey to John Keppoch and Matilda his wife the reversion of lands in Molinestown in Louth, which the said Matilda held for life by the gift of her former husband John Gernon. These lands had been acquired by John Gernon the father, and had been given by him to his brother Simon, who with the assent of the grantor enfeoffed therein his brother Roger son of William Gernon. Roger Gernon afterwards levied a fine of them, and settled them on John Gernon the father and Matilda then his wife, to the use of them and the survivor of them for life, with remainder to the heirs of their bodies, and in default of such issue to the use of John Gernon son and heir apparent of the said John and his heirs male, with remainder to Roger Gernon brother of John Gernon the younger in tail male, remainder to John Gernon the elder in fee. (A) John Gernon the younger must have died without male issue, for his brother Roger died in possession of Gernonstown.

2. ROGER GERNON, to whom King Edward III. granted in 1376 the Manor of Donagh Maine in Louth, (B) inherited the Irish estates of the family under the entail created by his father, when his brother John died without issue. He died before 11th July 1414, when Henry V. confirmed to Roger Gernon his son and heir his father's manors of Donagh Maine and Gernonstown. (A) His descendants long flourished at Gernonstown.

3. SIR NICHOLAS GERNON KT. was, I suppose, another son of Sir John Gernon, although I cannot account for his omission from the entail of the Irish estates, which has been already recited. He was rewarded for his services on 30th August 1345 by the King's grant of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum out of the fee-farm rent payable to the King by the town of Drogheda. (A) Nicholas, like his father, stood high in the confidence of Matilda of Lancaster, Countess of Ulster, and when she became a nun at Campsey, on the death of her second husband Ralph de Ufford, Justiciary of Ireland, Sir Nicholas Gernon was appointed on 9th Aug. 1347 to be one of her executors and attorneys for the management of her affairs. (D) Acting in this capacity he conveyed the lands for the Countess Matilda's foundation of Brusyard Nunnery, which was confirmed by royal charter 4th July 1363. (D) He was one of those Englishmen possessed of estates in Ireland who were summoned by the King on 15th March 1360-1 to a great Council at Westminster, convened for the purpose of taking into consideration the disturbed state of Irish affairs. (E) But on 21st Feb. 1368-9 he was exempted by the King from military service in respect of his estates in Ireland, 'because he was then in attendance on our cousin the Countess of Ulster in the house of the Minresses at Brusyard to console her and arrange her affairs.' (D) He was still living in Ireland on 12th March 1373-4, (A) when he disappears from my view.

PEDIGREE OF GERNON OF IRELAND.



(A) Rot. Pat. Hiberniæ, under the dates.

(B) Rolls of Parliament, i. 385.

(C) Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754, iv. 5.

(D) Rot. Pat. Edw. III., under the dates.

(E) Cal. Rot. Pat. 12 Edw. III. pt. ii. 34. Idem, 15 Edw. III. pt. ii. 27. Idem, 18 Edw. III. pt. ii. 40.

(F) Rot. Claus. Hiberniæ, under dates.

(G) Rot. Claus. 35 Edw. III.

VIII. SIR JOHN GERON Kt., the son and heir of Sir John by Alice Coleville, was born in 1314, and was therefore only twenty years old when his father died. (69) He had married in 1332 at the age of eighteen Alice Bygot, when the family estates in Derbyshire and Essex were settled on him and his wife. (75) Alice was the widow of John Bygot, the nephew of Isabella Bygot, the first and childless wife of Sir John Gernon the elder, who is miscalled Isabella *Pivot* at page 190; and her connexion with her father-in-law proved afterwards a matter of some importance to her husband, for it was pleaded amongst the proofs that he was the son of his father's second wife Alice Coleville; because if he had been the son of Isabella, his marriage with Alice would have been within the prohibited degrees. (69) Sir John Gernon had issue by Alice a son William, and in those days of wardship the heirs of great estates were married at so early an age, that William Gernon was married in 1351, when his father was only 37 years old. On 8th Feb. 1350-1 Sir John Gernon fined forty shillings to the Crown, for leave to convey the Hundred of Lexden to his son and heir apparent William Gernon and Elizabeth his wife; (76) and on 1st July 1352 he paid a further fine of ten shillings for leave to enfeof John Rokeley and others in the Manor of East Thorpe to the same uses. (76) He was high-sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1365, and in 1369 inherited a considerable addition to his estates in right of his mother, for he was found to be one of the two coheirs of his cousin Robert, the infant Lord Coleville. (78B)

The precise relationship of Sir John Gernon to Robert de Coleville will be more conveniently shown by a tabular pedigree, but I must first make a brief digression in order to correct some of the errors which disfigure Dugdale's account of the Colevilles in *The Baronage of England*.*

The Honour and castle of Bytham in Lincolnshire were granted by William the Conqueror in the last year of his reign to his sister Adeliza Countess of Aumale, and descended with the Earldom of Aumale to her great-granddaughter Hawyse, who married in 1180 William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex. The Earl granted the castle and demesnes of Bytham to a Lincolnshire Knight WILLIAM DE COLEVILLE, to hold as his mesne-tenant for two and a half knight's fees.† Coleville was not in equal favour with William de Fortibus, the son and heir of the Countess, for they took opposite sides in the Civil Wars, and Coleville was so conspicuous amongst the rebel barons, that King John, in his memorable expedition to the North at Christmas 1215, dispossessed him of Bytham Castle, which he gave, with the Castles of Rockingham and Mount Sorel, to the Earl of Aumale. Coleville persisted in his hostility to King John and his son, and fought on the side of Louis of France at the battle of Lincoln on 4th June 1217, where he was taken prisoner. His captivity ended in his changing sides, for his wife Maud reconciled him to Henry III., and by payment of a heavy fine obtained his release from prison and

* The name of this family is invariably spelled *Coleville* in the public Records.

† Rotuli Hundredorum, 3 Edw. I. m. 1. Lincolnshire.

PEDIGREE OF COLEVILLE OF BYTHAM.

ARMS.—*Or, a fess gules.*

William de Coleville of Auborne and Leadenham, co. Lincoln, grantee of Bytham Castle from Wm. de Mandeville, Earl of Aumale, about 1184, dispossessed 1216, restored by Henry III. 1221; died 1230 (*Escheat* 14 Hen. III.).

Maud,
wife
1217.

Roger de Coleville, son and heir apparent, died after 1227 before his father.

Robert de Coleville, surviving son and heir, did homage for Bytham 1233, grantee of a fair and market 1247.

Walter Lord Colevill of Bytham, summoned to Parliament 14 Dec. 1264; died 1216 (*Esch.* 5 Edw. I. 14).

Roger Lord Colevill, son and heir, of Bytham, aged 25 in 1276; died 1288 (*Esch.* 16 Edw. I. 37).

Margaret, dau. of Sir Richard Brewes Kt. of Stinton in Norfolk; died 1335 (*Esch.* 9 Edw. III. 8).

Edmond Lord Coleville, son and heir, born Jan. 1287-8; died 1316 (*Esch.* 9 Edw. II.).

Margaret, dau. of Elizabeth Coleville, coh. in her issue. Robert de Ufford. Elizabeth Coleville, coh. in her issue. Ralph Bassett of Sapcote.

Robert Lord Coleville, son and heir, aged 11 in 1316; Baron 16-39 Edw. III.; died 1369 (*Esch.* 42 Edw. III.).

Cecily. Simon Bassett of Sapcote, son and heir, Isabel, dau. and coh. of Wm. Lord Boteler of Wemme.

Walter de Coleville, son and heir appt., aged 8, and marr. in 1248; died 1368 before his father (*Esch.* 41 Edw. III. No. 15).

Margaret, dau. and heir of Giles Bassingbourn, wife, and aged 14 in 1348; died before 1368.

Ralph Lord Bassett of Sapcote, son and heir; coh. of Robt. Ld. Coleville in 1370.

Robert Lord Coleville, grandson and heir, aged 4 in 1368; died 1370 (*Esch.* 43 Edw. III. 25).

the restoration of his estate.* A Royal precept issued to the Earl of Aumale, commanding him to restore Bytham Castle to Coleville;† but the Earl was unwilling to disgorge the reward of his fidelity to King John, and at Christmas 1220 he broke out in open rebellion, and set the King at defiance. An army was quickly raised, and was led by the young King in person. He reached Bytham on 8th Feb. 1221, and after a siege of five days the castle was taken by storm and burnt to the ground.‡ Coleville was then reinstated in possession of Bytham, but the tenure was changed, for the seignorial rights of the Earl of Aumale were extinguished, and the Honour was thenceforth held directly under the Crown.

Coleville now proceeded to rebuild the castle, but he was burdened by heavy debts to the Royal Exchequer and the Jews, and his reputation in his old age was clouded by a scandalous quarrel with his son and heir Roger.§ He survived, however, his disobedient son, for when he died in 1230 his son Robert was his heir.||

ROBERT DE COLEVILLE did homage for his lands of inheritance in Lincolnshire

* Rot. Pat. 1 Hen. III. m. 6.

† Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. III. m. 10.

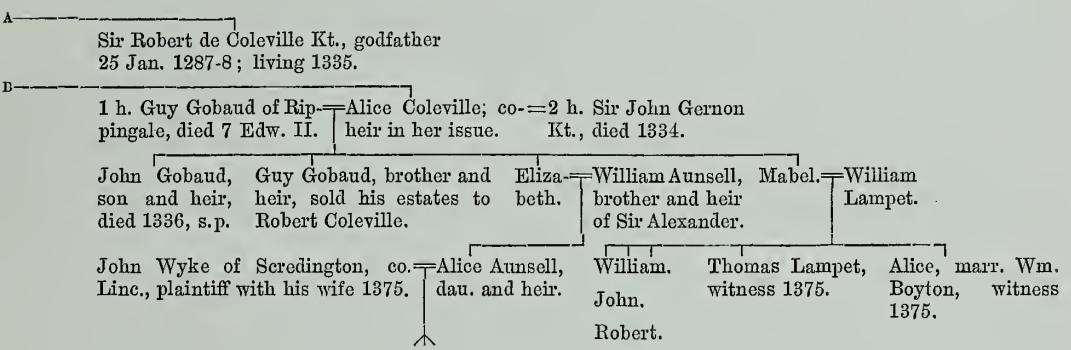
‡ The siege of Bytham Castle is related by Matthew Paris and Roger de Wendover.

§ Rot. Claus. 10 Hen. III.

|| Inq. p. m. Willielmi de Coleville, 14 Hen. III.

and Leicestershire in 1233, and obtained the King's charter on 22d July 1247 for an annual fair and a weekly market at Castle Bytham.* His son and heir WALTER DE COLEVILLE was one of the barons who were summoned in 1264 to the Parliament called by Simon de Montfort in the name of the King. He was taken prisoner by Prince Edward at Kenilworth in 1264, and his lands were forfeited, but he redeemed them under the dictum of Kenilworth, and died in full possession of them in 1276.†

ROGER DE COLEVILLE the son and heir of Walter was twenty-six years old when his father died, and is strangely confused by Dugdale with a much older man of



a different family, namely, Roger de Coleville of Norfolk. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard de Braose or Brews of Stinton in Norfolk, a younger son of John Lord Braose of Gower by Margaret, daughter of Llewellyn Prince of North Wales. Roger was never summoned to Parliament, and died in April 1288, leaving issue Edmond his son and heir and two daughters Elizabeth and Alice.

EDMOND DE COLEVILLE was only three months old at the time of his father's death, for he was born at Bytham Castle on 25th Jan. 1287-8, and was baptized there in the Church of St. James on the same day, when Robert de Coleville and William de Bergh were his godfathers. He was named Edmond out of devotion to St. Edmond of Pontigny, the canonised Archbishop of Canterbury, for his father had been on a pilgrimage to Pontigny, and had there made a vow that if he had a son he should be named Edmond. These particulars and the parentage of his mother appear from the formal proof of his majority, which was made at Corby on 14th Feb. 1308-9. (79) His wardship and the custody of his lands during his minority were purchased from the King by William Lord Braose of Gower by payment of 100*l.* fine and a rent of 83*l.* 16*s.* 3¼*d.* per annum, and were transferred

* Placita de Quo Warranto, 9 Edw. I. Lincolnshire.

† Inq. p. m. Walteri de Coleville, 5 Edw. I. No. 41.

by him to his brother Richard the grandfather of the infant heir. (80) His marriage had been expressly reserved to the Crown in the grant of his wardship, and was purchased by Robert de Ufford the ex-Justiciary of Ireland for one of his daughters. Edmond was only four years old, when the Royal assent was given on 10th Feb. 1291-2 to his marriage with Margaret de Ufford,* who brought him for her portion the manor of Weston in Cambridgeshire, which is still known as Weston-Colville. Sir Edmond de Coleville was never summoned to Parliament, and died in 1316 at the age of 28, leaving an only child Robert.†

ROBERT DE COLEVILLE was under eleven years of age when his father died, and was the ward of Robert de Kendale.‡ Soon after he came of age he purchased from his cousin Guy Gobaud the manor of Ripplingale in Lincolnshire, (69) and during his long career greatly increased the rank and wealth of his family. He served with distinction in the wars in France, and was summoned as a baron to all the Parliaments from 1342 to 1366. He had an only son Walter, who was found in 1348 to be eight years old, and to be the husband of Margaret, the grandchild and sole heir of Humphrey Bassingbourne. (81) She was six years older than her husband, and on her marriage her grandfather settled the manors of Abington and Benefield in Northamptonshire in default of her issue on her husband's father, Robert de Coleville, in fee. (81) Walter survived his wife, and died in 1367 before his father, leaving an only son Robert, then four years old, who was the heir of his grandfather in 1368. The infant ROBERT LORD COLEVILLE died in the next year (1369), at the age of six, when his estates devolved on his cousins and coheirs Ralph Bassett of Sapcote and Sir John Gernon, who were respectively the grandson and son of the sisters of Edmond de Coleville. These estates consisted of the castle and demesnes of Bytham, the manors of Abington and Benefield, Wicken in Cambridgeshire, and Thornton Steward in Yorkshire, and writs issued in 1369 to the Sheriffs of these counties, to make due partition between the two coheirs, when Abington, Benefield, and Wicken were allotted to Gernon. (82)

Ralph Bassett, the other coheir, was one of the heroes of Cressy, and was in 1369 fighting bravely in France in the retinue of the Earl of Warwick, and by the King's favour his homage for the Honour of Bytham was respited, whilst livery thereof was made to him in his absence. The acquisition of this honour raised him to baronial rank, and he was summoned to Parliament as a baron on 8th Jan. 1371. It should be remarked that Ralph's descent is gravely misrepresented by Dugdale, who omits two generations in the pedigree. (83) The husband of Elizabeth Coleville was not Ralph Bassett the rebel baron who fought at Evesham, but his grandson of the same name who died in 1326. It is clear from records and chronology that Dugdale, and the numerous writers who have copied him, have overlooked the

* Patent Rolls under the date.

† Inq. p. m. Edmondi de Coleville, 9 Edw. II.

‡ Abbrev. Rot. Orig. 10 Edw. II. No. 1.

fact, that there were two Ralph Bassetts of Sapcote, who were each succeeded by a son Simon, so that five generations of the family have been reduced to three in the received pedigrees.* (84)

Sir John Gernon was not allowed to take possession of his moiety of the Coleville estates without a struggle, for his right of succession was disputed by the elder coheir of his mother's first marriage. She had issue by Guy Gobaud two sons John and Guy, who died without issue; and two daughters Elizabeth and Mabel. Mabel Gobaud married William Lampet, and had many children; but her elder sister Elizabeth left an only child Alice, who was in 1370 the wife of John Wyke of Scredington, Lincolnshire. Wyke and his wife now asserted a claim to the inheritance of Coleville, on the ground that Sir John Gernon was not the son of Alice Gobaud, but of his father's first wife Isabella Bygot. They alleged that Alice Gobaud was past the age of child-bearing when she married her second husband the elder Sir John Gernon, and they appealed to the testimony of Monsieur Thomas Roos, who deposed that when he was about ten years old the elder Sir John Gernon and his son paid a visit to his mother at Donnesby, and that when they told his mother that Sir John Gernon the son (who was then between eight and ten years old) was born of Isabella Bygot when she was only thirteen, she expressed great surprise that a woman of such tender age could bear a child so well grown and well formed; whereupon the elder Sir John Gernon replied that Monsieur John St. John, who was one of the tallest and properest knights in the country, was born when his mother was only twelve years old. This witness, however, was contradicted by the evidence of several relations of Lord Coleville, who agreed in asserting that Sir John Gernon had always been recognised in the family as the son of Alice Coleville, and their testimony was supported by Monsieur de Argentine, who deposed that Robert Lord Coleville at the siege of Calais acknowledged Gernon as his cousin, and as the son of his aunt Alice. The evidence of Sir Peter de Braose and of Sir John de Braose the elder and younger, who were Alice Coleville's cousins through her mother, was confirmed by Thomas Lampet the son of Alice's daughter Mabel Gobaud, who had been educated in his uncle Gernon's household, and was himself one of the coheirs of the Coleville family, if Sir John Gernon was not the son of Alice. Lampet's brother-in-law William Boyton of Suffolk (the husband of his sister Alice Lampet) bore testimony to the same effect, and judgment was pronounced in favour of Sir John Gernon by the Court of King's Bench in 1380. (69)

Sir John Gernon had two wives: Alice Bygot, who has been already mentioned, and Joan, who survived him. He had issue by Alice three children.

1. WILLIAM GERNON, son and heir apparent, married, as we have seen, in 1351

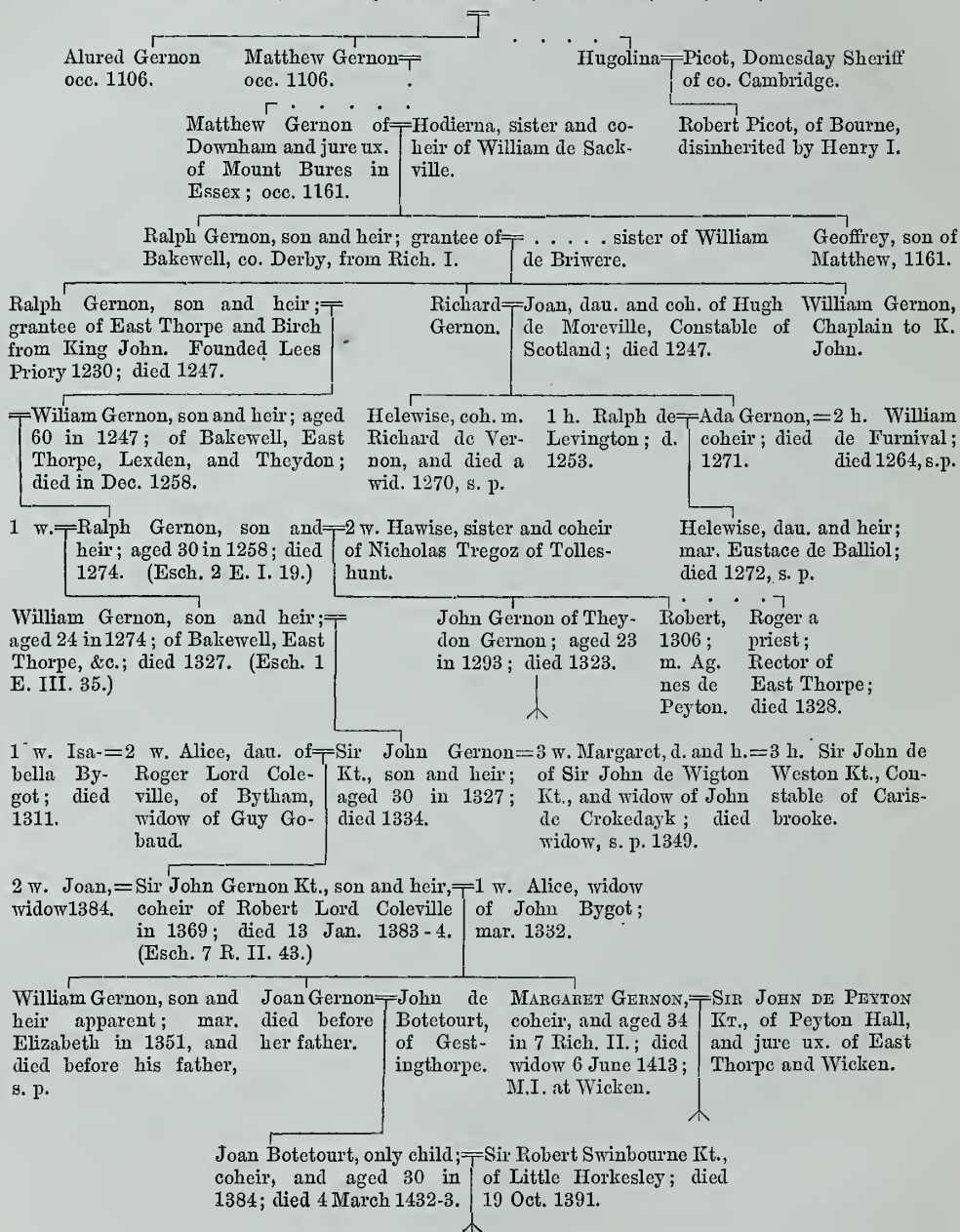
* Nichols, the candid and uncritical Historian of Leicestershire (vol. iv. p. 891), handles this matter characteristically. He repeats Dugdale's mistake without detecting the error, and then proceeds in his text to supply the evidence for the true story of the family.

THE CHESTERS OF CHICHELEY.

PEDIGREE OF GERNON.

ARMS.—*Argent, three piles in point gules.*

Robert Gernon, Domesday Baron in Essex, occurs 1064, 1086, 1106, 1112.



a wife named Elizabeth, when the Hundred of Lexden was settled upon them, (75) but he died without issue long before his father.

2. JOAN GERON married Sir John de Botetourt Kt. of Gestingthorpe in Essex (a younger son of John Lord Botetourt), and died before her father, leaving an only child Joan, who was in 1384 the wife of Sir Robert Swinbourne Kt. of Little Horksley, and thirty years old.

3. MARGARET GERON was aged thirty-four and upwards at the time of her father's death, and was the wife of SIR JOHN DE PEYTON KT.

Sir John Geron died 13th Jan. 1383-4, aged 69, when it was found that his granddaughter Joan Swinbourne, and his daughter Margaret Peyton, were his coheirs, and that his widow Joan held in jointure the manors of Wicken and Weston-Colville, which had been settled on her at her marriage by her husband's feoffees Sir Thomas de Mandeville and Sir John de Sutton Kts. (85)

NOTE ON THE PEDIGREES OF GERON AND SACKVILLE. (See pp. 186-7.)

Since my account of Matthew Geron and his wife Hodierna de Sackville was written I have been enabled, by the courtesy of the Dowager Lady Cowper, to read the Chartulary of the Abbey of St. John's, Colchester, to which the families of Geron and Sackville were early benefactors. The only two deeds in the register to which Matthew Geron was a party are printed below, but they supply little information beyond the proof that Matthew was a land-owner in Wormingford and Mount Bures.

DE IJ VIRGATIS T'RE WIDERMUNDEFORD (fo. 108).

Notum sit omnibus praesentibus et futuris quod MAHTEL GERON ET RAD' VICE COMES ET CHRISTIANA UXOR EJUS ET FILIUS EORUM WALT' dederunt Monasterio Sti Joh'is de Colecestr' duas virgatas t're in Widermundeford [Wormingford]; salv' virgatam et dim. quam Henricus clericus tenet pro X sol quae fuit t'ra Willi Dod, et dim. virgatam quam Sigarus filius Siwardi de nemore tenet pro X sol; in perhennem elemosinam et liberam et quietam ab omnibus servitiis et scutagiis et expeditionibus et omnibus aliis exactionibus nisi quod dim hidam debent defendere praedicti sochemanni inter quatuor bancos regis solummodo. Ita dederunt hoc tenementum Sto Joh'i quod nihil omnino supradicti aut heredes eorum sibi retinent potestatis, si sit elemosina libera et quieta pro salute animarum suarum et dominorum suorum, ut anathemati subjaceat qui damnus inde aut malum Sto Joh'i quesierit. TESTES sunt, RANN' GERON, et Rob' de Maneden, et Hug' de Bretewelle, et Renel, et Rann' Pincerna, et Rob' Cl'icus, et Gaufr' nepos Abbatis, et Rann' et Turst' Portan', et Ermeng'.

DE TENURA WICHGARI P'SET'I IN BURES (fo. 108).

MAHTEL GERON ET UXOR EJUS HODIERNA concesserunt in perhennem elemosinam Monasterio S'ti Joh'is de Colec' et Monachis totam tenuram Wichgari presbyteri sicut ipse Mahtel eandem tenuram unquam melius in feodo habuerat, consentiente Petro de Halestede de quo tenebat partem ipsius feodi, et reservato servitio de decem et octo denariis Rob' Manant de quo tenebat alteram partem feodi. Et ipse Mahtel eundem Wichgarum presbyterum per manus obtulit super altare S'ti Joh'is et Petrus de Halestede quantum ad se attinebat de illa tenura posuit super altare S'ti Joh'is cum Gaufrido filio Mahtel libere et quiete semper tenendum pro salute sua et suorum.

Illic testes fuerunt Ogar' et Wills' et Wib'n presbyteri; Reinald' Clericus, Turstan', Ermenger' Hamo, Ansgerus.

The confirmation of this grant by John Manant expressly states that the tenure of Wichgar the priest was at Bures.

The date of the grant in Wormingford must be fixed at 1161, for the attesting witness, Gaufrid nepos Abbatis, was the nephew of Gilbert, who was Abbot of St. John's 1147-1165; and *Ralph the Sheriff* can scarcely be any other person than Ralph de Marci, who was Sheriff of Essex during the last nine months of the 7th year of King Henry II., and who made a grant in Faulkborne to the Abbey of St. John's by deed which is dated 15 Aug. 1172, and was attested by Richard, William, Robert, and Walter de Marci (fo. 101).

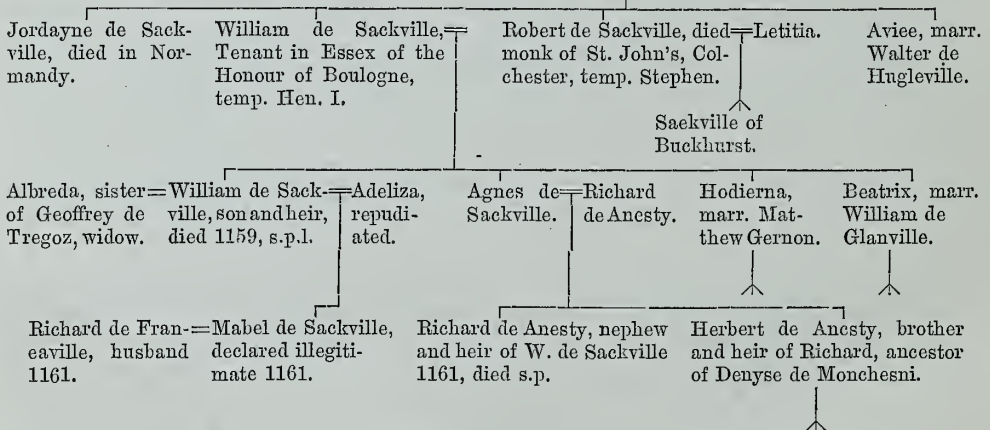
The Chartulary contains no other reference to the family of Gernon, unless it be Alured, the son of Robert Gernon of Domesday, who is mentioned in the grant of the manor of Witham by Henry I. to Eudo Dapifer, which is addressed to Maurice Bishop of London, Hugh de Bocland, *Alured*, and all his barons of Essex, and was attested at Brampton by Waldric the Chancellor (fo. 11). I am, however, still convinced that Matthew Gernon, the husband of Hodierna, cannot for chronological reasons be the son of Robert of Domesday, and I am now inclined to guess that he was the son of Gotsfred, and the grandson of Matthew, who assented to Robert Gernon's grant in 1106. (29)

The Chartulary throws more light on the pedigree of Sackville, and especially on the descendants of Robert, who became a monk of St. John's in the reign of King Stephen, and was the ancestor of the Sackvilles of Buckhurst. His son and heir Jordan de Sackville married Ela de Dene the heiress of Buckhurst and the foundress of Begham Abbey in Kent; but it appears from this Chartulary (fo. 103) that Ela was also the wife of William de Marci, which explains the connexion between these two families.

Sir Francis Palgrave has printed in his *History of the English Commonwealth during the Anglo-Saxon Period* the Record of the legal proceedings taken and the costs incurred by Richard de Anesty in recovering the inheritance of his uncle William de Sackville. The subject and issue of the suit have been sufficiently related at p. 187, but it is necessary to correct the received pedigrees, for (as Palgrave observes) it is impossible that Richard de Anesty could be at the same time the son-in-law and the heir of William de Sackville. The succession, however, will be clearly seen in the pedigree below, for the confusion has evidently arisen from the fact that William de Sackville and Richard de Anesty were each succeeded by a son of his own name, who have been ignored by genealogists. The younger William de Sackville gave on his deathbed to the monks of St. John's a rent-charge of 5s. a year out of his mill at Rivenhall, which was separately confirmed to them by all the claimants of his inheritance, viz. Albreda the widow; Richard de Francaville and his wife Mabel the repudiated daughter; and Richard de Anesty the nephew and heir (fo. 84).

CORRECTED PEDIGREE OF SACKVILLE.

Herbrand de Sackville, a noble Norman (*Orderic Vitalis*, p. 605) =



III.

V. JOHN DE PEYTON, son and heir of Sir John by Margaret Gernon, succeeded to Peyton Hall on the death of his father about 1397, but as he died some ten years before his mother he never came into possession of the Gernon estates. He too married an heiress, for his wife Joan was the sole daughter and heir of Sir Hamon Sutton Knight of Wixoe in Suffolk, who bore *Or, a chevron gules, on a chief azure three estoiles Or*. Joan was the executrix of her husband's Will, which was made in 1404 just before his death. (10) He had issue: 1. JOHN, his son and heir; 2. THOMAS; 3. ROBERT; 4. MARGERY, who married Thomas Daubeny Esq. of Sharrington in Norfolk. Joan Peyton the widow married secondly Sir Roger Drury Knight of Rougham in Suffolk, whose first wife Margery Naunton died 4th Sept. 1405, (86) Sir Roger died in 1421, and was buried at Rougham, (86) but his widow Joan was still living in 13 Hen. VI. (1435), when she gave by deed her manor of Wixoe to her sons Thomas and Robert Peyton. (10) These two sons died without issue, but Thomas died first; for his Will, dated 19th May 1439, was proved 28th August in the same year by Robert Peyton his brother and executor. (87)

VI. JOHN PEYTON, son and heir of John by Joan Sutton, was only twelve years old when his father died in 1404; for he was fifteen years of age in 8 Hen. IV. (1407) when an agreement was made between the Lady Margaret Peyton his grandmother and Joan his mother of the one part, and John Burgoyne Esq. of Drayton in Cambridgeshire of the other part, whereby it was arranged that John Peyton should marry Grace one of the daughters of the said John Burgoyne. (10) It has been suggested that either this marriage never took place, or else that Grace Burgoyne died soon afterwards, when John Peyton married another wife also named Grace, who was the daughter of Langley of Knowlton in Kent, and was the mother of his children. (10) This very improbable notion has grown up out of Philipott's erroneous statement (*Villare Cantianum*, p. 209), that Sir Robert Peyton (who died 18th March 1517-18) inherited Knowlton as the heir-general of the Langleys. But it will be shown hereinafter that John Langley of Knowlton survived Sir Robert Peyton, and that the Peytons were not the heirs of the Langleys.

John Peyton died 6th October 1416, aged twenty-four, (88) leaving his widow Grace with child, for their son Thomas was not born until 14th Feb. 1416-17. He had issue: 1. JOHN, his son and heir; 2. ANNE, married Jeffery Lockton Esq., who died in 1512, when the wardship of Robert his son and heir was granted to Sir Robert Peyton; (98) and 3. THOMAS, who was heir to his brother John.

Grace Peyton married secondly Richard Baynard Esq. of Messing in Essex, who died in 1433, leaving many children, of whom Richard his son and heir was born in 1426. (89) Grace survived her second husband, and died 6th May 1439. (90)

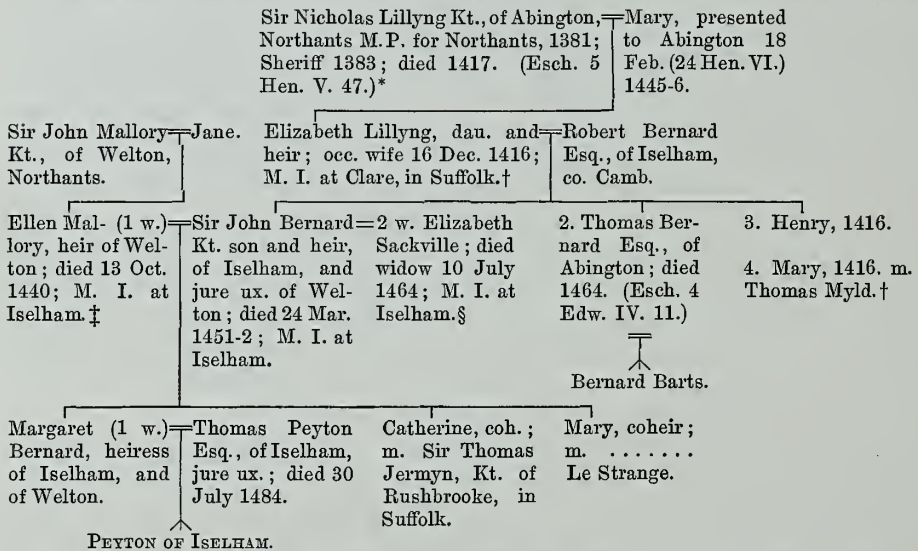
VII. JOHN PEYTON, son and heir of John by Grace Burgoyne, was only three years and nine months old when his father died, and did not live to attain his majority, for he died on 29th Oct. 1432 in his twentieth year, when his brother Thomas was found to be his heir. (91)

VIII. THOMAS PEYTON, the posthumous son of John Peyton by Grace Burgoyne, was in his sixteenth year when he succeeded his brother John, for it was solemnly proved at Cambridge on 1st Nov. 1439, that he was born and baptized at Dry Drayton, the seat of the Burgoynes, in Cambridgeshire, on St. Valentine's-day, 5 Hen. V. (14th Feb. 1416-17). (92)

He had two wives, who were both great heiresses, both named Margaret, and both died before him. His first wife Margaret was the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Bernard Kt. of Iselham in Cambridgeshire by Ellen daughter and heir of Sir John Mallory Kt. of Welton, Northants, (93) and she brought the manors of Iselham and Welton to the Peytons. She had issue THOMAS PEYTON, son and heir apparent, and two daughters MARGARET and GRACE. It would seem that she was buried at Melford in Suffolk, for in that church are portraits in old glass of Thomas Peyton and his wife Margaret Bernard, with the arms on their surcoats of Peyton impaling Bernard and Lilling. (93)

PEDIGREE OF MARGARET BERNARD, WIFE OF THOMAS PEYTON ESQ.

ARMS. BERNARD: *Arg., a bear rampant sable muzzled and collared or.* LILLYNG: *Gules within a bordure engrailed three pikes naiant arg.* MALLORY: *Or, a lion rampant double-queued gules.*



* SIR NICHOLAS LYLLING KT. directed his feoffees, by deed dated 16th Dec. 4 Hen. V. (1416), to enfeof in his manors of Abington and Brington his grandson Thomas Bernard (second son of Robert Bernard Esq. by Elizabeth Lylling) when he attained his majority, to hold the same in fee tail with remainder to his brother Henry, remainder to his eldest brother John, remainder to his sister Mary Bernard (Baker's *Northants*, vol. i. p. 101).

† In Clare Church were formerly on painted glass figures of Robert Bernard of Iselham and his wife Eliz. Lilling, and also of Thomas Myld and his wife Mary Bernard, who are identified by the arms on their surcoats (*Topographer and Genealogist*, vol. ii. p. 400).

‡ ELLEN MALLORY married first . . . Swinnerton of Whilton, Northants, and is described as Elena Swin'ton, dau. and heir of Sir John Mallory Kt., in her M. I. at Iselham. (94)

§ ELIZABETH SACKVILLE is not noticed in the pedigree of Sackville in Collins' *Peerage*, 1779, vol. ii.

The second wife of Thomas Peyton was Margaret, widow of Thomas Garneys Esq., who died 12th Dec. 1458. She was the daughter and coheir of Sir Hugh Fraunceis Kt. of Gifford's Hall in the parish of Wickhambrook, Suffolk, and had issue three children, Christopher, Francis, and Rose.

1. CHRISTOPHER PEYTON was executor to his father, and built the roof of Iselham Church. (94) He was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 12 Henry VII. (1496), and married Elizabeth daughter of Leonard Hyde Esq. of Hyde Hall, Herts, but left no issue, for their two children died young. He died 27th June 1507, and was buried at Iselham. The figures of a man and woman and two children between them, from which the brasses have been removed, are still to be seen on the west wall of the south transept of Iselham Church, and beneath is this inscription: (94)

'God have mercy on the soul of Cristofer Peyton Esquier, & Elizabeth his wife, which Cristofer decessed the xxvii day of June in the yere of our Lord mccccvii.'

His widow Elizabeth survived nine years, and under a brass cross in the same church is inscribed:

'Pray for the soul of Elizabeth Peyton, which decessed the xv. day of Novembre, the yere of our Lord MDXVI. on whose soul Jesu have mercy.'

Under this inscription are the arms of Hyde: *a saltire ingrailed with a chief ermine.* (94)

2. FRANCIS PEYTON, who was heir to his brother Christopher, and married Elizabeth daughter of Reginald Brooke Esq., by whom he had many children. He died in 1529, and was buried in the Church of St. James, Bury. (87) His posterity long flourished in Suffolk, and the existing families of Peyton in Virginia are probably descended from him. (95)

3. ROSE PEYTON married Robert Freville Esq. of Little Shelford in Cambridgeshire, who died in April 1521, leaving three sons and five daughters, who were all under age. His Will is printed in the *Testamenta Vetusta*, by Sir Harris Nicolas, and therefore need not be repeated here. (96) His widow Rose survived him eight years, and her Will was proved on 31st May 1529. Her second son George Freville succeeded to the family estates on the death of his brother John in 1551, and was created a Baron of the Exchequer 31st Jan. 1558-9. (96)

Thomas Peyton was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 21 Hen. VI. (1443), and again in 31 Hen. VI. (1453), and made Iselham Hall the principal residence of the family. He began to rebuild the parish church there, but the works were completed after his death by his son and executor Christopher. He died 30th July 1484, and was buried in the chancel of Iselham Church, where an altar-tomb beneath a triple canopy bears brass effigies of him and his two wives with this inscription: (94)

'Orate pro animabus Thomæ Peyton, Armigeri, et Margaretæ ac Margaretæ uxoris ejus. Qui quidem Thomas obiit xxx° die mensis Julii A.D. MCCCCLXXXIIII. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.'

It was found by the inquest held after his death, that Thomas his son and heir apparent had died in his father's lifetime leaving issue, and that his son Thomas Peyton was heir to his grandfather. (97)

IX. THOMAS PEYTON, the only son of Thomas by his first wife Margaret Bernard, followed the example of his ancestors in marrying an heiress, for his wife was Joan the only child of Calthorpe, of Barnham St. Martin in Suffolk, and heiress of Calthorpe's Manor in that parish. Thomas Peyton died before his father, leaving four sons and four daughters. I gather from the Will of his son Sir Robert Peyton that he died in London, and was buried in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate. His children were :

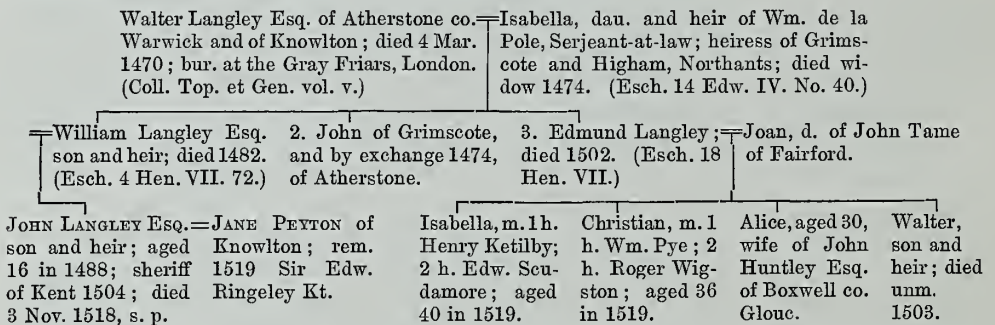
1. THOMAS PEYTON, his son and heir. 2. ROBERT PEYTON, heir to his brother.

3. JOHN PEYTON died without issue before 1518, and was buried at Wicken.

4. EDWARD PEYTON was one of the Gentlemen Ushers of the Chamber to Henry VIII., and was in waiting on the King at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in June 1520. (98) He was still living on 24th July 1543, when his brother-in-law Sir Edward Ringeley made his Will, but he died unmarried before 1551.

1. ELIZABETH PEYTON married Edmund Langley Esq. and died without issue.

2. JANE PEYTON married John Langley Esq. of Knowlton in Kent, who was high-sheriff of Kent in 1504, and died without issue 3d Nov. 1518, aged forty-six, when the family of Langley became extinct, and the three daughters of his uncle Edmund Langley were found to be his coheirs. (99)



John Langley's manor of Knowlton did not descend to his coheirs, for in pursuance of an agreement with his brother-in-law Sir Robert Peyton he had in 1515 levied a fine of all his manors and lands in Kent, and had conveyed them by deed to feoffees, to the use of himself and his wife Jane and the survivor of them for life, with remainder to Edward Peyton, youngest son of Sir Robert, in fee tail; remainder to John Peyton, brother of Edward, in tail; remainder to Robert Peyton, brother of John, in tail; remainder to Sir Robert Peyton in fee. (99)

Jane Langley married secondly (early in 1519) Edward Ringeley Esq., who was knighted in the field by the Earl of Surrey, Lord High Admiral of England,

on 1st July 1522, for his gallantry at the raid on the coast of Brittany. (100) He was High Marshal of Calais 1532-1541, and one of the executors of Lord Berners, the Captain of Calais and translator of Froissart, who died 19th March 1532-3. (101) It would appear that Lady Ringeley usually resided at Knowlton whilst Sir Edward was at his post in Calais, for several letters written by her in 1539 from Knowlton to Lady Lisle, the wife of the Captain of Calais, complain affectionately of his absence. (102) Sir Edward Ringeley died before his wife, and his Will, dated 24th July 1543, is printed in the *Testamenta Tetusta* (p. 702). Dame Jane Ringeley survived him eight years, and died without issue about Christmas 1551.

DAME JANE RINGELEY, of St. Mary's in Sandwich, Kent, widow, late wife of Sir Edward Ringeley Kt. deceased. Will dated 14th Dec. 1551.

To be buried on the north side of Jesus's Chapel in the Church of Our Lady at Sandwich, near my late husband Sir Edward Ringeley. Prayers to be said there for my soul and the souls of my father and mother, of my husbands John Langley and Sir Edward Ringeley, of my brother Sir Robert Peyton Kt. and my sister Dame Elizabeth Peyton his wife, of my brother Edward Peyton Esq., and of all Christian souls.

To the parson of Knowlton 20s. and sundry religious and charitable bequests at the discretion of my Executor. All the rest of my estate and goods whatsoever I have given and delivered into the hands of my nephew John Peyton, whom I appoint to be my sole executor.

Will proved in the Court of the Archdeacon of Canterbury. (No date, but in 1551.)

3. ANNE PEYTON married John Ashby Esq. of Harefield in Middlesex, whose Will was proved 1st July 1496. She died 22d Oct. 1503, and was buried at Rickmansworth. (103)

4. DOROTHY PEYTON was living unmarried in 1518.

Joan, widow of Thomas Peyton, married secondly William Mauleverer Esq., to whom Richard III. granted on 17th Aug. 1484, for his good service against the rebels, lands in Kent, forfeited for treason by Sir John Fogge. (104) He died without issue in 1498, and was buried at Clerkenwell, when he bequeathed 'to our Lady of Walsingham the little ring with a diamount that King Richard gave me.' His Will is dated 18th April, and was proved 14th May 1498.

X. THOMAS PEYTON ESQ. of Iselham, son and heir of Thomas by Joan Calthorpe, succeeded his grandfather in July 1484, and presented to the Rectory of East Thorpe 12th Feb. 1484-5. (12) In Hilary Term (2 Rich. III.) 1484-5 he joined his mother and her second husband in selling to William Catesby Esq. the manor of Welton in Northants, which had formed part of the inheritance of his grandmother Margaret Bernard. (105) He too married an heiress, and his wife was Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Yerde als Earde Esq. of Denton in Kent, who bore *Ermine, three saltires gules*. (106) He died without issue 1st Aug. 1490, but the usual inquest post mortem was not held until 16th Nov. 1492 (8 Hen. VII.), when it was found that his brother Sir Robert Peyton was his heir. (107)

THOMAS PEYTON. Will dated 1st Aug. 5 Hen. VII. (1490).

My wife to have Barnham (St. Martin's) for life, and such stuff as is needful to her. To my brother Robert Peyton my roan horse: to my brother John Peyton a gown of French tawney

furred with cony; to my servant Thomas Leyton a yearly rent of 40s. arising from the mill called Cadmill in Bedfordshire for his life, and also a grey gelding and a gown. My debts to be paid, viz. to the steward's wife of Clerkenwell £5 which I borrowed from her, to the skinner 5 marks, to my sadler and cordwainer what I owe them. To Sir William Uvedale my damask gown; to Walter Frost my raye gown; to Mr. Frost chaplain to the Lord Prince a camlet gown; to William Mauleverer my father-in-law a russet gown; to my lady Maisteres my mother-in-law 26s. 8d. The residue to Walter Frost Gent. to be disposed in deeds of charity, and I appoint him my executor.

Will proved in C.P.C. [39 Milles.] No date, but in 1490.

XI. SIR ROBERT PEYTON KT., brother and heir of Thomas, had already distinguished himself by his gallantry and loyalty before he succeeded to the family estates; for he was created a knight banneret on the field after the battle of Stoke Heath on 16th June 1487, when Lambert Simnel was taken prisoner, and his party was completely broken up. (108) Sir Robert had livery of the lands of his brother Thomas in 1492, and was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 14 Hen. VII. (1498). Soon after the accession of Henry VIII. he sued out a general pardon from the Crown. Not because he had committed any particular offence, but because in those days of prerogative and penal statutes a man might forfeit his whole estate by outlawry in a personal action, and no man who had held office felt himself secure without obtaining from the Crown from time to time a general pardon as his protection. These pardons enumerated every imaginable crime, great and small, known and unknown, which he could possibly have committed; and the supposed delinquent was described by every name, address, and style which he had ever used or could have ever possibly used. Sir Robert Peyton's pardon runs in the common form, and I have inserted the clause of designation as an example of the pains taken by lawyers of that age to guard against the pardon being set aside for a misnomer of the person intended. (109)

Henricus Dei gratia &c. Omnibus Ballivis &c. Sciatis quod nos pardonavimus Robertum Peyton de London nuper generosum, alias dict' Robert' Peyton nuper de Esthorp in comitatu Essex armiger', alias dict' Robert' Peyton de Wyken in Com' Cantabrig' milit', alias dict' Robert' Peyton de Iselham in Com' Cantab' milit', alias dict' Robert' Peyton milit' nuper Vicecomit' Cantabr' et Huntingdon, alias dict' Robert' Peyton milit' fratr' et hered' Tho. Peyton armig', alias dict' Robert' Peyton mil' consanguin' & hered' Tho. Peyton nuper de Iselham senioris armigeri, alias dict' Robert' Peyton milit' consanguin' & hered' terrarum & hereditamentorum Christopheri Peyton armigeri nuper Vicecomitis Comit' Cantab' & Huntingd', alias dict' Robert' Peyton milit' un' Justiciariorum Domini Henrici patris nostri ad pacem ipsius in Comit' Cantab' conservand' &c.

Dat. apud Westm. Maii 22, anno regni R Hen. octavi primo.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Clere Kt. of Ormesby in Norfolk, by his first wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Hopton Kt. Most genealogists have been misled by Blomefield's statement, in the *History of Norfolk*, that Lady Peyton was the daughter of Sir Robert Clere's second wife Alice Boleyne, the aunt of Queen Anne Boleyne, (110) but it is certain that Lady Peyton was a wife with children at least eight years before her father married his second wife, for her son and heir Robert Peyton was born in 1498, (111) whilst the first wife of Sir Robert

Clere only died 23d Jan. 1505-6, (110) and moreover Alice Boleyne was still unmarried on 7th Oct. 1505, when her father Sir Wm. Boleyne made his Will. (112)

Sir Robert died 18th March 1517-18, and was buried at Iselham. Under an arch in the wall of the south transept are figures of a man and his wife with six children, and under them on a brass plate is inscribed: (94)

‘Of your charite pray for the soules of Sir Robert Peyton, Knyght, which departid to God the xviii day of March the yere of our Lord M^oXVII, and for the soule of Dame Elizabeth Peyton his wyfe which departid to God the yere of our Lord M^oD’

The date of Lady Peyton’s death has never been filled up, for the plate remains smooth, (94) which accounts for the statement in the printed pedigrees that she died in 1500. She is known to have survived her husband, for Dame Elizabeth Peyton, widow, of Iselham contributed 140*l.* to the Loan of 1522. (98) It has been said (87) that she married secondly John Bedingfield, but this match is not mentioned in the pedigrees of that family, and the notice of her in Lady Ringeley’s Will raises a presumption against her second marriage.

SIR ROBERT PEYTON Kt. of Iselham co. Cambridge. Will dated 18th March 1517-18.

To be buried in Iselham Church, and to the High Altar there 20*s.*; to the reparaçon of Wyken [Wicken] Church 20*s.* to the intent that they pray for the soul of my brother John Peyton; to the Churches of Denton and Knowlton in Kent 6*s.* 8*d.* each; to the Church of Wickesho [Wixoe] 20*s.* My gown of crymsyn velvett to be made into a cope and vestment, the cope for the parish Church of Wyken, and the vestment for the parish Church of Boxford in Suffolk, upon eche of them being a scocheon of my Arms and my wife’s Arms. I will that a remembrance be made upon a scocheon with my father’s Armes and sett upon the wall of the Church of St. Giles Cripullgate in London.

Robert my eldest son to have 500 shepe of those at Wyken; my flockes of shepe at Iselham Chippenham and Barton-beside-Mildenhall to go to the performing my Will. Item, I will that John my 2d son shall have my manor in Barnham St. Martin in Suffolk called Calthorpes. Dame Elizabeth my wife to have two parts of my household stuff. Robert Peyton my eldest sonne to have my chain of Gold, and Frances Peyton his wife to have another chain of Gold. My 3d son Edward to be provided for by my executors. To Elizabeth and Margaret my daughters 300 marks each for their marriages; to Edward Peyton my brother £10; to Jane Langeley a silver cup with my Arms to keep me in her sisterly remembrance; to Dorothy Peyton my sister 10 marks; to Francis Peyton my uncle my blake gown furred with blake; to Christopher Peyton son of my said uncle Francis 10 shepe.

I will that the yearly anniversary of me, Dame Elizabeth my wife, and of Thomas Peyton Esq. and Jane his wife, my father and mother, be solemnly kept. My wife Dame Elizabeth Peyton and William Butts* of Cambridge to be my executors; and Lord John Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds† and my well beloved fader-in-law Sir Robert Clere Kt. to be supervisors of my Will.

* *William Butts*, Fellow of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, was in 1518 just at the outset of his distinguished career, for he commenced M.D. at Cambridge in this very year. He was afterwards the favourite physician of Henry VIII., and his friendship with Archbishop Cranmer is familiar to every reader of Shakespeare. He died 17th Nov. 1545, and lies buried at Fulham. (113)

† *John Reeve*, called Melford from the place of his birth, became Abbot of St. Edmunds Bury 24th April 1514. He was compelled to surrender his Abbey to the King 4th Nov. 1539, when a pension of 500 marks was assigned to him, and he retired to a small house in Bury. He survived his degradation only a few months, and died 31st March 1540, when he was buried in the Church of St. Mary’s, Bury. The Peytons were hereditary officials of the Abbot of Bury, and on the dissolution of the Abbey Sir Robert Peyton the younger was compensated for the loss of his office by an annual pension of 40 shillings. (114)

WILL OF LANDS dated 18th Jan. 1517-18.

Whereas it was agreed by Indentures dated 18th Jan. 7 Hen. VIII. (1515-16) between me of the one part and Francis Hasilden Esq. of the other part, that Robert Peyton my eldest son and heir apparent should marry Frances Hasilden daughter and heir apparent of the said Francis before the feast of the Purification then next ensuing, and whereas the said marriage was duly celebrated, but by cause of the youth and tender age of both has not yet been consummated, I now confirm the settlements then made, whereby my manors in Cambridgeshire and Suffolk were settled to the use of the said Robert Peyton and Frances and the heirs of their bodies, remainder to Robert my eldest son in fee tail, remainder to John my second son in fee tail, remainder to Edward my third son in fee tail, remainder to my own right heirs. And whereas Sir John Fyneux Kt. and others are seised of the manors of Denton and Tapington in Kent to my use for life, with remainder to such uses as I should appoint, I give the reversion of the same manors to the said Robert my son to the uses of his marriage settlement.

Both Wills proved 20th April 1518 in C.P.C. [7 Ayloffs.]

The usual inquests were held after the death of Sir Robert Peyton in the different counties in which his estates lay, when it was found that he had died on 18th March 1517-18, seised of the manors and lands following. (III)

CAMBRIDGESHIRE. The manor of Wicken, held of the Honour of Richmond by the service of half a Knight's fee, and rated at £50 per annum.

The manor of Caldecote, held of the same Honour by the service of a quarter of a Knight's fee, and rated at £3 per annum.

Bernard's manor in Iselham, held of the Earl of Northumberland, and rated at 40 marks per annum. And the advowson of the parish Church of St. Nicholas at Iselham.

Three messuages in Iselham, which lately belonged to Christopher Peyton Esq., held of the King in free socage, and rated at 40s. per annum.

ESSEX. The manor and advowson of East Thorpe, and the Hundred of Lexden, and 645 acres of land and 5 marks of annual rent in East Thorpe and Birch, held of the King in chief by the service of three Knights, and rated at £24 per annum.

SUFFOLK. The manor of Peyton Hall in Boxford and Stoke Neyland, held of the Abbot of St. Edmunds Bury by Knight's service.

The manor of Calthorpe Hall in Barnham St. Martin, held of the same Abbot by like service.

The manor of Leyham Hall, held of the Honour of Clare by Knight service.

The manor of Water Hall, held of Lord Fitz-Walter by Knight service.

These estates in Suffolk were charged with the jointure of Sir Robert Peyton's widow.

KENT. The manors of Denton and Tapington and the advowson of Denton, held of the King by castle guard of Dover Castle.

Sir Robert Peyton left issue by his wife Elizabeth Clere five children.*

1. ROBERT PEYTON, son and heir.

2. JOHN PEYTON succeeded to Knowlton by the death of his brother Edward, and was the ancestor of the Baronets at Knowlton and Doddington, who are the subjects of the next chapter.

3. EDWARD PEYTON had the reversion of Knowlton settled upon him in 1515 by his uncle John Langley, but died young and unmarried.

1. ELIZABETH PEYTON and her sister Margaret were both unmarried in 1518,

* He had also a son, William, who died young, and has this epitaph at Ormesby: '*Pray for the soul of William, son of Robert Peyton Knyght.*' (110)

and had each a marriage portion of 300 marks. Elizabeth married Sir William Wigston Kt. of Wolston in Warwickshire.

2. MARGARET married Francis Jenney Esq. of Knodishall in Suffolk.

XII. SIR ROBERT PEYTON KT., son and heir of Sir Robert by Elizabeth Clere, was twenty years old when his father died in 1518. (111) He had married in Jan. 1515-16 Frances the only child of Francis Hasilden Esq. by Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Calthorpe Kt., whose descent from the blood royal of England has been shown in the pedigree at p. 140. Frances was a great heiress, for on her father's death in 1522 she inherited the manors of Gilden Morden in Cambridgeshire, Little Chesterford in Essex, Lyndon in Rutlandshire, and Shillingstone in Dorset. (115) Sir Robert was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 17 Hen. VIII. (1526), and again in 27 Hen. VIII. (1536), and on 1st Oct. 1536 had a license from the King to sell the manor of East Thorpe and the Hundred of Lexden to Lord Chancellor Audley. He was one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII., and was in attendance on the King when he went in state to meet Anne of Cleves at Greenwich in 1539. (116)

He died 1st Aug. 1550, and was buried at Iselham, where a blue slab with the arms of Peyton impaling Hasilden bears this inscription: (94)

'Pray for the soule of Syr Robert Peyton Knyght, the sonne of Syr Robert Peyton Knight, whych married Fraunceys the daughter and heyre of Fraunceys Hassylden Esquire decessyd, which Syr Robert decessyd the first day of August A° Dnⁱ M.D.L., whose soule God pardon.'

SIR ROBERT PAYTON KT. of Iselham co. Cambridge. Will dated 31st July 1550.

To be buried in the parish church of St. Andrew the Apostle at Iselham in the chapel of St. Catherine next to the tomb of my father and mother. My executors to place a stone on my grave with two scocheons, one of my own Arms and the other of my Arms and those of my wife. To the poor of Iselham 10s.; of Wicken 6s. 8d.; of Gilden Morden 6s. 8d.; of Little Chesterford 6s. 8d. To my daughter Anne £240, she to be advised in taking a husband by my wife and my son Robert, and to be married within a year after my death. To my son John Payton 250 marks; and to my younger sons Richard, Christopher, and William Payton 200 marks each.

My wife Dame Frances to be my sole executrix, and I give to her for her own use for 14 years after my death my manor of Wicken and other lands there, also my purchased lands in Iselham (except the manor of Iselham, and the lands I purchased from Mr. Gresham), also my lands called Helgeyes which I purchased from my brother John Peyton, also my lands in Chippenham and Fordham.

To my son John Payton my leasehold farm in Iselham, which I hold from Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, except the Priory Close which I give to my wife Dame Frances. My son and heir Robert to rent the aforesaid lands at Wicken, and to pay £50 yearly rent to my said wife. Item, my said wife to have a yearly rent of £6 13s. 4d. out of the manor of Payton Hall in Boxforth.

Witnesses: William Cooke,* Serjeant-at-law; Henry Walker,† Dr. of Physic; Robert Payton Esq.; John Payton Gent.; Henry Gotobedde.

Will proved 20th Nov. 1550 in C.P.C. [27 Coode.]

* WILLIAM COOKE, a native of Chesterton in Cambridgeshire, and a barrister of Gray's Inn, was made Recorder at Cambridge in January 1545-6, Serjeant-at-law 3d Feb. 1546-7, and Judge of Common Pleas 16th Nov. 1552. He died 25th Aug. 1553, and was buried at Milton near Cambridge, where his monument remains. (117)

† *Henry Walker*, of Gonville Hall, Cambridge, proceeded M.D. in 1532, and was Regius Professor of Physic in 1555. He was a zealous Catholic, and a Commissioner for inquiry against heretics in 1556. He died in May 1564. (118)

Sir Robert Peyton had issue by his wife Frances Hasilden five sons and a daughter.

1. ROBERT, his son and heir.

2. JOHN PEYTON was amply provided for by his father, who bequeathed to him his leaseholds in Iselham. He presented for his mother to the Rectory of Little Chesterford, 21st June 1555, (12) and died unmarried in London in the parish of Christchurch, Newgate, in the beginning of 1578. Letters of administration were granted on 6th May 1578 to his brother Robert Peyton, who supposed that he had died intestate; but a few days afterwards his will was found, and was proved on 13th May by the executrix, when the letters of administration were revoked.

JOHN PEYTON of London Gent. Will dated 2d Sept. 1577.

To be buried in the Church of St. Sepulchre's Without, Newgate, London, in the chapel there where my brother Christopher Peyton was buried.

To my mother Dame Frances Peyton of Iselham widow all the money which she owes me, and also a tablet of gold which I usually wear; to my cousin and goddaughter Mary Peyton dau. of my brother Robert Peyton Esq. of Iselham £10, which I lent to my said brother's wife when she was in London; to my nephew John Peyton son and heir apparent of my said brother Robert, and to Frances and Winifred Peyton his sisters, £12 18s. between them, which money I also lent to my brother Robert's wife.

To my youngest brother William Peyton 100 marks and also three chests, which belonged to my brother Christopher; to Ralph Holmsley son of John Holmsley of Kingston-on-Thames £5: to Joan White, wife of Edward White of St. Clement Danes 40s.; to Elizabeth Lodyan wife of William Lodyan of St. Clement Danes 20s.; to my niece Frances Williams 40s., and to each of her children 20s.; to Thomas Jones son of Jones the Printer at the Cardinal's Hat Without, Newgate, London, 6s. 8d.. and to his playfellow Peter Johnson 5s.

Elizabeth wife of Gyles Androes of Gilden Morden, co. Cambridge, Yeoman, to be my executrix and residuary legatee. To John Deane of London Grocer £4.

Will proved in C.P.C. 13th May 1578 by Eliz. Androes executrix. [21 Langley.]

3. RICHARD PEYTON was a barrister of Gray's Inn, and Reader of that Society in Lent Term 1569. (119) He married Mary, daughter of Leonard Hyde Esq., of Hyde Hall in Herts, and died without issue 13th April 1574. He was buried at Iselham on 16th April, (120) and has a monument in that church. On a large slab are brass figures of a man and his wife. The man wears a coat and furred gown and hose; his right hand is on his breast, and his left hanging down holds a book. The lady wears a coif and hood, with a standing cape, pinked sleeves and short ruffles. Above are the Arms of Peyton, quarterly of eight, with a mullet in the centre for difference impaling Hyde; with this inscription: (94)

Here under lyeth a woorthy Squyer that, Richard Payton hyght,
 An honest Gentleman, and thyrde sonne to Robert Payton, Knight.
 In Greys Inn student of the lawe, wheare he a Reader was;
 He feared God and loved his Worde, in truth his lyfe did passe,
 In practysing of justice, lore was all his whole delyght;
 He never wronged ani one to whom he myght do ryght.
 Whome he esteemed an honest freend, whom he might stand in stede,
 He never left to do him good with worde, with purse, and deed.

For tenne yeares space he married was unto a faythfull wyfe,
 By parent named Marye Hyde, they lived devoyde of stryfe,
 The earth hym bare twyse twentie yeares and virtuously he lyved,
 A godly lyfe he dyd embrace, and vertuously he dyed.

Below in a lozenge 'Anno Domini 1574,' and on a plate :

The thirteenth daye of Apryll yeares seventy and foure
 A thousand fyve hundred being put to yt more.

Richard Peyton died intestate, and his widow Mary remarried in or before 1577 Sir John Cary Kt., afterwards the third Lord Hunsdon, by whom she had issue. She died a widow at her house in London in the parish of St. Benet's Paul's Wharf on 4th April 1627, and was buried at Hunsdon on 7th April. (108)

4. CHRISTOPHER PEYTON died intestate and unmarried before his brother John, and was buried in the Church of St. Sepulchre's Without, Newgate, in London.

5. WILLIAM PEYTON was living in 1582, when his mother made her Will.

I. ANNE PEYTON was unmarried in 1550, but married soon afterwards Thomas Wren Esq., of Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, by whom she had two daughters : 1. FRANCES, married before 1577 Williams Esq. 2. ELIZABETH, married before 1582 Edward North Esq., grandson of the first Lord North. (121) Thomas Wren died before 1582, when his widow Anne was the wife or widow of William Medley Esq. (122)

DAME FRANCES PEYTON had in her husband's lifetime joined with him in the sale of the Peyton estates in Essex, and in her widowhood she joined with her sons in alienating all the lands of her own inheritance. In 1552 the royal license was granted to Frances, widow of Sir Robert Peyton Kt., to her son and heir apparent Robert Peyton Esq. and Elizabeth his wife, and to John and Richard Peyton Esqs. brothers of Robert, to convey the manor of Lyndon in Rutlandshire to John Hunt, Gentleman. The manor and advowson of Lyndon and 10*l.* rent in Lyndon and Tickencote had been settled by fine levied in Easter Term, 27 Hen. VIII. (1536), to the use of Sir Robert Peyton Kt. and Frances his wife and the survivor of them for life, with remainder to Robert Peyton their son and heir apparent, remainder to John his brother, remainder to Richard his brother, remainder to the heirs of the bodies of the said Sir Robert and Frances, remainder to the heirs of the said Frances in fee. (1) Dame Frances presented to the Rectory of Little Chesterford 22d Dec. 1571, (12) but the reversion of this manor had been sold by her and her husband in 1536 with East Thorpe and Lexden, for Lord Audley died possessed of Little Chesterford in 1544. (123) The manor of Shillingston in Dorset was also sold by Dame Frances during her widowhood, (124) for it was still in the possession of Sir Robert Peyton when he died in 1550. (125)

In 1580 Dame Frances Peyton founded Peyton's Hospital in Iselham for six poor men and six poor women to dwell in, and obtained from Queen Elizabeth letters patent, dated 3d Feb. 1578-9, which erected the master, the six brethren, and six

sisters of the hospital into a corporate body, with the privileges of a common seal and of holding lands in mortmain to the value of 200 marks per annum. The foundation was not completed in her lifetime, for by feoffment, dated 4th Aug. 1582, her son and executor Robert Peyton conveyed to the corporation the hospital-house built by his mother with another house adjoining and thirty-nine acres of land in Iselham. (126)

Lady Peyton died 18th March 1581-2, and was buried at Iselham on the following day. (120)

Hic jacet Francisca Peyton, nuper Uxor Roberti Peyton Militis, Eximium Charitatis & Religionis Exemplar, quæ, in sempiternam Nominis sui memoriam Publicum Hospitium, de suo Nomine vulgo dictum (Peyton's Hospital) propriis suis sumptibus in Iselham extruxit, perpetuis censibus dotavit & confirmavit.

Obiit 18 Martii A.D. 1581.

Quid tua vita? Dolor. Quid mors nisi meta dolorum?
Mors vitam sequitur, vita beata necem,
Ergone Francisæ vitam lacrimabimus? Absit.
Poscit abesse viris; possit ut esse Deo.*

DAME FRANCES PEYTON, widow, late wife of Sir Robert Peyton Kt. deceased. Will dated 2d March 1581-2.

To be buried in the church of St. Andrew, Iselham, near my husband. To the poor in the almshouses which I have built £10; to my dau. Anne Medley, late wife of Thomas Wren £100; to Dame Elizabeth Lovell widow £40, and if she dies before receiving it, then to her youngest son Thomas Lovell; to Mrs. Elizabeth Peyton my daughter-in-law the wife of my son and heir Robert Peyton Esq. £10; to her son John Peyton £20; to Mary and Frances Peyton my goddaughters and Winifred Peyton their sister, daughters of my said son Robert, £20 each; to my goddaughter Frances Williams dau. of my dau. Medley by my late son-in-law Thomas Wren £10; to my goddaughter Frances dau. of the said Frances Williams £10; to my goddaughter Elizabeth North dau. of my dau. Medley £10; to the Vicar of Iselham for tithes forgotten 40s.; and to the repairs of Iselham Church £6. To William Methwold† of South Pickenham and my cousin Susan his wife £5 each and one dozen of napkins, and to their dau. Frances Methwold my goddaughter £10; to Mrs. Margaret Stokes 20s. for teaching my children; to my dau.-in-law Mary Carye, late wife of my son Richard Peyton decd. £5; to my said son Robert Peyton my wedding ring, and my other ring with arms; to my son William Peyton a silver salt, and to my nephew John Peyton two spoons; to Margaret Veysey, now wife of John Veysey of Frekenham and late wife of William Gee, a cupboard and coffer &c. with remainder to her son and heir Nicholas Gee.

My son Robert Peyton Esq. to be my sole executor, and my cousin Sir John Heigham Kt.‡ to whom I leave £5 to be overseer of my Will.

Will proved 23d April 1582 by William Lloyd, Notary Public, for Robert Peyton Esq. in C.P.C. [14 Tirwhit.]

* I copy this inscription from Wotton's Baronetage 1741, but Gough does not notice it, and the present Vicar finds no vestige of it in Iselham Church.

† *William Methwold* or *Method*, of South Pickenham in Norfolk, married Susanna, daughter of George Alington Esq. by Anne, sister of the famous Sir John Cheke. (127) The families of Hasilden and Alington were distantly related to each other by their common descent from the Cheneys of Fen Ditton. *Frances Method*, the younger daughter of William Method, and the goddaughter of Lady Peyton, was the wife of Firmage when her father made his Will on 29th Aug. 1586. (128)

‡ *Sir John Heigham Kt.* of Barrow was the son and heir of Sir Clement Heigham Kt., Speaker of the House of Commons and Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by Anne, daughter of George Waldegrave Esq. by Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Drury Kt. of Hawsted. (See *pedigree* at p. 140.) (129)

IV.

FRANCIS HASILDEN, the father of Lady Peyton, was a gentleman of good descent and large estates. His rank in the court and camp of Henry VIII. is sufficiently shown by his name being included in the official catalogue, compiled about 1510, which describes the standards borne in the field by the chief personages at this period: (130)

FRANCEYS HASYLDEN DE GYLDON MARDON CAMBRYDGESHYRE.

Standard: Argent, on a wreath a bull's head sable armed Or, with several spots on the nose Ermine [the remainder imperfect in the mss.].

Arms: Quarterly, I. and IV. Argent a cross patonce sable charged with a mullet. [Hasilden.]

II. Sable three battleaxes Argent. [Daneys.]

III. Quarterly, 1 and 4, a lion rampant Or with a label of three points azure. [Colville.]
2 and 3, Argent a lion rampant queué fourchée gules.

The first recorded ancestor of this family is THOMAS HASILDEN, who had a royal grant of free warren in his manors of Steeple and Gilden Morden in 1374. (131) He was then resident at Morden Hall, for on 19th May 1375 he had leave for a twelvemonth from the Bishop of Ely to hear Mass on days of obligation in the private chapel of his manor-house. (132) Morden Hall is still standing; an ancient double-moated mansion, and the domestic chapel is still pointed out to visitors. (133) He was Comptroller of the household of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and was retained for life to serve him in peace or in war. Accordingly, he was in 1372 one of the duke's feoffees in the Manor of Soham in Cambridgeshire, and in July 1381 was commanded to meet the duke at Berwick with seventy men-at-arms and sixty lances. (134) He was one of the gentlemen of coat armour who gave evidence in the great heraldic controversy between Sir Richard Scrope and Sir Robert Grosvenor, and it appears from his deposition that he was born in 1322, and that he had served in the wars forty-six years. (134) He was also lord of the manor of Little Chesterford in Essex, which he settled by fine in 1385 on his son and heir Richard and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of their bodies. (135) He was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for Cambridgeshire in 1384, and served in four other Parliaments during this reign. He was again elected in 1400 in the second Parliament of Henry IV., (136) but he died in 1401.

He married Joan, sister and coheir of Sir Thomas Burgh Kt., of Burgh Green in Cambridgeshire, and was buried with her at Steeple Morden. (115)

II. RICHARD HASILDEN, son and heir of Thomas, married in 1385 Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Stephen de Turberville, of Shillingston in Dorset, and with her presented to that rectory on 20th April 1394. (137) He was M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1394, and was elected a Knight of the same Shire in Oct. 1399, in the first Parliament of Henry IV. (136) His father was then still alive, and had served in the preceding Parliament, and his retirement was not caused by age or infirmity, for he was re-elected in 1400. But the wary courtier stood aloof from the dangerous task of passing judgment on the deposed King: and scruples of the same kind had

so much weight with the House of Commons, that when the sentence was pronounced of perpetual imprisonment, they begged not to be considered parties, 'as such judgements belonged solely to the King and the Lords.' Richard Hasilden died in 1406. (138)

III. THOMAS HASILDEN, son and heir of Richard, was twenty years of age when his father died, and was High Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon in 1409. He married Isabel Colville, of a knightly family in Cambridgeshire, who was evidently an heiress, as her arms were quartered by her descendants. He presented to the Rectory of Little Chesterford on 9th July 1411, (12) but died soon afterwards, for his widow Isabel was the wife of John Newman Esq. on 16th July 1416, when she presented to Shillingston jointly with Nicholas Caldecote the guardian of her infant son. (137) Her second marriage was not of long duration, for she was the wife of George Langham Esq., of Pantfield in Essex, when she presented to the same rectory on 18th July 1420. He was High Sheriff of Essex in 1449, and died 13th Sept. 1462, when he was buried at Little Chesterford. (139) His tombstone stands within the altar rails of that church, and formerly bore the effigies in brass of a man in armour and his wife, with this inscription :

Hic jacent Georgius Langham Armiger, quondam Dnus. hujus Ville, qui obiit XIII^o die Septembris 1462, et Isabella uxor ejus.

But not a vestige of this inscription is now to be seen, and only the female figure remains. Isabel survived her third husband, and lived to a great age, for she presented to Little Chesterford on 20th Nov. 1469. (12)

IV. WILLIAM HASILDEN, son and heir of Thomas, was an infant when his father died, and his wardship was granted to Nicholas Caldecote Esq. M.P. for Cambridgeshire. He married Elizabeth, the younger daughter of Sir John Daney's Kt., of Lyndon and Tickencote in Rutlandshire, by Elizabeth, sister of John Lord Tiptoft and aunt of John Tiptoft, the accomplished and unfortunate Earl of Worcester. (140) She inherited the manor of Lyndon in 1435, when her only brother Robert Daney's died unmarried, being then Sheriff of Rutlandshire. (141) She died before her husband, and her anniversary was kept on 20th October, but the year of her death is unknown. (115) William Hasilden was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Hunts in 1452, and died 23d April 1480. (142)

V. JOHN HASILDEN, son and heir of William, was thirty-two years old when his father died. He married Elizabeth, the only daughter of Sir John Cheney Kt., of Fen Ditton, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Rempston K.G., and had issue two sons and two daughters. The precise date of his death is unknown, but he presented to the Rectory of Shillingston on 1st Aug. 1499, and his son Francis was patron in 1505. (137) The four children of John and Elizabeth Hasilden are mentioned in the Will of their uncle, Sir Thomas Cheney Kt., of Irthlingborough, which is dated 16th Oct. 1512. The testator devised his estates, in case of the extinction of the Cheney's, to his cousin Francis Hasilden, remainder to his cousin

Anthony Hasilden, remainder to his cousins Catherine Lane and Grace Caldecote, sisters of the said Francis and Anthony. He also devised his manor of Pytchley, Northants, to the use of Ralph Lane and Catherine his wife, with remainder to John Docwra, son of the said Catherine Lane. (143)

John Hasilden had issue :

I. FRANCIS HASILDEN, his son and heir.

II. ANTHONY HASILDEN, of Meldreth in Cambridgeshire, married Jane Marshall, an heiress, who survived him. He died in 1527, leaving issue a son and two daughters.

1. William, son and heir, died unmarried on 3d Aug. 1537, when his two sisters were his coheirs. (144)

2. Elizabeth was intended by her father to marry his ward George Anstey, but afterwards married Richard Bury Esq., of Hern Grange, Bedfordshire. She was found on 17th Aug. 1543 to be one of the coheirs of her brother William, being then twenty-four years old and upwards, and the wife of Richard Bury. (144) She was the ancestor of the Burys of Meldreth.

3. Beatrice was still unborn on 25th March 1526, the date of her father's Will. She was found to be fourteen years old and upwards in 1543, (144) and afterwards married Robert Freville Esq., but she died without issue.

ANTONY HASILDEN of Gilden Morden, co. Cambridge, Esq. Will dated 25th March 1526.

To be buried at Walpole in the Parish Church or Chapel. My cattle, grain, farming implements, &c. to be sold, and the proceeds to be invested in land to be in the hands of feoffees to the use of William my son and the heirs of his body, remainder to my daughter Elizabeth in tail, remainder to charitable uses, especially for a priest to sing for my soul and the souls of my father and mother and of my brother Francis. My feoffees to hold the manor of Wasys to the use of Jane my wife, she paying £6 to my sister *Grace Maister*, late wife of Thomas Caldecote, and also £6 to Dorothy Wynd. My purchased lands to Jane my wife for her life, with remainder to my said children William and Elizabeth. Sundry plate to my son William, with remainder to my daughter Elizabeth, remainder to my niece Peyton. The residue of my goods to my wife Jane. Thomas Chichele, William Chamber, and my wife Jane to be my executors. To my cousin Lawrence* Cheney, to my cousin Dokwray, and to my nephew Peyton harness,† my own harness‡ complete to my cousin Bruton. My wife Jane to be one of my executors only so long as she continues unmarried, and follows the counsel of my nephew Chichele, and if she do otherwise, 'I will she deliver William my son and Elizabeth my daughter and George Anstey my ward into the hands of my nevéwe Chichele‡ and his wife : and George Anstey to marry my daughter Elizabeth, and also that my said nevéwe have Thomas Decon and Frances§ his mother.'

* *Lawrence Cheney* was the son of Sir William Cheney Kt., a maternal uncle of the testator. (See pedigree of Cheney of Thenford in *Baker's Northants*, i. 714.)

† *Harness* was the term used at this period for body armour. Hence Stow relates in his Chronicle that on Candlemas-day 1553-4, when Sir Thomas Wyatt and the rebels were within one day's march of London, 'the most part of the householders of London with the Mayor and Aldermen were in harness, yea, this day the Justices, Serjeants at the law, and other lawyers in Westminster Hall pleaded in harness.'

‡ *Thomas Chicheley Esq.* of Wimpole in Cambridgeshire married Elizabeth Docwra, niece of the testator and the widow of Edward Turpin Esq., by whom he had issue Clement his son and heir and two daughters. (145)

§ *Francis Decons*, the widow of Richard Decons Esq. of Marston in Bedfordshire (who died in

My nevene Chichele to have one half of my household stuff, with remainder to Clement Chichele my godson. The child my wife goeth with to have £40 &c. To my nephew William Caldecote £20 at his age of 24. My nephew John Docray to be supervisor of my Will. To my cousin Christopher Burgoin two pairs of my best Rivetts.

Will proved in C.P.C. 1st June 1527 by Thomas Chichele, power being reserved to Jane the widow and William Chamber. [20 Porch.]

III. CATHERINE HASILDEN married James Docwra Esq., brother of Thomas Docwra, Lord Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, by whom she had issue John Docwra, her son and heir, and Elizabeth, who married, first, Edward Turpin Esq., of Knaptoft,* co. Leicester (their marriage settlement is dated 14th Feb. 1506-7); (148) and secondly Thomas Chicheley Esq. of Wimpole. She had issue by both marriages.

Catherine married secondly before 1512 Ralph Lane Esq., of Orlingbury, Northants, and jure ux. of Pytchley, but had no further issue.

IV. GRACE HASILDEN married Thomas Caldecote Esq. and had a son William. She married secondly after 1512 Maister Esq., and was living in 1526.

VI. FRANCIS HASILDEN, son and heir of John, succeeded his father before 1505. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Calthorpe Kt., of Burnham in Norfolk, by Elizabeth Stapleton, the heiress of Ingham in the same county, whose descent has been shown at p. 140. He was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Hunts in 1509, and died early in 1522, when he was buried at Gilden Morden.

His Will was made five years before his death, and he devised his estate at Meldreth to his brother Anthony, but the rest of his manors passed by a settlement to his feoffees to the use of his only child Frances, who had married in Jan. 1515-16 Sir Robert Peyton Kt., of Iselham; and accordingly on 6th Feb. 1521-2 livery of the lands of Francis Hasilden, deceased, was granted to Robert and Frances Peyton. (98)

FRANCIS HASILDEN of Gilden Morden, co. Cambridge, Esq. Will dated 23d Aug. 1517.

To be buried in the Church of Gilden Morden in the North Aisle before Jesus's Altar, and a tomb to be made there for me to cost £20. To the Vicar of the said Church 40s. for tithes forgotten or negligently withholden. Whereas my grandfather William Hasilden bequeathed by his Will† to

1521) (146) and the mother of his infant son and heir, was the daughter of Thomas Chicheley above mentioned. Her son Thomas died without issue in 1550, when his three sisters were his heirs. (147)

* *Edward Turpin* died in the lifetime of his father, leaving two daughters Catherine and Margaret who were found to be the coheirs of their grandfather William Turpin Esq. when he died on 1st Sept. 1524. (Inq. p. m. 16 Hen. VIII.)

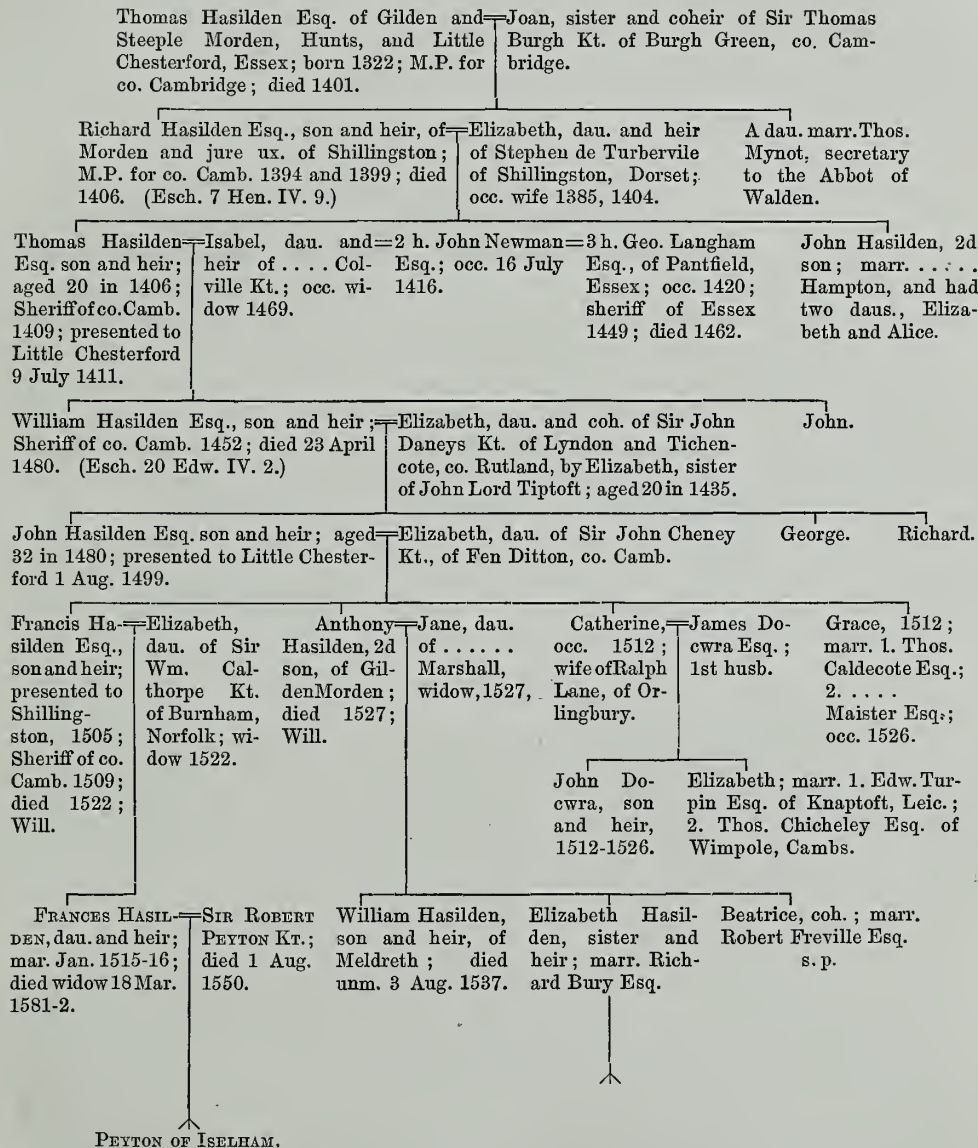
Margaret Turpin the younger of these two daughters, 'being then of the full age of 13 years and a half and more,' married on 3d Nov. 18 Hen. VIII. (1526) 'John Docwra, son and heir of Thomas Docwra of Kyrkebykental in Westmoreland, Gent,' who was of the age of 18 years and more. This marriage was celebrated 'within the howse of St. John's Clerkenwell, in the Buttery of the same, my lord Thomas Docwra, Prior there, being present.' (148)

Thomas Docwra was made Prior on 1st May 1502, and ranked by virtue of his office as the Premier Baron of England. He was the last Prior but one before the change of religion, and the Editors of the *Monasticon* (vii. 799) found no notice of him after 1519; but the marriage contract above recited shows that he was still living a Prior seven years later.

† This Will is not to be found in the Calendars of the Prerogative Court.

PEDIGREE OF HASILDEN.

ARMS. *Argent, a cross patonce sable, charged with a mullet.*



the Church of Little Chesterford a Chalice of £6 value, which Chalice has not yet been delivered, my executors are to deliver the same to the Vicar of that Church within three years after my death. To the highways of Gilden Morden £5. To my brother Anthony Hasilden Esq. £40 in money with horses, cattle, sheep, corn, &c.

All my other goods to my wife Elizabeth whom with my brother Anthony I make my executors.

My manors of Lyttlyngton called Huntingfields and of Meldreth called Wasys to my said brother Anthony and his heirs. My manors of Little Chesterford in Essex, Lyndon in Rutlandshire, and Pedill in Dorset to feoffees for the purposes of my Will.

Will proved at Lambeth 21st Nov. 1522 by Anthony Hasilden, power being reserved to the widow. [29 Maynwaring in C.P.C.]

V.

XIII. ROBERT PEYTON ESQ., son and heir of Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham by Frances Hasilden, was twenty-seven years old when he succeeded his father in 1550. (125) He was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Hunts in 1553, and again in 1567, and he was one of the Knights of the Shire for Cambridgeshire in the last Parliament of Philip and Mary. (136) He married Elizabeth Rich, the seventh daughter of Richard Lord Rich, some time Lord Chancellor of England, by whom he had five children. The precise date of this marriage is unknown, but Robert Rich Esq. of Iselham, the brother of Lord Rich, by his Will, dated 12th April 1557, gave a gold ring to his 'cousin Elizabeth Peyton, wife of Robert Peyton Esq.,' and appointed her husband to be one of his daughter's trustees, and to be the overseer of his Will. (149)

Robert Peyton was never a knight, although he is so called in all the printed pedigrees, but in the reign of Elizabeth titles of honour were so frugally distributed that knighthood was often withheld from families in which it had hitherto been practically hereditary.

He died in London on 19th October 1590, and was '*solemnly buried*'* at Iselham on 12th November following. (120)

His monument has the figures of a man and his wife in alabaster, under a canopy supported by four pillars, and on the fascia is written in gold letters: (94)

'Yeeres of sixtie seaven did pass in governing.
Both just and wise he was
By antient stock, but more by merit.
His body the earth, his soule Heaven inherit.'

ROBERT PEYTON of Iselham, co. Cambridge, Esq. Will dated 12th Oct. 32 Eliz. (1590).

To be buried in the South Chapel of Iselham Church, where I have prepared a place. To my son John Peyton a silver basin and ewer and one moiety of my household stuff, the other moiety to belong to my wife Elizabeth: to my said son John my leasehold manor of Uphall, except 46 acres which I devise to my wife: to my daughters Balam, Hagger, and Osborne a silver bowl each, and to my daughter Peyton another silver bowl. The residue to my wife and my said son John, whom I appoint to be my executors.

* This expression '*solemnly buried*' occurs only three times in Iselham register, and is confined to the burials of Richard Peyton Esq. 1574, Mr. Robert Peyton Esq. 1590, and Mrs. Elizabeth Peyton 1591. It means that the funeral was marshalled by a Herald, who recorded the proceedings in a formal certificate, which was registered at the College of Arms.

Witnesses; Edward Osborne, Robert Lukyn,* Geo. Stearne,† William Mase, and Symon Clarke. Will proved 19th Nov. 1590 in C.P.C. [74 Drury.]

Robert Peyton had issue by his wife Elizabeth Rich five children.

1. ROBERT PEYTON, his son and heir apparent, who was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1565. (150) He had, by the gift of his uncle Richard, who died in 1574, the profits of certain booths in Cambridge‡ Stourbridge Fair after the death of Richard's widow, but he never came into possession of them, for he died unmarried in 1577,§ in the lifetime of his father.

2. JOHN PEYTON, surviving son and heir, afterwards Kt. and Bart. and the maternal grandfather of Elizabeth Lady Chester.

1. MARY PEYTON married in her father's lifetime Charles Balam Esq. of Walsoken near Wisbech, who died 31st May 1592, leaving Robert his son and heir then twelve years old. (151) Mary married secondly Sir Richard Cox Kt., second son of Dr. Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely. (152)

2. FRANCES PEYTON married John Haggard Esq. of Bourne Castle in Cambridgeshire, and had issue. (153) Their son John was baptized at Iselham on 17th Sept. 1588, and was buried there eleven days afterwards. (120)

3. WINIFRED PEYTON married at Iselham on 11th Dec. 1587 Edward Osborne Esq., a barrister of the Inner Temple. (120) He was the executor named in the Will of his wife's mother, but died intestate at the age of thirty-one on 24th March 1591-2, and lies buried in the Temple Church. (153 A) Winifred married secondly, at Ash near Sandwich in Kent, on 4th Sept. 1592, Samuel Harflete Esq. of Ash,¶ who was also a barrister of the Inner Temple; but he died within two years after his marriage, and Winifred married thirdly, at Iselham, on 21st Jan. 1594-5, Richard Horneby Esq. (120)

Madame Elizabeth Peyton died in the next year after her husband on 17th Oct. 1591, and was 'solemnly buried' at Iselham on 26th Oct. following. (120)

ELIZABETH PEYTON widow, late wife of Robert Peyton Esq. deceased. Will dated 20th Sept. 33 Eliz. (1591).

To be buried in Iselham Church, in the tomb erected by my husband. My goods to be equally divided between my three daughters, viz. Mary wife of Charles Balam Esq., Frances wife of John Haggard Esq., and Winifred wife of Edward Osborne of the Inner Temple Gent. I bequeath nothing to my well-beloved son John Peyton Esq., for that I have been very beneficial to him already. My son-in-law Edward Osborne to be my sole executor.

* *Robert Lukyn Gent.* was buried at Iselham on 30th Nov. 1616. (120) His family is constantly mentioned in the early register of that parish.

† *Dorcas, wife of George Stearne,* was buried at Iselham on 27th Oct. 1592. (120)

‡ *Stourbridge Fair,* one of the largest and most celebrated in the kingdom, is annually held at Barnwell in the suburbs of Cambridge, on 18th September, and lasts upwards of three weeks.

§ I have not hesitated to fix his death in 1577, because it is certain that he died in the interval between the death of his uncle Richard on 13th April 1574 and the date of his uncle John's Will 2d Sept. 1577, whilst the parish register of Iselham, in which his burial would naturally be recorded, is perfect up to the beginning of 1577, when a page is missing, and there is a gap of three years.

¶ *From the parish register of Ash:* 1592. Samuell Harflete and Wynefrede Osborne married iiij September.

Administration with Will annexed was granted in C.P.C. 21st June 1592 to Winifred Peyton als Osborne, daughter of the deceased, because the said Edward Osborne the executor died before proving the Will. [50 Harrington.]

XIV. SIR JOHN PEYTON, son and heir of Robert by Elizabeth Rich, married in his father's lifetime, at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, 29th June 1580,* Mrs. Alice Osborne, the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Osborne Kt. Lord Mayor of London in 1583 and ancestor of the Dukes of Leeds. His bride was little more than seventeen years old, for she was baptized* on 4th March 1562-3; and her marriage portion was considerable. It was the general custom in those days to make a larger provision for the eldest daughter than for her sisters, and Alice's portion was increased by a legacy from her grandfather Sir William Hewett. He succeeded his father in 1590, and was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 35 Eliz. (1592). He was elected one of the Knights of that Shire in 1593, (136) and was knighted at Court by Queen Elizabeth on 1st Nov. 1596.† He was not a member of the last two Parliaments of this reign, but was re-elected for Cambridgeshire in the first Parliament of King James. (136) He was again High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 1604, and had the King's permission on 27th Nov. 1604 to reside twelve weeks during the next winter in his house at Great Bradley in Suffolk. He was created a Baronet on the institution of that Order, and his name stands eleventh in the first batch of eighteen created on 22d May 1611.

Sir John Peyton was buried at Iselham on 19th Dec. 1616, (120) and has a noble monument in that church, bearing portrait figures of him and his wife, under a canopy supported by four pillars, but without any inscription. (94)

SIR JOHN PEYTON of Iselham, co. Cambridge, Kt. and Bart. Will dated 21st Nov. 1615.

To be buried in the South Chapel of Iselham Church, where many of my ancestors are entombed. To my son Roger Peyton and his heirs all my booths in Cambridge Stourbridge Fair, which I am to have after the death of my aunt the Lady Hunsdon, for my uncle Mr. Richard Peyton gave them to her for her life and after her decease to my brother Robert Peyton deceased, of whom I am the next heir. To my daughter Susan Peyton my goods and chattels in Iselham or elsewhere, but my wife Dame Alice to have for her life those in my house at Bradley in Suffolk. My said daughter Susan not to marry without the consent of my kinsman the Lord Rich.‡ To my said son Roger Peyton £200.

Whereas before the conveyance of my estates made to my eldest son Sir Edward Peyton Kt. I granted certain annuities to my sons and daughters, viz. to my sons William and Thomas Peyton

* *From the parish register of St. Dionis Backchurch, London :*

1580, June 29. John Payton of Islam parish in the County of Cambridge Gent and Mrs. Alice Osborne of this parish, married.

1562-3, March 4. Ales daughter of Edward Osborne, bapt.

† It is erroneously stated in all the printed pedigrees that Sir John was knighted by James I., but the true date is supplied by Dugdale's list of Knights in the Bodleian, and is confirmed by the parish register of Iselham. For Susan Peyton, baptized on 16th July 1596, is described as the daughter of *John Peyton Esq.*; whilst 'John Sparrow, servant to *Sir John Peyton Kt.*,' was buried on 12th Feb. 1597; and he is thenceforth invariably styled Sir John Peyton Kt. in the register.

‡ *Robert third Lord Rich*, nephew of Madame Elizabeth Peyton, and cousin-german of the testator, was created Earl of Warwick on 6th Aug. 1618, and died at Warwick House, in Holborn, on 24th March 1618-19. His second son Henry Rich was created Earl of Holland, and acquired, with his wife Isabel Cope, the mansion at Kensington since known as Holland House.

£50 per annum each for their lives, and to my three daughters Mary, Frances, and Susan £100 a year for 21 years between them, and whereas my said daughters Mary Meeres and Frances Peyton have received their portions, and my son Mr. Roger Meeres and my daughter Mary his wife have made their release to my daughters Frances and Susan, and likewise Mr. Philip Bedingfield who is to marry my dau. Frances has received her portion, I now direct that my wife Dame Alice shall receive the said £100 a year for my daughter Susan until she be married, and also the two annuities of my sons William and Thomas till they be 21. To my son Sir Edward Peyton all my evidences and title deeds. My said daughter Susan Peyton to be my executrix.

COUNCIL, dated 1st Dec. 1616. My son Sir Edward to pay to my executrix £120 he owes me for the board and diet of his first wife.

Will proved by Susan Peyton 14th May 1617 in C.P.C. [46 Weldon.]

Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart. had issue by his wife Alice Osborne seven sons and seven daughters.

1. EDWARD PEYTON, son and heir, succeeded as the second baronet.
2. JOHN PEYTON died unmarried before his father, and was buried at Iselham, 25th Jan. 1611-12.
3. ROBERT PEYTON was baptized at Iselham on Palm Sunday, 24th March 1588-9, and was educated at Eton, whence he matriculated a pensioner at King's College, Cambridge, 10th April 1609. (154) 'He travelled into Italy, studied the law, and was a justice of the peace, but afterwards took Holy Orders,' and was presented in 1629 to the vicarage of Broadchalk, Wilts, by the Provost of King's College. (154A) He married a widow named Hammond, but had no issue, (87) and was buried at Iselham on 17th Oct. 1639.

4. ROGER PEYTON was baptized at Iselham 10th Feb. 1593-4, and died unmarried in June 1617, aged 23, at his mother's jointure house of Great Bradley in Suffolk. This testamentary paper was found in his desk on 30th June 1617:

I desire my mother to distribute my estate between my brothers Robert, William, and Thomas Peyton. I give to my brother Robert my booths of Stourbridge Fair, which I am to enjoy after my Lady Hunsdon's* decease; to my brother William my lease of Helgeyes; to my brother Thomas my land at Wicken.

Administration, with this paper annexed, was granted on 13th Aug. 1617 to Dame Alice Peyton, mother of the deceased. [123 Weldon in C.P.C.]

5. WILLIAM PEYTON was one of his mother's executors, and lived at Worlingworth in Suffolk. He married Tabitha, the widow of Samuel Bigge Esq., who was buried at Alphamstone in Essex on 9th Dec. 1639. She was the only surviving daughter and heir of Henry Payne Esq. of Alphamstone, who died on 22d Jan. 1606-7 when she was scarcely seven years old. (155) She had issue by both marriages, and died before her second husband William Peyton, who seems after her death to have lived with his sister Dame Susan Brewes at Little Wenham in Suffolk, for he is described as a widower of that place in the letters of administration, which were granted on 13th Oct. 1669 to Henry Gosnold his principal creditor.

6. THOMAS PEYTON, baptized at Iselham 21st June 1599, was admitted a student

* Lady Hunsdon was the widow of Roger's granduncle Richard Peyton, who died in 1574.

of the Inner Temple in 1617. (156) . He never married, and 'was slain on the Bourse in Holland.' (10) I gather from the silence of his mother's Will that he died in her lifetime.

7. NICHOLAS PEYTON, baptized at Iselham 19th Oct. 1600, died an infant, and was buried on 26th Nov. following. (120)

1. ANNE PEYTON married at Iselham on 22d June 1598 Robert Bacon Esq., third son of Sir Nicholas Bacon the Premier Baronet of England. She died 27th Sept. 1640, and was buried at Ryburgh Magna in Norfolk. (157) Her husband succeeded his brother Sir Edmund in the baronetcy in 1649, and died 16th Dec. 1655. (157) They had many children, of whom Nicholas their son and heir was baptized at Iselham on 6th May 1599, and Edmund their second son was baptized there on 13th March 1599-1600. (120)

2. ALICE PEYTON married at Iselham on 25th Nov. 1602 her father's cousin John Peyton Esq., son and heir apparent of the Right Honourable Sir John Peyton Kt., a member of Queen Elizabeth's Privy Council, and Lieutenant of the Tower of London. They were the parents of Dame Elizabeth Chester, and will be fully treated in another chapter.

3. ELIZABETH PEYTON is not mentioned in her father's Will, because she, like her sisters Anne and Alice, had been married many years before, and had long received her portion. Elizabeth married in Feb. 1603 Sir Anthony Irby Kt., son and heir apparent of Anthony Irby Esq. of Whaplode in Lincoln, one of the Masters in Chancery. He was knighted by James I. on 23d July 1603, (158) and was M.P. for Boston in the first Parliament of that reign. He died early in 1610, aged 32, and has a noble monument in Whaplode Church with a long inscription. His epitaph omits the year of his death, which is mis-stated in all the Peerages to have occurred in 1623. (159) But there is no doubt that he really died in 1610, because administration of his estate was granted on 21st June 1610 to his father Anthony Irby Esq., power being reserved to his widow Dame Elizabeth. He left five children, of whom his eldest son Anthony, afterwards Sir Anthony Irby Kt., was the ancestor of the Lords Boston, and his youngest child Elizabeth died soon after her father at the age of twelve months, and was buried at Iselham on 31st July 1610.* Dame Elizabeth Irby married secondly at Iselham on 1st June 1614* Sir George le Hunte Kt. of Little Bradley in Suffolk, by whom she had a daughter Alice, who is mentioned in Lady Peyton's Will. She had also two sons by her second marriage, the younger of whom, Richard le Hunte, was captain of Cromwell's Lifeguards, and is said to have afterwards settled in Ireland. (160) He, or his brother, was the trustee of the second Sir Anthony Chester in 1646. (*See* p. 162.)

* *From Iselham Parish Register :*

1605-6. March 11. Edward, son of Sir Anthony Ereby Kt., bapt.

1610. July 31. Elizabeth Ereby, dau. of the Lady Ereby, widow, buried.

1614. June 1. Sir George le Hunte Kt. married the Lady Erbie.

4. MARY PEYTON, baptized at Iselham 4th May 1590, married there on 19th June 1609 Roger Meeres Esq. of Houghton in Lincolnshire, by whom she had seven children, John, William, Thomas, Edward, Barbara, Mary, and Alice. (161) Her eldest son John was baptized at Iselham on 16th April 1610, and was buried there eleven days afterwards. Roger Meeres and his wife and their daughters Barbara and Alice were all living in 1626, and are mentioned in Lady Peyton's Will.

5. MARY PEYTON was baptized at Iselham on 3d Aug. 1592, and was buried there three days afterwards. (120)

6. FRANCES PEYTON was baptized at Iselham 16th April 1595, and married there on 27th Nov. 1615 Philip Bedingfield Esq. of Ditchingham in Norfolk, who was afterwards knighted, and died without issue 19th Feb. 1621-2, aged 28. (162)

SIR PHILIP BEDINGFIELD KT. of Ditchingham in Norfolk. Will dated 5th Feb. 1621-2.

To be buried at Hedenham. Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart., Sir George Le Hunt Kt., and Edward Osborne Esq. to be my executors. My estates, subject to the jointure of my wife Dame Frances, to my cousin Philip, eldest son of Thomas Bedingfield Esq. of Darsham, in tail male. Legacies to my sister Margaret, wife of Robert Morse gent. of Tivetshall, and to her son Philip Morse.

Will proved in the Bishop's Registry at Norwich, 28th Feb. 1621-2.

Dame Frances Bedingfield married again within the year, and her second husband was Miles Hobart Esq. of Intwood in Norfolk, the second son of Sir Henry Hobart Bart. of Blickling, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas. Miles Hobart is confused in all the Peerages with his namesake and distant cousin Sir Miles Hobart Kt., M.P. for Marlow, who distinguished himself by locking the door of the House of Commons on 2d March 1628-9, and thereby preventing the dissolution of Parliament until a solemn remonstrance had been formally passed. (163) This identity has been clearly disproved in a series of well-argued papers in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, to which I must refer my reader. (164) It is difficult to understand how this error ever arose, for Sir Miles Hobart M.P. died unmarried 29th June 1632, whilst Miles of Intwood was never either a knight or a member of Parliament, and lived until 1639.

Dame Frances Bedingfield had issue by her second marriage two sons.

1. HENRY HOBART died an infant in April 1624, and was buried at Hedenham.

2. JOHN HOBART, only surviving son and heir, who succeeded in 1647 to the title and estate of his uncle Sir John Hobart Bart. of Blickling, and was the ancestor of the Earls of Buckinghamshire.

Dame Frances Bedingfield died in 1631, and was buried beside her first husband at Hedenham, where this inscription preserves her memory : (162)

Here lyeth the body of Dame Frances Bedingfield, daughter of Sir John Peyton of Iselham in Cambridgeshire Knight and Baronet, first married to Sir Philip Bedingfield of Ditchingham, and after to Miles Hobart of Intwood Esq. by whom she had several children. Her only surviving son is Sir John Hobart of Blickling Bart., who about 33 years after her decease laid this stone in 1664.

Her widower Miles Hobart married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Mondeford Kt. and had a son Miles, afterwards of Morley in Norfolk, who died in 1671. Miles Hobart the father died in 1639, in the lifetime of his elder brother Sir John, of whom he was the heir presumptive.

7. SUSAN PEYTON, baptized at Iselham on 16th July 1596, was her father's executrix and proved his Will on 14th May 1617, being then still unmarried. Her father intrusted the care of her marriage to his cousin Lord Rich, whose consent she was required to obtain. She married before 1626 Sir John Brews Kt. of Little Wenham in Suffolk, by whom she had issue. She was still living and a widow in 1659, when her son and heir William Brews Esq. sold the Manor of Topcroft in Norfolk and the greater part of his patrimony in Suffolk. (165)

DAME ALICE PEYTON, the widow of Sir John and the mother of his children, survived him nearly ten years, and resided in her widowhood at Great Bradley in Suffolk. She died in 1626 at the age of 53, and desired by her Will to be buried at Iselham, but I gather from the silence of the register that her wish was not fulfilled. There are no means of knowing if she was buried at Great Bradley, for the extant register of that parish begins in 1703.

DAME ALICE PEYTON of Great Bradley, Suffolk, widow. Will dated 29th Jan. 1625-6.

To be buried in Iselham church in the vault where my husband lies interred. To my eldest son Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart. my gold tun,* to descend as an heirloom, and if he go to break or alter it, my eldest daughter Anne Bacon to sue him for it; to my daughter Mary Meeres a suit of damask, &c., to go after her death to her daughter Alice Bacon (*sic*), my god-daughter; to my daughter the Lady Peyton of Dodington a gilt cup of £10 value, which she is to leave to her daughter Alice Peyton, my god-daughter; to my daughter the Lady Le Hunte sundry furniture and plate, which she is to leave to her daughter Alice Hunte, my god-daughter; to my daughter Meeres other linen and plate, which she is to leave to her daughter Barbara Meeres; to my daughters the Lady Bedingfield and the Lady Brewce other hangings, linen, &c.; to my daughter-in-law the Lady Peyton of Iselham my diamond ring, which my husband's mother gave me, and she is to leave it to her son Thomas; to Elizabeth Pettit, wife of Giles Pettit gent., for her love and former service to my husband and myself, my best silver bowl or £3; to my nephew and niece Adrian my watch and sundry furniture in the chamber I lie in, and three pieces to preach at my funeral; to my grandchild John Peyton a ring that his mother gave me, and another that was old Sir Robert Peyton's; to my grandchild and godson Edward Peyton my wedding-ring; to my grandchild Robert Peyton a ring, which his grandmother Livesey gave me; to my grandchild Amy Peyton my jewel-box; to my grandchild Barbara Meeres my cabinet, and sundry linen to be divided by my daughter Le Hunt between the said Barbara and my niece Anne Welby; to my six sons-in-law, and to the eldest sons of my six daughters, and to my sister Offley and to my nephew John Offley a ring each; to my grandchild Anne Bacon my maudlin-cup; to my grandchild Alice Irby† my casting bottle;‡ to the poor of Iselham 40s., and to the poor of Bradley 20s.

* The possession of this 'tun' can be traced through five generations of Lady Peyton's maternal ancestors, for her great-grandmother Denyse Leveson says in her Will (dated 1st Aug. 1560): 'I bequeath to my daughter Dame Alice Hewet my tun of silver and gilt, which my mother Dame Jane Bradbury gave me.' (166)

† *Alice Irby*, the only surviving daughter of Lady le Hunte by her first husband Sir Anthony Irby Kt., married, first, Francis Jermy Esq. of Gunton in Norfolk, and secondly, Edmund de Grey Esq. of Merton in the same county. She died 30th July 1665, aged 56, and was buried at Gunton. (159)

‡ *Casting bottles*, for casting or sprinkling perfumes, were in common use amongst people of fashion

The residue to my sons Robert and William Peyton, whom I appoint my executors. My eldest son Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart. and my son-in-law Sir George Le Hunt to be supervisors of my Will. My nephew Adrian to preach at my funeral.

Witnesses : Roger Meeres, Bartholomew Adrian, Symon Clarke, and Giles Pettit.

Will proved by both executors 6th Dec. 1626 in C.P.C. [149 Hele.]

VI.

SIR EDWARD OSBORNE, the father of Dame Alice Peyton, founded a family which has enjoyed the Dukedom of Leeds since 1694. (167) The Osbornes rose almost by a bound to the highest rank in the English peerage, although they had no pretensions to ancient descent or great wealth, and have never produced either before or since a single man of preëminent distinction.

Edward Osborne, a lad of gentle birth but obscure parentage, was apprenticed to William Hewett, citizen and clothworker of London, and afterwards a Knight and Lord Mayor, whose only child he eventually married. He was the son of Richard Osborne of Ashford in Kent by Jane, daughter of John Broughton of Broughton in Bridekirk, and heiress to her brothers Edward and Lancelyn Broughton; but nothing is really known about his parents* beyond their names. His descent, however, from the Broughtons of Cumberland is confirmed by his bearing their arms (*Argent two bars gules, on a canton of the last, a cross of the first in chief, a crescent for difference*) in the second quarter of the coat allowed to him by the Heralds, (168) which is impaled on the monument of his son-in-law Sir John Peyton at Iselham. (94) There was a family of ancient gentry of the name of Osborne in Kent; but they bore wholly different arms, and no relationship was ever suggested in early times, although the two families were connected in Sir Edward's lifetime by their both intermarrying with the Peytons.†

There is an old tradition that, when Osborne was an apprentice and his future wife was a child, the nurse let her fall into the Thames from a window of her father's house on London Bridge, when young Osborne plunged into the river and saved the child's life at the risk of his own. The father declared in his gratitude that the preserver of his only daughter should be her husband; and he kept his word, although several matches of high degree were proposed to him for so considerable an heiress. I should be sorry to cast doubt on so romantic a tale, but I must remark that Sir William Hewett did *not* reside on London Bridge, but in Philpot-lane, in the parish of St. Martin Orgar's. However this may be, it is certain that Edward

at the end of the sixteenth century. ¹ Amongst other examples of their use, there is the following stage direction in the third act of Marston's *Antonio and Mellida*: 'Enter Castilio and his page; Castilio with a *casting bottle* of sweet waters, sprinkling himself.'

* The doubt has occurred to me whether the following entry from the Parish Register of St. Dionis Backchurch can refer to Sir Edward's father:

1583-4. Feb. 18. Richard Osbourne, dwelling with Mr. Alderman Osborne, being Lord Mayor this year, buried.

† Edward Osborne of Kent married in 1587 Winifred Peyton, the sister of Sir John Peyton, who married Sir Edward Osborne's daughter.

Osborne married Anne, the only daughter and heiress of Sir William Hewett, with her father's full consent and approval, for Sir William was godfather to their eldest child Alice, and made his son-in-law one of the executors of his Will. The precise date of their marriage cannot be ascertained, for the parish register of St. Martin Orgar's was destroyed with the church in the Great Fire of 1666; but Anne Hewett was unmarried on 1st Aug. 1560, when her grandmother Denyse Leveson left to her by her Will 100 marks to be paid on her marriage, (166) whilst her eldest child Alice (afterwards Lady Peyton) was baptized on 4th March 1562-3. (169) Her marriage, therefore, probably took place in 1562 when she was 18 years old, for she was 23 years of age when her father died in 1567. (170) As Osborne owed his whole fortune and position in life to his marriage, I turn aside to give some account of his wife's parents.

WILLIAM HEWETT, son of Edmund, was born at Wales, a hamlet in the parish of Laughton-en-le-Morthen in South Yorkshire, where he acquired in later life a considerable estate. (171) His family had been settled there for several generations, for John Hewett and Isabella his wife erected a window in Wales church in the reign of Henry VI. Another branch of the family resided in the adjoining county of Derby, but as the Hewetts never attended at the Heralds' visitation, their early pedigree and the precise connection between their different branches are imperfectly known. That they were of gentle blood and good position is sufficiently proved by the families with whom they intermarried, and the local magnates with whom they associated. Sir William Hewett was cousin german to Francis Rodes, the opulent judge, who built those fine old mansions at Barlborough, Hickleton, and Great Houghton; and he was intimately acquainted through life with the Earl of Shrewsbury and his family, who were then usually resident at Sheffield Castle.

He was bred to the trade of a clothworker, and after serving his time as an apprentice was made free of the Clothworkers of London. He then engaged in business, and so rapid was his success, that several of his neighbours and relations were induced to join him in London, and to embark in the same trade. Amongst his apprentices was Henry Bosvile, whose elder brother Godfrey Bosvile of Gunthwaite married Jane Hardwick, the sister of the famous Elizabeth Lady Cavendish who built Chatsworth, and was afterwards the wife of George sixth Earl of Shrewsbury. (172)

Another of his apprentices was his cousin and namesake William, the second son of Robert Hewett of Killamarsh in Derbyshire, who lived in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, and was a benefactor to the Clothworkers' Company by his Will.* He died on 12th June 1599 aged 76, and was buried in Old St. Paul's with a long

* William Hewett gave by Will dated 4th April 1599, £300 to the Clothworkers' Company upon trust, to pay to Christ's Hospital, St. Bartholomew's and St. Thomas's Hospitals £5 per annum each. This £300 was invested by the Company in an estate in King-street, Cheapside, and Billiter-lane, which is now of great value. (174)

epitaph. (173) He was the ancestor of the Baronets of Headly Hall in Yorkshire, and of Viscount Hewett of Ireland.

The Clothworkers were then already a wealthy company, but had hitherto taken little part in the government of the City, and Hewett was the first of their members who filled the office of Lord Mayor. (175) He was elected one of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex in 1553 and Lord Mayor in 1559, and was knighted at Greenwich by Queen Elizabeth on 21st Jan. 1559-60. (175) He was connected by marriage with several of the leading families in the City, for his wife Dame Alice Hewett was the third daughter of Nicholas Leveson of Halling in Kent, a rich mercer of London, and sheriff in 1534. Her father died in 1539,* when Alice was still unmarried, and was left to the guardianship of her mother Denyse, who was the daughter of Dame Joan Bradbury, the foundress of Walden School, by her first husband Thomas Bodley of London.

Sir William Hewett had several children, but they all died in infancy except Anne, afterwards Lady Osborne, who was born in 1543. Lady Hewett is called in *Machyn's Diary* 'the good lady' for her works of piety and charity; but she did not live to witness her daughter's marriage, for she died on 8th April 1561, and was buried with great pomp on 17th April at St. Martin Orgar's. (175) Sir William survived his wife nearly six years, and died on 25th Jan. 1566-7 when he was buried beside his wife. The precise day of his death is known to me from an obscure but genuine record of contemporary date. Sir William had a country house at Highgate, in the northern suburbs of London, and, being one of the principal inhabitants of that hamlet, was selected by Sir Roger Cholmeley, sometime Chief Justice of England, to be one of the six governors of the Grammar School which he founded at Highgate in 1565. The charter of foundation is dated 6th April 1565, and Hewett's name stands first in the original list of governors. He was also the

* NICHOLAS LEVESON, Citizen and Mercer of London and Merchant of the Staple of Calais. Will dated 7th Nov. 1536.

To be buried in the tomb I have made on the north side of the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London. To my wife Denyse one-third of my goods and also £100. Another third to be divided amongst my children unmarried at my decease. To my brother James Leveson [of *Trentham, Staffordshire*] £100 and a ring, and to his wife [*Margaret, dau. of William Ofley*] a ring. To my sister Margaret Gett £6 13s. 4d. The residue to be divided amongst my sons John, Thomas, Nicholas, and William, and my daughters at their respective ages of 21. To my sons-in-law [John] Sadler and Ralph Davenett and to my cousin Guy Crayford £20 each. Sir John Buttill, Parson of Cokston (Cuxton), and Sir Thomas Snyder, Vicar of Halling, to pray for my soul. To my daughter Gresell [Sadler] a cup with mine arms to be set upon it. To my daughter Joan Davenett a cup of silver gilt. To my son John Leveson the lands in Staffordshire which came to me on the death of my father Richard Leveson, and also my lands in East Ham and West Ham, Essex, and also my lands in Middlesex, Hunts, and Herts. My wife Denyse to have my dwelling house in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, and also my manors and lands at Halling, Cuxton, &c. in Kent; with remainder to my sons Thomas and Nicholas Leveson, with remainder to my daughters Grissell, Joan, Alice, Mary, and Denyse. To my said wife my Manor of West Thurrock in Essex and my lands at Gillingham in Kent, with remainder to my son John. My said wife and my said brother James Leveson to be my executors.

Witnesses: Guy Crayford, John Sadler, and John Buttill, Parson of Cokston.

Will proved in C. P. C. 13th Oct. 1539. [31 Dingley.]

first of them who died, for it is recorded in the minute* book of Highgate School that John Langley Esq. Alderman of London was, on 21st Feb. 1566-7, chosen a governor in the room of Sir William Hewett Kt., who had died on 25th Jan. preceding.

SIR WILLIAM HUETT Kt. Alderman of London. Will dated 3d Jan. 9 Eliz. (1566-7).

To be buried in the church of St. Martin Orgar's, where I am a parishioner, near my late wife Dame Alice Huett. To the Clothworkers' Company, of which I am a member, £15 for a dinner on the day of my funeral. To the poor of Wales in Yorkshire, 40s.; of Harthill, £3; and of Woodhall, Yorkshire, £3; and to every poor maiden's marriage, that shall be wedded in Wales or Harthill within a year after my decease, 6s. 8d. each.

To my goddaughter Alice Osborne, the daughter of my son-in-law Edward Osborne, £100 at 21 or marriage. To Dyonise Calthorpe† now dwelling with me, £10 at her marriage. To my godson John Leveson, son of Thomas Leveson mercer, † a cup; and to his other children 40s. each. To Brigett Huett, daughter of my brother Thomas Huett, £50 at 21 or marriage. To Dyonise Huett§ now dwelling with me, £200 at her marriage. To Saunder Huett|| my servant, £10. To my brother Thomas Leveson and his wife, my brother-in-law Edmond Calthorpe and his wife, my friend John Stonarde of Loughton in Essex and his wife, and to my kinsman William Huett¶ of St. Dyonis Backchurch and his wife, gold rings of the value of 40s. each and mourning. To the poor of Cuxton in Kent, 20s.; and to the poor of Halling, 20s. To Robert Wilson of Wales in Yorkshire my bailiff, 10s.

To my kinsman Randall Symes** apprentice with my cousin William Huett, £10; and to his brother Richard Symes, 40s. To my godson William Strete†† and my goddaughter Dyonise†† Strete, £3 6s. 8d. each at 21. To Francis Huett son of my cousin Henry Huett, £10 towards his education at the University of Cambridge. To the children of my cousins Nicholas and Thomas Symes, 40s. each.

To Richard Bellamy draper, and to Mr. John Mynors deputy of my ward and to his wife, a ring each. To Mr. James Hawes‡‡ Alderman of London and his wife, to William Heton§§ and his wife, to Robert Sharpe goldsmith, and to Mr. Rosse mercer, mourning.

To my especial good Lord the Erle of Shrewsbury||| a gold ring worth £4, with my initials W. H.

* The date of the death of each governor is noted in the Minutes, in order to show that the vacancy was filled up within the period prescribed by the Charter, which provides that at the end of six weeks the right of appointment should lapse to the Bishop of London.

† *Dyonise Calthorpe*, daughter of Edmund Calthorpe, mercer of London, by Mary Leveson, sister of Lady Hewett, 'married in the house of Mr. Edward Osborne, on 10th Sept. 1571, Robert Woodrooffe of St. Andrew Undershaft.'—*Par. Reg. of St. Dionis Backchurh.*

‡ *Thomas Leveson*, the eldest surviving brother of Lady Hewett, married Ursula, daughter of Sir John Gresham Kt. of Titsey in Surrey, and was the ancestor of the Levesons of Halling and Trentham, now represented by the Duke of Sutherland.

§ *Dyonise Hewett* married 22d April 1567 at St. Dionis, Richard Staper of St. Martin's Outwich, and had five children, Thomas, *Huett*, Anne, Joan, and Mary. (168)

|| '*Alexander Huett*, servant to Mr. Osborne,' was buried on 29th Dec. 1567 at St. Dionis.

¶ The ancestor of the Hewetts Baronets and of Viscount Hewett of Ireland.

** *Randall Symes* frequently occurs in the *Par. Reg. of St. Laurence Pountney.* (176)

†† The children of William Strete by Dyonise Leveson, the youngest sister of Lady Hewett.

‡‡ *Sir James Hawes Kt.* Citizen and Clothworker of London, was Sheriff in 1565 and Lord Mayor in 1574. He married Audrey, daughter of John Copwood Esq. of Totteridge, Herts. (168)

§§ *William Heton*, Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London, married Rose Copwood, sister of Lady Hawes. (168) He seems from his Arms to have been in nowise related to his contemporary George Heton, Chamberlain of London, the father of Martin, Bishop of Ely. (See p. 70.)

||| *George 6th Earl of Shrewsbury*, being the Lord of Hallamshire, would naturally inspire great respect in a native of the neighbouring village of Wales. He is said by Stowe to have condescended to solicit the hand of Sir William Hewett's daughter for one of his sons. His intimate acquaintance with Sir William Hewett is proved by the fact, that when Robert Dethick, son of Sir Gilbert

and the posy 'Forget not me;' and to my Lady now* his wife a ring worth 40s.; and to the Lord Talbot his son and heir apparent, and to the Lady Talbot his wife, rings worth 40s. each. To my friend Sir Gervase Clifton† Kt., a ring worth 40s. To my nephew Henry Huett son of my brother Thomas Huett, my messuage called the Three Cranes in Candlewick-street, with remainder to his father for life, remainder to my son Edward Osborne in fee. To my godson William Huett,‡ my parsonage of Dunton Bassett in Leicestershire and my lands at Mansfield, Notts, with remainder to his brother the said Henry Huett.

To Edward Osborne, my farm &c. at Wodsettes in Yorkshire; to the said Edward Osborne and his wife my daughter Anne, all the household goods and plate in my dwelling-house in Philpot-lane. To Katherine Wilson daughter of Robert Wilson of Wales, £10. To my cousin Francis Rodes,§ a ring worth 50s. To my brother Thomas Huett, a house in St. Clement's-lane. To my cousin Henry Huett of Belby, £5 which he oweth me; and to his brother Joseph Huett, £10. To Robert Harrison of Blythe, a ring worth 40s. To Mr. Justice Southcote|| a ring worth £3, and to his wife a ring worth 40s. To my brother Thomas Huett, £600; and to my nephew Henry Huett, £400. The residue to Edward Osborne and my daughter Anne his wife. My brother Thomas Huett, my son-in-law Edward Osborne and his wife Anne, and my nephew Henry Huett to be my executors.

Witnesses : John Mynors, John Broke, John Feylde chirurgion, William Heton, and Richard Reason scrivener.

Will proved in C.P.C. 11th March 1567 by Edward Osborne and his wife, the other executors renouncing probate. [9 Stonarde.]

Sir William Hewett's Will takes little notice of the landed estates, in which the bulk of his wealth consisted, for in conformity with the usual practice they were dealt with by deeds of settlement. It appears from the inquest held after his death, that (besides the lands and tenements devised by his Will to his brother Thomas and his nephews Henry and William Hewett) he died seised of the manor of Parsloes in the parish of Dagenham in Essex; of the manors and capital granges of Bilby and Ranby in the parish of Blyth, the pastures at Cotham and other lands in

Dethick Garter, was christened in state on 16th July 1561, with Queen Elizabeth for his godmother and the Earl of Shrewsbury for his godfather, the Earl was represented by Sir William Hewett as his proxy. (175)

* Gertrude Countess of Shrewsbury did not live to receive her ring, for she died a few days before the testator, and was buried at Sheffield on 16th Jan. 1566-7. She was the eldest daughter of Thomas 1st Earl of Rutland.

† *Sir Gervase Clifton Kt.* of Clifton, Notts, was the ancestor of the Baronets of this name. He died 29th Jan. 1587-8, and is remembered by the distich of Queen Elizabeth about the four principal knights of Nottinghamshire :

'Gervase the gentle, Stanhope the stout,
Marcham the lion, and Sutton the lout.'

‡ His grandson William Hewett of Dunton Bassett, Sheriff of Leicestershire in 1647, married Frances dau. and heir of Edward Nele Esq. of Glen Magna. (177). Their great granddaughter Penelope Hewett, the heiress of Glen Magna, married in 1717 Sir William Chester of Chicheley, the 5th Bart.

§ *Francis Rodes* was the son and heir of John Rodes Esq. of Stavely Woodthorpe in Derbyshire, by Attelina, daughter of Thomas Hewett Esq. of Wales, the uncle of the testator. He greatly increased his patrimony by the profession of the law, and was made a Judge of Common Pleas on 29th June 1585. He built three noble mansions for his three sons, and founded three considerable families who long flourished at Barlborough, Great Houghton, and Hickleton. He died early in 1591, for his Will was proved on 28th April in that year. (178)

|| *John Southcote*, Serjeant-at-law 27th Oct. 1558, was made a Judge of the Queen's Bench 10th Feb. 1562-3. He married Elizabeth daughter and heir of William Robins of London, and died 18th April 1585, aged 74. He was the founder of a family which long flourished at Witham in Essex, and has a stately monument in the chancel of Witham Church. (179)

Notts; of a capital messuage and freehold and copyhold lands at Wales, and a farm called Woodsetts in the parish of Laughton-le-Morthen; of the manors of Keveton and Woodhall in the parish of Harthill in Yorkshire; of lands at Killamarch in Derbyshire; and of freehold houses in Philpot-lane and in the parish of St. Margaret Patten's in the City of London: And that his sole heir was his daughter Anne, then 23 years of age and the wife of Edward Osborne. (170)

There was more than one mansion on the Yorkshire estates, but they were too far distant from his place of business for a London merchant to reside at. Osborne therefore made his country home at Parsloes, and built there a manor house of moderate pretensions, which is still standing and is still occupied by the Fanshaws, who purchased it from the Osbornes in 1619. It had been somewhat enlarged, but the exterior preserved its primitive simplicity until 1814, when it was disfigured by modern improvements.

Osborne's accession of fortune was quickly followed by civic honours. He became one of the sheriffs and an alderman in 1575, Lord Mayor and a knight in 1583, and was elected M.P. for the City of London in the fifth Parliament of Elizabeth, which met on 23d Nov. 1584. (136) The wife of his youth, to whom he owed all his prosperity, just lived to witness and to share her husband's honours, for she died in 1585, leaving five children, and was buried with her father and mother at St. Martin Orgar's on 14th July 1585.* Rich widowers in those days were seldom left without consolation, and Sir Edward married secondly on 15th Sept. 1588 Margaret Chapman of St. Olave's, Southwark;* but this union was not of long duration, for he died three years afterwards, and was buried at St. Dionis Backchurch on 14th Feb. 1591-2.* He left no Will, and there is no grant of administration to his estate on record. He must therefore have settled his whole estate real and personal by deed on the occasion of his second marriage, for we know that the payment of his daughter Jane's portion was postponed until the death of her stepmother.

Dame Margaret Osborne remained a widow scarcely two months, for she married secondly on 10th April 1592* Robert Clarke Esq. of Pleshy in Essex, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, who was afterwards knighted. She had no children by either of her marriages, and by deed dated 5th Sept. 1600 gave to Christ's Hospital a rent-charge of 4*l.* per annum, issuing out of two messuages in Philpot-lane called respectively 'The Cock' and 'The Bell on the Hoop.' These messuages had belonged to Sir Edward Osborne, and had been settled by his daughter Jane Osborne

* *From the Parish Register of St. Dionis Backchurch, London:*

1585. July 14. My Lady Osbourne of this parish was buried at St. Martin ye Orgaynes.

1588. Sept. 15. Sir Edward Osborne Knyght of this parish and Margaret Chapman of St. Olave's, Southwark, married.

1591-2. Feb. 14. Sir Edward Osbourne Knyght buried.

1592. April 10. Robert Clarke, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and Margaret Lady Osbourne, widow of this parish, married.

1602. May 20. The Lady Margaret Osborne buried.

for a term of 1900 years to the use of Dame Margaret for life, and then to such further uses as she should appoint. (180) Dame Margaret died before her second husband, and was buried at St. Dionis Backchurch on 20th May 1602.* She had exercised her power of appointment in favour of Sir Robert Clarke, for by his Will dated 10th Dec. 1606 he devised to his son and heir Robert these houses in Philpott-lane, subject to four further rent charges of 2*l.* per annum each, which were to be paid respectively to the poor of St. Dionis Backchurch, to Christ's Hospital, to St. Thomas's Hospital, and to the poor prisoners in the two Compters of London. (181) Sir Robert died on 1st Jan. 1606-7, when his son Robert, by his first wife Margaret Maynard, was found to be his heir and to be 25 years of age. (182)

Sir Edward Osborne had no issue by his second wife, but by his first wife Anne Hewett he had five children, who were all baptized at St. Dionis Backchurch.

I. ALICE OSBORNE, married on 29th June 1580 JOHN PEYTON Esq., of Iselham, afterwards Kt. and Bart.

II. HEWETT OSBORNE, son and heir, was baptized on 13th March 1566-7, when his grandfather's surname was given to him as a Christian name after the new Protestant fashion. Before the change of religion baptismal names had been invariably taken from the calendar of the saints or from Scripture; and zealous Catholics observed this rule so strictly, that Arthur Faunt the Jesuit in 1575 changed his name from Arthur to Laurence, 'because no calendar saint was ever named Arthur.' (183) But the new fashion was recommended to Protestants by the double attraction of violating an old Catholic precept and of gratifying the love of singularity. It therefore grew rapidly in favour, and before the end of the sixteenth century was in general use. Still this departure from the practice of antiquity offended the prejudices of many stanch Protestants of the old school, and amongst others Sir Edward Coke observed its growth with a dislike coloured by superstition. That great lawyer gravely lays it down as the result of his experience, that most people who had received surnames in baptism had turned out unfortunately. But Fuller, a writer of the next generation, remarks with equal gravity that the practice was then 'common,' and that 'the good success of many men so named had confuted the truth of Coke's observation.' (184)

Hewett Osborne was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in Easter Term 1585, (156) not that he intended to follow the profession of the law, but because in those days the education of a gentleman was usually completed by his keeping terms at one of the greater Inns of Court. He attained his majority in 1588, and on Tuesday 26th Dec. in that year married Joyce Fleetwood, the daughter of the late Master of the Mint, Thomas Fleetwood Esq. of the Vache in Bucks. Her sister Bridget Fleetwood married on the same day Sir William Smijth of Hill Hall, Essex, the nephew and heir of Sir Thomas Smijth the famous Secretary of State. The precise date of this double marriage is known by a letter from Fleetwood the Recorder of London to the Earl of Derby, written on New-year's-day 1589. (185)

* See footnote on opposite page.

Joyce must have been many years older than her husband, however young she may have been at the time of her father's death, for the Recorder expressly says that he died 'near xxviii yeres now paste.' (185)

Hewett Osborne had a strong predilection for a military life, and he had scarcely been married twelve months, when he attended Lord Willoughby as a volunteer in his expedition to France. (171) Willoughby was one of the most distinguished generals of his time, and was sent in 1590 with 4000 auxiliary troops to assist Henry IV. in his wars against the League. He was attended in his campaign by many young gentlemen of good family and estate, who served as volunteers at their own expense, and the King gratefully acknowledged in a letter to Queen Elizabeth the good service rendered by the English troops and the gallantry of their officers.

On the death of his father Sir Edward Osborne in Feb. 1591-2 Hewett succeeded to all the family estates, but he never resided in the North, and his three children were born at Parsloes. He was harassed for some years by litigation about his copyhold lands of inheritance at Wales, for the lord of that manor, John Lord Darcy, refused for a long while to admit him as tenant; and such was the deference then shown to peers of the realm by the Lord Keeper, that Osborne did not obtain a decree in his favour until 1596. (171) He lost no occasion of active service, for he attended the Earl of Essex in his expedition to Cadiz in July 1597, (186) and when the Earl went to Ireland as Lord Deputy in April 1599 with an army to subdue the rebel O'Neil, Osborne accompanied him, and was intrusted with a military command. He acquitted himself with so much gallantry, that he was knighted by the Earl at Maynooth in the summer of 1599; (187) but he never returned from Ireland, for he was killed there later in the same year in a skirmish with the rebels. The news of his death reached London 8th Sept. 1599. (188) He was fully aware of the dangers of an Irish campaign, for he made his Will a few days before he sailed from England.

HEWETT OSBORNE of Parsloes in the County of Essex Esquier. Will dated 28th March 1599.

If my two stocks adventuring into Turkey return in safety to England within two years, and amount to £1500, I will that my executors buy land worth £100 p. a. in my son Edward's name, and my wife Joyce is to have the profit thereof till he be 21, if she remain a widow so long. If my son Edward die before the said land is purchased, it shall be bought in the name of my son William, and he is to have the same at 21. To my wife Joyce during her widowhood my unexpired term in two leases, one of Clacton, the other of Thorpe Parkes in Essex.

As to my goods and chattels, I will that my brothers Robert Offlie of London haberdasher and Edward Osborne of the Inner Temple Gent. shall appraise them, and take bond of my said wife that before her marriage or betrothing to any person she will deliver the same or the value thereof to my said brothers.

To my wife Joyce those pastures called Cotham Closes in Notts for life. To Edward my son and his heirs for ever my manors and capital granges of Bilby and Ranby in Notts, being the full third part of all my lands which I have in possession and in fee simple. To my said wife till my said son Edward be 21, or, if he die before, till my son William be 21, if she remain a widow, my manors of Harthill, Woodhall, and Keveton, my capital messuage of Wales Wood, all my free and customary lands in Wales and Wales Wood, Yorkshire, all my lands in Killamershe, Derbyshire, my farm called Woodsets in Yorkshire, and my other lands in the counties of York, Derby,

and Nottingham. Also to my said wife during her widowhood my rent charge of £16 p. a. arising out of Barton in Notts, sometime the inheritance of Hercy Nevill Esq. dec^d; also, my manor of Parsloes in Essex, and my freehold lands in the same county; also, my houses and tenements, which are to descend to me after the death of my mother-in-law the Lady Osborne, wife to Master Baron Clerke, viz. a tenement in Philpot-lane and four tenements in St. Margaret Pattens, London, late the inheritance of Edward Osborne Kt. dec^d. If my wife remarry, all the said lands and tenements are to go to my said brothers Robert Offley and Edward Osborne till my son Edward or William be 21; if both my said sons die, then the said lands shall remain to the use of my brother Edward Osborne and his heirs male, with remainder to my daughter Alice and her heirs for ever. My wife to make provision out of the rents of the said lands for my daughter Alice at her marriage or majority.

To my son William, when he is 18, £40 per annum out of my manor of Keveton. Also, I will that my cousin John Sadler* be satisfied of his annuity granted to him by my father of £24 p. a., and my aunt Mellowes* of her annuity of £10 granted to her by my father. To my sister Jane Osborne £200 at her marriage, if she marry with the whole consent of her brother and sisters before the death of my mother-in-law the Lady Osborne; but if she marry after her decease, then I give her only £50 to buy a chain in remembrance of me, because her portion will then be very good. To my two brothers Robert Offley and Edward Osborne each £50 for a bason and ewer. To my brother Edward Osborne £50, when he readeth in any of the Inns of Chancery. To my sisters the Lady Alice Payton of Iselham and Mrs. Anne Offley each £10 for a diamond. To my old servant Jeffrye Child £10. My wife Joyce and my brothers Robert Offley and Edward Osborne to be my executors.

Will proved 20th June 1600 by all the executors in C.P.C. [43 Wallop.]

DAME JOYCE OSBORNE, widow of Sir Hewett, resided at Wales in her widowhood, which was not of long duration, for she married there on 18th Oct. 1604 Sir Peter Frecheville Kt. of Staveley, by whom she was the mother of John Lord Frecheville, created a Peer in 1664. She died before her second husband in April 1619, and has a monument in Staveley Church. (189)

Sir Hewett Osborne had issue by his wife Joyce Fleetwood three children.

1. ALICE OSBORNE was born at Iselham in the house of her uncle and aunt Sir John and Lady Peyton, and was baptized there on 16th Jan. 1592-3. She married at Staveley, from the house of her stepfather Sir Peter Frecheville, on 22d Sept. 1614, Christopher Wandesford Esq. of Kirklington in Yorkshire, who was afterwards one of the most trusted friends and counsellors of the great Earl of Strafford, and died Lord Deputy of Ireland on 3d Dec. 1640. (190) He had five children by his wife Alice, who survived him, and their son Christopher was the ancestor of the Viscounts Castle Comer and Earls Wandesford of Ireland.

2. EDWARD OSBORNE, son and heir, was born at Parsloes in 1597, and was therefore only three years old when his father died and his mother went to reside in Yorkshire. Brought up from childhood at Wales and Staveley, all his early associations were connected with the North, which was his home through life. His long minority came to an end in 1618, and one of his first acts was to sell the Manor of Parsloes in Essex, and to invest the proceeds in purchasing the estate of the Eyres at Harthill, which adjoined his lands of inheritance in that parish. The

* *John Sadler* would be the son of the person who married Grisel Leveson, sister of Lady Hewett, the testator's grandmother. I presume that '*my aunt Mellowes*' was also a sister of Lady Hewett.

sale of Parsloes was completed by deed, dated 16th Feb. 1618-19, whereby Edward Osborne and Margaret his wife conveyed the mansion and manor for 1150*l.* to William Fanshawe Esq., with whose posterity it still remains. (191) In the next year he was created a Baronet, and is styled in his patent, which is dated 13th July 1620, as of Kiveton in the County of York. Kiveton Hall continued to be the principal seat of his descendants until 1811. He was the intimate friend of his neighbour Sir Thomas Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, and when Wentworth, who was President of the Council of the North, went to Ireland as Lord Deputy in 1629, Osborne was made his Vice-President at York. He died 9th Sept. 1647, aged 50, and was succeeded by his son Thomas, who acted a conspicuous part in an age of corruption and intrigue, and after a long political career, for which I must refer elsewhere,* was created Duke of Leeds by William III. in 1694.

3. WILLIAM OSBORNE was born at Parsloes, and was baptized at Dagenham on 20th Feb. 1598-9.†

III. ANNE OSBORNE was baptized on 25th March 1570,‡ and married on 3d Feb. 1588-9‡ Robert Offley, merchant of London, the son and heir apparent of Robert Offley, Citizen and Haberdasher. The elder Robert Offley was brother to Sir Thomas Offley Kt., Lord Mayor in 1554, and is honourably remembered for his charitable munificence. He died in 1596,§ and by his Will gave 600*l.* to the Corporation of his native City of Chester to be lent to young tradesmen. He also gave 200*l.* to decayed members of the Haberdashers' Company of London, and 200*l.* more to be invested for the maintenance of two scholars at the University, and, moreover, he gave large legacies to Bethlehem and the other London Hospitals and for the relief of poor prisoners. (192)

Robert Offley, the son, was one of the executors of his brother-in-law Sir Hewett Osborne's Will, and had twelve children by his wife Anne, who were all baptized at St. Benet's, Gracechurch-street.§ He was buried there on 16th May 1625,§ and, as he died intestate, letters of administration were granted to his eldest surviving son John Offley on 27th May 1625. His widow Anne survived her husband, for she is mentioned with her son John in her sister Lady Peyton's Will. Her burial is not recorded in St. Benet's Register.

* The fullest and fairest of the lives of the Duke of Leeds was published soon after his death in the octavo volume entitled *Lives and Characters of the most Illustrious Persons, British and Foreign, who died in 1712.* 8vo, 1714.

† From the Parish Register of Dagenham, Essex: (191)

1598-9. William the sonne of Huet Osburne Esquier was baptized the xx daye of February.

‡ From the Parish Register of St. Dionis Backchurch, London:

1570. March 25. Anne, dau. of Mr. Edward Osborne, bapt.

1588-9. Feb. 3. Robert Offley the younger of Gracechurch parish, and Anne Osbourne of this parish, married.

§ From the Parish Register of St. Benet's, Gracechurch-street, London. (108)

1572. Oct. 8. Mrs. Offley, wife of Mr. Robert Offley, Haberdasher, buried.

1592-3. March 5. John, son of Robert Offley, Merchant, bapt.

1596. April 29. Mr. Robert Offley the elder, Haberdasher, buried.

1625. May 16. Robert Offley, Merchant, buried.

John Offley, the eldest surviving son of Robert by Anne Osborne, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Moore, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, by whom he had fourteen sons and three daughters. He died 28th Aug. 1667 aged 73, and was buried in the old church of St. Pancras in the Fields. (192A) Like his father he died intestate, and administration was granted to his widow Elizabeth on 7th Oct. 1667. She survived him eleven years, and died 17th Oct. 1678 aged 74. (192A) Their son and heir Robert Offley was a Bencher of the Middle Temple, and died 10th Sept. 1678 aged 43. (192A)

IV. EDWARD OSBORNE was born on 27th Nov. 1572, and was baptized on 30th Nov.* He was admitted a Student of the Inner Temple in Michaelmas term 1591, and was called to the Bar in 1600. (156) He followed his profession with some success, for he was elected a Bencher of his Inn in 1616 and was the Autumn Reader in 1617. (193) His early career must have given promise of professional distinction, for he was still a student when his brother Hewett left him 50*l.* to be paid when he was chosen to be the Reader of his Inn. This legacy was an affectionate contribution towards the expenses of the sumptuous feast which Readers were then required by the etiquette of the Bar to give, and on such occasions it was the custom to accept presents in money and provisions from friends and relations. These gifts, however, usually fell far short of the expenses, for Sir James White-locke tells us that when he was Reader at the Middle Temple in 1618, he received gifts in money to the amount of 130*l.* 3*s.* and in provisions to the value of 40*l.*, but his expenses came to 369*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* (194)

Osborne resided at Northill near Biggleswade in Bedfordshire, where he had purchased an estate some years before his death. He is said in the Peerages to have died unmarried in 1625 (167), but it is certain that he really died in 1628, and that he married two wives, by both of whom he left issue.

EDWARD OSBORNE of the Inner Temple, London, Esq. Will dated 2d May 1625.

Whereas on my purchase of Norrell [Northill] in Bedfordshire I did appoint my son Edward a purchaser of the same in tayle, which immediately will fall upon him on my death, I now confirm the same to him; but he is to release his right to the lands and tenements which I have conveyed to the Grocers of London.

Whereas I have purchased lands in Awborne co. Lincoln, let at the rate of £395 by the year, and valued at the sum of £5450, and have made to my wife a jointure of part thereof, I now desire my said wife Frances to release her right in the said lands at Awbone, and I direct that they be sold by my executors, and that she accept other lands in lieu thereof to cost £2200, and to be selected by my father James Harvey Esq. The residue of the money to arise from such sale to be distributed among my three daughters Ursula, Anne, and Elizabeth, and my son William; my brother Taylor† and my brother Sir Thomas Boteler‡ to act for my daughters Ursula and Anne and my son William, and my uncle Moulson‡ and my father James Harvey for my daughter Elizabeth. My East India stock to be divided between my said daughters and son William,

* See footnote † p. 236.

† *Richard Taylor Esq.* of Lincoln's Inn married Elizabeth, sister of *Sir Thomas Boteler Kt.* of Biddenham and of the testator's first wife Alice.

‡ *Alderman Moulson* was brother to the wife of James Harvey Esq. of Dagenham, the father of the testator's second wife Frances.

but Ursula is to have £100 more than the others, which her grandmother Boteler gave her; my said children's parts to be put out to their use till they be 21.

Sundry plate to my wife Frances, my son Edward, and my son William. To my daughter Ursula a gilt bowl, &c. given to me by my aunt Fanshawe,* of Jenkins at my marriage. 'To my daughter Anne an old-fashioned guilt bowl which was given my first wife at her baptisinge, and to my sonne James my silver white salt and my other higher silver wine boule, and to my dau. Elizabeth my silver and guilt salte.' The residue of my plate to my cousin Richard Welby, the same to be sold and the money bestowed to apprentice him to an attorney. To my dear wife £40 in household stuff. My books to my two sons. My uncle Mr. Alderman Moulson, my old friends Mr. James Weston† and Mr. Thos. Hobbs and my cousin John Offley to be my executors.

Witnesses: Frances Osborne, Rich. Taylor, John Wilmer, Edward Osborne, Rich. Welby.

Will proved 5th Dec. 1628 by the executors, Moulson, Weston, and Hobbs, in C.P.C. [108 Barrington.]

Edward Osborne had two wives. By his first wife Alice, the daughter of Sir William Boteler Kt., of Biddenham, Beds, (195) he had four children.

1. EDWARD OSBORNE, son and heir, was born in 1606, and like his father was a barrister of the Inner Temple. He succeeded to the estate at Northhill on his father's death in 1628, and entered his pedigree at the Visitation of Bedfordshire in 1634. (196) He was still living at Northhill in 1669. (197)

2. WILLIAM OSBORNE was living in 1634.

3. URSULA OSBORNE, unmarried in 1625, was in 1634 the wife of William Buckley B.D., Rector of Clifton, Beds, who died in 1649, leaving issue. (197)

4. ANNE OSBORNE, unmarried in 1625, was in 1634 the wife of Ellis Yonge Esq., of London.

Edward Osborne married secondly at Dagenham in Essex on 9th Dec. 1615, Frances, daughter of James Harvey Esq., of that place. She survived her husband, and had issue three children.

1. ELIZABETH was baptized at Dagenham 2d Jan. 1616-17, and was buried there 7th Feb. 1618-19.

2. ELIZABETH and, 3. JAMES were both living in 1625.

V. JANE OSBORNE, the youngest child of Sir Edward, was baptized on 9th Nov. 1578,‡ and was still unmarried in 1599, when her brother Hewett made his Will. She afterwards married John Welby Esq., of Tydd St. Giles near Wisbech, and had issue Richard and Anne. She died before her sister Lady Peyton, who mentions her niece Anne Welby in her Will.

* *Dame Joan Fanshawe*, widow of Sir Thomas Fanshawe Kt. of Jenkins, was the daughter of 'Cus-tomer' Smyth of Ostenhanger in Kent, and died in May 1622. Her sister Ursula Smyth married Sir William Boteler Kt. of Biddenham, and was the mother of the testator's first wife Alice.

† *James Weston* of Lichfield was knighted and made a Baron of the Exchequer in 1631. He was literally Osborne's contemporary at the Inner Temple, for they were both admitted in 1591, called to the Bar in 1600, and elected to the Bench in 1616. (156)

‡ *From the Parish Register of St. Dionis Backchurch, London*:

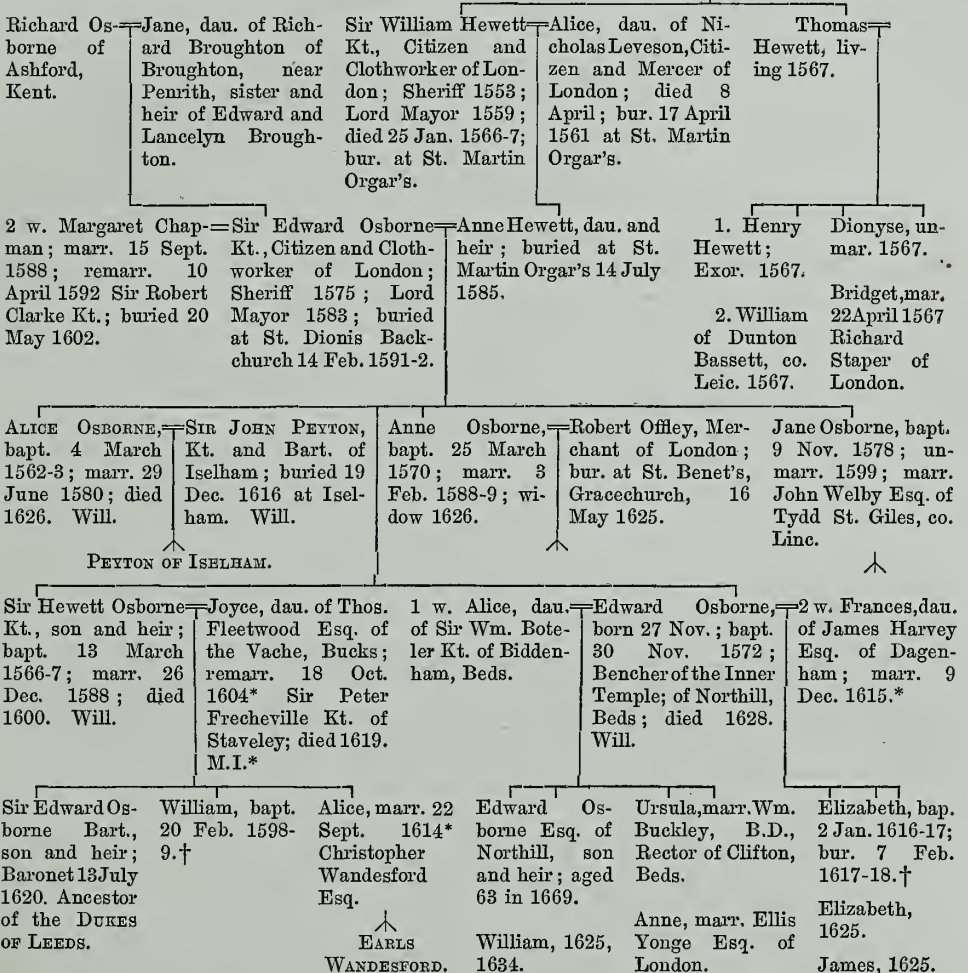
1572. Nov. 30. Edward, son of Mr. Edward Osborne, bapt., born 27th Nov.

1578. Nov. 9. Jane dau. of Mr. Edward Osborne, Alderman, bapt.

PEDIGREE OF OSBORNE AND HEWETT.

ARMS: I. Quarterly ermine and azure, a cross Or. *Osborne*. II. Argent two bars gules, on a canton of the second a cross of the first; in chief a crescent for difference. *Broughton*. III. Argent, a chevron vert between three annulets gules. . . IV. Azure, on a fess flory, counter-flory between three lions passant, Argent as many lapwings proper. *Hewett*.

Edmund Hewett of Wales, in the parish of Laughton-en-le-Morthen, South Yorkshire.



Registers not specified are from St. Dionis Backchurch, London; * from Staveley, Derbyshire; † from Dagenham, Essex.

VII.

XV. SIR EDWARD PEYTON Kt. and Bart., the son and heir of Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart. by Alice Osborne, was educated at Bury School and at Cambridge, and married on 24th April 1604, at Streatham in Surrey, Martha, daughter of Robert Livesay Esq., of Tooting, (87) when his father settled upon him the Manor of Great Bradley in Suffolk. He was knighted at Whitehall on 4th Feb. 1610-11, (158) and succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death in 1616. He was elected M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1621, and sat as Knight of the Shire in the last two Parliaments of James I. and the first two Parliaments of Charles I. (136) He was at the same time Custos Rotulorum for Cambridgeshire, but was deprived of his office by the influence of the Duke of Buckingham, who detested country gentlemen of Puritanical opinions. This treatment disgusted him with the Court, and in the war of pamphlets which preceded the Great Rebellion, Sir Edward took an active and scandalous part in attacking the King and the Church. His pamphlets on *The King's Violation of what he calls the Rights of Parliament* 1641, and on *The Duty of Receiving the Lord's Supper in a Sitting Posture* 1642, display more acrimony than learning. But he is best known as the author of *The Divine Catastrophe of the Kingly Family of the House of Stuart* 1652, a book which the Royalists highly resented, as being 'a most desperate and libellous book, full of lies, mistakes, and nonsense.' (198)

Absorbed in religious and political controversies Sir Edward neglected his own affairs and ruined his family, for he became so much embarrassed that he was obliged to sell all his estates. This took place before 1642, for Sir Simond D'Ewes concludes the pedigree of the early Peytons with these words, 'unde recta linea mascula descendit Edwardus Peyton Miles et Baronettus, in vivis A.D. 1642 *infelix antiqui sui patrimonii dissipator.*' (3)

Sir Edward died intestate in 1657, and is described as 'of Wicken' in the letters of administration which issued on 1st July 1657 to his widow Dame Dorothy Peyton; but there is no entry of his burial in the Parish Register of Wicken, and it is certain that the lordship of that manor had passed long before his death to Thomas Peyton Esq. of Roughtam, the eldest surviving son of Sir Edward's second marriage. This appears from the register of Wicken, which contains no other entries of the Peytons between 1564 and 1667 than the two baptisms printed below.*

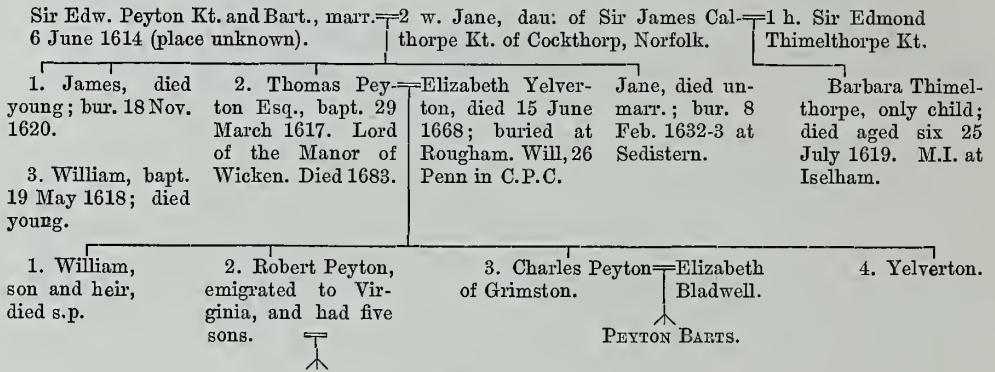
Dame Dorothy Peyton survived her husband twenty-four years, and married

* *From the Parish Register of Wicken, Cambridgeshire :*

1649. Charles, the son of Thomas Peyton Esq. and Elizabeth, was baptized at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, and is here inserted. He was baptized on Feb. 16, 1648-9, and was born on Sunday before, being Shrove Sunday.

1650. Yelverton, the son of Mr. Thomas Peyton Esq., *Lord of this town*, and Elizabeth his wife, was baptized at Mr. Peyton's house in Cambridge, the 24th of December, by me, William Walker, Curate of this Church, and I was desired to insert it here. (Signed) W. Walker.

until the male line of Yelverton's descendants died out in 1815. There still exist in Virginia several families of Peyton, but it is stated by the best American genealogists (95) that they are not descended from Robert Peyton, whose male issue became extinct in 1830, but from Francis Peyton of Bury, who died in 1539, and has been noticed at p. 203.



PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

All the printed pedigrees of Peyton are more or less abridgments of the elaborate article on Peyton of Iselham in the first volume of Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1741, which was evidently compiled from Le Neve's mss. pedigrees of Baronets in the College of Arms, without reference to the original authorities. Morant's brief account of the family under Lexden and East Thorpe (*Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii. p. 179) seems to be taken from an independent source, and supplies a few dates and details. The most recent and complete pedigree of Peyton is contained in Howard's edition of the *Visitation of Suffolk*, 1561, and is known to have been compiled by the late Rev. G. H. Dashwood, Vicar of Stow Bardolph, an antiquary of some local reputation: but the compiler has adopted most of the mistakes of Le Neve, and has added several of his own. Gough has described in detail the monuments of the Peytons at Iselham in the second volume of his *Sepulchral Monuments*, and has added in the Appendix a pedigree of Peyton with some useful notes. He visited Iselham on 2d Sept. 1791, and his copies of the inscriptions made on the spot often correct the older version printed in the *Baronetages*. But it is to be regretted that the arms and quarterings on this interesting series of monuments were not described by some one, whose greater skill in Heraldry would have enabled him to blazon them more accurately, and to assign each coat to its true owner.

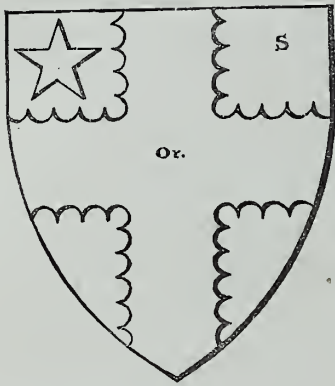
- (1) Charters quoted in a note to the pedigree of Peyton in the Appendix to Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. ii.
- (2) *Mon. Angl.* v. 144.
- (3) *Deeds of Peyton* in *Harl. mss.* 639, fo. 136.
- (4) *Autobiography of Sir S. D'Ewes*, i. 342.
- (5) *Gage's Hist. of Thingo Hundred*, p. 165.
- (6) *Rot. Pat.* 54 Hen. III. m. 15.
- (7) *Esch.* 15 Edw. I. No. 38.
- (8) *Coll. Top. et Gen.* ii. 125.
- (9) *Cal. Rot. Cart.* p. 129.
- (10) *Le Neve's mss. pedigrees of Baronets in Coll. of Arms*, i. 62.
- (11) *Coll. Top. et Gen.* vi. 154; *Morant's Hist. of Essex*, ii. 159, 179; *Baker's Northants*, i. 9; *Glover's Hist. of Derbyshire*, ii. 68.
- (12) *Newcourt's Repertorium*.
- (13) *Inq. p. m.* 2 Hen. V. No. 35.
- (14) *Collins' Peerage*, 1779, i. 276; *Morant's Essex*, i. 158.
- (15) *Morant's Hist. of Essex*, ii. 576.
- (16) *Idem*, ii. 52.
- (17) See *Grani* and *Gernobadatus* in *Ducange*.
- (18) *Mon. Angl.* ii. 229: *St. Alban's Abbey*.
- (19) *Mon. Angl.* vii. 1074.
- (20) *Stapleton Rot. Normann.* i. 87; *Neustria Pia*, p. 168.
- (21) *Neustria Pia*, p. 433.
- (22) *Domesday*, ii. 66, 67, 68.
- (23) *Liber Niger*, i. 234; *Stapleton*, i. 59.
- (24) *Gallia Christiana*, xi. Instr. 229.
- (25) *Domesday*, ii. 7.
- (26) *Eyton's Antiq. of Shropshire*, vol. v. p. 225-6.

- (27) Cartularium S. Petri Gloucestr. ii. 164-174.
 (28) Idem, i. 14, 118.
 (29) Chron. Abendon. ii. 97-99.
 (30) Idem, ii. 107.
 (31) Idem, ii. 77.
 (32) Domesday, i. 197.
 (33) Mon. Angl. vi. 86.
 (34) Morant's Essex, ii. 231.
 (35) Mon. Angl. v. 587; Weever, p. 597.
 (36) Placitorum Abbrev. p. 93.
 (37) Placita de Banco, 28 Hen. III.; Morant, ii. 224.
 (38) Inq. p. m. 3 Edw. I. No. 26.
 (39) Orderic Vitalis; Collins' Peerage, 1779, ii. 142.
 (40) Opera Johannis Saresber, ed. Giles, 1848, i. 124-31; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edition, i. 19, 20.
 (41) Morant's Hist. of Colchester, 1748; Addenda.
 (42) List of English Sheriffs in 31st Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records.
 (43) Testa. de Nevill, p. 17.
 (44) Rot. Cart. R. Joh., under the dates.
 (45) Rot. Pat. R. Joh., under the dates.
 (46) Rot. de Oblatis et Fin. R. Johannis, p. 184.
 (47) Inq. p. m. 31 Hen. III. No. 32.
 (48) Fines, Hen. III., under the dates.
 (49) Inq. p. m. 54 Hen. III. No. 19.
 (50) Inq. p. m. 55 Hen. III. No. 9.
 (51) Inq. p. m. 56 Hen. III. No. 35.
 (52) Townsend's Additions to Dugdale, in Coll. Top. et Gen. vi. 86.
 (53) Rot. Claus. R. Joh., under the dates.
 (54) Foss's Judges, ii. 349.
 (55) Rot. Claus. Hen. III.
 (56) Testa. de Nevill, p. 272.
 (57) Mon. Angl. vi. 552; Lees Priory.
 (58) Calendarium Genealogicum, ed. Roberts, p. 179.
 (59) Quo Warranto, p. 157.
 (60) Testa. de Nevill, p. 414.
 (61) Inq. p. m. 43 Hen. III. No. 24.
 (62) Rotuli Selecti, pp. 130, 141, 249.
 (62A) Rot. Claus. 45 Hen. III. m. 3; Dorso.
 (63) Inq. p. m. 2 Edw. I. No. 19.
 (64) Inq. p. m. 21 Edw. I. m. 4.
 (65) Rot. Orig. in Scacc. Abbrev. i. 269.
 (66) Cotton mss. Julius C. vii. 200.
 (67) Cal. Rot. Cart. 31 Edw. I. No. 11.
 (68) Inq. p. m. 1 Edw. III. No. 35.
 (69) Esch. 4 Rich. II. No. 29.
 (70) Inq. p. m. 7 Edw. II. No. 49.
 (71) Inq. p. m. 8 Edw. II. No. 61.
 (72) Plac. Abbrev. p. 336.
 (73) Inq. p. m. 16 Edw. II. No. 73.
 (74) Mon. Angl. v. 599.
 (75) Esch. 6 Edw. III. part ii. No. 56; Cal. Rot. Orig. in Scacc. Abbrev. ii. 74.
 (76) Rot. Pat. Edw. III., under the dates.
 (77) Esch. 18 Edw. III. No. 28.
 (78) Inq. p. m. 23 Edw. III. No. 86.
 (78A) Cal. Rot. Orig. in Scacc. Abbrev. ii. 106.
 (78B) Inq. p. m. 43 Edw. III. No. 25.
 (79) 32d Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 262.
 (80) Rolls of Parliament, i. 345.
 (81) Inq. p. m. 22 Edw. III. No. 42; Baker's Northants, i. 9.
 (82) Cal. Rot. Orig. in Scacc. Abbrev. ii. 303.
 (83) Dugdale's Baronage, i. 383; Synopsis of Engl. Peerage, by Sir H. Nicolas, *Basset of Sapcote*.
 (84) Nichols' Hist. of co. Leicester, iv. 890, &c.
 (85) Inq. p. m. 7 Rich. II. 43.
 (86) Cullum's Hist. of Hawsted, pp. 129, 280.
 (87) Pedigree of Peyton in Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, ed. Howard.
 (88) Inq. p. m. 4 Hen. V. No. 42.
 (89) Inq. p. m. 12 Hen. VI. No. 21.
 (90) Inq. p. m. 17 Hen. VI. No. 47.
 (91) Inq. p. m. 17 Hen. VI. Nos. 46, 59.
 (92) Proof of age of Thomas de Peyton; Esch. 18 Hen. VI. 16.
 (93) Ped. of Bernard in Baker's Northants, i. 10; and in Visitation of Cambridgeshire 1575, Harl. mss. 1534, fol. 2; The Topographer and Genealogist, ii. 400.
 (94) Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, ii. 286 et seq.
 (95) Herald and Genealogist, vi. 345.
 (96) Testamenta Vetusta, ii. 574; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 407.
 (97) Inq. p. m. 2 Rich. III. No. 37.
 (98) Brewer's Calendars of Hen. VIII.
 (99) Inq. p. m. Joh. Langley Arm. 11 Hen. VIII. No. 92; Chartulary of Langley family in Harl. mss. No. 7; Baker's Northants, ii. 286.
 (100) Chronicle of Calais, Camden Society, pp. xli. 32.
 (101) Idem, p. 164.
 (102) Lisle Papers in State Paper Office; Wood's Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies, iii. 127.
 (103) Coll. Top. et Gen. v. 128.
 (104) Rot. Pat. 2 Rich. III. in 9th Report of Deputy Keeper of Records, p. 123.
 (105) Baker's Northants, i. 458.
 (106) Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 8vo, ix. 359.
 (107) Inq. p. m. 8 Hen. VII. Nov. 16.
 (108) From Col. Chester's mss. Collections.
 (109) Morant's Essex, ii. 180.
 (110) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vi. 393.
 (111) Inq. p. m. 10 Hen. VIII. July 22.
 (112) Testamenta Vetusta, p. 465.
 (113) Life of Dr. Butts in Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 87; Munk's Roll of Physicians.
 (114) Mon. Angl. iii. 115, St. Edmunds Bury.
 (115) Pedigree of Hasilden in Vincent's mss. 131, p. 368, in Coll. of Arms.
 (116) Chronicle of Calais, p. 177.

- (117) Life of Judge Cooke in Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 114; Foss's *Judges*, v. 298.
- (118) Life of Dr. Walker, *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 231.
- (119) Dugdale's *Origines Juridiciales*, 1671, p. 294.
- (120) Parish Register of Iselham.
- (121) Collins' *Peerage*, 1779, v. 287.
- (122) Pedigree of Wren in Harl. mss. 1534, fo. 120.
- (123) Inq. p. m. Thomæ Domini Audley, 36 Hen. VIII.
- (124) Hutchins' *Hist. of Dorset* 1872, iii. 446.
- (125) Inq. p. m. Robt. Peyton, mil. 4 Edw. VI.
- (126) Charity Reports, xxxi. 158.
- (127) Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 8vo, vi. 73.
- (128) Will of William Methold. [49 Windsor in C.P.C.]
- (129) Pedigree of Heigham in Howard's edition of the *Visitation of Suffolk*, 1561.
- (130) *Excerpta Historica*, 1833, pp. 51, 318.
- (131) *Cal. Rot. Chart.* 47 Edw. III.
- (132) Cole's mss. in *Brit. Mus.* xxiv. 8.
- (133) Communicated by Rev. J. R. Wilson, Vicar of Gilden Morden.
- (134) *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, ed. Sir H. Nicolas, ii. 173.
- (135) Morant's *Hist. of Essex*, ii. 557.
- (136) *Notitia Parliamentaria*, by Browne Willis.
- (137) Hutchins' *Hist. of Dorset*, iii. 449.
- (138) Inq. p. m. 7 Hen. IV. No. 9.
- (139) Salmon's *Hist. of Essex*, fol. 1740, p. 138.
- (140) Blore's *Hist. of Rutlandshire*, p. 61.
- (141) Inq. p. m. 13 Hen. VI. No. 15.
- (142) Inq. p. m. 20 Edw. IV. No. 2.
- (143) *Coll. Top. et Gen.* v. 38.
- (144) Inq. p. m. 35 Hen. VIII. No. 94.
- (145) *Stemmata Chicheleiana*, Nos. 21, 23, 317.
- (146) Inq. p. m. Rich. Decons, 13 Hen. VIII.
- (147) Inq. p. m. Thom. Decons, 4 Edw. VI.
- (148) *Coll. Top. et Gen.* vi. 91.
- (149) Will in C.P.C. [25 Welles.]
- (150) Register of Gray's Inn, Harl. mss. 1912.
- (151) Pedigree of Balam in Harl. mss. 6830, fo. 51; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 8vo, ix. 131.
- (152) Life of Bp. Cox in *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 442.
- (153) Pedigree of Haggar in Harl. mss. 1534, fo. 53.
- (153A) Dugdale's *Origines Juridiciales*, p. 181.
- (154) *Registrum Regale Etonæ*, 4to, 1774.
- (154A) Hoare's *Modern Wilts*, Hundred of Chalk, p. 153.
- (155) Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii. p. 262; Pedigree of Bigge in Hodgson's *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. ii. part ii. p. 97.
- (156) Register of the Inner Temple.
- (157) Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 8vo, vii. 168.
- (158) *Progresses of James I.*, ed. Nichols.
- (159) Collins' *Peerage*, 1779, viii. 87.
- (160) Burke's *Commoners*, iii. 366.
- (161) Pedigree of Meeres in Harl. mss. 1484, fo. 11; *Idem*, 1106, fo. 62.
- (162) Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 8vo, x. 146.
- (163) *Autobiography of Sir T. Bramston*, Camden Society, p. 57.
- (164) *Gent. Mag.* April 1849; Sept. and Oct. 1851.
- (165) Tanner mss. in Bodl. Library.
- (166) Will of Denyse Leveson [60 Mellershe in C.P.C.].
- (167) Collins' *Peerage*, 1779, vol. i. p. 235.
- (168) *Visitation of London* 1568, with Additions, printed from Harl. mss. No. 1463, by Harleian Society, 1869.
- (169) *Par. Register of St. Dionis Backchurch*, London.
- (170) Inq. p. m. W. Hewett, mil. 9 Eliz.
- (171) Hunter's *Hist. of South Yorkshire*, i. 141, 308.
- (172) *Idem*, ii. 346.
- (173) Seymour's *London*, i. 673.
- (174) Charity Reports.
- (175) Machyn's *Diary*, Camden Society.
- (176) Wilson's *Hist. of St. Lawrence Pountney*, 4to, 1831.
- (177) Nichols' *Hist. of co. Leic.* iv. 156.
- (178) Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, ii. 129.
- (179) Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii. p. 110.
- (180) Charity Reports, vol. xxxvi. part vi. p. 107.
- (181) *Idem*, p. 618.
- (182) Morant's *Essex*, ii. 453.
- (183) Fuller's *Church History*, ed. Brewer, v. 177.
- (184) Fuller's *Worthies*, ed. Nuttall, i. 159.
- (185) Lodge's *Illustrations*, 8vo, vol. ii. p. 382.
- (186) Sydney Papers, ed. Collins, vol. ii. p. 62.
- (187) Dugdale's *List of Knights in the Bodl. Library*.
- (188) *Lives of Illustrious Persons who died in 1712*, 8vo, 1714; Sydney Papers, ii. p. 120.
- (189) *Coll. Top. et Gen.* i. 26.
- (190) Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, 1754, iii. 197.
- (191) *Genealogical Notes of the Fanshawe Family*, part v. p. 53. Edited by E. J. Sage, Esq., to whom I am indebted for the entries of Osborne in the *Par. Register of Dagenham*.
- (192) Will of Robert Offley. [30 Drake in C.P.C.]
- (192A) Seymour's *London*, ii. p. 888.
- (193) Dugdale's *Origines Juridiciales*, p. 167.
- (194) Whitelocke's *Liber Famelicus*, Camden Society, p. 73.
- (195) *Stemmata Chicheleiana*, No. 262.
- (196) Pedigree of Osborne in *Visitation of Beds*, 1634; mss. C. 31 in *Coll. of Arms*.
- (197) Harrison's *Collections in Coll. of Arms*; mss. D. 24, 31.
- (198) Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 1721, ii. 156.

I have been enabled, by the kindness of the Vicar, the Rev. S. W. Merry, to examine thoroughly the Parish Register of Iselham, and to copy from it all the entries of the Peytons. The earliest Register begins in Sept. 1566, and is a transcript on vellum, in the handwriting of Rev. W. Catherell, Vicar, 1587-1611. It is a folio volume, in excellent preservation, but two pages are missing, and therefore there is no record of the years 1577 to 1580, nor of 1585, 1586.

1574. April 16. Richard Peyton Esquier was solemnly buried.
 1581-2. March 19. Dame Frances Lady Peyton was buried.
 1587. Dec. 11. Mr. Edward Osborne married Mrs. Wenefride Peyton.
 1588-9. March 24. Robert, son of Mr. John Peyton, Gent., bapt.
 1590. May 4. Mary, dau. of same, bapt.
 1590. Mr. Robert Peyton Esquier died 19 Oct. and was solemnly buried 12 Nov. next following.
 1591. Mrs. Elizabeth Peyton, widow, late wife of Mr. Robert Peyton Esquier, died 17 Oct. and was solemnly buried 26 October.
 1592. Aug. 3. Mary Peyton, dau. of Mr. John Peyton Esquier, bapt.
 1592. Aug. 6. Mary Peyton, dau. of Mr. John Peyton Esquier, a yong infant, buried.
 1592-3. Jan. 16. Alice, dau. of Mr. Hewet Osborne Esquier, bapt.
 1593-4. Feb. 10. Roger Peyton, son of Mr. John Peyton Esq., bapt.
 1594-5. Jan. 21. Mr. Richard Horneby, Gent., married Mrs. Wenefride Harflet, widow.
 1595. April 16. Frances, dau. of John Peyton Esq., bapt.
 1596. July 16. Susan, dau. of same, bapt.
 1598. June 22. Mr. Robert Bacon married Mrs. An Peyton.
 1599. May 6. Nicholas, son of Robert Bacon Esq., bapt.
 1599. June 21. Thomas Peyton, son of y^e Right Wpful. Sir John Peyton Kt., bapt.
 1599-1600. March 15. Edmond, 2nd son of Mr. Robert Bacon Esq., bapt.
 1600. Oct. 19. Nicholas, son of Sir John Peyton Kt., bapt. Buried 26 Nov. 1600.
 1602. Nov. 25. Mr. John Peyton Esq., son and heir of the Right Wpful. Sir John Peyton Kt., Lievetenant of the Tower of London, married Mrs. Alice Peyton, second dau. of the Right Wpful Sir John Peyton of Iselham Kt.
 1607. Nov. 2. John, son of Edward Peyton Esq., bapt.
 1609. June 19. Roger Meeres Gent., married Mrs. Mary Peyton, dau. of Sir John Peyton Kt.
 1610. April 16. John, son of Mr. Roger Meeres, bapt. Buried 27 April 1610.
 1611-12. Jan. 25. Mr. John Peyton, buried.
 1613. Oct. 30. The Lady Peyton, wife of Sir Edward Peyton Kt., buried.
 1613-14. Jan 1. Mr. Thomas Peyton, son of Sir Edward Peyton Kt., buried.
 1614. June 1. Sir George le Hunte Kt., married the Lady Erbie.
 1615. Nov. 27. Philip Bedingfield Esq., married Frances, dau. of Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart.
 1616. Dec. 19. Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart., buried.
 1617. March 29. Thomas, son of Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart., bapt.
 1618-19. March 19. William, son of same, bapt.
 1620. Nov. 18. Mr. James Peyton, son of same, bur.
 1628. Oct. 21. Mr. Henry Lawrence Esq. and Mrs. Amy Peyton, dau. of Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart., marr.
 1633. July 29. Mrs. Mary Peyton, wife of Mr. John Peyton Esq., bur.
 1639. Oct. 17. Mr. Robert Peyton, buried.
 1640-1. Feb. 8. Dorothy, wife of Mr. John Peyton Esq., bur.

EARLY PEDIGREE OF PEYTON (*see* p. 180).

Reginald de Peyton, of Peyton Hall in Boxford and Stoke Neyland, temp. Hen. I., (A.) Dapifer of Hugh Bigod; died 1136.

John de Peyton, to whom K. Stephen confirmed in 1136 his father Reginald's Manor of Peyton. (A.)

Nigel de Peyton, father of John and Wm. de Peyton

John de Peyton, granted in Stoke Neyland to his brother William. (B.)

John de Peyton of Peyton. (C.) (D.)

Robert. (C.)

John de Peyton Junr. (D.)

Sir John de Peyton Kt., of Peyton. Clemence; occ. wife 1242.

Sir John de Peyton Kt., of Peyton Crusader 1270; died 1287. Matilda; widow 1287.

Sir Robert de Ufford Kt., Viceroy of Ireland; died 1298. Mary, widow of Wm. de Say.

PEYTON OF
ISELHAM.

DE UFFORD,
EARLS OF SUFFOLK.

(A.) Stephanus Rex Angliæ Justic., Vicec' de Norff' et Suff' salutem. Præcipio quod Johes filius Reginaldi teneat terram suam de Peytona ita bene et in pace cum socio et saca et oïbus libertatibus sicut antecessores sui tenerunt &c. Test. Ando de Belm' apud Bayam. (*Le Neve's Mss.*)

(B.) *Harl. Mss.* 639, fo. 136. Sciant tam presentes quam futuri, quod ego Johannes de Peitune concedo et dono et hac mea carta confirmo Willielmo fratri meo pro servicio et homagio suo vnam datam terre ad Crupht, et alteram datam terre in minori Redeles, et terciam datam ad Perier de Fuerstece et quartam datam ad Perier Ailred de me et heredibus meis sibi et heredibus ejus in feudo et hereditate libere et quiete et honorifice habendas et tenendas et defendendas pro omni servicio per xiiii denarios per annum reddendos. Et preter hoc, quod totam terram quam habuit pater meus Nigellus in socagio defendere debeo ab omni servicio: has partes terre predictas debeo ego Johannes et heredes mei warrantizare Willielmo et heredibus ejus adversus omnes homines et feminas; quas si warrantizare non poterimus, dabimus eis excambium de terra qui vocatur Walhaghe. Pro hoc concessu et donatione et pro carte mee confirmatione dedit mihi predictus Willielmus xii solidos argenti de Gersuma. Terminus predicti census reddendi talis; ad festum Sci. Edmundi vij^d et ad pasca floridum vij^d. Hi sunt testes, Robertus de Lindholt, Martinus de Vnost et Galfridus frater ejus, Willielmus filius Rogeri de Polsted, &c.

(Sealed with a hawk on a pendant seal in wax.)

Transcr. Dec. 13, 1631, ex pervetusto autographo a me reperto eodem anno inter chartas Edwardi Peytone militis et Baronetti apud Iselham in comitatu Cantabrigiæ. S. D'Ewes.

(C.) *Ex Regist. S. Edmundi.* I John de Peiton confirm to William son of John, son of Leo, the land which my brother Robert de Peiton gave him in Stoke. (*Gage's Hist. of Thingo*, p. 165.)

(D.) I John de Peyton Junr. grant to John de Peyton, fratri meo primogenito, my lands in Boxford and Stoke of the fee of St. Edmunds, which formerly belonged to my father John de Peyton and my uncle William de Peyton. (*Le Neve's Mss.*)

CHAPTER XIV.

The Peytons of Knowlton. II. *The Tyndalls of Deene, with pedigree of Scales.* III. *The Tyndalls of Hockwold, 1485-1539.* IV. *Sir Humphrey Coningsby Kt., Judge of King's Bench, 1510-1535.* V. *The Tyndalls of Hockwold.* VI. *The Tyndalls of Great Maplestead.*

SIR JOHN PEYTON of Doddington, the father of Dame Elizabeth Chester, and the husband of Alice Peyton of Iselham, was the second cousin of his wife's father, Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart.; for his grandfather, John Peyton Esq. of Knowlton in Kent, was the second son of Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham by his wife Elizabeth Clere. (*See* p. 208.)

JOHN PEYTON, the ancestor of the Baronets at Knowlton and Doddington, was about fifteen years old when his father Sir Robert Peyton died in 1518, and was admitted a student at Gray's Inn in 1521. (1) He inherited under his father's Will the manor at Barnham St. Martin in Suffolk, which had been the inheritance of his grandmother Joan Calthorp, and also the manor of Caldecote in Cambridgeshire; but on the death of his youngest brother Edward he became entitled in reversion to large estates in Kent, and established himself in that county.

His father's sister Jane Peyton had married John Langley Esq. of Knowlton, whose pedigree was set forth in the last chapter. (*See* p. 200.) They had no issue, and Langley was the last heir male of his family. He was therefore easily persuaded to sell the reversion of his estates in Kent, and to settle them after the death of himself and his wife on his wife's relations the Peytons.

This arrangement was carried into effect by a series of deeds executed in 1514 and 1515, of which the first is the most important to the narrative. By deed dated 15th Dec. 6 Hen. VIII. (1514), and made between Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham of the one part and John Langley Esq. of Knowlton of the other part, the said John Langley, in consideration of 120*l.* paid to him by Sir Robert Peyton, and for divers other considerations, granted the reversion of all his manors and lands in Kent, subject to the life interest of himself and Jane his wife, to Edward Peyton, the nephew of his said wife and the youngest son of the said Sir Robert Peyton, to hold the same to him and the heirs of his body in fee tail, with remainder to John Peyton another son of the said Sir Robert in fee tail, with remainder to Robert Peyton eldest son of the said Sir Robert in fee tail, with remainder to the said Sir Robert Peyton in fee. (2)

In order to give legal validity to this settlement, it was necessary to suffer a recovery of the lands comprised in it, to discharge them from all entails and remainders previously created. This was done by the usual circuitous process of conveying the lands in question by a fictitious sale to trustees, who in their turn suffered themselves to be ejected in a fictitious suit at law by feoffees, who became seised of the lands to the uses desired. Accordingly John Langley and Jane his wife, by deed dated 12th Nov. 7 Hen. VIII. (1515), granted to Thomas Burgoyne, John Burgoyne, and Edward Redeknape Esqs. the manors of Knowlton, Shrynkling, Thorneton, and Sandwich, and also the advowson of Knowlton, and also lands and tenements in Knowlton, Eastry, Nonington, Tilmanstone, Goodnestone, Chillenden, Woodnesborough, Sandown, Eythorne, Denton, and Northbourne, to hold the same to the use of the said John Langley and Jane his wife, and the heirs of the said John. In Michaelmas term of the same year (1515) Sir Richard Wentworth, Sir William Walgrave, Sir Robert Drury, Sir Giles Alington, Sir Arthur Hopton, Sir Robert Cotton, Knights, and Francis Hasilden, George Walgrave, John Wentworth, John Parys, Robert Frevyll, Philip Parys, John Hynde, John Copuldyke, and Humphrey Gay, Esquires, recovered the above-named premises against the said Thomas Burgoyne, John Burgoyne, and Edward Redeknape, and became seised of the same in fee to the use of the said John Langley and Jane his wife and the survivor of them for life, and after the death of such survivor to the uses declared in the deed above recited of 15th Dec. 1514. (3)

John Langley survived the execution of this settlement about three years, for he died on 3d Nov. 1518, little more than seven months after his brother-in-law Sir Robert Peyton. It was found by the inquest, held at Canterbury on 28th Sept. 1519, that his heirs-at-law were the three daughters of his uncle Edmond Langley, but that his lands had passed in accordance with the deeds already recited, and that his wife Jane had received the rents until the January after his death, when she married a second husband, Edward Ryngeley Esq. who had since received them. (3) For the further account of Edward Ryngeley and his wife I must refer my reader to the preceding chapter. (*See* p. 205.)

I have been compelled to recite thus in detail the deeds by which Knowlton passed to the Peytons, because the Histories of Kent and all the printed pedigrees are agreed in misrepresenting the facts of the case. (4) They all assume that Sir Robert Peyton, who died in 1518, succeeded to Knowlton as the heir general of the Langleys; and in order to reconcile this theory with the pedigree of Peyton they invented the very improbable story that John Peyton, who died in 1416 at the age of twenty-four, and is known to have married Grace Burgoyne in 1407, married a second wife of the name of Grace, who was the daughter of Langley of Knowlton, and was the mother of his children. To omit all minor objections, it is sufficiently evident from the pedigree of Langley that Grace Langley of this date (even if she had ever existed) would not in her posterity have been the heiress of Knowlton, and

it is strong evidence that John Peyton's widow Grace was identical with his wife Grace Burgoyne, when we have it on record that her posthumous son Thomas was born at Dry Drayton in Cambridgeshire, the seat of the Burgoynes. (5)

Edward Peyton, the youngest son of Sir Robert, who was preferred to his brothers in the entail of Knowlton, died without issue long before his aunt Lady Ryngeley, when the succession fell to his brother John.

John Peyton married about 1537 Dorothy, the eldest daughter of Sir John Tyndall K.B. of Hockwold in Norfolk, and was one of the witnesses who attested his father-in-law's Will on 16th May 1538. He had agreed on his marriage to settle on his wife the manor and advowson of Barnham in Suffolk, with the manor of Caldecot in Cambridgeshire and his lands in Caldecot and Iselham; and this settlement was completed by a fine and recovery in Michaelmas term 1538, when he conveyed the premises to Humphrey Tyndall his brother-in-law and others as trustees. (5a) He afterwards made a further provision for his wife in Kent, and is described as John Peyton Esq. of Northcourt and Thornton in Kent, in a deed dated 1st July 1544, whereby he settled the manor of Northcourt and lands in Eastry called Thornton, subject to the life estate of his aunt Dame Joan Ryngeley widow, to the use of himself and his wife Dorothy as joint tenants. (2) It seems that after the death of her second husband Sir Edward Ryngeley, his aunt surrendered to him the manor of Knowlton, for she was living at Sandwich at the date of her Will, 14th Dec. 1551, and she says in it that she has 'given and delivered all her estate and goods into the hands of her nephew John Peyton.' Lady Ryngeley died about Christmas 1551.

John Peyton of Knowlton survived his aunt seven years, and died on 22d Oct. 1558. His wife Dorothy survived him, and was still living on 18th Oct. 1559, when the inquest after his death was held at Greenwich. (2) He died without a Will, but by some deed of settlement made in his lifetime his leasehold manor of Doddington, which he held from the Church of Ely, descended to his second son John. His portrait was long preserved by his descendants, and is mentioned in 1668 as the earliest of a series of family pictures of the Peytons of Knowlton. (6)

John Peyton had issue by his wife Dorothy Tyndall five children, three sons and two daughters.

1. THOMAS PEYTON, son and heir.

2. JOHN PEYTON, afterwards Sir John Peyton Kt., the ancestor of the Peytons of Doddington, of whom in the next chapter.

3. EDWARD PEYTON died unmarried, and is described as of St. Sepulchre's, London, in the letters of administration which were granted to his brother John on 27th Nov. 1576.

1. ELIZABETH PEYTON married Thomas Monins Esq., son and heir of John Monins Esq. Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and had amongst other issue a daughter called Peyton Monins, who married George Toke Esq. of Bere near Dover.

2. FRANCES PEYTON was the first wife of Thomas Engeham Esq. of Goodneston, Kent, but died young and without issue.

SIR THOMAS PEYTON Kt., son and heir of John by Dorothy Tyndall, was born on 31st March 1540, and was therefore between eighteen and nineteen years old when he succeeded his father at Knowlton. (2) He was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1561, (1) and married in London at St. Peter-le-Poor, on 26th March 1573,* Anne daughter of Sir Martin Calthorpe Kt., who was Lord Mayor in 1588. He was knighted on 13th May 1603, (7) and died early in 1611, having survived his wife.

THOMAS PEYTON of Knowlton, Kent, Kt. Will dated 20th Dec. 1610.

To my good, obedient, and only son Samuel Peyton Kt. all my manors and lands in Kent, Berks, and elsewhere, and I make him my sole executor.

Will proved 22 April 1611 in C.P.C. [29 Wood.]

Sir Thomas Peyton had issue by his wife Anne Calthorpe seven children.

1. THOMAS PEYTON died an infant, and was buried 24th April 1574.*
2. JOHN PEYTON, baptized at St. Peter-le-Poor 19th Aug. 1576,* died young.
3. ALICE PEYTON, baptized at St. Peter-le-Poor 8th Sept. 1577,* was the first and childless wife of Sir Robert Darell Kt. of Cale Hill in Kent.
4. MARY PEYTON married Sir Francis Clarke Kt. of Merton Abbey, Surrey.
5. ANNE PEYTON, baptized 2d July 1581,* married Thomas Hales Esq., the ancestor of the Baronets at Beaksbourne in Kent.
6. ELIZABETH PEYTON was the first wife of Sir Robert Banastre Kt. of Passenham, Northamptonshire, and was the mother of his heir. He died 15th Dec. 1649, aged eighty. (8)
7. SAMUEL PEYTON, only surviving son and heir.

SIR SAMUEL PEYTON Kt. and Bart., son and heir of Sir Thomas by Anne Calthorpe, was born in 1590, for he was sixteen years old when he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 23d Jan. 1606-7. (9) He was admitted at Gray's Inn in Hilary Term 1608, (1) and was knighted at Whitehall on 8th May following, (7) although he was scarcely nineteen years old. He married at St. Andrew's Wardrobe, London, on 19th June 1610 Mary, the second daughter and coheir of Sir Roger Aston Kt., of Cranford, Middlesex, the Master of his Majesty's Great Wardrobe. Sir Samuel succeeded to Knowlton on the death of his father in 1611, and was created a Baronet on the 29th of June in the same year. This was the second Baronetcy which was conferred on the Peytons, although the Order was scarcely

* From the Parish Register of St. Peter-le-Poor, London (9) :
 1573. March 26. Thomas Peyton and Anne Calthorpe married.
 1574. Apr. 24. Thomas, son of Thomas Payton, Gent., bur.
 1576. Aug. 19. John, son of Thomas Payton, Gent., bapt.
 1577. Sept. 8. Alice, dau. of Thos. Payton, Gent., bapt.
 1581. July 2. Anne, dau. of Thomas Payton, Gent., bapt.

five weeks old, for Sir John Peyton of Iselham had been included in the first batch of Baronets created. Sir Samuel died intestate in 1623, and his widow Mary was in 1626 the wife of Edward Cholmeley Esq. of Highgate, Middlesex.

Sir Samuel Peyton had issue by Mary Aston three sons and three daughters.

1. THOMAS PEYTON, son and heir, afterwards the second Baronet.

2. SAMUEL PEYTON died young.

3. EDWARD PEYTON, of whom nothing is known, except that he married and had a son Edward, who was slain in Flanders in the lifetime of his uncle Sir Thomas.

1. ANNE PEYTON was born at Knowlton 16th May 1612, and married on 28th Dec. 1632 Henry Oxenden Esq. of Barham, Kent, by whom she had issue. She died 28th Aug. 1640, and was buried at Denton in Kent on 30th Aug. (6) Amongst her household possessions were portraits of herself, of her father and mother, of her grandfather ('old Sir Thomas Peyton'), and of his father John Peyton of Knowlton; and her widower noted in his diary, on 4th Aug. 1668, that he wished these pictures to be given to their grandson Richard Oxenden. (6)

2. ELIZABETH PEYTON died unmarried.

3. MARGARET PEYTON married Thomas Osborne Esq. of Chartham, Kent, and died without issue 14th Dec. 1655. Her husband survived her about two years and died 17th Jan. 1657-8, aged fifty-nine. (6)

SIR THOMAS PEYTON, son and heir of Sir Samuel by Mary Aston, was about nine years old when he succeeded to his father's title and estates in 1623. He married in London, at St. Bride's, Fleet-street, on 21st May 1636, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Peter Osborne Kt., of Chicksands, Bedfordshire, the Governor of Guernsey, (9) by whom he had three daughters. He married secondly by license, dated 18th Jan. 1647-8, Cecilia, widow of Sir Thomas Swan Kt., of Southfleet, Kent, (9) by whom he had two children. Dame Cecilia Peyton was buried on 30th Oct. 1661, in Southfleet Church, when her funeral panegyric was preached by George Eves, Rector of Hartley, Kent. (10)

Sir Thomas Peyton was a high Cavalier in the Civil Wars, and had to compound for his estate by a fine of 1000*l.* to the Parliament. (10a) He was elected in 1661 one of the Knights of the Shire for Kent, and was afterwards rewarded for his loyalty and the losses which he had sustained in the Civil Wars by being appointed one of the Prize Commissioners, and by the grant of 2000*l.* per annum in the Coal Farm. He married thirdly by license, dated 28th Feb. 1666-7, Jane, daughter of Sir William Monins Bart., of Waldershare, and widow of Sir Timothy Thornhill Kt.; but she died before him without issue, and was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet-street, 8th Feb. 1671-2. (9)

Sir Thomas Peyton died on 11th Feb. 1683-4, and was buried in Westminster

Abbey on 15th Feb. He died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his unmarried daughter, Catherine Peyton, on 14th May 1684, wherein he is described as late of Barham, Kent. The Baronetcy became extinct on his death, but he left four daughters and coheirs, three of whom were by his first wife Elizabeth Osborne.

1. DOROTHY PEYTON was baptized at St. Luke's, Chelsea, 23d Sept. 1637, (9) and married there on 15th March 1659-60 Basil Dixwell Esq. of Brome, Kent, who was created a Baronet 18th June 1660.

2. CATHERINE PEYTON was baptized at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 10th July 1641, (9) and was still unmarried on 14th May 1684, when she administered to her father's estate. She married shortly afterwards Sir Thomas Longueville Bart. of Wolverton, Bucks, who died 25th June 1685. She was his second wife, and survived him above thirty years, for she died 30th Dec. 1715, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 7th Jan. following. (9)

3. ELIZABETH PEYTON married William Longueville Esq. of the Inner Temple, the patron and literary executor of Butler, the author of *Hudibras*, by whom she had three children. She died on 14th Jan. 1715-16, and was buried on 21st Jan. in Westminster Abbey, where her widower was buried on 30th March 1721. (9)

Sir Thomas Peyton had by his second wife, Lady Swan, two children.

1. THOMAS PEYTON, son and heir apparent, died young in 1667.

2. ESTHER PEYTON married Thomas Sandys Esq., and was living in 1684.

The coheirs of Sir Thomas Peyton sold the manor of Knowlton to Sir John Narborough Bart., the well-known Admiral, with whose posterity it still remains.

II.

Sir John Tyndall of Hockwold, the father of Dorothy Peyton, was descended from a line of ancestors in whom my narrative is specially interested, for he was one of the coheirs of the extinct family of De Ufford, Earls of Suffolk, who sprang from Sir Robert de Ufford, Justiciary of Ireland, the younger brother of Sir John de Peyton the Crusader.

The Tyndalls were settled in the northern division of Northamptonshire from the reign of Edward I., for SIR WILLIAM DE TYNDALL KT. was mesne lord of Tansover, and presented to the Rectory there on 22d Dec. 1286. (10b)

Another WILLIAM DE TYNDALL presented to the same living on 14th Aug. 1301, and ELIAS DE TYNDALL was lord of the manor in 1315; but how these three lords of Tansover were related to each other and to John de Tyndall, who was Rector there in 1325, there is no evidence to show. The Heralds of the seventeenth century strung together these and other names into a pedigree, which they have tacked on to the Barons of Tynedale in Northumberland, whose male line failed in the reign of

King John. (11) This pedigree is printed in Blomefield's History of Norfolk, (12) and has been gravely repeated by Morant and others, but I pass by such guess-work to tread on firmer ground.

The proved pedigree of the Tyndalls begins with

WILLIAM DE TYNDALL, of Tansover, who fined one mark to the king in 1358, for leave to purchase from Thomas de Yarwell the office of Forester and the Bailiwick of Cliff within the limits of the Royal Forest of Rockingham, together with the Forester's lodge at Yarwell and the lands and liberties thereto appertaining; and accordingly the said Thomas conveyed the premises to William de Tyndall and Elizabeth his wife and John their son, to hold the same in fee as tenants in chief of the Crown by Serjeantry. (13) Such employments in the Royal forests had long become sinecure places of honour and enjoyment, and were eagerly sought by the resident gentry, for the perquisites of venison and the opportunities of sport which were attached to them. The Tyndalls retained possession of the Forester's lodge at Yarwell until they removed into Norfolk at the end of the next century. William de Tyndall is said to have died in 1366. (12)

II. JOHN TYNDALL, son and heir of William and Elizabeth, married Catherine, the widow of Henry de Dene, who held in jointure for her life the manors of Deene, Deenethorpe, and Stanion, in Northamptonshire. Clement de Dene, the son and heir of her first marriage, sold in 1375 his reversion of these manors to his stepfather John Tyndall, (14) who, after the fashion of those days, assumed the armorial bearings of his predecessors in estate; and the Tyndalls of Deene bore for many generations simply the arms of Dene: '*Argent, a fess dancetté, three crescents gules in chief.*'

The acquisition of these estates materially increased the consequence of the family, for John Tyndall was Escheator of Northamptonshire in 1377 (15) and High Sheriff of that county in 1391. He was also one of the Knights of the Shire in six Parliaments of Richard II., of which the first met in 1380 and the last in 1393. He probably did not live to be re-elected to the next Parliament, for he was dead, and his son John was in full possession of his estates in 1397. (14)

III. JOHN TYNDALL, son and heir of John and Catherine, succeeded to Deene on his father's death by virtue of a fine levied by his father and mother in 1384, whereby they entailed their estates on their son John, probably on the occasion of his marriage. (14) He is said by the Heralds to have married Catherine the daughter of Sir Humphrey Zouche Kt., (11) but neither Catherine nor her father is mentioned in the received pedigrees of Zouche. John Tyndall was elected to Parliament in 1407 as one of the Knights of the Shire for Northamptonshire, and died 21st July 1413, leaving two sons, Richard and William, who were both under age. (16)

IV. RICHARD TYNDALL, son and heir of John, was eighteen years old when his father died, and was then already the husband of Margaret, the daughter of Hugh

de Brounege; (16) but he survived his father little more than two years, for he died on 18th Sept. 1415, under age and without issue. (17)

V. WILLIAM TYNDALL, brother and heir of Richard, was born at Deene on 31st Dec. 1397, (18) and was therefore only seventeen years old when his brother died. He made formal proof of his majority in 1420, and had livery of his lands. (18) He had then lately married Alana, the daughter and eventually the sole heir of Sir Simon Felbrigge K.G. the King's Standard-bearer, by his first wife Margaret, the cousin and Lady of Honour to Anne of Bohemia, the Queen of Richard II. (19) Margaret Lady Felbrigge was related to the Queen through her mother Elizabeth, the fourth wife of the Emperor Charles IV., but her parentage has never been precisely ascertained. There is no doubt however that she was descended from the blood-royal of Bohemia, and according to the most approved authorities she was either the daughter or the niece of Przemislaus Duke of Teschen, the Queen's granduncle, who escorted her to England in 1381, and is styled by the Emperor Wenceslaus, in his letter of credence to Richard II., *sororius noster*.* (20) Her connexion with the Queen procured for her husband the high office of the King's Standard-bearer, to which he was appointed on 7th April 1395, (21) and he was soon afterwards elected a knight of the noble Order of the Garter. Sir Simon's birth was not unworthy of these distinctions, for his father, Sir Roger Felbrigge, was lineally descended from Roger Bigod, the Domesday lord of Felbrigge, whilst his mother Elizabeth was the daughter of Robert Lord Scales, by Catherine de Ufford, the sister and coheir of William Earl of Suffolk K.G. This descent from the Lords Scales exercised an enormous influence over the fortunes of his descendants, for Sir William Tyndall, the grandson of Alana Felbrigge, was recognised by Henry VII. as one of the coheirs of the last Lord Scales, and one-half of the great inheritance of that family was apportioned to the Tyndalls.

William Tyndall, the husband of Alana Felbrigge, died on 4th Aug. 1426, at the age of twenty-eight, leaving an only son Thomas, then four years old. (22) His widow Alana soon married again, for she was the wife of Sir Thomas Wauton Kt. on 21st Sept. 1431, when her father made his Will. (23) She survived both her second husband and her son, and died a widow in 1457. (24)

VI. THOMAS TYNDALL, son and heir of William by Alana Felbrigge, was only four years old when his father died in 1426. (22) He married, whilst he was still a minor, Anne, daughter of Sir William Yelverton K.B., a Judge of the King's Bench, but like his father he was short-lived, for he died on Michaelmas-day 1448, at the age of twenty-six, in the lifetime of his mother. (25) It would seem that at the time of his death he was not in legal possession of the family estates, for it was found by the inquest held at Bulwick on 4th March 1450-1, that he held no estates

* This expression obviously means 'our sister's kinsman,' because Przemislaus is always called *consanguineus noster* in the letters of the Empress Elizabeth, who was stepmother to Wenceslaus. (20)

in Northamptonshire on the day of his death, and that his son and heir William was then aged eight years and upwards. (25) He left issue, besides William his son and heir, two daughters.

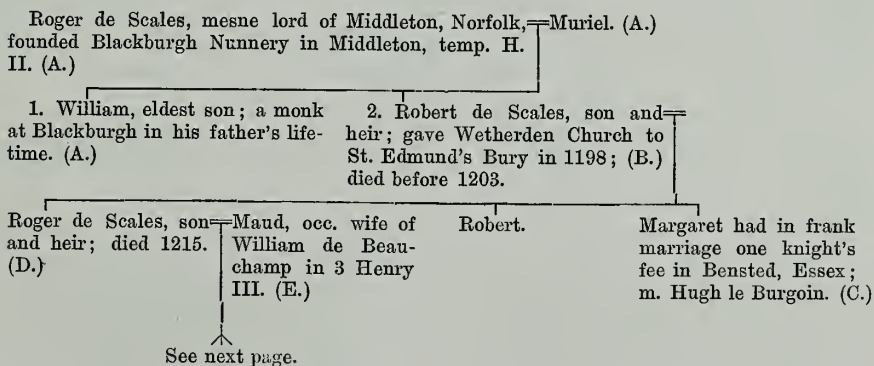
1. ANNE TYNDALL, married Henry Jermy Esq. of Norfolk, and had issue.

2. JANE TYNDALL was the second wife of John Blevherhasset Esq. of Frenge in Norfolk, and Kelvedon, Essex, who died 28th Nov. 1510. (26) She died a widow on 17th June 1521, leaving four daughters and a son John, who inherited his father's estate at Southill in Bedfordshire. (26a)

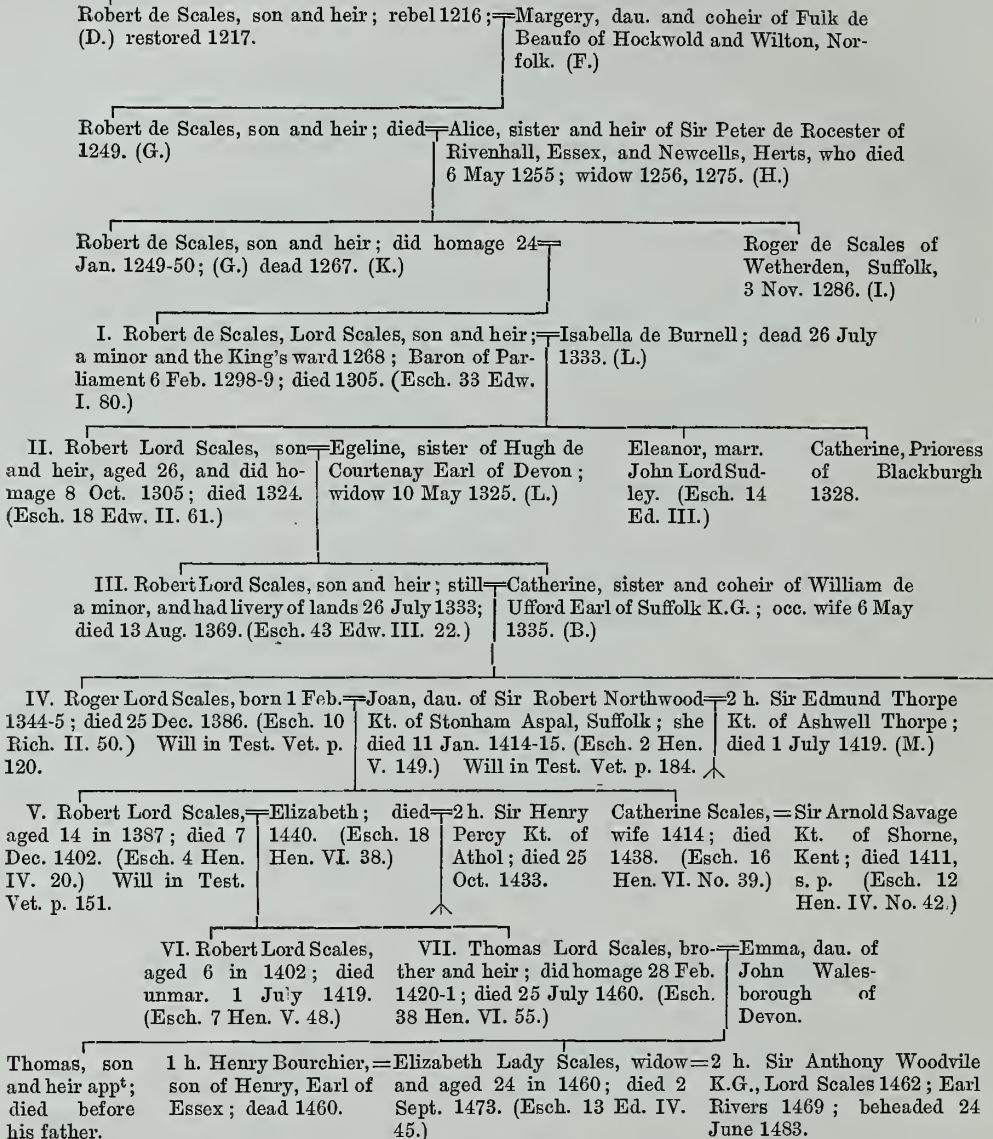
VII. SIR WILLIAM TYNDALL Kt., son and heir of Thomas by Anne Yelverton, was scarcely six years old when his father died in 1448, (25) and was found to be fourteen years old and upwards when he succeeded to the estates of his grandmother Alana in 1457. (24) He was the last of the Tyndalls of Deene, for by deed dated 8th June 1484 he mortgaged his Northamptonshire estates for 300*l.* to Henry Colet, Alderman of London, with a proviso of redemption if the mortgage money should be repaid on Christmas-eve 1486. But when the time for repayment came, Tyndall and his family were permanently settled at Hockwold in Norfolk, and he discharged the mortgage by an absolute sale of all his estates in Northamptonshire except the Manor of Helpston. (14) He had a twofold interest in Hockwold, for his wife Mary Mondeford was the heiress of Mondeford's Manor in that parish, and he had himself inherited a considerable estate in Hockwold from the family of Scales. When that noble family became extinct by the death of Elizabeth Lady Scales, on 2d Sept. 1473, John de Vere, thirteenth Earl of Oxford, and William Tyndall were found to be her next cousins and coheirs in blood. (27) How these coheirs were related to each other and to the last Lord Scales will be more conveniently shown in a tabular pedigree, to which I have prefixed the early descent of Scales, because it is grievously misstated in Dugdale's Baronage.

PEDIGREE OF THE LORDS SCALES.

ARMS: *Gules six escallops Argent.*



From last page.



(A.) Mon. Angl. iv. 206.

(B.) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, ix. 20.

(C.) Plac. Abbrev. p. 44.

(D.) Rot. Claus. 25 June 1215, 11 Oct. 1216.

(E.) Fines 3 Hen. III.

(F.) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, ii. 180.

(G.) Fines Hen. III. 24 Jan. 1240-50.

(H.) Plac. Abbrev. p. 265.

(I.) Rot. Quo Warranto, p. 721.

(K.) Rot. Pip. 51. Hen. III.

(L.) Evidence in Scales' Peerage Case.

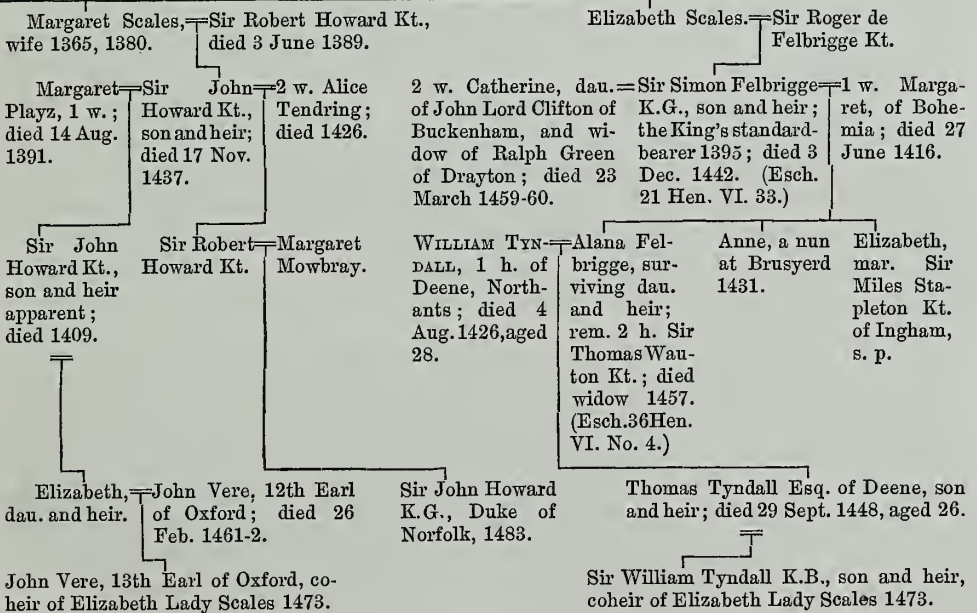
(M.) Holinshed's Chronicle.

III.

This coheirship promised for some time to be of little profit to the cousins, for all the estates of Lady Scales were in the possession of her widower, the accomplished Sir Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers, who had been summoned to Parliament as Lord Scales in 1462, and was the brother of the reigning Queen. It is evident that the Earl never intended to allow these estates to return to his wife's family if he could help it, for by his Will, which was made at Sheriff Hutton Castle on 23d June 1483, the day before his execution, he devised them, so far as he could legally do so, to his brother Sir Edward Woodville. The Will runs as follows :

'I will that such lands as were the Lady Scales's my fyrst wyfe be unto my brother Syr Edward and to his heyres male, and for faut of such heyres male unto the right heyres of my lord my padre. This is my will and intent therein to take effect as farre as consciens and law will. And that to be sene and determynd by ij doctours of London and ij of Oxford and of Cambrigge (or doctours at the lest) with ij of the chefe Judges and ij of the eldest Seriaunts of the lawe. And if they fynde that this myn intent may not with consciens and lawe and any part thereof, that it be gyuded after their demyng, and if they think that my said brother may have it all (or for faut of hym ony of my seid lord my fadres heyres) he that shall have the land to pay, or he have possession v.c. (500) marks, that to be employed for the soules of my late wyfe Lady Scalys and Thomas hyr brother and the soules of all the Scales blode in helping and refresshing hospitalls and other dedes charitable.'

This devise would probably have taken effect, and the inheritance of Scales would have passed absolutely to the Woodvilles, if Anthony Lord Rivers had died whilst



his sister Elizabeth was Queen, for the elder coheir of Lady Scales, John Earl of Oxford, was the avowed enemy of the House of York, and had long been under attainder. As it was, Richard III., whilst he set aside the claims of the Woodvilles, scarcely recognised the legal rights of the coheirs of Scales, for he granted the rents and profits of the estates to his favourite John Duke of Norfolk, who had no pretension to be the heir of his great-grandmother Margaret Scales. (28) The Duke enjoyed the rents until the 6th of February 1484-5, when William Tyndall succeeded in getting them transferred to him, (28) and it may be gathered from the silence of the Patent Rolls that he recovered them by judicial process. Tyndall kept sole possession until the death of Richard III., but on the accession of Henry VII., John Earl of Oxford was restored to all his rights and honours, and became one of the most powerful nobles in the realm. The Earl's interest in the inheritance of Scales was immediately recognised, and it is recited in the formal inquest, which was held on 31st Oct. 1486, that the Earl of Oxford and William Tyndall had jointly received the rents and profits of the Scales estates since 22d Aug. 1485, the day of the battle of Bosworth. (28) A partition was now made between the two coheirs, when the Earl took the lion's share, for Newcells in Hertfordshire, the head of the Barony of Scales, and Middleton Castle in Norfolk, were allotted to him. He also assumed the title of Lord Scales, which descended to his nephew and successor in the earldom; but the fourteenth Earl died without issue on 14th July 1526, when the Barony of Scales fell into abeyance between his three sisters and his cousin John Tyndall.*

William Tyndall had for his share in the partition the manor of Haslingfield in Cambridgeshire, and the manors of Hickling, Pudding-Norton, Ilsington, and Clenchwarton in Norfolk, with the manor and capital mansion of Scales Hall in Hockwold. This apportionment was probably by his own selection, for his wife Mary Mondeford was a native of Hockwold, and had inherited Mondefords manor in that parish on the death of her father Osbert Mondeford in 1480. (29)

Tyndall remained a simple esquire until 29th Nov. 1489, when he was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Arthur Prince of Wales. (30) He is the first of his family who is known to have borne the crest of a plume of ostrich feathers issuing out of a ducal coronet, which is commonly but erroneously

* The Barony still remains in abeyance between the representatives of these coheirs, but in 1856 Sir Charles Robert Tempest Bart. addressed a petition to Her Majesty to determine the abeyance in his favour. The petition was referred to the House of Lords, when Sir Charles proved that, by virtue of his descent from Dorothea Lady Latimer, the eldest sister and coheir of John de Vere 14th Earl of Oxford, he had vested in him one seventy-second part of one moiety of the Barony. The minutes of evidence taken before the Committee of Privileges on this petition supply some new particulars for the history of the Lords Scales, but it is remarkable that whilst the infinitesimal interest of the petitioner is accurately traced, the descent of one entire moiety of the Barony, which is vested in the heir of Sir William Tyndall, is wholly misrepresented. It is assumed that Sir John Tyndall of Maplestead, the Master in Chancery, who was murdered in 1616, was the head of his family, and his coheirs were duly served with the petition, but it will be shown hereafter that Sir John had no pretension whatever to be a coheir of the Barony of Scales.

supposed to commemorate the descent of the Tyndalls from the Kings of Bohemia. This crest was undoubtedly derived from Alana Felbrigge, for it is displayed on the Garter plate and the monument of Sir Simon Felbrigge; but it is equally certain that Sir Simon got it from his mother Elizabeth Scales, and not from his Bohemian wife, for Thomas Lord Scales, who was in no way connected with the Kings of Bohemia, bore this same crest on his seal when he was Seneschal of Normandy in 1442. (30a)

Sir William Tyndall survived his wife, and died on 22d Feb. 1496-7 at the age of 54. (31)

VIII. SIR JOHN TYNDALL KT., the only son of Sir William by Mary Mondeford, was ten years old when his father died, and was then already contracted to marry one of the daughters of Humphrey Coningsby, Serjeant-at-Law (afterwards a Knight and a Judge of the King's Bench), to whom his wardship and marriage had been sold by his father. (31) He married accordingly Amphillis Coningsby, who died before him on 18th Jan. 1532-3, leaving nine children. A gray marble slab in the chancel of Hockwold Church bears the effigies in brass of a lady and nine children, with this inscription: (12)

Quisquis eris qui transieris, sta, perlege, plora,
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, pro me precor ora.

Obitus Amfelicie Tendall decimo octavo die Mensis Januar. A.D. mcccc. xxxij^o.

Sir John Tyndall was one of the Knights of the Bath created on 31st May 1533 at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, (30) and married secondly in 1534 Lady Winifred Fernor, the widow of Sir Henry Fernor Kt., of East Barsham in Norfolk. Their marriage settlement is dated 14th Dec. 26 Hen. VIII. (1534), whereby Sir John charged the manor of Scales Hall in Hockwold with the payment of 42*l.* per annum by way of jointure to Dame Winifred. (12) She was the daughter of Thomas Cawse, an Alderman of Norwich, and was thrice married, for her first husband was Henry Dynne Esq. of Heydon in Norfolk. She had no issue by her third husband, whom she survived.

Sir John Tyndall died on 1st Oct. 1539 at the age of 53, seised of the following manors and estates, which were valued at 223*l.* 10*s.* per annum beyond all reprises: (32)

NORFOLK.	The manor of Hickling, value per annum	£46	0	0
	The manor and advowson of Pudding-Norton	5	0	0
	The manor of Redenhall in Harleston	26	0	0
	The manors of Ilington and Clenchwarton with the advowson of Clenchwarton	24	0	0
CAMBRIDGESHIRE.	The manor of Haslingfield	43	0	0
NORTHANTS.	The manor of Helpston	26	0	0
NORFOLK.	Lands called Barnys	7	0	0
	Lands lying in Colston	0	10	0
	The manors of Mondefords, Scales, and Stewkeys, with East Lexham and the advowson of Hockwold	46	0	0

All these manors and lands descended on his death to Thomas his son and heir.

SIR JOHN TENDALL, of Hoccolde (Hockwold), Norfolk, Kt. Will dated 16th May 1538.

My body to be buried in the Chancel of Hocwold Church by my first wife. My wife to have all her apparel and jewels; also, 100 sheep; also, 100 combs of malt. Item, I will that all her own plate be delivered to her, and one third part of my linen and two feather beds of the best, and one gilt goblet and ten combs of winter corn.

To the High Altar of Hoccolde Church for my tithes forgotten xx^s; to the reparation of the same Church £10; to the Churches of Hoccolde and Wilton vij^s each.

To my son *Thomas the Elder*, all my apparel and harness, he paying £10 for the same, viz. £5 to the daughter of Pyper of Caws, and the other £5 in two years after my death to my wife; and I give him one of my best jewels and one of my best horses.

To the children of Thomas Jaxon £4 and 50 wethers and ewes, and I desire my son Thomas the Elder to see to the bringing up of his son.

I will that on the day of my obit as many as shall come to the Church to pray for my soul shall have bread and drink, also that every priest that shall sing mass for me have viij^d, and every priest helping to minister iv^d, and every singer one penny. To every household in Hoccolde and Wilton vi^d, and to every household in Monforde xij^d. Item, I will that iv. trentals be sung for my father, my mother, my wife, and for me in as haste a manner as possible.

To my daughters Anne and Mary Tendall 200 marks each to their marriages. To my daughter Beatrix £100 to her marriage. To the daughter of Thomas Baron £40.

The residue of all my goods to be divided amongst my daughters and executors, and I appoint my wife, my sons Thomas Tendall the Elder, Humphrey Tendall (*sic*)* the younger, and my daughters Anne and Mary Tendall to be my executors. Item, I will that all such stuff that I have of Doctor Clyff's,† the which is a counter price x^s, a feather bed price xx^s, and a horse price iv nobles, be delivered to his executors.

Witnesses: William Conyngesby‡ Esq., Thomas Tyndall the younger, John Peyton, and Robert Shacklocke.

Will proved 8th Nov. 1539 by Thomas Tyndall the Elder in C.P.C. [33 Dynegeley.]

Sir John Tyndall had issue by his first wife, Amphyllis Coningsby, nine children, four sons and five daughters.

1. THOMAS TYNDALL, called the Elder, son and heir.

2. WILLIAM TYNDALL, of Brentford, Middlesex, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Beaumeys, of Boxford, Suffolk, and joined with her on 20th March 1559-60 in selling a small estate of her inheritance at Dunmow, in Essex. (34) He had a son William, of whom nothing is known. (11)

3. THOMAS TYNDALL, the younger, witnessed his father's Will in 1538,§ and then disappears from view.

* So in the original copy; but it must be suspected that the copyist has omitted the words 'Thomas Tendall' between 'Humphrey Tendall' and 'the younger.'

† *Robert Clyffe, LL.D.*, Warden of Manchester Collegiate Church 1509-18, was made Chancellor of the diocese of Ely 25th June 1525. He was one of the Canonists summoned to the Convocation on the subject of the King's divorce, and besides his other preferments was Rector of Northwold and of Outwell St. Clement's in Norfolk. He died early in 1538. (33)

‡ *William Coningsby*, brother of the testator's first wife, was made a Judge of the King's Bench on 5th July 1540, and died about four months afterwards. (51)

§ He is often confused by the pedigree makers of the eighteenth century with Thomas Tyndale the purchaser of Eastwood Park in Gloucestershire, and the ancestor of the Tyndales of Hayling Island, who was in reality the son of Edward Tyndale of Tewkesbury, of an entirely distinct family. (34b)

4. HUMPHREY TYNDALL was godson to his grandfather Sir Humphrey Coningsby Kt., who left to him by his Will in 1531 an annuity of five marks a year. He is described as of Bishop's Lynn in an action for debt in Michaelmas term 1537, when William Reynesby, the executor of Richard Bartlett, Merchant Taylor of London, recovered judgment against him for forty shillings, (34a) but he died in London in the year after his father, and was buried at St. Mildred's in the Poultry, 14th Sept. 1540.*

1. DOROTHY TYNDALL had a legacy of 40*l.* towards her marriage portion from her grandfather, Sir Humphrey Coningsby, and married about 1537 JOHN PEYTON ESQ., of Knowlton in Kent.

2. URSULA TYNDALL, married in her father's lifetime Richard Gawsell Esq., of Watlington in Norfolk, who died in 1538. (35) She married secondly William Butts Esq., of Shouldham-Thorpe in Norfolk, (36) by whom she had amongst other issue Dr. Henry Butts D.D., the unhappy Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridgeshire, who committed suicide in 1632.

3. ANNE TYNDALL was unmarried in 1538, and was afterwards the first wife of Robert Bacon Esq., of Harleston in Norfolk, by whom she had an only daughter Frances, who was under age and unmarried in 1558, when her father died. (37) Anne did not survive her marriage many years, for Edward Bacon, the son of her husband's second marriage, was born in 1551. (37)

4. MARY TYNDALL was unmarried in 1538. There is reason to believe that she afterwards married, but I am unable to decide the name of her husband in the conflict of doubtful pedigrees.

5. BEATRIX TYNDALL was unmarried in 1538; and was afterwards the second wife of Robert Dynne Esq., of Heydon in Norfolk, the son and heir of her step-mother's first marriage. Beatrix and her husband were living in 1563 with five children. (36)

IV.

I turn aside from my narrative of the Tyndalls to give some brief account of Sir Humphrey Coningsby the Judge, who was the guardian and father-in-law of Sir John Tyndall, for Sir Humphrey's Will materially corrects the received pedigrees of Coningsby. (38)

The Coningsbys were of Shropshire origin, and held lands at Neen Sollars in that county from the thirteenth century, for Thomas Coningsby, of Neen Sollars, the grandfather of Sir Humphrey, proved in a Court of Law in 1460 that he was sixth in lineal descent from Roger de Coningsby of the same place, who was steward of the household of the Earl of Warwick, and married in the reign of Edward I. the heiress of Morton-Bagot in Warwickshire. (39) Thomas accordingly succeeded to

* *From the Par. Reg. of St. Mildred's in the Poultry, London: 1540, Sept. 14. Humfrey Tindall Gent., buried.*

the inheritance of Morton-Bagot on the extinction of the family of De Lee, of Statfold, to whom it had passed from the Coningsbys by a female heir. (39) He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Whethill Esq. of Whethill, and had two sons. 1. Humphrey, son and heir, who succeeded his father at Neen Sollars and Morton-Bagot, where his family long continued; (40) and 2. Thomas of Rock in Worcestershire.

THOMAS CONINGSBY, the second son, died in 1498, and has a noble monument in Rock Church, which, with its armorial bearings and quarterings, deserves more attention than it has hitherto received from those who are interested in the early descent of Coningsby. (41) He married Catherine Waldyff, an heiress, and had issue Humphrey, his son and heir, and a daughter, who married Thomas Solley Esq. of Hindlip, Worcestershire, and had a son Thomas, who is mentioned in his uncle's Will. (42)

SIR HUMPHREY CONINGSBY KT., son and heir of Thomas, was bred to the Bar and practised his profession with great success, for he was enabled to purchase large estates in Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Hertfordshire. He was made a Judge of the King's Bench on 21st May 1510, and retained this office until his death, during a period of more than twenty-five years. (43)

Sir Humphrey married three wives, of whom his first wife Alice, the daughter and heir of Ferriby of Ferriby in Lincolnshire, was the mother of his children. His second wife Anne was the heiress of Scaleby in Cumberland, being the daughter and heir of Christopher Moresby Esq. of that place, and the widow of James Pickering Esq., of Killington in Westmoreland who died in 1498. (44) Dame Anne Coningsby died at Scaleby on 5th Oct. 1523, (45) when, in the absence of Sir Humphrey, her funeral was conducted by her cousin, the Lord Dacre of the North. (46) Her next heir was her granddaughter Anne Pickering, for her eldest son Sir Christopher Pickering Kt. had died in 1518; (47) and the wardship of the heiress was granted by the King on 26th Jan. 1525-6 to Sir Richard Weston Kt., of Sutton Place, Guildford, (46) whose son and heir Francis afterwards married her.

Sir Humphrey's third wife was named Isabel, of whom nothing is known, except that she died before he made his Will in 1531, and was buried in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.

Sir Humphrey purchased from the King on 26th Oct. 1527 the wardship of his grandson and heir apparent Humphrey Coningsby, who, on the death of his mother Cecily Salway, had become the King's ward in respect of her inheritance in Shropshire. (46) Sir Humphrey died on 2d June 1535, and the usual inquest after his death was held at Ross in Herefordshire, on 26th Sept. following. (48)

SIR HUMFREY CONYNGESBY KT., one of the King's Justices of the Pleas.* Will dated 15th Nov. 1531.

* The technical description of a Judge of the Court of King's Bench, not, as might be supposed, of the Court of Common Pleas.

To be buried in the Church of the White Friars, London, near the grave of my late wife Isabel; but if I die at Aldenham, or within seven miles thereof, then to be buried there; or if I die at Rock, or within forty miles thereof, then to be buried there.

To the Churches of Aldenham, Elstree, and Rock, 10s. each; and to the repairs of the Church of Neen Sollars, 20s.

To my daughter Elizabeth, late wife of Richard Berkeley, and now wife of Sir John Fitz-James Kt., £80, which was owing to me by the said Richard at the time of his death, for the marriage of the three daughters of the said Richard Berkeley and Elizabeth.

To *Dorothy, daughter of John Tendall Esq., and of my daughter Amphelice*, his wife, £40 towards her preferment in marriage; and to each of the daughters of the said John Tendall and Amphelice 40 marks for their preferment in marriage. To Anne, wife of William Thorpe, and daughter of Christopher Hyllyarde, and my daughter Margaret his wife, now deceased, £5. To every daughter of my sons William and John Conyngesby, 40 marks each; and to every daughter of George Ralegh and my daughter Jane his wife, 40 marks.

My manor of Stottesden in Salop, and my manor of Orleton, with its appurts in Orleton, Stoketon, Stanford, and Eastham in Worcestershire, to Humfrey Conyngesby, now under age and my next heir apparent, the son of my son Thomas Conyngesby, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to the heirs male of my body, remainder to my heirs.

My nephew Thomas Solley. My late wives Alice and Anne and Isabel.

To *Humfrey Tendall* my cosyn and godson, son of *John Tendall*, and my daughter *Amphelice* his wife, five marks a year towards his finding; and the like sum to Maurice Berkeley, son of my daughter Elizabeth.

My sons William and John Conyngesby to be my executors. Sir John Fitz-James Kt., and Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert* Kt., a King's Justice of Common Pleas, to be overseers of my Will.

Will proved 26th Nov. 1535 in C.P.C. [30 Hogen.]

Sir Humphrey Coningsby had issue by his first wife, Alice Ferriby, seven children, three sons and four daughters.

1. THOMAS CONINGSBY, son and heir apparent, died in his father's lifetime. He had married Cecily, the daughter and heiress of John Salway Esq., and when she died in 1527, the wardship of their son and heir, Humphrey Coningsby, was purchased by his grandfather the Judge. Humphrey succeeded in 1535 to his grandfather's estates in Herefordshire and Shropshire, and made his principal residence at Hampton Court, near Leominster. He was the ancestor of the extinct Earls Coningsby. (38)

2. WILLIAM CONINGSBY was one of his father's executors in 1535. He was educated at Eton, and was thence elected a Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, in 1497. He then studied the law at the Inner Temple, and pursued his father's profession of the Bar with equal success, for after being twice Reader of his Inn he was made Serjeant-at-Law, and on 5th July 1540 a Judge of the King's Bench. (51) He purchased in 1525 the manors of Wallington and Thorpeland in Norfolk, which descended to his children. He died about four months after his promotion to the Bench, for his successor, Edward Mervyn, was appointed 22d Nov. 1540 in his place. (52)

* *Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert* Kt., of Norbury, Derbyshire, the well-known author of the *Natura Brevium*, was made a Judge of Common Pleas in 1522, and died in 1538. (50)

3. JOHN CONINGSBY was also one of his father's executors, and inherited his estates at North Mimms in Hertfordshire, where his posterity long flourished. (38)

1. ELIZABETH CONINGSBY married Richard Berkeley Esq., of Stoke Gifford in Gloucestershire, who died in 1513, leaving two sons and three daughters. (53) Their eldest son, Sir John Berkeley of Stoke, was the ancestor of the Berkeleys Lords Botetourt, and their second son, Sir Maurice Berkeley of Bruton, was the ancestor of the Lords Berkeley of Stratton. Elizabeth Berkeley married secondly Sir John Fitz-James Kt., of Redlynch and Bruton in Somerset, and Lord Chief Justice of England 1526-1539. He was the nephew of Richard Fitz-James, Bishop of London, who built the large quadrangle of Fulham Palace. The received pedigrees wrongly describe the Chief Justice as the *brother** of the Bishop, and ignore altogether his second wife Elizabeth Berkeley. (54) She survived her second husband about six years, and died early in 1546.

DAME ELIZABETH FITZ-JAMES, widow, late wife of Sir John Fitz-James Kt., Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Will dated 30th Nov. 1545.

To be buried in the parish Church of Bruton by my late husband, if I die in Somersetshire; but if I die in Gloucestershire, then to be buried in the College of Westbury by my first dear husband Richard Barekley Esq.

To my son Sir Maurice Barekley two silver salts, having the dolphin† on them, with other plate and household stuff. To Richard Barekley, my son's son, ‡ sundry plate, which Sir Maurice is to keep for him till he be 21. To my son-in-law William Fraunceis a great goblet and a bed. To my son-in-law Gibbes a gilt cup. To my woman Elizabeth Tracie a feather bed and such bedding as shall be at Lewston at the time of my death. To my son Morice Barekley my lease of the Parsonage of Shipton Montague. To Richard Barekley, my son's son, † all my 'cattall' and household stuff in Gloucestershire, whereof my daughter Dame Elizabeth§ Barekley, his mother, is to have custody till he be of full age. To my daughter-in-law Dame Katherine|| Barekley my second velvet gown. To my daughter Dame Anne Speke my satin gown. To my daughter Mary Fraunceis a satin gown. To my woman Elizabeth Marshall a frock and other clothes. The residue to my daughter Elizabeth§ Barekley widow, my cousin Anthony Gilbert, and John Rowse Gent., whom I appoint to be my executors. My son Sir Mauryce Barekley Kt. and my son-in-law William Fraunceis to be overseers of my Will.

Whereas I, with my cousin Nycolas Fitz-James, was put in trust by one Harman Devynshere to have the governance of Elinor his daughter, I give her £8 above the trust.

Will proved 8th May 1546 in C.S.C. [9 ALEN.]

2. AMPHILLIS CONINGSBY married Sir John Tyndall K.B., of Hockwold.

3. MARGARET CONINGSBY married Sir Christopher Hildyard Kt., of Winestead in Yorkshire, who was a minor and her father's ward on 16th Dec. 1508,

* Lord Campbell was prevented from falling into this error by his total ignorance of any relationship existing between the Chief Justice and the Bishop. He asserts with his usual recklessness of fact that Sir John Fitz-James was of mean birth and obscure parentage. (55)

† The Arms of Fitz-James were *Azure a dolphin embowed Argent.*

‡ *Richard Berkeley* was the son and heir of the testatrix's eldest son Sir John Berkeley, who died before his mother.

§ The widow of Sir John Berkeley Kt., of Stoke.

|| *Catherine*, the first wife of Sir Maurice Berkeley, was the daughter of William Blount Lord Mountjoy.

when his guardian, Humphrey Coningsby, presented to the Chapel at Winstead. (55) Margaret died in her father's lifetime, leaving issue. Sir Christopher died in 1537, and has a monument in Winstead Church. (56)

4. JANE CONINGSBY married George Raleigh Esq., of Farnborough in Warwickshire, and had issue.

V.

IX. SIR THOMAS TYNDALL Kt., the son and heir of Sir John by Amfelice Coningsby, was born about 1505, for he was thirty-four years of age when he had livery of his father's lands on 29th Oct. 1539. (32) He was one of the Esquires attired 'in a gown of velvet with a chain of gold' who attended the Duke of Norfolk on New Year's-eve 1539-40, when he met Anne of Cleves near Rochester and conducted her to the King; (57) and he was one of the Knights of the Carpet who were dubbed by the Earl of Arundel in the presence of Queen Mary on the day after her coronation, 2d Oct. 1553. (58) Sir Thomas had special license from the Crown on 15th Nov. 1556 to aliene and convey to William Tyndall, his son and heir apparent, on the occasion of his marriage, the manors of Ilington and Clenchwarton with lands in Wigenhale and Tylney in Norfolk, (59) and in 1570 he conveyed his manor of Hockwold and all his other estates in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire, to William Lambarde, Humphrey Windham, and Sampson Lennard Esquires, to hold the same, subject to his life interest therein and to certain powers of charging the same by his Will, to the use of his son and heir apparent William Tyndall, and John Tyndall brother of William, and their heirs absolutely. (60) It is the proverbial fate of old men who abdicate in favour of their children that they live long enough to regret it, and Sir Thomas seems to have been no exception to the rule, for he carefully excludes from all share in the execution of his Will the two sons to whom he had made over the absolute reversion of his estates thirteen years before. Whatever may have been his motive for making these arrangements, it is certain that his intellectual faculties were in nowise decayed, for we hear of him in 1579 writing with success to his old friend Lord Burghley, the Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, to beg the Mastership of Queen's College for his son Humphrey Tyndall.

Sir Thomas had two wives, and survived them both. By his first wife Anne, the daughter of Sir William Paston Kt. of Paston in Norfolk, he had an only son William, who succeeded him at Hockwold. By his second wife Amy, the daughter of Sir Henry Fermor Kt. of East Barsham, he had five sons and four daughters, of whom a full account will be given hereinafter. The precise date of his second marriage is not known, but it certainly took place before May 1544, when Sir Thomas sold the manor of Helpston, the last remnant of the Tyndall estates in Northamptonshire, for the dower of his wife Amy was reserved from the sale. (61) Sir Thomas died about Christmas 1583, in his seventy-ninth year.

SIR THOMAS TYNDALE Kt. Will dated 20th Sept. 25 Eliz. (1583).

To my daughter Susan Tyndall £200 over and besides that sum which she hath already in her hands. To my daughter Ursula Tyndall 100 marks besides that which is already in her hands. To my sonne *William Tyndall the younger* 20 marks yearly out of my manors of Wilton, Poynings, and Hockwold during his life, with power to distreyn for the same, if it shall be behind and unpaid. To each of my sonnes Frauncis and Henry Tyndall £10 yearly during their lives out of the same manors with like powers of distraint. My well-beloved sonnes Humfrey Tyndall D.D. and Frauncis Tyndall to be my executors, and if they shall refuse or shall not perform my Will in all things according to the true meaning thereof, then my well-beloved friends Frauncis Monford and Thomas Fermor Esquires to be my executors. Item, all my goods to be equally divided amongst all my children at the discretion of my executors.

Witnesses: John Hawes Gent., William Saunders Gent.

Will proved in C.P.C. 18th April 1584, by Edward Barker, Notary Public and Proctor for the Executors. [37 Butt.]

X. WILLIAM TYNDALL Esq., son and heir of Sir Thomas by his first wife Anne Paston, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1548. (62) He married in Nov. 1556 Anne, daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn Kt., when his father had special leave from the Crown to convey to him by deed, dated 15th Nov. 3 & 4 Philip and Mary, the manor of Ilsington with lands extending into Wigenhale and Tylney. (59). This must have been an absolute gift, for William Tyndall obtained license on 18th Sept. 1565 to alienate all these lands to Francis Southwell. (63) It would appear, however, that he did not by this sale forfeit his father's favour and confidence, for about 1570, Sir Thomas Tyndall, being then sixty-five years of age, conveyed the whole of his estates in Norfolk and the adjoining counties to his sons William and John, subject to his life interest therein. (60) Sir Thomas died at the end of 1583, and his heir proceeded immediately to sell the whole of his inheritance. Accordingly by deed dated 20th Jan. 1583-4, and made between William Tyndall Esq. of Hockwold (son and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Tyndall Kt. deceased) and John Tyndall Esq. of Lincoln's Inn, one of the younger sons of the said Sir Thomas Tyndall of the one part, and Sir William Paston Kt. of Paston, Norfolk, and Clement Paston Esq. of Oxnead, Norfolk, of the other part, the said William and John Tyndall sold to the said Sir William and Clement Paston, their heirs and assigns, all those manors and lands situate in the parishes of Hockwold, Wilton, Feltwell, Brandon, and Weting in Norfolk, and in Brandon and Lakenheath in Suffolk and in Cambridgeshire and in the Isle of Ely, which had lately belonged to Sir Thomas Tyndall Kt. deceased, and which had for thirteen years past been in the possession of the said William and John Tyndall. (60) Thus passed away from the Tyndalls every acre of their ancient inheritance.

A certain air of romance is thrown round the unthrift and extravagance of the last Tyndall of Hockwold, by the tradition that he was dazzled by the offer of the Crown of Bohemia. He was descended through the marriage of his ancestor with Alana Felbrigge from the ancient monarchs of that kingdom, whose last male heir died in 1526, and was succeeded by his brother-in-law Ferdinand of Austria. The new dynasty soon became embroiled with their subjects on the score of religion, for

the doctrines of the Reformers were eagerly accepted in Bohemia, and the encroachments of the Protestants on the rights and privileges of the Church were with difficulty kept in check by the Catholic Emperors. They demanded an absolute equality with the Catholics, and were powerful enough to extort from the policy of Ferdinand and his successor the free exercise of their religion. But the Emperor Rudolph II. had been educated by the Jesuits, and could not endure to see the decrees of the Council of Trent daily violated by the toleration of heresy. In 1578 he issued an imperial edict prohibiting Protestant worship within his dominions under the penalties of treason. The Brethren of the Bohemian Confession appealed to the Diet, and the Estates of Bohemia solemnly protested against the revocation of liberties which they had long enjoyed; but Rudolph was inexorable, and from this time Bohemia remained for generations in a state of chronic insurrection. Rudolph had no children, and the election of a King of the Romans was expected with intense anxiety by both Catholics and Protestants.

The Electors were divided in religion, and three out of the seven had long been avowed adherents of the Reformed Faith. But in November 1582, Gebhard Truchsess, the Archbishop Elector of Cologne, astounded the world by renouncing the Catholic Faith and by marrying the beautiful Chanoine Agnes de Mansfeldt. He insisted on retaining his archbishopric as a secular Electorate, but his conversion was immediately followed by the anathema of the Pope and the ban of the Empire. The crisis was of the highest importance, for if Gebhard were allowed to retain his electoral vote the Protestant Electors would be in the majority, and the imperial crown of the Holy Roman Empire would be lost to Catholicism. His deprivation therefore became a trial of strength between the Protestant Princes and the Catholic Powers, and both parties strained every nerve to increase their influence.

The Estates of Bohemia had always maintained that the rights of the House of Austria were solely derived from election, and they seized this opportunity to throw off their allegiance. They declared the throne of Bohemia to be vacant, and sought for a Protestant candidate, round whom they could rally with some show of hereditary right. Their eyes were naturally turned towards England, for Queen Elizabeth was regarded as the bulwark of the Protestant cause and the determined foe of the House of Austria. There was a current rumour that some years back diplomatists had conversed with a Protestant knight in the English Court, who traced his descent from the ancient kings of Bohemia, and it was resolved to send a deputation to offer him the throne. The deputies carried with them, amongst other presents, a bed of state, with curtains richly embroidered with the insignia of Bohemian royalty; and when they found that Sir Thomas Tyndall was an old man of eighty, who had long relinquished the management of his estates, they presented these royal ornaments with the offer of the crown to his son William, who was in the prime of life. But William Tyndall had no qualifications for the throne except his age and his pedigree, and when it was ascertained that no help was to be

expected from the English Government, the Quixotic project of electing an Englishman without rank, resources, or talents was silently abandoned.

This does not sound a very probable story, although I have narrated the tradition in its most plausible form; and it is a suspicious circumstance that our authorities widely differ, as to which of the Tyndalls it was, to whom the crown was offered, for it is variously attributed to the great-grandfather, the father, and even the younger brother of William Tyndall. Sir Henry Spelman, the Norfolk antiquary (1562-1641), relates, in the description of Felbrigge in his *Icenia*, the descent of Sir William Tyndall K.B. from Margaret of Bohemia; and then goes on to say, that he was knighted at the creation of Arthur Prince of Wales (29th Nov. 1489), 'et jure Margaretæ Proaviæ suæ Hæredem Regni Bohemiæ denunciatum. Sic Heraldorum nostrorum Fasti; *sic me puero fama celebris.*' (64)

On the other hand, a geographical quarto, published in London in 1630, under the title of *Relations of the most famous Kingdomes and Commonwealths thorowout the World*, contains this passage at p. 276:

'The kingdom [of Bohemia] is meerely elective, although by force and faction now almost made hereditary to the house of Austria, which it seems it was not, when as within these two Ages that State made choice of one Mr. Tyndall, an English gentleman, father to Mr. Doctor Tyndall, Master of Queene's College in Cambridge, sending over their Ambassadors to him and by them their presents, which story is famously known at Cambridge.'

Fuller, however, in his *History of Cambridge*, gives a different version of the story current in the University, for he says: (65)

'Dr. Humphrey Tyndall, Dean of Ely, of whom there passeth an improbable tradition. That in the reign of Queen Elizabeth he was proffered by a Protestant Party in Bohemia to be made King thereof. Which he refused, alleadging That he had rather be Queen Elizabeth's subject than a forain Prince. However, because no smoak without some fire or heat at least, there is something in it, more than appears to every eye.'

Fuller is no mean authority for the Cambridge tradition of his day, for he was nephew to Dr. John Davenant, who witnessed Dr. Tyndall's Will, and succeeded him in the Mastership of Queen's. His concluding sentence probably expresses the true state of the case, for there is contemporary evidence that some kind of offer of the crown was made to one of the Tyndalls, although it was probably of a less formal character than the tradition suggests. This evidence agrees with chronology in clearly indicating William Tyndall as the person selected for the throne, and it is remarkably supported by the passage in his Will, whereby he specifically bequeathes to his brother, Sir John Tyndall, 'my bed called the bed of Bohemia with all the furniture thereto belonging, and with the curtaynes also, as yt now standeth furnished.'

Thomas Tyndale of Eastwood in Gloucestershire was employed in his youth by Walsingham and Cecil as a collector of political news in foreign parts, and marrying a French wife, Oriana le Bon, was often in Paris. He died in 1619, and the following statement in his handwriting is still extant:

‘The Baron of Slavatta in Bohemia told me in Paris that of right a Tyndall should be their king, and when Truchsess, Archbishop of Cologne, forsook the Pope in hopes by four Electors to choose a King of Romaine against the House of Austria, William Tyndall, the son of the last Sir Thomas, was sent for to the Court of England with intent to set up his title, but Truchsess being thrust out of Cologne the plot fell to ground.’*

Tyndale’s information came to him on high authority, for the Baron de Slawata must have been familiarly acquainted with the complications of Bohemian politics in all their details. Born in 1568, he was employed from his youth in the Government of Bohemia, and in 1617 he had risen to be Lord Treasurer of that kingdom and President of the Council of Regency. He had been educated in Protestant tenets, which he abjured on his marriage to a rich Catholic heiress; and such was his zeal for his new religion, that he is said to have literally driven with his hounds the peasants to mass, and to have crammed the Host down their throats by brute force. This made him especially hateful to the Protestants, and on 23d May 1618 a band of nobles burst into the Council Chamber at Prague, where he was sitting with his colleague Martiniz, and Fabricius the secretary, and proceeded forthwith to execute on all three of them the national punishment of ‘defenestration.’ They were flung, just as they stood, with their Spanish cloaks and hats on, from the window of the Council Chamber into the moat below. The window was nearly sixty feet high, but the moat was dry and full of dead leaves, and their ample cloaks were caught by the wind and partially broke their fall. They were therefore little hurt, and the secretary retained sufficient presence of mind to apologise to his patron for having fallen on the top of him. Slawata took refuge abroad during the brief period of Protestant ascendancy, but after a short exile returned to Prague, where he was created a Count in 1623 by the Emperor Ferdinand. (66)

William Tyndall, after the sale of Hockwold, appears from his Will to have settled at Boston in Lincolnshire, where he died in Oct. 1591. He left no issue, although he had two wives, who were both named Anne. He married first, in Nov. 1556, Anne, the daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn Kt., who died in her father’s lifetime, and was buried with her own family at Horningsherth in Suffolk, on 11th Sept. 1574.† Her death did not interrupt her husband’s friendly relations with her family, for Tyndall was one of the witnesses to Sir Ambrose Jermyn’s

* This document is still in the possession of the writer’s lineal descendant Mr. John Warre Tyndale, of Perridge House, Somerset, whose brother-in-law, Mr. Greenfield, has devoted much time and labour to the history of the different families of Tyndall, and printed privately in 1843 the genealogy of the Tyndales of Hayling Island. My knowledge of some of the younger children of Sir Thomas Tyndall is mainly derived from his Collections, which he liberally permitted me to consult. I am also indebted to him for supplying many details and suggestions when he read my narrative in ms. for the purpose of comparing my conclusions with his own.

† From the *Par. Register of Horningsherth, Suffolk*: 1574. Anne Tyndal, daughter of Sir Ambrose Jermyn Kt., buried the 11th of September. (67)

Will, which is dated 28th March 1577, and contains a legacy of 10*l.* ‘to my son-in-law Tendall.’ (68) His second wife survived him and proved his Will.

WILLIAM TYNDALL, of Boston, Lincolnshire, Esquire. Will dated 30th Sept. 1591.

To my brother John Tyndall of Lincoln's Inn my bed called the bed of Boemia, with all the furniture thereto belonging and with the curtaynes also as yt now standeth furnished. All the residue of my goods, plate, jewels, and ready money to my well-beloved wife Ann Tyndall, whom I make my sole executrix.

Witnesses: Richard Stevenson, William Leeke, Eliz. Capland, Richard Robinson, Mary Tuttoft, and Bridgitt Hall.

Will proved by the widow 8th Oct. 1591 in C.P.C. [72 St. Barbe.]

I now return to the nine children of Sir Thomas Tyndall by his second wife Amy Fermor. They were five sons and four daughters.

1. WILLIAM TYNDALL, called the younger in his father's Will, became the head of the family on the death of his half-brother William in 1591.

2. JOHN TYNDALL, afterwards a Knight and a Master in Chancery, the ancestor of the Tyndalls of Maplestead in Essex, of whom hereinafter.

3. HUMPHREY TYNDALL was born in 1546, for we have his sworn declaration that on 13th March 1580-1 he was in his thirty-fifth year. (70) He matriculated a pensioner at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, in November 1553, being then nine years old, but was afterwards a scholar of Christ's College. He proceeded B.A. in 1566, and was elected a Fellow of Pembroke Hall 24th Nov. 1567. He took his Master's degree in 1569, and was for some years in residence at Pembroke, for he was junior bursar of his college in 1570, and senior bursar in 1572. (69) He was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of Peterborough on 31st July 1572, (70) and was appointed one of the University preachers in 1576. In the next year he proceeded B.D., and was presented by his College to the Vicarage of Soham in Cambridgeshire, which he held with his other preferments until his death. He became about this time Chaplain to the Earl of Leicester, who was then at the height of his power, and Tyndall was so much in the Earl's confidence, that he was selected to officiate at his secret marriage with the Countess of Essex. This marriage took place at Wanstead House, in Essex, on 21st Sept. 1578, and was recorded in solemn form before a Notary Public on 13th March 1580-1 by the sworn depositions of Ambrose Earl of Warwick, Roger Lord North, Sir Francis Knollys, and Humphrey Tyndall. (70) The knowledge of so important a secret promised rapid preferment, and Tyndall's favour with the powerful Earl was so notorious, that so soon as it was rumoured that Dr. Chaderton, the Master of Queen's, had the Earl's promise of a bishopric, it was confidently expected at Cambridge that the vacant Mastership would be conferred on Tyndall by royal mandate. Accordingly Mr. Yale, one of the Fellows of Queen's, wrote to Lord Burghley, the Chancellor of the University, on 19th July 1578, to protest against the Earl's influence being used to insist on Tyndall's election; for if a free choice were permitted to the Fellows, they had amongst their own body men better fitted to be their Head than a young man like Tyndall, who belonged to another College and had no experience

in University affairs. (71) This remonstrance however was made in vain, for when Dr. Chaderton resigned in June 1579, on becoming Bishop of Chester, Tyndall was elected Master on 3d July, on the recommendation of Lord Burghley. His letter of thanks to the Lord Treasurer is still extant, and is dated 23d Sept. 1579. (72) It is remarkable that he makes no allusion to the Earl of Leicester, and that he attributes Lord Burghley's interposition in his favour to his wish to oblige Sir Thomas Tyndall, who had written to his old friend on behalf of his son.

The Master of Queen's was created D.D. in 1582, and was Vice-Chancellor of the University in 1585-6. During his term of office he was preferred to the Archdeaconry of Stafford and the Chancellorship of Lichfield Cathedral, which he held from 21st Feb. 1585-6 until his death. (69) His University career was not distinguished by any literary achievements, for his only known composition is a copy of verses on the death of Sir Philip Sidney, which were published with others in a book entitled *Academia Cantabrigiensis lacrymæ tumulo nobilissimi equitis D. Philippi Sidneij sacratæ, per Alexandrum Nevillum. London, 1586-7.* He was collated to the Prebend of Halloughton, in the Collegiate Church of Southwell, on 7th July 1588, and was promoted to the Deanery of Ely by patent, dated 17th Dec. 1591, with which he held in commendam the Rectory of Wentworth; but he resigned this Rectory in 1610 in favour of Daniel Wigmore, one of the Fellows of Queen's. (69) The Dean exerted the legitimate influence of his position in favour of his relatives, for by his means his brother Sir John Tyndall was the Steward and Francis Tyndall was the Auditor of the estates of Queen's College, and his sister Ursula obtained a beneficial lease of the College lands at Coton. (69) His care also extended to the next generation, for his nephews, Felix Tyndall the son of his brother William, and Humphrey Coxey the son of his sister Ursula, were educated at Queen's under his Mastership. Simon Tyndall, whose precise relationship has not been ascertained, was still further indebted to the Dean's protection, for he was elected a Fellow of Queen's on 11th Oct. 1599, and was presented to the Vicarage of Great St. Andrew's, Cambridge, in 1601. (73) Simon was Junior Proctor in 1606, and resigned his Vicarage in 1608, when he proceeded B.D., and was a chaplain in the service of the East India Company. (74)

The Dean did not marry until late in life, and, if we may believe Fuller, he displayed the usual weakness of an old man with a young wife, by studying her wishes more than the interests of his College: '*uxori suæ (quam senex duxerat), nimis indulisit, non sine Collegii detrimento, cætera satis laudandus.*' (75) He married at Hockington in Cambridgeshire, 20th Dec. 1593, Jane, daughter of Robert Russell Esq., of West Rudham in Norfolk, by Mary, sister of Sir William Drury Kt., of Hawsted, by whom he had a son John, who died young, in his father's lifetime, and was buried at St. Botolph's, Cambridge, on 12th Feb. 1610-11.* His son's death

* From the Par. Register of St. Botolph's, Cambridge: 1610-11, Feb. 12. Johannes filius Umfridi Tyndalli Decani Eliens: sepultus.

was followed by an illness so severe that his death was reported in London, and a royal mandate was sent down on 17th June 1611 to elect Dr. George Meriton in his place, (76) but Dr. Tyndall recovered and enjoyed all his preferments more than three years longer. He was strongly inclined to the Puritan doctrines, and was reckoned amongst the leading divines of that party. Therefore when Dr. Nicholas Bound published in 1606 the second edition of his famous book on the stricter observance of the Sabbath, the second book was dedicated to the Dean of Ely. (76a)

Dr. Humphrey Tyndall died on 12th Oct. 1614, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and was buried in Ely Cathedral. His monument, in the south aisle of the Choir, bears on the slab his effigy in brass of life-size, dressed in an academic gown, with this marginal legend in Roman capitals :

‘UMPHRIDUS TYNDALL, NOBILI NORFOLCIENSIVM TYNDALLORVM FAMILIA ORIUNDVS, DECANVS QVARTVS ISTIVS ECCLESIE, OBIT XII^o DIE MENSIS OCTOB. A.D. MDCXIV^o, ANNO ETATIS SVE LXV^o.’

On a brass plate at his feet is inscribed :

‘Usque quo Domine usque quo.

The body of the worthy and Reverende Prelate Umphry Tyndall D.D., the fourth Dean of this Church and Master of Queene's Colledge in Cambridge, doth heere expect y^e coming of Our Saviour.

In presence, government, good actions and in birth,
Grave, wise, courageous, noble was this earth.
The poor, y^e Church, y^e Colledge saye, here lyes
A friende, a Deane, a Maister, true, good, wise.’

Above his head is an armorial shield of six quarterings, and there is also a shield of arms at each of the four corners, on one of which *Tyndall* impales *Russell* a lion rampant, on a chief three escallops.

UMPHRY TINDALL Doctour in Divinitie, President of the Queen's College in Cambridge and Dean of Ely. Will dated 12th March 1613-14.

To be buried according to my calling at the discretion of Jane my wife. To the President and Fellows of Queen's College for the use of my successors all the ‘seeling’ and wainscotting of my chambers and lodging, which amounteth to about £250 over and above what I have received from the College or any other benefactors towards the same; and also all my books in folio which are not already in the College Library.

To the poor of Ely £10. To my sister Upcher for her life all my household stuff and goods in the Vicarage house of Soame [Soham], and after her death to her daughter Amy Coxy. To Jane my wife my copyholds in Sutton, taken up in trust for me by my brother Upcher, also £30 due to me on a Bond by Thomas Taylor of Lichfield Gent., and also all the residue of my goods and chattels. My said wife to be my executrix and my brother Mr. Francis Tindall to be supervisor of my Will, ‘by whose advice I would have my wife to be ruled and counselled, as being assured he doth love me and mine well, and that he will show that at his death, and I give to him for a remembrance of me my seal ring.’

Witnesses: John Davenant,* Ro. Newcome, Nicholas Frithe.

Will proved 18th Nov. 1614 by the widow in C.P.C. [108 Lawe.]

* *John Davenant* succeeded Dr. Tyndall as Master of Queen's, and was consecrated Bishop of Salisbury 9th July 1620.

Jane Tyndall, the widow of the Dean, proved her husband's Will, and married secondly Henry Jay Esq., Alderman of London, whom she survived, for she married thirdly Sir Henry Duke Kt., of Cossington, Kent. (78)

4. FRANCIS TYNDALL, like his brother John, was bred to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, and acquired a considerable fortune by the exercise of his profession. Through the influence of his brother Humphrey, who was then Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, he held on a beneficial lease part of the College estates, and was for many years the Auditor of the College revenues. (69) This pleasant and profitable connexion with Queen's College was gratefully remembered in his Will, for he bequeathed 40*l.* to the Master and Fellows to buy a silver basin and ewer, and 5*l.* to be distributed amongst such poor scholars as the Master should think fit.

Francis was singularly happy in all the circumstances of his life; for in a family distracted by quarrels he retained the full confidence and affection of his father and brothers, and born to the slender inheritance of a younger son, he honourably acquired by his own exertions a plentiful estate, which he enjoyed to a ripe old age. He was one of his father's executors in 1584, and in 1614 the Dean of Ely appointed him to be supervisor of his Will, in these touching terms: '*I would have my wife to be ruled and counselled by the advice of my brother Francis, being assured that he doth love me and mine well.*' He was equally trusted by his brother Sir John, and is most affectionately remembered in the Will of Sir John's widow, for Lady Tyndall says (14th June 1620): '*I give to my loving brother-in-law Mr. Francis Tindall my wedding ring that I was married with to his brother.*'

He resided for many years at Cambridge, and was the owner of an estate in the neighbouring village of Hockington, which he purchased in 1596. The purchase deed is dated 13th Aug. 38 Eliz., and expresses that John Shute Esq. of Hockington, Humphrey Gardener of St. Ives, Gent., and Robert Audeley of St. Ives, Gent., bargained and sold to Francis Tyndall Esq. of Cambridge, the manor of Burgoynes als Shutes in Hockington, with the mansion and lands attached. (78a) Francis left this estate by his Will to his nephew Felix Tyndall. He removed from Cambridge to the suburbs of London early in 1610, when by deed, dated 23d Feb. 7 James I., he purchased from Thomas Norwood Gent., of Northampton, a house at Pinner, near Harrow-on-the-Hill, with a garden and orchard and six acres of meadow. (78b) This was his residence during the rest of his life, and he died unmarried on 7th Sept. 1631. (79) He must then have been at least eighty-four years old, and had survived all his brothers and sisters. Many of his relations are remembered in his Will, but his principal legatee was his godson and nephew Deane Tyndall of Maplestead.

As Francis Tyndall died seised of freeholds in London, an inquest was held after his death at Guildhall, on 2d March 1631-2, whereby it was found that his next heir at the time of his death was his nephew Felix Tyndall, Clerk, the son and heir of his deceased brother William. (79)

FRANCIS TYNDALL of Pinner in the parish of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex, Esquire. Will dated 11th April 1626, and published 28th June 1626.

To my nephew and godson Deane Tyndall my leases in Pinner and elsewhere. To Mr. Willis the preacher of Pinner, £4 per annum for seven years out of my parsonage of Pinner. To my sister Upcher £10 per annum for her life out of the same parsonage, and to Mrs. Wheldall, sometime my brother William Tyndall's wife, £15 per annum for her life. To Thomas Prior my servant £10 per annum for his life. To my sister's son Umphry Coxey £20, and to his sister Amy, wife to Mr. Hitch, preacher, £20.

To Queen's College, Cambridge, for a basin and ewer of silver £40, and to poor scholars of the same College £5. To the poor of Pinner £10. To my sister Fisher my pointed diamond ring, my broche, and my diaper in my chest in London. To my nephew Sir Thomas Fisher my other diamond ring and my hatband of buttons of gold. To my Lady Fisher* £5. To my Lady Darnell† my ruby ring. To my nephew Deane Tyndall's wife £10. To Henry Bullock my godson, son of Francis Bullock, £100 after he is out of his apprenticeship. To Felix Tyndall my nephew £100. To my niece Margaret daughter of Sir John Tyndall £100.

All the residue of my personal estate and also my lands and tenements in Pinner, Middlesex, Stockwith and Misterton, Notts and in Golding-lane, London, to my godson Deane Tyndall and his heirs for ever, but he is to pay out of the same £10 per annum for her life to my niece Hester‡ Bullock, sometime wife of Francis Bullock.

To my godson Francis Tyndall son and heir apparent of my nephew Deane Tyndall my houses near the Holborn-bridge in London, but his father is to have the rents thereof till he be 21. To Rebecca‡ wife of John Strougnell and to Deborah‡ wife of Daniel Bockocke a house in Cateaton-street, London, each. My lands in Cambridgeshire to my nephew Felix Tyndall. My godson Deane Tyndall to be my sole executor.

Will proved 14th Sept. 1631 in C.P.C. [99 St. John.]

5. HENRY TYNDALL inherited from his father an annuity of 10*l.* per annum out of Hockwold, and is described in the inquests held after his death as of Old Buckenham in Norfolk. (80) He married Dorothy Fox, and died on 30th May 1592, when Henry Tyndall, his son and heir, was found to be eighteen years five months and ten days old. (80) He had also other children, for his widow Dorothy was in June 1604 the wife of William Isbell, and had then children by her first marriage who were still under twenty years of age. These children are not mentioned in any of the Tyndall Wills, and my only knowledge of their existence is derived from the Will of their mother's aunt, Mrs. Ryngewode of Wymondham.

MARGARET RYNGEWODE of Wymondham, Norfolk, widow. Will dated 12th June 1604.

To be buried in Wymondham Church near my late husband. To my nephews John and Ralph Fox, Thomas Fox sen^r., and my niece Bridget Lambecke £10 each. To my nephews Thomas Fox jun^r. and John Castleton tenements in Wymondham. To Robert son of my nephew James Fox £100.

To my niece Dorothy Isbells £100, provided that her husband William Isbells make a good and lawful estate to the use of the said Dorothy for life of the value of £16 per annum out of lands of inheritance; and if he refuse, then my executors shall put out the said £100 to profit for the said Dorothy for her life, and afterwards shall divide the same between *the children which the said Dorothy had by her first husband Henry Tyndall* at their respective ages of 20 years. My

* Sir Thomas Fisher Kt. and Bart., the testator's nephew, married at Islington, 2d March 1619-20, Sarah the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Fowler Kt. and Bart.

† Sarah, wife of Sir Thomas Darnell Bart. of Heyling, Lincolnshire, was the sister of Sir Thomas Fisher Bart., and therefore niece to the testator.

‡ Daughter of the testator's eldest brother William Tyndall.

loving friends Dr. Humfrey Tyndall and Mr. Francis Tyndall Esq. to be my executors and residuary legatees.

Will proved by Francis Tyndall 22d Nov. 1605 in C.P.C. [75 Hayes.]

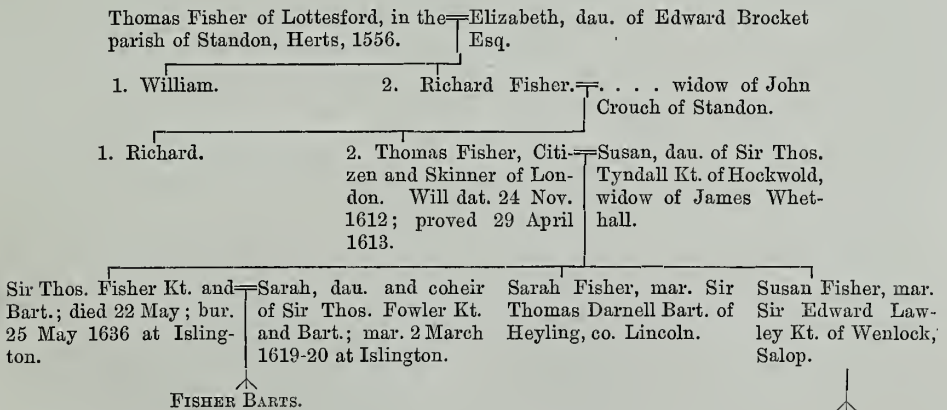
HENRY TYNDALL, son and heir of Henry, settled in London, and is described as of St. Stephen's, Coleman-street, in the letters of administration which were issued after his death, on 9th Oct. 1621, to his principal creditor Francis Bullock, the husband of his cousin Hester Tyndall.

The four daughters of Sir Thomas Tyndall were :

1. THOMASINE TYNDALL, married in her father's lifetime William Calthorpe Esq., of Ingham in Norfolk, who sold the ancient inheritance of this family. (81)

2. ELIZABETH TYNDALL, married in her father's lifetime Henry Page of Watling-street, Citizen and Draper of London.

3. SUSAN TYNDALL was still unmarried on 20th Sept. 1583, when her father, Sir Thomas Tyndall, made his Will, but she afterwards had two husbands. By her first husband, James Whethall, she had no children, and their marriage must have been of short duration. (82) Her second husband was Thomas Fisher, Citizen and Skinner of London, who died in 1613, and by his Will devised lands in Puckeridge, Herts, to the poor of his native parish of Standon in the same county. (83) He left two daughters and a son Thomas, who acquired the manor of Barnsbury, in the parish of Islington, by marrying Sarah, the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Fowler Bart., of that place. (84) Thomas Fisher the son was knighted at Whitehall, 12th March 1616-17, and was created a Baronet on 19th July 1627, when he is styled as of St. Giles in the Fields. His mother Susan lived to a great age, for she was living in 1626, but she died before 1633. (76) The pedigree below supplies the omissions of Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, which gives no account whatever of Sir Thomas Fisher's parentage.



4. **URSULA TYNDALL** was born about 1552, and was still unmarried when her father made his Will in 1583. She married Coxey, by whom she had two children: 1. Humphrey, who was admitted a Pensioner of Queen's College, Cambridge, 12th Jan. 1610-11 (69) and was living in 1628; and 2. Amy, who married before 1626 Mr. William Hich, 'a preacher of God's Word,' who had been admitted a sizar of Queen's 1st May 1606, and was his mother-in-law's executor. Ursula married secondly Edward Upcher of Soham, of which parish her brother, Dr. Humphrey Tyndall, was vicar, and they resided in the parsonage house. Their marriage took place before 4th Oct. 1608, when the Master and Fellows of Queen's College granted to them jointly a beneficial lease of the College estate at Coton. (69) Ursula had no issue by her second husband, whom she survived. She died about Christmas 1628 and was buried in Ely Cathedral, where her memory is preserved by this singular inscription on a brass plate affixed to a tombstone (77):

'Yet a very litle, and He that will come shall come.
The Speritte and the Bride say, come.
Lett him that heareth say, come;
And lett him that is athirst say, come.
Even soe come, Lord Jesu.

Ursula { Tyndall by birth
 { Coxee by choice
 { Upcher in age and for comfort
 Anno Ætatis 77.'

URSULA UPCHER of Ely, widow. Will dated 12th Dec. 1628.

My lands at Coton held on lease from Queen's Coll. Cambridge. My son Humphrey Coxee. My daughter Amy Coxee now wife of William Hich, Clerk. Richard Upcher of Sutton. My son-in-law William Hich to be my executor.

Will proved in C.P.C. 9th Jan. 1628-9.

XI. WILLIAM TYNDALL, the eldest son of Sir Thomas by Anne Fermor his second wife, is called *the younger* in his father's Will to distinguish him from his half-brother of the same name, and was provided for by an annuity of twenty marks per annum charged upon Hockwold. He became the head of the family on the death of his brother William in 1591, but has been so constantly confused with him that the Heralds have ignored altogether the existence of this younger William and his children, and it was deliberately assumed in the proceedings before the House of Lords in 1858 in the Scales Peerage Case that Sir John Tyndall of Maplestead was the eldest son of his father's second marriage. This blunder, however, has been perpetrated in defiance of the clearest evidence, for Felix, son of William, was judicially found in 1631 to be the heir-at-law of his uncle Francis Tyndall, (79) and Thomas son of Felix was expressly recognised as the head of the family in 1644 by his cousin Deane Tyndall of Maplestead.* (85)

* It is stated in Philipot's genealogies in the College of Arms (32 fo. 29) that Felix and his sisters were the children of William Tyndall of Boston, the only son of the first marriage of Sir Thomas Tyndall, and that their mother was his second wife, Anne Hunt. But Felix could not possibly have been the heir-at-law of his uncle Francis, unless his father had been brother of the whole blood to Francis.

William Tyndall married and left a son Felix with three daughters, but the date of his death and the name of his wife are unknown. Neither he nor his children are mentioned in any of the family Wills except that of Francis Tyndall, but his son Felix was educated at Queen's College under his uncle Humphrey. His wife survived him and married a second husband, for she is called in 1626 in Francis Tyndall's Will '*Mrs. Wheldall, sometime my brother William's wife.*'

The three daughters of William Tyndall were—

1. HESTER TYNDALL married Francis Bullock Esq. of Low Leyton in Essex, and had three sons, John, Francis, and Henry, of whom Henry was the godson of his granduncle Francis Tyndall, and was still an apprentice in 1626, when his godfather left him 100*l.* by his Will. Francis Bullock died in 1625, leaving his two younger sons under age, for on 30th Aug. 1625 letters of administration were granted to William Sherwin, the Curator of Francis Bullock son of the deceased, during his minority, with the consent of Hester Bullock the widow and John Bullock the eldest son of the deceased. Hester Bullock had an annuity of 10*l.* per annum secured to her by the Will of her uncle Francis Tyndall.

2. REBECCA TYNDALL was in 1626 the wife of John Strugnell, and had a house in Cateaton-street, London, devised to her by her uncle Francis Tyndall.

3. DEBORAH TYNDALL married Daniel Bockocke, who is described in 1627 in some Chancery proceedings as the brother-in-law of Felix Tyndall. (86) Deborah like her sister inherited from Francis Tyndall a house in Cateaton-street.

XII. FELIX TYNDALL, son and heir of William, matriculated a pensioner on 28th March 1607 at Queen's College, Cambridge, of which his uncle the Dean of Ely was then master. (69) He took the usual degrees in Arts and entered Holy Orders, for he was A.M. when, on 6th Nov. 1616, he was presented to the vicarage of Great St. Andrew's, Cambridge, by the Dean and Chapter of Ely. (73) He resigned this vicarage in 1619, when he was presented to the valuable living of Plumstead in Kent, which he held until his death. He inherited under the will of his uncle Francis Tyndall his estate at Hockington in Cambridgeshire, and when his uncle died on 7th Sept. 1631 Felix was his heir-at-law. (79) But he died intestate at the end of this year, and letters of administration were granted on 2d Feb. 1631-2 to Susan Tyndall his widow. He married at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London, on 22d April 1619,* Susan, widow and administratrix of Obadiah Bradshawe, eurate of Stifford, Essex, who was buried at Stifford on 13th Oct. 1618. He had issue by her a son Thomas, and perhaps other children.

XIII. THOMAS TYNDALL, son and heir of Felix, is described as of Low Leyton in Essex in a deed enrolled in Chancery, which is dated 3d Sept. 1644, and is expressed to be made between Deane Tyndall of Great Maplestead, Essex, Esq., of

* *From the Par. Register of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London :* (9)

1619. April 22. Felix Tindall of Queen's Coll. Cambridge, clerk, and Susan Bradshawe of St. Stephen's, Coleman-street, widow, late wife of Obadiah Bradshawe, clerk, deceased, married. Faculty license.

the one part, and Thomas Tyndall of Low Leyton, Essex, Gentleman, 'cousin and next heir unto Francis Tyndall, late of Pinner, Middlesex, Esq., deceased, that is to say, son and heir of Felix Tyndall, clerk, the son and heir of William Tyndall Esq., the elder brother and next heir of the said Francis Tyndall,' of the other part. (85) Thomas Tyndall was party to an indenture of recognizance for 200*l.* in 1651, (87) and thenceforth disappears from my view. One moiety of the Barony of Scales is vested in his heir.

PEDIGREE OF TYNDALL OF DEENE AND HOCKWOLD.

ARMS, *Argent a fess dancettée, in chief three crescents gules*, adopted from Deene, but in the 17th century borne quarterly with *Argent, on a fess sable three garbs Or*, for TYNDALL.

William de Tyndall of Tansover, Northants, and Elizabeth, wife 1358.
of Yarwell 1358. (Esch. 32 Edw. III. 32.)

John de Tyndall, son and heir, of Deene and Sta- Catherine, wife 1375, = 1 h. Henry de Deene of
tion, Northants, 1375, by the grant of Clement 1384. Deene, Northants.
de Deene. Escheator 1377; Sheriff 1391; M.P.
for Northants 1380-93; dead 1397.

John Tyndall, son and heir, of Deene, M.P. = Clement de Deene, son and heir; sold
for Northants 1407; died 21 July 1413. (Esch. Deene in 1375 to John Tyndall and
1 Henry V. 46.) Catherine.

Richard Tyndall, = Margaret, dau. William Tyndall, brother = Alana, dau. and heir = 2 h. Sir Thomas
son and heir, of of Hugh de and heir, born at Deene of Sir Simon Fel- Wauton Kt.;
Deene, aged 18 in Brounege; wife and heir, 31 Dec. 1397, of Deene briggge K.G.; died husband 1431.
1414; died 18 Sept. 1413. and Tansover; died 4 1457. (Esch. 36 H.
1415. (Esch. 3 Hen. VI. 4.)
V. 7.) VI. 31.)

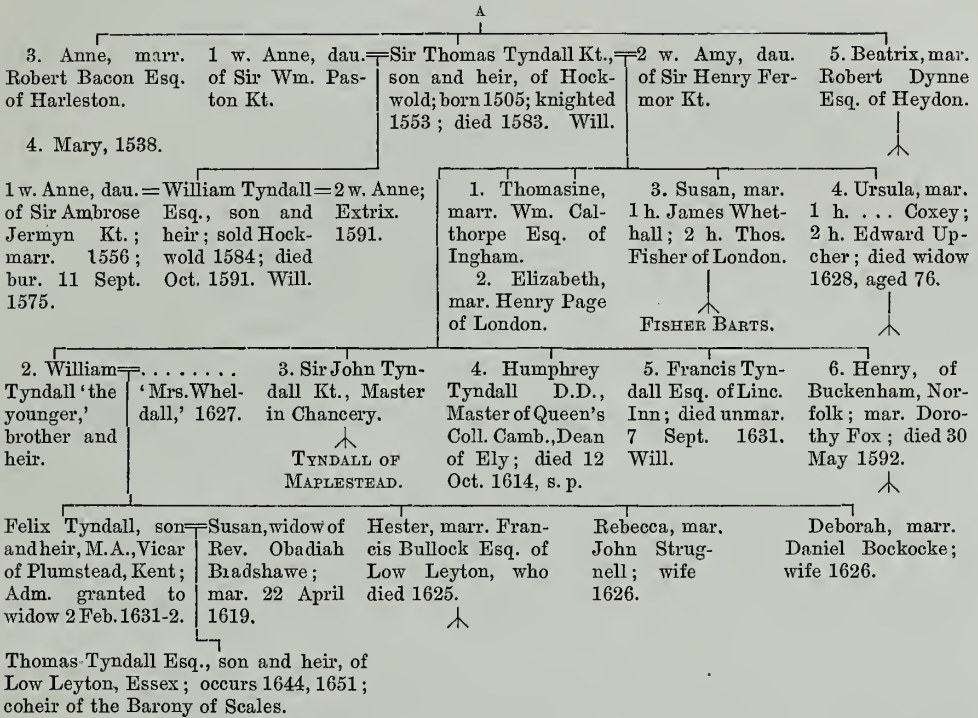
Thomas Tyndall, son and heir, aged = Anne, dau. of Sir William Yelverton
4 in 1426, of Deene and Tansover; K.B., Judge of King's Bench.
died 29 Sept. 1448. (Esch. 29 Hen.
VI. 1.)

Sir William Tyndall = Mary, dau. and heir Anne, marr. Jane, marr. John
K.B., son and heir, aged of Osbert Monde- Henry Jermy Bleverhasset Esq.
8 in 1450; sold Deene in ford Esq. of Frenge, Norfolk;
1486; cousin and coheir of Lady Scales 1473; died died 17 June 1521.
22 Feb. 1496-7. (Esch. 13 H. VII.)

1 w. Amphilis, dau. of Sir = Sir John Tyndall K.B., son = 2 w. Winifred, widow of
Humphrey Coningsby Kt., and heir, aged 10 in 1497, of Sir Henry Fermor Kt.
Judge of King's Bench; died Hockwold; K.B. 31 May 1533;
18 Jan. 1532-3; M.I. at Hock- died 1 Oct. 1539.
wold.

2. William Tyndall of 3. Thomas, 1. DOROTHY; mar. JOHN 2. Ursula, mar.
Brentford, Midx.; marr. 1558. PEYTON Esq. of Knowl- 1 h. Richard Gaw-
Anne, dau. and heir of ton. sell Esq.; 2. h.
Thos. Beaumeys of Dun- 4. Humphrey; William Butts
mow. died unmar.; bur. Esq.
14 Sept. 1540.

PEYTON OF KNOWLTON
AND DODDINGTON.



There are three persons whom I cannot doubt to have been members of this family, although I cannot fix their precise places in the pedigree :

SIMON TYNDALL B.D., Fellow of Queen's, Cambridge, has been noticed at page 269. He is described in the College Register as a native of Norfolk, and was (as I should guess) a younger son of Henry Tyndall of Old Buckenham, who died in 1592, leaving issue. (See p. 272.) Henry's descendants long continued in Norfolk, for Osmond Clarke Gent. obtained in 1695 a decree in a foreclosure suit in Chancery against Richard Tyndall and others, whereby it appears that the said Richard Tyndall mortgaged to the plaintiff for £700, by deed dated 24th June 1676, his capital messuage and freehold lands in Old Buckenham and Banham, which formerly belonged to his father Thomas Tyndall Esq. deceased. (88)

JOHN TYNDALL Esq. of St. Clement Danes, London, married at Greenwich 10th January 1620-1 Jane, daughter of John Gresham and widow of William Cockayne Esq. of Clapham, who had died 10th Nov. 1618. He died intestate, and letters of administration were granted to his widow Jane on 1st Aug. 1638. He left an only child, AMPHILLIS, who was baptized at Greenwich 13th Nov. 1623, and married 4th April 1644, Francis Butler Gent. Amphillis was the executrix and residuary legatee of her mother Jane Tyndall, who was buried at Greenwich 30th Jan. 1640-1. (9)

KATHERINE TYNDALL married at Greenwich on 28th Nov. 1655 John Merrick. (9)

There are two existing families who claim to be descended from the Tyndalls of Hockwold; but in each case the alleged line of descent is demonstrably untrue. The pretensions of the *Tyndals of Essex* to descend from Sir John Tyndall of Maplestead are disposed of in my note to p. 280. The early pedigree of the *Tyndales of Hayling Island*, as printed in Burke's *Landed Gentry*, is equally apocryphal. Their true genealogy was privately printed in 1843 by B. W. Greenfield Esq., (34b) who has since discovered from a letter of Bishop Stokesley in the Record Office that their founder Edward Tyndale of Tewkesbury was the brother of William Tyndale the reformer, and therefore belonged to a family which were settled at Stinchcombe in Gloucestershire in the reign of Edward IV.

VI.

SIR JOHN TYNDALL Kt., the second son of Sir Thomas Tyndall of Hockwold by Amy Fermor, was bred to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. He was so intimately associated with his eldest brother William Tyndall in the ownership and sale of the Hockwold estates, that I should have suspected him to have been like William the son of his father's first marriage, if his son Deane Tyndall had not certified in 1634 that he was the son of Amy Fermor. (89) Such however being the case, it is manifest that Sir John Tyndall had no pretensions whatever to be the coheir of the Barony of Scales, as all the received pedigrees assert; for it has been abundantly proved that the younger William Tyndall and his descendants were the heirs of the family, which descended from Sir Thomas Tyndall's second marriage.

Tyndall's descent from the kings of Bohemia was well known amongst his contemporaries at Lincoln's Inn, for Ralph Rokeby the younger writes to his nephew as follows: (90)

'Also in Lincoln's Inn, in the north-east corner chamber, I placed our coat of arms together with my very loving chamber-fellows' Charles Calthorpe, *John Tyndall*, and John Stubbs. So far from priding ourselves in others' plumes, as always for morals and virtues and good services to our king and country, to think of my very good bedfellow in Lincoln's Inn *Mr. John Tyndall's* word of arms *Propria quemque*, and yet I tell you he beareth the coat arms of the Crown of Bohemia, whereof by Felbrigg's daughter and heiress he is lineally descended.'

John Tyndall practised in Chancery, and was appointed one of the Masters of that Court on 17th April 1598. (91) He was a doctor of civil law, and was knighted at Whitehall on 23d July 1603, when three hundred knights were all dubbed together by James I. in the Royal Garden. (7) He had married in 1586 Anne, widow of William Deane Esq. of Great Maplestead, who died 4th Oct. 1585. (92) She had been previously married to George Blythe Esq. (who was Clerk of the Council of the North in 1572), and was the younger daughter of Thomas Egerton, citizen and mercer of London, who claimed to be descended from the Egertons of Wrinehill in Cheshire, and entered his pedigree in the Visitation of London 1568. (93) Her brother Stephen Egerton was the well-known Presbyterian preacher of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, and Lady Tyndall was a thorough Puritan in all her sympathies and associations. It may be guessed that Sir John, like his brother the Dean of Ely, belonged to the extreme Protestant party, for all his children were educated in Puritanical tenets. John Deane, the son and heir of Lady Tyndall's previous marriage, inherited the seat of Dyne's Hall in Great Maplestead, and in order to be near him his mother persuaded Sir John Tyndall to purchase Chelmshoe House and two hundred and forty-nine acres adjoining in that parish, and to fix his residence in Essex. (92)

Sir John was for many years the Steward of Queen's College, Cambridge, and held their manorial courts until 1614, when his younger son Arthur was associated with him in the stewardship. (69) His administration in Chancery was not above

suspicion of corruption, for Chamberlain, in one of his news-letters to Sir Dudley Carleton, says (94) that '*he was not held for integerrimus;*' but at that period the Court of Chancery was in so much disrepute, that its officials would be unfairly judged by mere gossip. Tyndall, however, paid the penalty of his life for the unpopularity of his office, for on the afternoon of 12th Nov. 1616, as he was entering his chambers at Lincoln's Inn, on his return from Westminster Hall, he was shot in the back by an old gentleman named Bertram, against whom he had adversely reported in a cause then pending. Sir John was killed on the spot, for the pistol had been charged with three bullets, which lodged in his spine. (94) This desperate murder of a judge by a grave old gentleman of nearly eighty made so much noise, that the king resolved to examine Bertram in person, and to sift thoroughly the justice of his grievance; for the Court of Chancery was attacked on all sides, and Sir William Walter of Wimbledon, a noted wit of that day, declared with general approbation that 'the fellow mistook his mark, and should have shot hailshot at the whole Court.' But Bertram was seized with remorse at what he had done, and was alarmed by apprehensions of torture; and without waiting for the threatened examination he contrived to hang himself from a nail in the wall of his prison on the Sunday after the murder. (94) His case, however, was thoroughly examined by the law-officers of the Crown, and Bacon, then attorney-general, wrote to Villiers what must be taken as a complete vindication of Sir John Tyndall's character, for he says : (95)

'I send the case of Bertram, truly stated and collected, and the examination taken before myself and Mr. Solicitor; whereby it will appear to his Majesty that Sir John Tyndall, as to his cause, is a kind of martyr; for if ever he made a just report in his life this was it.'

Sir John Tyndall was above seventy years old at the time of his death, and although his health and faculties were still vigorous, the preamble of his Will expresses in a remarkable manner his forebodings that he had not long to live.

SIR JOHN TYNDALL Kt. of Much Maplestead, Essex. Will without date.

Considering that my tyme of departure out of this transitorie lyfe is, by the ordinarie age of man, nowe neere at hande, I doe make my last Will and testament, yet in my reasonable health and understandinge, in manner and form followinge: My dearly beloved wife to have the rest of my goods and chattels, my debts being paid, and to be my sole executrix; and after her death, or if she refuse to act, then my very kind and loving brother Francis Tyndall Esq. to be my residuary legatee and only executor; and after his death, or if he refuse to act, then my son Deane Tyndall to be my executor; and after his death, or if he refuse to act, then my son Arthur Tyndall and my daughter Margaret Tyndall to be my executors.

Sir John Deane Kt. and the lady his wife, my brother Frauncis Tyndall, my sister Fisher, my nephew Mr. Thomas Fisher, and my loving brothers-in-law Mr. Thomas Egerton and Mr. Stephen Egerton to have rings given to them by my executor of some convenient value to be worn by them in remembrance of my love unto them.

To my son Arthur Tyndall and his heirs after the death of my wife my house wherein I now dwell in Much Maplestead, and all other my free land in that parish.

Will proved in C.P.C. 2d Dec. 1616 by Deane Tyndall, the above-named Anne Tyndall the widow and Francis Tyndall the brother having renounced probate.

Sir John Tyndall left issue two sons* and a daughter.

I. DEANE TYNDALL, son and heir.

II. ARTHUR TYNDALL was, like his father, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, and was appointed in 1614 his colleague in the stewardship of Queen's College. He was so warmly attached to his brother-in-law John Winthrop that he accompanied him in his voyage to Massachusetts in April 1630, but returned to England in the autumn of the same year. (96) He died unmarried, and was buried at Great Maplestead on 3d Oct. 1633. (97)

III. MARGARET TYNDALL was born in 1591, and was still unmarried when her father died, but she married in April 1618 John Winthrop Esq. of Groton in Suffolk. (96) She was his third wife, and enthusiastically shared his puritanical sentiments. He was made one of the Attorneys of the Court of Wards and Liveries in 1627, but being deprived of this office in June 1629 he became an active promoter of the Plantation of New England. He was one of the twelve leading members of the Massachusetts Company, who solemnly agreed at Cambridge on 26th Aug. 1629 to embark by the 1st March then next, 'to the end under God's protection to *inhabit and continue* in New England,' and on 20th Oct. 1629 he was elected by the general Court of the Company to be their first governor. Winthrop sailed from Southampton in the *Arbella* on 22d March 1629-30 'with many other godly and well-disposed Christians, who sought to avoid the burdens and snares which were here laid upon their consciences.' (98) He took with him his two sons, Stephen and Adam, who were boys of eleven and ten respectively; and his wife Margaret with the rest of their children followed him in the *Lion*, which sailed from England in August 1631. Winthrop's life belongs to the public history of America, where his descendants have for seven generations maintained an honourable position. His wife Margaret survived her emigration sixteen years, and died 14th June 1647, aged fifty-six. He was not long in following her, for he died on 26th March 1649, aged sixty-one.

* It should be remarked that the pedigree of the Tindals of Essex, printed in Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes* (ix. p. 302), attributes to Sir John Tyndall a son Matthew, who is called Rector of Berealston in Devon, and is said to have been educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, by his uncle the Dean of Ely. This pedigree was drawn up by Rev. Nicholas Tindal, Rector of Alverstokey, Hants, and translator of *Rapin*, who describes himself as Matthew's grandson. But it is certain that Sir John Tyndall of Maplestead left no sons except Deane and Arthur mentioned in the text, and also that Nicholas Tindal of Alverstokey was the grandson, *not of Matthew Tindal*, Rector of Berealston, but of *John Tindal B.D.*, Rector of Beer Ferris, of which parish Berealston is a hamlet. This John Tindal was a native of Kent, and matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge in 1622, eight years after the death of the Dean of Ely. He was elected a fellow in 1633, and taking Holy Orders became domestic chaplain to Lord Howard of Escrick and tutor to his sons. By the influence of this nobleman he obtained in 1636 a royal dispensation to defer taking the degree of B.D. for five years, but in 1637 he was Proctor of the University of Cambridge, and proceeded B.D. in 1639. (62) He died Rector of Beer Ferris, and was buried there on 25th Jan. 1673-4 (*Par. Register*). He left two sons: 1. Matthew, a well-known theological writer; and 2. John, the father of Nicholas the translator of *Rapin*, from whom the late Chief Justice of Common Pleas, Sir Nicholas Tindal, was lineally descended. The parentage of John Tindal of Beer Ferris, the founder of this family, is wholly unknown, but it is impossible that he belonged to the Tyndalls of Maplestead.

He had issue by his third wife Margaret Tyndall eight children, of whom four died in infancy. His four surviving sons were :

1. STEPHEN WINTHROP was born 24th March 1618-19, when his grandmother Lady Tyndall, his granduncle Mr. Stephen Egerton, and his uncle Deane Tyndall were his sponsors. He emigrated with his father in the Arbella, and was for some time Recorder of Boston, but he afterwards returned to England, and served with the rank of colonel in the army of the Parliament in the Civil War. He was M.P. for Banffshire in 1656, and died in London in 1658. (96)

2. ADAM WINTHROP was born at Groton 7th April 1620, and died in New England in 1652, leaving issue. (96)

3. DEANE WINTHROP was baptized at Groton 23d March 1622-3, and died at Boston 16th March 1704, aged eighty-one. (96)

4. SAMUEL WINTHROP was baptized 26th Aug. 1627, and was in 1668 deputy governor of Antigua. (96)

Lady Tyndall, the widow of Sir John, survived her husband's murder nearly four years, and died on 20th July 1620. (96)

ANNE TYNDALL, of Much Maplestead, Essex, widow. Will dated 14th June 1620.

To my eldest son Sir John Deane and my daughter-in-law his wife a gold bracelet each, and to that sweet brood their children £10 to buy some pretty jewel for each of them. To my eldest daughter Rachel Deane my silver standish. To my daughter Anne Deane my two new silver porringers. To my loving brother-in-law Mr. Francis Tindall my wedding-ring that I was married with to his brother. To my loving and kind brother Mr. Stephen Egerton and to my loving sister his wife for want of a better legacy my gilt tankard, and to my loving and good brother Mr. Thomas Egerton £4 to be bestowed in a pece of plate. To my son Deane Tindall and to his heirs my gilt bason and ewer with nest of gilt cupps and salts sutable thereto, and the gilt spones; and to my loving daughter-in-law his wife my paier of best borders of goldsmith's work, and my cypresse box with tills, with such trifles as she shall find in yt. To my goddaughter Ann Tindall my great silver salt and the trencher salt belonging to yt and £20 in money; and to my grandchild John Tindall two silver boules, a bigger and a lesser, and my two livery potts and £10 in money. To my son Arthur Tindall £30. To our pastor Mr. Blith £3. To my daughter Tindall my velvet gown. To my daughter Winthorpe sundry gowns and linen and my cabinet which her father gave me. To my servant Margery Freeborne my clothes which I wear every day. To my niece Gibson and my goddaughter Anne Hunwith her daughter the rest of my apparel and linen. To my loving son and daughter John and Margaret Winthorpe and their two sons Stephen and Adam all my plate not heretofore bequeathed. My son Deane Tindall to be my sole executor. To my brother and sister Winthorpe each a ring of 20s. value.

Will proved in C.P.C. 2d Nov. 1620 by Deane Tindall. [94 Soame.]

Lady Tyndall's brother Stephen Egerton, who is thus affectionately remembered in his sister's Will, was a Puritan Divine of some note amongst the Presbyterian party. He was educated at Cambridge, where extreme Protestant tenets then prevailed, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford 9th July 1583. (99) He was for many years the preacher at the Blackfriars in London, which was a donative in the gift of the inhabitants, (100) and was the author of several theological tracts, which are enumerated by Anthony Wood. (99) He was associated with Arthur Hildersham

in 1603 in getting up 'the millenary petition' to the king and the parliament against conformity in Church discipline and doctrine. (101) He married* at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 4th May 1585, Sarah, sister of Sir Thomas Crooke Bart., but had no children. He was buried* at the Blackfriars on 7th May 1622.

STEPHEN EGERTON of the Blackfriars, London, Minister. Will dated 12th April 1622.

To my reverend and loving brother Mr. Thomas Egerton £5. To my niece Mrs. Anne Gibson £5. To my cousin Mary Smith £5. To my servant Christopher Smith £5. To the poor of Blackfriars 40s. The residue to my wife Mrs. Sarah Egerton, whom I appoint my sole executrix. Mr. Richard Stocke† and Mr. William Gouge,‡ ministers, and Mr. Ralph Bovey and Mr. John Badger, Gentlemen, Attorneys-at-the-law, to be overseers of my Will, and I give to each of them 20s. for a ring.

Will proved by the widow 3d June 1622 in C.P.C. [62 Savile.]

Stephen Egerton's widow Sarah belonged, like her husband, to a Puritan family, and was the sister of Sir Thomas Crooke Bart., who founded a Protestant colony at Baltimore in the county of Cork, for which he obtained a charter of incorporation from James I. (107) He was created a baronet in 1624, and died soon afterwards, but nothing is known about his descendants. Sarah Egerton died within three years after her husband, and was buried in the same vault with him at the Blackfriars, on 23d Dec. 1624. She left by her Will the bulk of her property to her husband's relations, the Tyndalls of Maplestead.

SARAH EGERTON, of the Blackfriars, London, widow. Will dated 19th Aug. 1624.

To be buried in the place called the vault in the Blackfriars near my late husband. To my cousin Deane Tyndall of Much Maplestead Esq. £100, and to his two daughters Mrs. Anne and Mrs. Elizabeth Tyndall £100 each. To my loving cousin Mrs. Margaret Winthrop wife of John Winthrop Esq. of Grotten, Suffolk, £100. To my cousin Anne Gibson, widow, £100. To my cousin Mrs. Felix Hilderson £20. To my cousin Mr. Thomas Egerton, Minister of Adstock, Bucks, £20, and to his sister Elizabeth Jones £20.

To my loving brother Sir Thomas Crooke of Ireland Kt. and Bart. the seal ring with a death's head which was my husband's, and to his son Mr. Thomas Crooke of Gray's Inn Esq. my watch. To my brother Mr. Samuel Crooke,§ Clerk, my wedding-ring. To each of my other brothers Mr. Dr. Crooke and Richard Crooke,|| Clerk, 40s. for rings. To my niece Alice Crooke daughter to my

* *From the Parish Register of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, London:* (9)

1585. May 4. Stephane Egerton and Sara Crooke, married.

1622. May 7. Mr. Steven Egerton, buried.

1624. Dec. 23. Mrs. Sarah Egerton, buried.

† *Richard Stocke*, a native of York, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, 15th July 1595. (102) He was presented to the Rectory of All Hallows, Breadstreet, London, 8th March 1610-11, and held this preferment until his death on 20th April 1626. (103) He was a zealous Puritan, and held so high a reputation as a preacher and theologian, that Fuller does not hesitate to say that 'he for thirty-two years did advance God's glory more than both the saints St. Simon Stocke and St. Simon Stylites.' (104)

‡ *William Gouge*, a native of Stratford-le-Bow, was a Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, 11th July 1609. (105) He succeeded Egerton as the preacher at the Blackfriars in 1622, and was accounted in 1642 the father of the London ministers. He proceeded D.D., and was one of the feoffees to purchase impropriations for the purpose of establishing lectureships in large towns, against whom an information was laid in the Exchequer in 8 Charles I. (106) He was a prominent member of the Assembly of Divines under the Commonwealth, and is honourably mentioned for his piety and learning by foreign theologians of the Geneva discipline. (105) He died 12th December 1653, at the age of seventy-nine, and was buried at the Blackfriars on 16th Dec.

§ *Samuel Crooke*, a Presbyterian, the Minister of Wington, Somerset, died in 1649. (108)

|| *Richard Crooke* occurs Rector of St. Mary Woolchurch, London, in 1636. (109)

brother Dr. Crooke all my plate. To my sisters Mrs. Leech, Mrs. Rowse, and my brother Richard Crooke's wife 40s. each for a ring. Mr. Gouge, Lecturer of the Blackfriars, to be supervisor of my Will, and I give him 40s. for a ring. The residue of my estate to my cousin Mr. Deane Tyndall, whom I appoint my sole executor.

Witnesses : Francis Whitmore, Arthur Tindale.

Will proved by Deane Tyndall 28th Dec. 1624 in C.P.C. [110 Byrde.]

DEANE TYNDALL, son and heir of Sir John, was nearly twenty-eight years old when his father died, for he was born early in 1587. He was educated at Queen's under his uncle Humphrey, and married in his father's lifetime Anne the daughter and heir of Robert Weston Esq., of Prested Hall in the parish of Feering. (110) This Robert Weston was the last heir male of an old family of Essex gentry, from which the Earls of Portland were descended, and died on 6th June 1601, leaving two daughters, of whom Mary the younger died young. Anne Weston the elder daughter was nine years and three months old at the time of her father's death, (111) and brought the manor of Prested Hall to her husband.

Deane Tyndall was in 1624 the executor and residuary legatee of his uncle Stephen Egerton's wife, and in 1631 succeeded to the bulk of his uncle Francis Tyndall's estate. He entered the pedigree of his family at the Visitation of Essex in 1634, and it is to be remarked that he not only certified the pedigree by his signature, but that he apparently made several corrections in it. It begins with Sir William Tyndall of Hockwold and his wife Mary Mondeford, and the arms displayed are quarterly of eighteen. (88) Deane was then a Justice of the Peace for Essex, and after this date little is known about him except his transactions with his cousin Thomas Tyndall of Low Leyton, the heir-at-law of their uncle Francis Tyndall, which have been already noticed. He lived to a great age, for he was in his 92d year when he was buried at Great Maplestead on 25th April 1678. (97)

He had issue by his wife Amy Weston four sons and two daughters.

I. FRANCIS TYNDALL, son and heir apparent, was aged nineteen in 1634, and died unmarried soon afterwards in his father's lifetime.

II. JOHN TYNDALL, surviving son and heir.

III. DRUE TYNDALL was a merchant at Hamburg, and died without issue in 1665, leaving a widow named Abigail.

DRUE TYNDALL. Will dated at Hamburg, 30th Nov. 1663.

Legacies to my father if living at my decease, to my brother John Tyndall, and to the two children of my sister Anne Bowater. My executrix to bind Samuel Vaus apprentice to a Merchant Adventurer when he is old enough. My wife Abigail to be my sole executrix.

Will proved by the widow in C.P.C. 2d May 1665. [54 Hyde.]

IV. DEANE TYNDALL died young and unmarried, and was buried at Great Maplestead on 23d March 1633-4.

I. ANNE TYNDALL was goddaughter to her grandmother Lady Tyndall, and is remembered in her Will. She married 26th Sept. 1639 Thomas Bowater Esq., of Witley in Worcestershire, a barrister of the Middle Temple, (93) and had issue.

II. ELIZABETH TYNDALL was living in 1634, and died unmarried.

JOHN TYNDALL, the eldest surviving son of Deane by Amy Weston, was born in 1617, and was therefore sixty-one years old when he succeeded his father. But there are signs that in his father's old age John assumed the duties of the head of the family, for he signed the pedigree of Tyndall, which was entered at the Visitation of Essex in 1664. (112) He married Elizabeth the daughter of Sir Drue Deane Kt.,* of Dyne's Hall in Maplestead, who was the son of Deane Tyndall's uterine brother Sir John Deane. Her brother Anthony Deane ruined himself and his family by the unlucky project of exchanging in 1652 with Colonel Sparrow his estate in Maplestead for Hyde Park, which had been granted to Sparrow by the Parliament, but was resumed by the Crown at the Restoration. (93)

John Tyndall died at the age of ninety, and was buried at Great Maplestead 11th June 1706. (97) His widow Elizabeth survived him nearly four years, and was buried beside him 30th March 1710, aged seventy-seven. (97)

ELIZABETH TYNDALL, the only daughter and heir of John by Elizabeth Deane, married at Great Maplestead on 8th Jan. 1701-2 Jasper Blythman Esq. of the Inner Temple, a Solicitor in Chancery. She inherited the family estate on the death of her father in 1706, and had an only child Lucy, who married in 1738 Charles King Esq. (afterwards in Holy Orders), the son of Dr. William King, Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. Jasper Blythman died in London 'of palsy in the head' on 20th March 1738, (113) and was buried at Great Maplestead on 25th March. His widow survived him less than nine months, for she was buried beside him on 11th Jan. 1739. Her descendants are shown in a tabular pedigree, but her granddaughters Elizabeth and Lucy King sold the mansion and estate of Chelmshoe for 3500*l.* by deed dated 21st Nov. 1764. (114)

ELIZABETH BLYTHMAN, widow of Jasper Blythman, late of the Inner Temple, London, Esq. Will dated 2d April 1738.

Whereas my dear husband by his Will dated 17th March now last past devised to me in fee all his real estate whatsoever, subject to an annuity of £30 p. a. to his sister Rachel Blythman; And whereas my daughter Lucy, now the wife of Charles King, hath greatly disoblged me by her marriage, notwithstanding which I wish to make provision for her and her issue; I hereby devise all my lands and tenements in Yorkshire and Essex to Hutton Perkins Esq. of Lincoln's Inn and John Cornthwaite of the Inner Temple Gent. their heirs and assigns upon trust to settle and assure the same to the use of my said daughter and the heirs of her body in strict settlement, with remainder to the right heirs of my late husband.

To the poor of Great Maplestead £10. The said Perkins and Cornthwaite to be my executors. To be buried in the Church of Great Maplestead, as near to my late husband as may be.

Will proved in C.P.C. 27th Jan. 1739.

* Morant calls her the daughter of Anthony Deane, (93) but it is sufficiently clear from the Parish Register of Maplestead that Anthony was not her father, but her brother, for he was baptized 1st July 1630, and Elizabeth was baptized 9th Feb. 1632-3. (97)

Lucy Blythman, dau. and heir of Jasper Blythman Esq. by Elizabeth Tyndall; marr. 1738. = Rev. Charles King, of Chelmsheo House in Great Maplestead, jure ux.

Elizabeth Anne King, dau. and coh.; un. 1764; wife 1768; bur. at Ealing 27 April 1779. = Rev. William Campbell, of Reading. Lucy King, dau. and coh.; bapt. 14 Aug. 1741 at Maplestead; mar. 1 Dec. 1768; bur. 24 April 1784.* = Rev. Richard Bullock D.D., Rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and Streatham, Surrey; d. 4 Oct. 1809, aged 80; M.I. at St. Paul's, C. G.

Ellen Campbell, dau. and heir; bapt. 12 May and bur. 17 Oct. 1772. William Bullock Esq., Secretary of Jamaica; bapt. 29 May 1770; * d. 1832. Elizabeth, wid. 1848. Edward Bullock M.A., Rector of Hambleton, Surrey; bapt. 21 May 1774; * d. 11 Jan. 1850, s. p. Lucy Bullock, m. John Lateward Esq. Harriet Bullock, un. 1809.

William, died 31 Oct. 1812, aged 16. Lucy, coh. 1860. Marianne, coh.; marr. 7 Sept. 1815 at Hampstead. = Sir James Dawes Douglas K.C.B. Emily, marr. 1 June 1819; bur. 24 June 1836. John Cay Esq., Advocate.

John Cay Esq., born 13 July 1820; coh. in 1860.

Registers not specified are from St. Laurence, Reading; * from Dry Drayton, Cambs. The other dates are derived from the printed Evidence in the Seales Peerage Case.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- (1) Harl. mss. 1912; Register of Gray's Inn.
- (2) Inq. p. m. Joh. Peyton Arm. 1 Eliz. No. 104.
- (3) Inq. p. m. Joh. Langley Arm. 11 Hen. VIII. No. 92.
- (4) Philipott Villare Cantianum, p. 209; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 8vo, x. 87-94.
- (5) Probatio ætatis Thomæ Peyton; Esch. 18 Hen. VI. No. 16.
- (5A) Common Pleas Rolls; Fines and Recoveries, 30 Hen. VIII. Mich. Term, Memb. 454, Norfolk.
- (6) Pedigrees of Oxenden and Osborne, in Dr. Howard's edition of the Visitation of Kent, 1619, with notes and additions.
- (7) Nichols' Progresses of James I.
- (8) Baker's Hist. of Northants, ii. p. 193.
- (9) From Col. J. L. Chester's mss. Collections.
- (10) Wilford's Memorials and Characters, fol. 1741, p. 469.
- (10A) Dring's List of Compounders, 1655.
- (10B) Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 476.
- (11) Mss. in Coll. of Arms; Philipot, 32, fo. 29; Dale, H to Z, 25; Morant's Hist. of Essex, vol. ii. p. 280; Harl. mss. 1411, fo. 69.
- (12) Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, 8vo, vol. ii. p. 181.
- (13) Esch. 32 Edw. III. No. 32; Bridges' Northants, ii. 486.
- (14) Bridges' Northants, ii. 300; Idem, ii. 338.
- (15) Cal. Rot. Orig. in Scacc. Abbrev. 51, Edw. III. vol. ii. p. 350.
- (16) Inq. p. m. Joh. Tyndall, 1 Hen. V. No. 46.
- (17) Inq. p. m. Ric. Tyndall, 3 Hen. V. No. 7.
- (18) Probatio ætatis Willielmi Tyndall, Esch. 8 Hen. V. 117.
- (19) Beltz Memorials of the Garter, pp. 369-73.
- (20) Rymer's Fœdera, Hague edition, vol. iii. part iii. pp. 110-11.
- (21) Rot. Pat. 18 Rich. II. part ii. 7 April.
- (22) Inq. p. m. Willielmi Tyndall, 5 Hen. VI. No. 31.
- (23) Will of Sir Simon Felbrigge K.G. in Testamenta Vetusta, p. 245.
- (24) Inq. p. m. Alanæ Wauton, 36 Hen. VI. No. 4.
- (25) Inq. p. m. Thomæ Tyndall, 29 Hen. VI. No. 1.
- (26) Inq. p. m. Joh. Blevherhasset Arm. 2 Hen. VIII. 4 April; Cotman's brasses.
- (26A) Morant's Hist. of Essex, vol. ii. p. 153.
- (27) Inq. p. m. Eliz. ux Antonii Comitiss Rivers, 13 Edw. IV. No. 45.
- (28) Esch. 2 Hen. VII. 31 Oct.
- (29) Inq. p. m. Osberti Mondeford, 20 Edw. IV. No. 19.
- (30) Catalogue of Knights, in Cotton mss. Claudius C. 111.

- (30A) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, ix. 23.
 (31) Inq. p. m. Willielmi Tyndall Mil. 13 Hen. VII. 27 June.
 (32) Close Roll, 31 Hen. VIII. part ii. 29 Oct.
 (33) Life of Dr. Clyffe in Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 66.
 (34) Close Roll, 1 Eliz. part vi. 20 March.
 (34A) Common Plea Rolls, 29 Hen. VIII.; Mich. Reynesby v. Tendall.
 (34B) Genealogy of the Family of Tyndale, by B. W. Greenfield Esq., fol., London, 1843, privately printed.
 (35) Grants, ii. 598, in Coll. of Arms.
 (36) Visitation of Norfolk, 1563.
 (37) Pedigree of Bacon, in the edition of the Norfolk Visitation, 1563, printed with Proofs and Additions in the Norfolk Archæologia.
 (38) Pedigrees of Coningsby in Clutterbuck's Herts, vol. i. p. 444; and Collins' Peerage, 1741, vol. iii. p. 264, &c.
 (39) Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire, vol. i. p. 411.
 (40) Dugdale's Hist. of Warwickshire.
 (41) Nash's Hist. of Worcestershire, vol. i. p. 12.
 (42) Idem, vol. i. p. 584.
 (43) Foss's Judges, vol. v. p. 144.
 (44) Inq. p. m. Jacobi Pickering, Arm. 14 Hen. VII.
 (45) Inq. p. m. Annæ ux Humfridi Coningsby, mil. et antea Jacobi Pykering Arm. 17 Hen. VIII.
 (46) Brewer's Calendars of Hen. VIII.
 (47) Inq. p. m. Christopheri Pickering, mil. 10 Hen. VIII.
 (48) Inq. p. m. Humfridi Coningsby, mil. 27 Hen. VIII. 26 Sept.
 (49) Poulson's Hist of Holderness, vol. ii. p. 513.
 (50) Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. i. p. 50.
 (51) Life of Judge W. Coningsby in Athenæ Cantab. i. 76; Foss's Judges, vol. v. p. 145.
 (52) Dugdale's Origines Juridical.
 (53) Inq. p. m. Ricardi Berkeley Arm. 5 Hen. VIII.; Pedigree of Botetourt and Berkeley in Blore's Rutlandshire.
 (54) Ped. of Fitz-James in Hutchins' Dorset, 1871, vol. iv. p. 129; Archæologia, xxxv. 305-9; Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. i. p. 661.
 (55) Campbell's Lives of Chief Justices, vol. i. p. 160.
 (56) Poulson's Holderness, vol. ii. p. 470.
 (57) Chronicle of Calais, Camden Soc. p. 175.
 (58) Machyn's Diary, Camden Soc. p. 335.
 (59) Rot. Pat. 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, 15 Nov.
 (60) Close Roll, 26 Eliz. 20 Jan.
 (61) Close Rolls, 36 Hen. VIII. 14 May.
 (62) Master's Hist. of C. C. Coll. Camb. 4to, 1753.
 (63) Patent Rolls, 7 Eliz. 18 Sept.
 (64) Spelman's Icenia sive Norfolkicæ descriptio, ed. Gibson, fol. 1727.
 (65) Fuller's History of Cambridge.
 (66) Vehse's Court of Austria, translated by F. Demmler, 1856, vol. i. p. 272.
 (67) Gage's Hist. of Thingo Hundred.
 (68) Will of Sir Ambrose Jermyn Kt. (15 Doughtry in C.P.C.)
 (69) Life of Dr. Humphrey Tyndall in Searle's Hist. of Queen's Coll. Cambridge, part ii. pp. 350-404.
 (70) Public Record Office, Domestic, Eliz. vol. cxlviii. No. 24.
 (71) Public Record Office, Domestic, Eliz. vol. cxxv. No. 26.
 (72) Baker mss. fo. 183; in Harl. mss. 7031.
 (73) Coles mss. in Brit. Mus. vol. ii. p. 110.
 (74) Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, Feb. 1608.
 (75) Baker mss. vi. 276.
 (76) Calendar of State Papers, Domestic.
 (76A) Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, 1845, vol. v. p. 211.
 (77) Bentham's Hist. of Ely Cathedral.
 (78) Ped. of Tyndall in Harl. mss. 6093, fo. 138.
 (78A) Close Roll, 38 Eliz. Aug. 13.
 (78B) Close Roll, 7 James I. Feb. 23.
 (79) Inq. p. m. Francisci Tyndall Arm. 7 Car. I. March 2.
 (80) Inq. p. m. Henrici Tyndall de Buckenham Norf. 36 Eliz. part ii. No. 28, and 40 Eliz. part ii. No. 107.
 (81) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, ix. p. 322.
 (82) Pedigree of Fisher in Harl. mss. 1504, fo. 78.
 (83) Clutterbuck's Herts, iii. p. 238.
 (84) Tomline's Perambulation of Islington.
 (85) Close Roll, 20 Chas. I. part iii. No. 11.
 (86) Bill in Chancery, Tyndall v. Devisher, T. 7, No. 10.
 (87) Close Roll, 1651, pp. 2 and 68.
 (88) Chancery Decrees, 9 Will. III. pt. 607, No. 12, Clarke v. Tyndall.
 (89) Ped. of Tyndall in Visitation of Essex, 1634.
 (90) Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire.
 (91) Hardy's Catalogue of Chancellors and Chancery Officials, 1843, p. 89.
 (92) Inq. p. m. Willielmi Deane Arm. 27 Eliz. Oct. 27; Morant's Hist. of Essex, ii. p. 280.
 (93) Ped. of Egerton in Vis. of London, 1568.
 (94) Court of James I. i. pp. 439, 443.
 (95) Bacon's Works, 1824, vol. v. p. 452.
 (96) Life and Letters of John Winthrop, by Robert C. Winthrop, Boston.
 (97) Parish Register of Great Maplestead.
 (98) Autobiography of Sir S. D'Ewes, vol. ii. p. 116.
 (99) Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. i. Fasti, p. 125.
 (100) Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. i. pp. 280, 915.
 (101) Fuller's Church History, 1845, vol. v. p. 265.
 (102) Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. i. Fasti, p. 150.
 (103) Newcourt, vol. i. p. 246.
 (104) Fuller's Church History, vol. iii. p. 277.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| (105) Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. i. Fasti, p. 184. | (110) Morant's Essex, ii. p. 171. |
| (106) Fuller's Church History, vi. p. 69; Rushworth's Collections, ii. p. 150. | (111) Inq. p. m. Roberti Weston Arm. 2 Jac. I. July 26. |
| (107) Smith's Hist. of Cork, 8vo, 1750, vol. i. p. 276. | (112) Ped. of Tyndall in Vis. of Essex, 1664. |
| (108) Athenæ Oxon. 1727, vol. ii. p. 551. | (113) Gentleman's Magazine. |
| (109) Newcourt, i. p. 461. | (114) Evidence in Scales Peerage Case, p. 585. |

WILL OF SIR SIMON FELBRIGGE K.G. (23)

The abstract of this Will, printed in the *Testamenta Vetusta*, was found, on collating it with the Latin original in the Prerogative Office, to be dated incorrectly, and to omit Sir Simon's legacy to his grandson Thomas Tyndall. I have therefore subjoined a better abstract :

SIR SIMON FELBRIGGE Kt. Will dated at Norwich, on St. Matthew's day, 21st Sept. 1442.

To be buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at Norwich. To Felbrige Church 100s.

Whereas I am seised of the manors of Felbrigge, &c. in Norfolk, Braiseworth in Suffolk, and Sharpenho and Streatley in Beds, jointly with my wife Catherine for life, with remainder to Ralph Lord Cromwell and my other feoffees to the uses of my Will; I direct that my said manors in Norfolk be sold for payment of my debts and legacies, and for performance of my Will. And I devise to my daughter Alana, wife of Sir Thomas Wawton Kt. and the heirs of her body my said manors of Braiseworth, Sharpenho, and Streatley, with remainder to the right heirs of Sir John Felbrigge Kt. in tail, with remainder to the right heirs of Richard Felbrigge, with remainder to the heirs of John Felbrigge brother of Richard, and for default of such issue, to be sold for the good of my soul.

I give my bed complete of silk, coloured red and white, with my arms (de serico, coloris rubei et albi, cum armis meis), to Thomas Tendale when he shall come to his full age; and if he die before, then to the eldest son of Sir Thomas Wawton Kt. by the lady Alana now his wife and the daughter of me the said Simon.

To my daughter Anne, a minoress at Brusyard, 8 marks per annum out of my manor of Felbrigge after the death of my wife Catherine, and in the mean while 13s. 4d. per annum to my said daughter for life, with remainder to the Abbess and Convent of Brusyard for ever.

My said wife Catherine, Oliver Groos Esq., John Damme, John Baker parson of Felbrigge, Thomas Stanley clerk, and Thomas Hayleston to be my executors.

Will proved in C.P.C. 20 Feb. 1442-3 by Catherine the widow. [14 Rouse.]

THE MARRIAGES OF SIR THOMAS PEYTON, 2d BART. OF KNOWLTON (p. 249).

From the Parish Register of St. Bride's, Fleet-street, London.

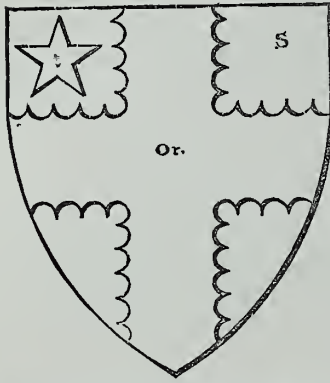
1636. May 21. Thomas Payton Baronet and Elizabeth Osborne, marr.

Marriage Licenses (from Col. Chester's mss. Collections).

1647-8. Jan. 18. Sir Thomas Peyton Bart., widower, aged about 33, to marry Dame Cecily Swan, widow, about 33, in the Chapel of Durham House, Middlesex (*from Bishop of London's Registry*).

1666-7. Feb. 28. Sir Thomas Peyton Bart., of Knowlton, Kent, widower, to marry Dame Jane Thornhill, of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex, widow, at St. Mary, Savoy, or any other church in London or Middlesex (*from Faculty Office*).

PEDIGREE OF PEYTON OF DODDINGTON, SHOWING THEIR CONNEXION WITH THE BARONETS OF ISELHAM AND KNOWLTON.



Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham, d. 18 March 1517-18. = Elizabeth Clere.

1. Sir Robert Peyton Kt. of Iselham, d. 1 Aug. 1550. = Frances Haselden, d. 1582 (ped. at p. 217).
 2. John Peyton Esq. of Knowlton, Kent, d. 22 Oct. 1553. = Dorothy Tyndall (ped. at p. 276).

Robert Peyton Esq. of Iselham, d. 19 Oct. 1590. = Eliz. dau. of Lord Chancellor Rich. d. 17 Oct. 1591.
 1. Sir Thos. Peyton Kt. of Knowlton, d. 1611.
 2. Sir John Peyton Kt. of Doddington, Lieut. of the Tower and Gov. of Jersey, d. 4 Nov. 1630. = Dorothy Beaupré Lady Bell, d. Feb. 1602-3 (ped. at p. 300).
 PEYTON BARTS. OF KNOWLTON.

Sir John Peyton Kt. and Bart. of Iselham, bur. 19 Dec. 1616. = Alice Osborne, d. 1626 (ped. at p. 237).

Sir Edward Peyton Kt. and Bart. of Iselham, d. 1657. = Alice Peyton, marr. 25 Nov. 1602; occ. widow, 1638. = Sir John Peyton Kt. of Doddington, died 1635. Will.

1. Robert Peyton Esq. of Doddington, d. 1658, s.p.
 2. Algernon Peyton D.D. brother and heir, of Doddington, bur. 9 March 1667-8 at St. George's, Southwark. = Eliza, dau. of John Cooke Esq. of Chishall Magna, Essex.
 ELIZABETH PEYTON, marr. in 1623
 SIR ANTHONY CHESTER Bart. of Chicheley.
 Five daus. all married (see p. 315-18).

1. Sir John Peyton, son and heir appt.; created Bart. 1660; died 25 Dec. 1660, unm.
 2. Sir Algernon Peyton Bart., son and heir, of Doddington; created 21 Mar. 1666-7; marr. 19 Nov. 1667; died 1671. = Frances, dau. and h. of Sir Robert Sewster Kt.; rem. 18 Jan. 1673-4 Col. John Shelton; died 1685. Will.
 3. Henry, Brig-Genl.; died 1724, unm.
 2. Elizabeth, mar. Gregory Parlet Esq. of Downham.
 3. Alice, marr. 1 h. Dr. John Nalson of Doddington, who died 1686; 2 h. John Cremer Esq., who died 1703; died widow 18 Aug. 1717.

Anne Peyton, marr. at Elm, 15 June 1698, Philip Bell Esq. of Wallington. = Sir Sewster Peyton Bart. of Doddington, son and heir; Master of the Buckhounds to Queen Anne; died 28 Dec. 1717; bur. 5 Jan. = Anne, dau. of Geo. Dashwood, Ald. of London; marr. at Westminster Abbey, 17 July 1701; bur. 16 April 1751. = Algernina, posthumous; died widow 1748. = Col. George Dashwood, m. at Downham, 4 June 1698; died 1706.

Anne, mar. Richard Dashwood Esq.; d. widow 1781, s.p. = Sir Thos. Peyton Bart. of Doddington, son and heir; Sheriff of Cambs. 1743; d. 29 June 1771; bur. 13 July. = Bridget, dau. of Thos. Skeffington Esq.; mar. 1732; bur. 29 Dec. 1762. = Henry, d. unm. 25 Sept.; bur. 8 Oct. 1741. = Margaret Peyton, mar. 9 June 1728. = Geo. Dashwood Esq., son and heir; died 1762.

s.p.

DASHWOOD NOW PEYTON, BARTS. OF DODDINGTON.

CHAPTER XV.

The Right Honourable Sir John Peyton Kt., of Doddington, 1541-1630.

II. *Lady Peyton's descent from Sir John Hawkwood.* III. *The Peytons of Doddington.* IV. *The Earls of Suffolk of the family of De Ufford.* V. *The Uffords of Wrentham.*

SIR JOHN PEYTON OF DODDINGTON, sometime Lieutenant of the Tower and Governor of Jersey, was in many respects the most distinguished of all the knights who have borne the ancient and widely-extended name of Peyton. He was the second son of John Peyton Esq. of Knowlton in Kent, by Dorothy daughter of Sir John Tyndall K.B., and inherited his father's leasehold estates in Cambridgeshire. He was born in 1541 or the following year, and was therefore about seventeen years old when his father died on 22d Oct. 1558. (1) Like most young men of spirit he was bent on a soldier's life, and at that period the disturbed state of affairs in Ireland offered the best field for gaining military distinction. His father's friend and neighbour, Sir Henry Sidney of Penshurst, was then commanding the forces in Ireland as the deputy of the Earl of Sussex, and Peyton made his first campaign as a volunteer on Sidney's staff. Sidney returned to Ireland in 1568 with the rank of Viceroy to suppress O'Neil's rebellion, and Peyton is mentioned incidentally in this year as the bearer of despatches to the Secretary of State, for Cecil writes to Sir Henry Sidney on 12th Sept. 1568, that he has received the despatches of which Mr. Peyton was the bearer. (2) He now stood high in Sidney's confidence, and was for many years a trusted member of the Lord Deputy's household. His relations with the family of Sidney were through life of the most friendly kind; for long afterwards, the famous Sir Philip Sidney wrote to his father-in-law Walsingham, on 16th May 1585, that 'Peyton is one whom from my childhood I have had great cause to love.' (3) Peyton served with distinction in the Irish Wars until the end of 1576, when he returned to England, and we hear of him in Cambridgeshire purchasing the lease of Long Sutton in the Fens jointly with Sir Robert Bell the Chief Baron of the Exchequer. (4) This connexion exercised an important influence on his life and fortune, for Sir Robert Bell died on 25th July 1577, soon after making this joint purchase, and his richly-jointured widow married John Peyton on 8th June 1578.*

* *From the Parish Register of Outwell, Norfolk :*

1578. June 8. John Peyton Esq. and Dña Dorothea Bell married. [The year is misprinted 1579 in the pedigree of Bell at p. 120.]

1567-8. Feb. 17. Edmond Beaupré Esquier buried.

1559. Oct. 15. Robert Bell Esq. and Dorothy Beaupré married.

Dorothy Lady Bell was the only child of Edmond Beaupré Esq. of Beaupré Hall in the parish of Outwell in Norfolk, by his second wife Catherine Bedingfield, and inherited on her father's death in Feb. 1567-8* Beaupré Hall, Southacre, and other estates in Norfolk. (5) Dorothy had married on 15th Oct. 1559* Robert Bell Esq., a barrister of the Middle Temple, who was elected M.P. for Lynn Regis in 1562, and Speaker of the House of Commons 10th May 1572. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and was appointed Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer 24th Jan. 1576-7; (6) but his judicial career was very brief, for in July of the same year he was infected by gaol fever at 'the Black Assize' at Oxford, and died of it on circuit at Leominster in Herefordshire 25th July 1577. (4) Dame Dorothy Bell was the executrix of her husband's Will, and was with child at the time of his death, for her daughter Frances was baptized at Outwell 2d Dec. 1577. She had also seven other children, who are fully set forth in my pedigree of Bell† at p. 120. She had issue by her second marriage an only son, John Peyton, who was born in 1579, and whose birth entitled his father to be tenant by the courtesy of England of his wife's inheritance during his long life. From the time of his marriage Peyton resided at his wife's seat of Beaupré Hall, and was held in high esteem by the country gentlemen in Norfolk for the military reputation which he had brought from Ireland. Accordingly, when Queen Elizabeth resolved on sending an army to the Netherlands, under the command of the Earl of Leicester, and Peyton was invited to join the expedition, he wrote to Walsingham the Secretary of State on 19th Sept. 1585: (3)

'It being generally reported that I shall be appointed to serve in the Low Countries, many young gentlemen (to the number of 48) have offered to serve under me on horseback or on foot, without any expense to her Majesty.'

Leicester was the brother-in-law of Sir Henry Sidney, and had engaged all the friends and connexions of his family to serve in the expedition, so that Peyton found himself surrounded by his old comrades in arms. The English forces landed at Flushing on 10th Dec. 1585, and Peyton was placed in garrison in the important fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom. He fully maintained his high character as an officer in the campaign of the next year, but he had immense difficulties to contend against, from the miserable plight to which the troops were reduced from want of supplies. One of his letters‡ to the Earl of Leicester on this subject is preserved amongst the Cottonian MSS., but it is not easy to decipher it in parts, and the edges have been damaged by fire. It is dated 11th Oct. 1586. (9)

* See extracts from Outwell Register in Note * at p. 289.

† It should be added to my pedigree of Bell at p. 120, that BEAUPRÉ BELL, the fourth son of the Lord Chief Baron and Lady Peyton, matriculated a Pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 23d Jan. 1587-8, and was elected a Fellow of Queen's College in Feb. 1592-3. (7) He was one of the Fellows of Queen's who subscribed a letter written by the Society to Lord Burghley, on 10th Nov. 1595, (8) but vacated his Fellowship before Michaelmas 1597. His brother PHILIP BELL matriculated a Pensioner at Queen's College 3d June 1590, being then in his sixteenth year. (7)

‡ This letter is not included in *The Correspondence of the Earl of Leicester during his Government of the Low Countries 1585-6*, edited by Bruce, and published by the Camden Society 1844.

MR. JOHN PEYTON TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.*

Maye it please your Ex^{ty} moste humbly to be advertised, That whereas there are iij Duché Companies . . . heather by your Ex^{ty} [illegible] Captayne Rodenburge his Companye, which came owte of Sir Martyne Skynke his Skonce, many of them are dead and divers sycke, as is thought of some infectyon taken in the Skonce. (A) The other two Companies are of Sir Martyne Skynke's Redg[em^t] being very weake and as yett unmustered, [nor] have thaye eny mony or order taken for ther vye [tualles] and our Companies heare are so barely provyded for, [that] we cannot spare them enythinge. There is also by . . . potent of Counte(B) Hollockes, Captayne Marchant of . . . Coronell Ffremyn his Redgement, Removed owt of . . . Slunart [Sluys] unto Wawe Castell. his Company ly[ing there] have nether mony nor means to Releeve them, the place is of moment and dangerus, and therefore inconve[nient] to have eny Companies there placed but suche as be in some measure provyded for, I wyll procure amongst the Burghers some vycualls as shall se[rve] them for viij or x dayes, by which tyme I hoope to hear further of your pleasure the which I moste humbly de[sire] with suche expedytyon as shall seem good unto your [Ex^{ty}]. There hath byn at Antwarpe a Tryommphe to persw[ade] the people that the prynce of Parma hathe had a great vycторыe. Mondragon discharged all the . . . ordynance in the Castell at x of the cloeke in t[he] nyght which made monseiore de Warpe and the Cap[tayne] of the Towne muche marvayle, for that thaye understood no suche newes, nether wyll moste of them as yett beleeve it. I understand from them [that] there is a preparatyon made of filatt bottome shypps for ordynance, and it is gathered that thaye are prep[ared] for Germons, for otherwyse thaye holde a parcell . . . unrecoverable. Uppon this advertyzement I have sent unto Coronell Perone to holde good garde of the place. I also heare that the marquesse of Rentye is sent for unto the Campe and departed thether out of [illegible] the fyrste of this instant. There [are] gathered owt of the frontire garysones in his (viz. owt of Landercees, Cambrey, Quesnoy, Bond, and others) 600 or 700 horse men, and are yett in Halle and there abowtes near Brusells. It is thought that [they] ar apoynted for Flanders to be there employed by Lamott (c), whoc as it is sayed hathe gathered 2000 foot and lyeth about Bruges. Thus moste humbly yeldinge my selfe and servyse unto your Ex^{ty}s disposyon, with my prayers for your Ex^{ty}s honorable successe I moste humbly take my leave. Bargayne uppon Some. this xj of october 1586.

Your Ex^{ty}s bownd,

JOHN PEYTON.

Leicester was succeeded in the command of the English forces in the Low Countries by Peregrine Bertie Lord Willoughby, by whom Peyton was held in so high esteem, that their friendship was only dissolved by death; and Lord Willoughby by his Will, which is dated 7th Aug. 1599, made Sir John Peyton of Beaupré Hall one of his executors and devisees in trust. (11)

Peyton received the honour of knighthood for his services at Bergen-op-Zoom in 1586, (12) and his reputation for military skill was now so fully established that when an army was levied in July 1588 for the defence of her Majesty's person

* In printing these letters it seemed to serve no useful purpose to repeat the contractions and the use of *u* for *v* and *y* for *th*, which were customary at that period, but are now more or less unintelligible.

(A) *Sir Martin Schenck*, a noble of Guelderland, was one of the most gallant captains in the English pay, and was knighted by the Earl of Leicester at Utrecht on St. George's-day, 23d April 1586. He had originally been in the Spanish service, but conceiving himself to be neglected by the Prince of Parma, he went over to the Dutch in 1585.

(B) *Count Philip of Hohenlohe*, who married Mary of Nassau, and was appointed by the States-General to be the Lieutenant of the young Stadtholder Prince Maurice. He is described by the Earl of Leicester, in one of his despatches to Burghley, as 'a wise gallant gentleman and a right souldier; he hath only one fault, which is drinking.' (10)

(C) *Count La Motte*, who successfully conducted the siege of Sluys in 1587, is called by Strada 'Valentinus Pardæus Mottæ dominus.'

against the threatened attack of the Spanish invasion, Peyton was one of the nine colonels under whose command it was distributed. (3) From this time he was in constant favour with Queen Elizabeth and her ministers, and held several places of profit under the Crown, amongst which was the Receivership of the Counties of Norfolk and Huntingdonshire and of the City of Norwich, which was surrendered in 1593 by Sir Drue Drury. (3) In June 1597 he was raised to the important post of Lieutenant of the Tower, (13) and was sworn a member of the Queen's Privy Council. The command of the Tower has always been a place of high distinction, and was held by a Constable who appointed his own Lieutenant until the reign of Queen Elizabeth. But that jealous sovereign was unwilling to entrust so great a charge to any officer but her own, and during her reign no Constable was ever appointed, but his duties were discharged by a Lieutenant directly appointed by the Queen. The Tower was at once a palace, a fortress, and a prison, and the Lieutenant enjoyed large perquisites from the fees which were payable by custom in respect of the prisoners of State. A peer paid to the Lieutenant 50*l.* on his committal and as much more on his discharge, and even prisoners of lower degree had to pay 20*l.* on their entrance and 50*l.* on their release. (14) The conspiracy therefore of Essex, which resulted in the committal of so many personages of rank, brought in a rich harvest to the Lieutenant, but the duties which he had to perform must often have been highly disagreeable to a gentleman of Peyton's quality. For example, he was commanded by the Council on 17th Feb. 1600-1 to search the person and clothes of the Earl of Essex for a paper which he was said to carry in a black bag or purse; and it appears from the following letter that the Lieutenant performed this hateful office of a gaoler in person. (15)

SIR JOHN PEYTON TO THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD HUNSDON, AND SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Right honorable, according to her majestyes pleasure signified in your honours letters, I have this morning repayred unto the Erle of Essex chamber and ther attended untill he called for a shirte to shifte hym selfe in his bedde, wher uppon I made knowne unto hym the cawse of my cuming, and used perswading speaches unto hym toching the delyvery of the Blacke Bagge conceyved to remayne styll abowte hym. And, after I had hearde his protestation to the contrary, in tearmes and manner fitting, I searched his personne, and his boddy, and legges naked, I also searched his shirte and all his apparrell, in such sorte as I doe assure me selfe the purse nor wrytyng cowlde not be abowte him, but I showlde have fownde it. I send unto your honors herinclosed a resittall of the particuler speaches the Erle used in the tyme I was making searche for the bagge and papers: most humbly takeing my leave

Your honors humbly

JOHN PEYTON.

Towre, this 18 of february, 1600.

But although Peyton was strict in the performance of his office, there is good ground to believe that he was personally gentle and courteous in his behaviour to the prisoners, for Henry Cuffe, the unfortunate secretary of Lord Essex, made his Will after his conviction, and it contains the following clause: (16)

I doe alsoe desyre that £100 may be given to my worthy friend Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant

of the Tower, at whose handes I have found all kynde favours and Christian comfortes, ever since my remove to this place.'

Sir John Peyton lost his wife in Feb. 1602-3, (17) but his mourning was interrupted by the important political crisis which almost immediately followed Lady Peyton's death. Queen Elizabeth had been ill some time, but early in March her illness took a decided turn for the worse. Cecil had long arranged in secret the succession of King James, but whilst the Queen lived it was highly dangerous to discuss the subject, and the secret was vigilantly kept. In the mean while King James knew the importance of the command of the Tower at such a crisis, and had already taken means to communicate with Peyton. But the Lieutenant was imperfectly informed of Cecil's arrangements, and with his usual discretion kept aloof from all political intrigues. When the Queen's recovery was hopeless, he kept his son constantly at Court to receive Cecil's instructions, and laid in a stock of provisions that he might defend the Tower against any assailants. These preparations attracted the notice of the Council, who feared lest Peyton might steal a march upon them, and bid for the favour of his expectant sovereign by releasing some of the political prisoners, amongst whom was the Earl of Southampton, the known friend and partisan of King James. They therefore addressed to the Lieutenant on the evening of 22d March a guarded letter of warning, which has not been preserved; but Peyton was equal to the emergency, and wrote early the next morning to assure them: (15)

'That I am not so void of respect as to imagine that singularity or disorder can give any advancement unto merit, leaving these hasty courses only to be used in such cases where there is an opposition against right intended, the which I am sure is as far removed from every of your Honours' resolutions, as it is from mine to do anything that may prejudice your honourable opinions of me.'

Queen Elizabeth died in the night of 23d March, and before the news of her death was generally known King James was proclaimed by the Council. Peyton had acted throughout in obedience to Cecil's directions so far as that wary statesman had chosen to disclose them, and he now lost no time in recommending himself to the new king. He immediately despatched his son to Edinburgh to assure King James of his devoted loyalty, and that the Tower with all it contained was being faithfully held at his disposal. The King received young Peyton with much distinction, and recognised his father's services by selecting him as the first person on whom he bestowed the honour of knighthood. (18) But if Peyton indulged in any extravagant expectations of preferment from the new sovereign he was quickly undeceived, for he was not sworn a member of the new King's Privy Council, and the first opportunity was taken of removing him from the command of the Tower to a less conspicuous office. Sir Walter Raleigh's treason placed the Governorship of Jersey at the King's disposal, and on 30th July 1603 this lucrative post was bestowed on Peyton, with the command to repair without delay to the seat of his government.

Peyton's dismissal from the Lieutenancy of the Tower and his appointment to the command of Jersey were communicated to him in an autograph letter from the King. (19)

KING JAMES I. TO SIR JOHN PEYTON KT.

Trusty and welbeloved

For asmuch as we have thought good to ease you of that charge, which you have of Lieut' of our Tower, wherein you have behaved yourselfe with great care and fidellitie both to the Queene our syster deceased and to us, We have appointed some of our Councill to receave the same at your handes and to delyver it over to our trusty and welbeloved S^r George Harvy Knight, whose service we meane to use therein. And for that thorough the grievous treason intended against us by S^r Walter Raleigh Knight and others, he hath forfeited to us his office of Captain of our Isle of Jersay, which being a place of importance requirith to be speedely supplied with a meet person to looke to the government therof, we have made choice of you to supply that place. And therefore doe require you ymmediately after the delivery up of your charge of the Tower to put yourself in order to goe thither with all convenyent speed. 30 July 1603.

Sir John Peyton lost no time in obeying the King's commands, for it appears from the records of Jersey that he assumed his office as governor, and administered the oaths to the local parliament on 2d Sept. 1603. (20) He was scarcely established in his new government when his conduct was called in question by his enemies at Court, on the ground of his conversations with the Earl of Lincoln during the Queen's last illness on the delicate subject of the succession. His constant friend Cecil immediately warned him of the danger in which he stood, when he hastened to vindicate his loyalty, and sent by a special messenger to Cecil a precise narrative of the whole conversation. His letter is dated 10th Oct. 1603, and the narrative enclosed in it is of great historical interest, from the light which it throws on the perplexities in which the highest personages were involved, as to what would happen on Queen Elizabeth's death. (21)

SIR JOHN PEYTON KT. GOVERNOR OF JERSEY TO LORD CECIL.

Right honorable my very goode lorde

Your letters of the 4th of this instant I have receyved, in the which there is containyd your noble nature and honorable care, to contynewe his Ma^{ties} gracious good opinion Towards me, By the wyche you have extended my former bands of affectyon love and servyse beyonde the bownds of lymytatyon, what therefore I shall want in externall means or powre, I wyll supply with my prayres to Goð that he maye multiply all honors and blessings uppon you and your posteritye. Tocheing the Erle of lyncolnes his imputatyons layed uppon me, his fassion is, to condepe the worlde, if therby he myght excuse hym selfe. I have therefore sent your lordship hereinclosed, a Trewe relatyon of all his discowrses, with there oryginall motyves and cyrcumstances depending uppon them, haveing with the first wynde dispatched this bearer mr. Fowles with them, desiring not to lyve one mynute longer then I may reste assured of my deare Soveraynge his favore, whom the lorde preseeve with all his Roiall progeney, in happines and Triumphe over the iniquities of these malytious tymes, Thus humbly recommending my selfe and fortunes to the supporte of your honorable favors, I humbly take my leave. Jarsey this 10th of october 1603.

Your lordship to doe you all servyse

JOHN PEYTON.

(Addressed) To the Right honorable the lorde Cycell principall Secretary to his Ma^{tie} and one of the lords of his hyghnes most honorable pryvy Councill at the Cowrte.

(Sealed with crest—A griffin sejant.)

ENCLOSURE.

A trewe relatyon of some speache as passed betwen my lorde of lyncolne and me some feawe dayes before her Ma^{tyes} decesse and within fewe dayes after.

The Erle of lyncolne* abowte some sixe dayes before her Ma^{tyes} deathe (as I remember cuming to visyte me at the Towre) discowrsed of her Ma^{tyes} weakenes concluding ther was no hoope of her recoverye, The which I well understood from *an Immynent persone† in the State, Unto whom I daily sent my sonne to courte* for that purpose. This occasion thus offered, and my former understanding (from some of his Ma^{tyes} minysters) of the Erle of Lyncolnes good affectyon to our nowe soveraynge, moved me in generall to swonde his resolution, in the poynte of succession; carrying me selfe in covert Termes; for that I was not Ignorant of the nature of the questyon, nether of the disposytion of my lord of lyncolne, nether of eny other persons with whome I had conference upon that subiect. In the end he concluded protested and vowed that next her Ma^{tye} he wolde mayntayne and defend the Juste Right of our graceous soveraynge That (by Gods mercyfull provydenge, for the unyversall good of the britone kingdoms) dothe now Raynge over us. This his resolution I aproved and fortyfyed by as many arguments, bothe owte of lawes devyne, the lawes of natyons, publycke utylyte, and private securityte (which I knewe he did somewhat respecte) as I cowlde. I further perswaded hym that to wyshe and proteste well was not suffytyent, unlesste he did cooperate as occasyon showlde require, adding that he was a great nobleman. So therefore it was to be expected that he in so Juste and noble a cawse, showlde prepare and furnishe hym selfe, advyseing hym (that when God showlde determyne of her Ma^{tyes} Tyme) to addresse hym selfe with hys meanes and attendants unto some suche place as myght be of moste importance for his Ma^{tyes} servyse. hereuppon he determyned to send his mony plate and Juells unto me into the Towre, and to cum thether hym selfe with his servants and attendants, which afterward he performed, and this was all that at that tyme passed in conference betwen us, save that, at his parteing, I advysed hym to obsearve the disposytions and affectyons of those of his rancke, and of suche others as he showlde conferre or discowrse with all. Abowte iiij dayes after as I remember (for at that tyme all the wyttis and facultyes I had, were bothe night and daye kepte wakeing, and so labored, as I myghte, both forgett the tyme and also some materiall cyeumstances) my lorde of lyncolne came to me agayne, and as I remember lodged in the Towre that night, being as I take it Twoe dayes before her Ma^{tyes} decesse, he then towlde me, it was tyme to looke abowte us, for he had discovered an opposytion intended agaynst his Ma^{tyes} Tytle, and that ther was a great nobleman had opened hym selfe uppon that poynt, and had delte with hym to joyne as a partye in the actyon, not naming unto me the personne or his purpose, owte of this his generall reporte, for that I cowlde make no certayne Judgement, ether of the danger it selfe, or of means to appoose and prevent it, I replied unto my lords relation in this sorte, That If the great personne with whome he had this conference were one immynent In Awthoryte in the State, and potent in allyance frends and means, no tyme myght be omitted in Interpoosing agaynst his purpose, althowgth with some danger, in regard of the present tyme, and therefore disired his lordship conceyve what was to be done in that case, praying him to partyculerryse the cawse and personne in more open Termes, wher uppon his lordship Towlde me as followeth, That he had byn invyted (the daye before as I remember) by a great nobleman to Hackney, wher he was extraordinaryly feasted, at the which he muche marvayled, for that ther was no great correspondence betwen them, this noble man haveing prececedence of hym in rancke, wherby he towlde me I myght knowe hym (A) there

* *Henry Clinton, second Earl of Lincoln*, was a nobleman of little credit or consideration. His conduct during his embassy to the Landgrave of Hesse in 1596 is arraigned by Anthony Bacon in the bitterest terms; and in the same year a petition was addressed to the Lords of the Council, by Roger Fullshaw of Waddingworth in Lincolnshire, Gent., complaining of the most horrible outrages and praying for protection against them. (22) The Earl's circumstances were embarrassed, and the extremities to which he was reduced for raising money are pitifully set forth in a letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury, which is dated 7th Jan. 1599-1600, and is printed by Lodge. (22) He died 9th Sept. 1616.

† This was evidently *Cecil*.

(A) *Edward de Vere, seventeenth Earl of Oxford*, resided at Hackney, and is, I presume, 'the great nobleman' referred to. His first wife was Cecil's sister; but there was no friendship between them, for the Earl

being onely but one of that qualytye dwelling there. This noble man and he, being (after dinner) retyred aparte from all companye, began (as the Erle of lyncolne sayed) to discowrse with hym of the impossibyltye of the Queens lyfe, and that the noblytie being peeres of the realme, were bownde to take care for the common good of the State in the cawse of succession, in the which hym selfe, meaning the Erle of lyncolne, ought to have more regarde then others, because he had a Nephewe of the bludde Roiall, (b) nameing my lorde Hasteings whome he perswaded the Erle of lyncolne to send for, and that ther shoulde be means used, to conuaye hym over into France, wher he showlde fynde frends that wolde make hym a partye, of the which ther was a president in former tymes, he also as the Erle of lyncolne sayed inuayed muche agaynste the natyon of the Scotts, and began to enter into questyon of his Ma^{tyes} Tytle, wher uppon my lorde of lyncolne (as he Towlde me) Brake of his discowrse, absolutely disallowing all that the great noble man had moved in suche sorte as he desysted from eny further speache in that matter. My answeere unto this relatyon of my lorde of lyncolnes was thus: I towlde hym, that I was sorry that he had so suddaynly shewed his dislykeings of the great noble mans discowrse wysheing that he had contayned hym selfe, untill suche tyme as he might have fully discovered the fowndation of the proiect, and all the parties concurring in that actyon, which at that instant he seemed muche to repent that he had so hastily cutt of the great noble man's discowrse. I also advysed the Erle of lyncolne to use all his indeuoure to understand what he cowlde, and to be vygyllant what personns had conferrence or recowrse unto that great nobleman, and wherther ther wer eny messwages or meetyngs between the Frenche imbassador and hym, whome I must confesse I suspected.

At the firste apprehention of my lorde of lyncolnes discovery I was muche moved and Trobled, but when he had made me understand what great personne it was whome he ment, I knewe hym to be so weake in boddy, in frends, in habyltyis and all other means to rayse eny combustyon in the State, as I never feered eny danger to proseed from so feeble a fowndation; but added a more viggilancye and care unto the saffetie of the place under my charge, with owte further conferrence of that cawse, I being also at that instant to geve order for the bringing in of wyne beare bread meate butter fyshe and other provityons for the victuallng of suche extraordinary assistants as were to be drawne into the Towre, for that it was certainly informed bothe to me selfe, and to my lord of Sowthampton; from whome I did not conceale this discowrse, that her Ma^{tye} cowlde not lyve 24 howres. Within lesse then Two dayes after (as I remember) It pleased God to call her Ma^{tye} to His mercy, and our deere Soveraynge was proclaymed and the proclamatyon shortely after printed, and the former spetyfied great noblemans name attested in the sayed proclamatyon, as joyneing in the same with the reste of the lords, at the which tyme my lorde of lyncolne being then with me at the Towre, seemed to wonder and this (according to my remembrance) was 3 or 4 dayes after her Ma^{tye} decease at which tyme my lord of lyncolne spake not eny more of that matter. The 3d tyme of my conferrence with my lord of lyncolne was after my lord of kynloosse (c) his arrivall: at which tyme he being with me in the Towre, I towlde hym that nowe we myght discowrse with more freedome and leysure then when hir Ma^{tye} lyved, and then I asked hym these

had taken mortal offence at Lord Burghley's refusal to save the Duke of Norfolk's life, for whom he had earnestly interceded. It is recorded in the Parish Register of Hackney that 'Edward de Vere Earl of Oxenford' was buried there on 6th July 1604.

(b) *Henry Lord Hastings*, grandson and heir presumptive of George fourth Earl of Huntingdon, was at this time under sixteen years of age, and was the lineal heir of George Plantagenet Duke of Clarence. *Henry second Earl of Lincoln* was his granduncle by marriage only through his first wife Catherine, daughter of Francis second Earl of Huntingdon. (23)

(c) *Edward Bruce, titular Abbot of Kinloss* in Elginshire, came to England as Ambassador with the Earl of Mar in 1601, on the execution of the Earl of Essex, when he set on foot that correspondence with Cecil which resulted in the unopposed succession of King James. (24) He was created Lord Bruce of Kinloss in Scotland 22d Feb. 1602-3, and was sent to England with confidential instructions immediately after the King's accession. He was a member of the Privy Council of both kingdoms, and was appointed Master of the Rolls for life 8th July 1604. He died 14th Jan. 1610-11, and was the ancestor of the Earls of Elgin and of Aylesbury. (23)

questyons, firste whether he had discovered eny other persons to be concenting unto the purpose of sending his nephewe, the lord Hastings into France, secondly whether he knewe of eny second personne unto whom the great Erle had partycypated his intentyon. Unto boothe these he answered that he cowlde not understand of eny personne interested in that matter but onely that Erle that had the first conference with hym; here uppon I advysed hym to make hym selfe knowne unto my lord of kynloose and to acqaynt hym with suche advertizements as myghte enywaye concerne his Ma^{tyes} servyse, and so leaffe the discovery of his owne knowlege to hym selfe, conceyving that if he showlde fayle in the performance therof, he wolde also deny his reports made unto me. Rather then to acknowledge it uppon the other Erle, who as hym selfe dowbted wolde absolutely disavowe the same, Uppon this consyderation also, that the noble man whom he accused, was with the Cowncell and the other lords, at the proclamatyon of his Ma^{tye}, no lykelyhoode of prouffe or other circumstances but onely my lord of lyncolnes reporte, and the danger in all apparence being passed. The which notwithstanding I acqaynted my lord of kinloose with thus muche, That all the great persons, some fewe dayes before her Ma^{tyes} deceasse were owt of our mynde, and I hoope he wyll remember I spake also to hym of my lorde Hastings and that my lorde of lyncolne wolde relate the particulers therof when he came unto hym, and if my memory doe not muche deceyve me I acqaynted Sir Davyde Fowles (D) and mr. Hudsonne (E) also with this speache of my lord of lyncolnes, before there goinge to his Ma^{tye}.

Tocheing the Catholykes my lord of lyncolne, at that tyme when he acqaynted me with his discowrse at Hackney, Towlde me that the papysts wher reasolved to urge a Tolleratyon, but I doe not remember that he named eny particuler man or manner. The generall suspityon and dangerous reports of the recusants being at that tyme common and publycke. To this reporte of my lorde of lyncolne I answered That ther evell affectyon was not to be dowbted, but the dissipation between the Jesuites and prestes, had rayseed suche a factyon, and disunited their boddy so as thay cowlde not resolve of eny heddes to searve their Turne before his Ma^{tyes} tytyle and ryght were settled, excepte her Ma^{tyes} sycknes (which was unlykely) shoulde prove langwyshyng and contynew a longe tyme, so as the preestes faction myght solysyte their partye in France which I moste feared in regard of visynitie and propinquitye. Tocheing the discovery of the Catholykes their pretenses, I wrote unto his Ma^{tye}, That Charnocke (F) and divers others had accesse unto Mr. Ashefylde, then prisoner in the Towre, whome I knowe to be faythfull to his Ma^{tye}, and therefore helde intellygence with hym for the discovery of their practyses, the letter I sent ether by Sir Davyde Fowles or by Mr. Hudsonne, in the which I humbly desired that his Ma^{tye} wolde direct his pleasure, for that mr. Ashefylde, with owte some warrant was lothe to entertayne eny further corresspondence with them, and this is all bothe in substance and cyrcumstances that I can remember Tocheing the causes before speatified.

I have ever loved his Ma^{tyes} parson and hated his enymyes I have feared no danger nor refused eny hassard to interpoose agaynst them.

I wyll ever with a loyall and an Intyre harte searve his Ma^{tye}, and his commands shalbe my lave ontyll the birthing owte of my laste spirites.

JOHN PEYTON.

Peyton's explanation seems to have been accepted as satisfactory, for there is no

(D) *Sir David Foulis*, a gentleman of the King's household in Scotland, was in the secret of Cecil's correspondence with King James during the last years of Elizabeth. (24) He was sent to England on the Queen's death, and was knighted on 13th May 1603. His services were rewarded by a grant of lands in Yorkshire and by the office of Cofferer to Prince Henry and then to Prince Charles, and he was created a Baronet 9th Feb. 1619-20. He was in high favour with James I.; but in the next reign he incurred the enmity of Wentworth, and in 1633 was committed a prisoner to the Fleet, and impoverished by heavy fines amounting to 8000*l.* (25)

(E) *James Hudson* was for many years the trusted agent of King James of Scotland at the Court of Queen Elizabeth, and was rewarded by the King on his accession by the gift of the rich Mastership of the Hospital of St. Cross, which Hudson transferred for a consideration to Dr. Lake. (26)

(F) *Charnock the priest* received a full pardon soon after the arrival of King James in London, although Bishop Bancroft wrote to Cecil on 8th Aug. 1603 to protest against such indulgence to priests. (3)

record of any further correspondence on the subject, and he retained his place as Governor of Jersey for the remaining twenty-seven years of his life. His administration was not popular in the island, for he strained his authority to establish the use of the Anglican Liturgy, and the discipline of Geneva had hitherto prevailed in the Channel Isles. He was not constantly resident at his post, and after his wife's death he fixed his chief seat in England at Doddington in the Isle of Ely. This rich manor had been held by the Peytons for nearly a century on lease from the Bishops of Ely, to whom it belonged, until Bishop Heton was compelled in 1600 to convey it to the Crown, but King James granted the fee simple to Sir John Peyton for a nominal consideration. (27) The manor of Doddington carried with it the advowson, which was reputed to be the richest in England until its division in 1868. It still belongs to the heir of the Peytons, and one portion of it, the Rectory of March, is rated in the *Clergy List* at above 5000*l.* per annum. Peyton left Jersey altogether in 1628, when his son, the younger Sir John Peyton, was appointed his lieutenant. The rest of his life was spent at Doddington, where he lived surrounded by his grandchildren, and his old age was so vigorous that he rode out buck-hunting three days before his death. (28) He died 4th Nov. 1630 in the ninetieth year of his age. All the received accounts of him err in stating that he was much older, for the Baronetages say that he lived to the age of ninety-nine, and it is alleged on the monument of his granddaughter Mrs. Lowe at Oxford that he died in his 105th year. (29) But it is certain that he was under 90 when he died, for his elder brother, Sir Thomas Peyton of Knowlton, was not born until 31st March 1540. (1) Sir John was buried at Doddington, but the day of his burial is unknown, for the extant register of this parish begins in 1681, and there are no earlier monuments in the church. He is commemorated, however, with others of his family on the monument of his descendant Sir Sewster Peyton Bart. of Doddington, who was Master of the Buckhounds to Queen Anne, and died 28th Dec. 1717 :

Hinc inde etiam sparguntur
 Inter densa præclaræ hujus Familiæ funera,
 Pater Algernonus Peyton, Baronettus ;
 Proavus Johannes Peyton, literatissimus Miles ;
 Nec non avavus Johannes, ejusdem ordinis lucidum decus,
 Quem pro prudentiâ summâ spectatissimâ fide
 Et in arduis Reipublicæ negotiis peritiâ
 Londinensis Turris Præfectum,
 Et a secretis constituit Elizabetha Regina ;
 Quem etiam pacificus Rex Jacobus
 Insularum Jarseiæ et Guernseiæ Custodem creavit.
 Avi vero Algernoni Peyton S.T.P.
 Hujus olim Ecclesiæ Rectoris, ac manerii Dni,
 Ecclesia Sancti Georgii de Southwark juxta Londinum
 Tumulum gloriatur.
 Placidum agite soporem
 Dilecti, nobiles, beati Cineres.

Sir John Peyton acquired great wealth during his long period of office, and bestowed handsome portions on his granddaughters when they married. It appears from Lady Chester's post-nuptial settlement (which has been set forth at p. 115) that her grandfather gave her 3000*l.*; but the eldest daughter would by the custom of those times have a larger provision than her sisters, and she had special claims on her grandfather's affection, as she and her eldest* three children were born in his house. Sir John made no Will, and letters of administration were granted on 12th May 1631 to his only son Sir John Peyton the younger.

II.

DAME DOROTHY PEYTON, the wife of Sir John Peyton of Doddington, was (as we have seen) the widow and executrix of Sir Robert Bell Kt., Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and the heiress of Beaupré Hall in the parish of Outwell.

Her father Edmond Beaupré was the last heir male of an ancient family of Norfolk gentry, who had been the owners of Beaupré Hall from the reign of Edward I. (5) He was only 14 years old when his father Nicholas Beaupré died on 20th Feb. 1513-14, but a considerable portion of his estates came to him through his mother, Margaret Foderinghay, who died ten days before her husband, and was the coheir of several families of distinction. (30) He married two wives, and had issue by both. By his first wife Margery, daughter of Sir John Wiseman Kt. of Great Thornham, he left four daughters and coheirs. By his second wife Catherine, daughter of Philip Bedingfield Esq. of Ditchingham, he had an only daughter Dorothy, Lady Bell, who succeeded her father at Beaupré Hall and Southacre. He died 14th Feb. 1567-8, and was buried at Outwell on 17th Feb. (5)

The genealogy of the Beauprés is sufficiently set forth in Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, (5) and therefore need not be repeated here; but the maternal descent of Edmond Beaupré from the famous Sir John Hawkwood, and the different families of which his mother was a coheir are shown in the pedigree on the next page.

* The second of these children, Dorothy Chester, supplies a remarkable illustration of how few living links are absolutely necessary to bridge over a long period of time. Sir John Peyton was six years old when Henry VIII. died, and he survived by five years and a half the day, 10th May 1625, on which Dorothy Chester was born in his house at Doddington. Dorothy married Colonel John Fisher, a Cavalier, whose estate was sequestered by the Parliament in 1645. She died in the full possession of her senses and faculties at the age of ninety-one on 19th Feb. 1717, at Methley Hall in Yorkshire, the seat of her grandson John Shan Esq. (see p. 168). Mrs. Fisher was intimately acquainted with her great-grandson John Shan, for he was seventeen years old at the time of her death. He was afterwards Vicar of Chicheley, and died there at the age of eighty-three on 29th Aug. 1733 (see pedigree at p. 182). Mr. Shan's granddaughter Miss Anne Cape was above five years old when her grandfather died, and remembered him distinctly. She was a constant visitor at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and was as active and sprightly as if she had been fifty-three instead of seventy-three years old. She died on 12th Aug. 1859 at the age of eighty-one; and had all her faculties to the last. We have here a proved instance of a lady who remembered her grandfather, who was intimately acquainted with his great-grandmother, who remembered her great-grandfather, who was born in the reign of Henry VIII. There were therefore only two living links between Miss Cape who died in 1859, and Sir John Peyton who was born in 1541; and the intervening period of 318 years was bridged over by the lives of four persons, each of whom remembered his predecessor.

PEDIGREE OF DOROTHY BEAUPRÉ LADY PEYTON.

ARMS: Argent on a chevron sable, three escallops of the field, *Hawkwood*. Argent, a cross between four escallops sable, *Coggeshall*. Ermine on a chevron sable, three crescents Or, *Doreward*. Quarterly, Or and gules, a cross lozengy sable; in the second quarter an eagle displayed Or, *Foderinghay*. Argent on a bend azure, a pallet between two crosslets Or, *Beaupré*.

Gilbert Hawkwood of Hedingham Sible
and of Gosfield, Essex; died 1340. Will.

1. John Hawkwood=Margery, senior, 1340; of Hed-
ingham Sible, 1344,
1360; dead 1363. 1. w. Sir John Hawk-
wood Kt., the Con-
dottiere General;
died at Florence,
17 March 1394. 2 w. Donnina,
dau. of Barnabo
Visconti, sove-
reign of Milan;
marr. at Milan
May 1377. 1. Agnes, m.
John Ruby; a priest
wife 1340. 1363.
2. Joan m.
John de Gra-
vashale; wife
1340. 3. Alice,
unm. 1340.
4. Margaret,
unm. 1340.

Sir Wm. de Coggeshall Kt. Antiocha
of Little Coggeshall and Cod-
ham; Sheriff of Essex 1391,
1411; M.P. for Essex 1391-
1422. wife 1379. Sir John Hawkwood
Kt.; naturalised 8 Hen.
IV.; of Hedingham
Sible. Florentine, mar.
Lancelot del
Maigno; and had
issue. two
daus.

Blanche de Cogges- John Doreward Esq. 2. Alice, coh.; marr. 3. Margaret, coh.; 4. Maud, coh.;
hall, eldest dau. and of Bocking; Sheriff Sir John Tyrell Kt. m. 1 h. Will Bate- m. 1 h. Robert
coh.; d. 1460; M. I. of Essex 1425, 1432; of Herons; d. 1422. man, of Little Sand- m. 1 h. Robert
at Bocking. M.P. for Essex Dacre Esq.; 2 h.
1453; d. 30 Jan. 1462. 5 June 1459. John St. George.

Sir John Doreward Kt., son and William Doreward Esq., 2 son; Margaret, dau. and coh. of Sir
heir, of Bocking; d. 1476. His uncle and heir, of Southacre, Roger de Arsick Kt. of Southacre,
only son John d. 1480, s.p. jure ux.; d. 1481. (Esch. 21 Norfolk.

John Doreward, son and heir; Elizabeth Doreward, heir in her Thomas Foderinghay Esq. of
d. 28 Feb. 1495-6, s.p. issue. Brockley, Suffolk. Will dat. 20
Dec. 1490, proved 8 June 1491.

Margaret, heir of Brock- Nicholas Beaupré Esq., Helen, coh.; aged 18 in Christian, coh.; aged
ley and of Southacre; of Beaupré Hall, in Out- 1496; m. 1 h. Henry 14 in 1496; marr.
aged 19 in 1496; marriage well, Norfolk; d. 20 Feb. Thursby Esq.; 2 h. John de Vere, 14th
settlement dat. 14 Nov. 1513-14. Thomas Pakeman Esq. Earl of Oxford, s.p.
1492; d. 10 Feb. 1513-14.

1 w. Margery, dau. of Sir Edmund Beaupré Esq., son and heir, 2 w. Catherine, dau. of Philip Beding-
John Wiseman Kt., of of Beaupré Hall; d. 14 Feb. 1567-8; field Esq.; remarr. John Winter Esq.
Great Thornham. bur. at Outwell on 17 Feb.

Four daughters and coheirs. 1 h. Sir Robert Bell=Dorothy, heir of 2 h. SIR JOHN PEY-
marr. 15 Oct. 1559; Beaupré Hall; d. Feb. TON Kt., mar. 8 June
d. 25 July 1577. 1602-3. 1578; d. 4 Nov. 1630.

BELL OF BEAUPRÉ.
(See p. 120.)

PEYTON OF
DODDINGTON.

The most interesting personage in the series of Lady Peyton's ancestors is Sir John Hawkwood, the famous condottiere captain of the fourteenth century, whose life has still to be written,* although he played a prominent part in the history of northern Italy, and the materials of his biography are sufficiently abundant. The true story of his exploits would far exceed my limits, and I am contented to trace the outline of his career, and to place on record some particulars of his family which have hitherto been ignored by his biographers.

Sir John Hawkwood was the son of Gilbert Hawkwood of Hedingham Sible in Essex, who died in 1340, leaving seven children, of whom at least four were then under age. Gilbert is said in all the lives of his son to have been a tanner by trade, but his Will shows no trace of any such occupation. The number and amount of his legacies prove that he was a man of considerable substance, and he is known to have been the mesne lord of a manor in Hedingham Sible, (31) and of another in Gosfield, (32) which had been long held by his family under the Earls of Oxford. It may therefore fairly be assumed that his position has been unduly disparaged, and that he was reckoned amongst the minor gentry of Essex. This is confirmed by the evidence of Villani, the contemporary historian of Florence, who says of Sir John Hawkwood, '*Tutto che non fosse di schiatta de' nobili con dignità, il padre era gentiluomo mercatante e antico borghese, e così li suoi antenati.*' (33)

Gilbert Hawkwood's Will has been preserved amongst the *cartæ antiquæ* in the British Museum, (34) and is now for the first time published in a literal translation. It thence appears that he kept in his own hands his manor at Hedingham and let to a tenant his manor at Gosfield, and that his daughter Joan was married to the heir of the adjoining manor of Gravashales. To appreciate his social position his Will should be compared with that of his contemporary Sir John de Peyton, one of the Knights of the Shire for Suffolk, which is dated in 1317, and has been printed at p. 185. Hawkwood makes as large a provision for his younger children as Sir John did, but he mentions none of those gold ornaments which were worn by persons of knightly rank.

In the name of God. Amen. This is the Will of GILBERT DE HAWKWOOD, made on Monday next before the feast of St. Margaret the virgin, 14 Edw. III. (18 July 1340).

Imprimis, I bequeath my soul to God and Blessed Mary and all the Saints, and my body to

* The well-known notices of Hawkwood in Fuller's *Worthies* and in Morant's *History of Essex* are mainly derived from the short Life of him by William Valens, which is printed by Hearne in his edition of Leland's *Itinerary*. But the main authority in English for Hawkwood's career is a Paper by Gough, which was read at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries on 25th Jan. 1776, and was printed with additions by Nichols in the sixth volume of his *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica*. Gough has collected some useful references, but his narrative is meagre and confused, and the abridgments of Gough by Granger and Chalmers are still less satisfactory. The Italian authorities for Hawkwood's Life are more numerous and important, but the critical student will attach more value to the incidental notices of contemporary chronicles and records than to the elaborate compilations of Paulus Giovius and the classical biographer of Italian generals. Some new details have lately been brought to light by the researches made under the direction of the Master of the Rolls in the Venetian archives, and by the valuable series of diplomatic records at Milan which were published in 1863, and were edited by Cav. Osio for the Italian government.

be buried in the church of St. Peter at Hengham Sibill (Hedingham Sible). Item, to the fabric of St. Paul's, London, 2s. Item, to distribute to the poor and for other expenses on the day of my burial 10 marks. Item, for the expenses on the 7th day of my burial 5 marks. Item, for the expenses on the 30th day 2 marks. Item, to buy wax 10s.

To my son John the elder £10: to my son John the younger £20: to my son Nicholas 10 marks: to my daughter Agnes and Thomas Ruby her husband 100s.: to my daughter Joan and her husband John son of John Gravashale* 100s., which are to remain in the hands of my son John the elder for their need, and are to be paid to them as he considers it for their advantage. Item, to my daughters Alice and Margaret £10 each. To John Calth† 40s. To the Vicar of Gosfield 10s. To the chaplain of the parish for the time being 2s. To William Ferour, chaplain, half a mark. Also for four chaplains celebrating in Hedingham Church and elsewhere 20 marks. To Walter son of Philip and William Cumbwell half a mark each. To Basilia my maidservant 12d. To John Munne the elder and his brother William 40d. each. To Gilbert Fitz-Stephen 40d. To Agnes Munne 2s. and to her sister Matilda 12d. To Richard le Clerk 6d. To Walter Bernard 5s. To Henry my tenant (*fermario meo*) 40d. To Agnes Ostage 40d. To Agnes Prioress of Hedingham‡ half a mark, and to Sarah formerly Sub-Prioress 3s., and to each of the other nuns for the time being 12d.

To my son John the elder my yoke of six stots and of two oxen at my message in Hedingham Sible; and also ten quarters of wheat and ten quarters of oats. To my sons John the younger and Nicholas his brother 5 quarters of wheat and 5 quarters of oats each. To Walter Munne and John Munne the younger 2s. each. To each of my shepherds 12d. each, and to Thomas Munne 2s. To my daughters Alice and Margery and my son John the younger, besides the legacies of £10 already given, 100s. and a bed each. To my son Nicholas a bed. Also to the said Alice, Margaret, John, and Nicholas their maintenance for a year.

All the rest of my goods not specifically bequeathed I give to my executors to employ for my soul and for the souls of all my benefactors in celebration of masses and alms to the poor as they shall think most expedient for my soul and the souls of all the faithful. *My sons John the elder and John the younger* and Sir John Vicar of Gosfield to be my executors. In witness whereof I have set my seal to this my Will.

WILL proved in the parish church of Hedingham Sible, 28th July 1340, before Thomas de Boeking, Commissary, who affixed his official seal at Hedingham Castle 10th Oct. 1340.

It will be observed that two of Gilbert Hawkwood's sons were named John; but this was not an infrequent practice in the middle ages, and survived until the end of the sixteenth century. (36) For example: Alice de Coggeshall, wife of Sir John Tyrell and granddaughter of Sir John Hawkwood, left in 1422 two sons named William and two sons named John. (37) John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, had two sons named Henry, of whom one was slain at the siege of Boulogne in 1544 and the other at the battle of St. Quintins in 1557. (38) John White, Bishop of Winchester 1556-60, was brother to Sir John White Kt., Lord Mayor 1563; whilst Protector Somerset had no less than three sons named Edward,

* The manor of *Gravashale's* in Hedingham Sible was held by a family of that name under the Earls of Oxford from the reign of Henry II., and John de Gravashale was lord in 1407. It passed with Hawkwood's manor in the same parish to Thomas Rolf of Gosfield, Serjeant-at-law temp. Henry VI. (31)

† *John Calth* and John Galaunt were in 1344 feoffees of Hawkwood's manor of Gosfield Hall, for a Court was held there in their names in that year. (32)

‡ This Prioress is not mentioned in the *Monasticon*, which gives a very meagre account of Hedingham Nunnery. (35) It was founded by the first Earl of Oxford, and was endowed with the impropriate rectories of Gosfield and both the Hedinghams, which naturally led to the foundation of Hawkwood's chantry there in 1412.

who were all living at the same time : viz. Sir Edward Seymour his eldest son (born 1529, died 1593); Edward Earl of Hertford (born 1539, died 1621); and Sir Edward Seymour the king's godson (born 1548, died 1574). (23)

There is no positive proof as to whether Sir John Hawkwood was the elder or the younger of the two brothers named John; but I have little doubt that he was the younger. John Hawkwood sen., with his wife Margery and John Hawkwood jun.,* held their first manorial court at Gosfield in 1344. (32) John Hawkwood was lord in 1360, and Nicholas Hawkwood (then a priest) with other feoffees kept court in 1363. (32) I cannot think that the general was married so early as 1344, and we know from Froissart that he was knighted before 1360, (40) and I have therefore assumed that Margery's husband was Sir John's brother, who was still lord in 1360, and died without issue before 1363, when Nicholas Hawkwood and others held the manorial court as trustees for Sir John, who was heir to his brother, and was absent in the wars beyond seas.

Sir John Hawkwood was not one of those who owe their success in life to the opportunities of early professional training, for the future general was bound an apprentice to a merchant-tailor of London. This is not inconsistent with what has been said already about his father's station in life, for the citizens of London were mainly recruited from the younger sons of the minor gentry. His adventurous spirit soon threw aside 'the needle for the sword and the thimble for the shield,' (41) but he was never ashamed of his original calling, and is spoken of by grave Italian historians under the sobriquet of 'John of the needle.' (33). Villani says that John learned the art of war from an uncle who served with distinction in the English army in France. He was an apt pupil, and his military genius was such that he quickly rose to be the captain of 250 archers, whom he commanded with so much gallantry and skill that he was advanced to the honour of knighthood. When the peace of Bretigny was concluded in 1360 Sir John Hawkwood found his occupation gone, and he had as yet no patrimony to fall back upon for the support of his rank. He therefore became the leader of one of those free companies of disbanded soldiers who made war on their own account and supported themselves by plunder. After ravaging Burgundy they threatened the Pope's territory of Avignon, when Pope Innocent VI. published a crusade against them, and eventually diverted their attack by engaging the Marquis of Montferrat to take them into his pay and to employ them in his wars against Milan. (40) Hawkwood's position amongst these mercenaries may be estimated by the fact, that he and his company received 10,000 francs out of the 60,000 francs which the marquis paid on their enlistment in May 1361. (40) On the termination of the war between Montferrat and Milan in 1363

* Morant and others, who had not read Gilbert Hawkwood's Will, assumed that John Hawkwood jun. of 1344 was the son and heir of John sen. and Margery. This mistake has thrown the pedigree into confusion, and induced Sir David Dalrymple to deny Sir John Hawkwood's identity with the lord of Hawkwood's manor. (39)

Hawkwood with his band of 1000 lances took service with the Pisans, and he became their commander-in-chief in the wars against Florence. His name now appears for the first time in the Italian chronicles, in which he figures so prominently during the rest of his life. He is described as 'an English tailor who had distinguished himself in the wars in France, a great master of the art of war, and of a disposition vulpine and crafty like the rest of his countrymen.' (33) He was then in the prime of life, 'rather above the middle height, with limbs strongly knit, a fresh complexion, and brown hair and eyes.' (42) His men, called the White Company of Free Lances, were all mounted on horseback and cased in complete suits of mail, and every man-at-arms had at least two pages to wait upon him. It was the business of the pages to burnish their master's armour until it was as bright as a looking-glass and to hold their master's horse in action, for the Lances (as they were called) mostly fought on foot. Their manner of fighting was to close up their ranks with a circular front towards the enemy, two of them holding one lance as the hunting-spear is held to meet the boar, and then closely linked together with their lances pointed low they bore down upon the enemy with a slow firm step and a loud shout. (33) Their charge was irresistible, and all their movements in action were directed and controlled by the strictest military discipline. This formidable body of hardy adventurers were the terror and admiration of the Italian States, for they passed from one state to another either as stipendiaries or invaders. Pisa, Sienna, Perugia, and Parma were successively the scenes of Hawkwood's operations between 1363 and 1368.

On 15th June 1368 Lionel Duke of Clarence, the third son of Edward III., married at Milan Violante, daughter of Galeazzo Visconti. The marriage-feast was celebrated with incredible magnificence, and Hawkwood attended Prince Lionel as the captain of his guard. Froissart and Petrarch were amongst the guests on this occasion, and therefore they write of Hawkwood from personal knowledge. Prince Lionel did not long survive his marriage, for he fell sick and died at his wife's seat at Alba in Piedmont on 8th Sept. 1368. It was strongly suspected by the English that the Prince was poisoned by his father-in-law, and Edward Lord Despenser, the Prince's bosom friend, joined Hawkwood in making war against Visconti in revenge, but after waging a devastating warfare for some months they were reconciled by the Court of Savoy. (43) Hawkwood now entered the service of Bernabo Visconti, and faithfully served him in 1370 against the Pope and his allies. (44) But Pope Urban died at the end of this year; and it may be suspected that in 1371 Hawkwood revisited his native country; for Thomas de Vere, eighth Earl of Oxford, the lord paramount of Hedingham Sible, by his Will dated 1st Aug. 1371, bequeathed to him twenty marks and made him one of his executors. (45) The new Pope secured Hawkwood's adherence, and on the reduction of Ravenna and Forli to the Papal allegiance appointed him the Gonfaloniere of the Church; but the cardinal legate suffered his pay to fall into arrear, and the

massacre of Cesina with its wanton cruelty shocked the English Free Lances, who fought for plunder and not for vengeance. Hawkwood therefore in 1377 was induced by a salary of 250,000 florins to transfer his services to the Republic of Florence and their ally Bernabo Visconti. (46)

It was the settled policy of the House of Visconti to connect themselves by family alliances with personages whose enmity they feared; and Bernabo now resolved on attaching Hawkwood permanently to his service by giving him one of his daughters for a wife. Bernabo had no less than thirty-six children, of whom fifteen only were by his wife Regina de la Scala of Verona, but the rest were by ladies of rank, and little distinction was made between his legitimate and illegitimate offspring. Hawkwood's wife was named Donnina, and her mother was Donnina of the noble Milanese family of De' Porri. The marriage took place in May 1377, (47) and was announced to Louis Gonzaga of Mantua by his ambassador at Bernabo's Court in these terms: (44)

'Sir John Achud (Hawkwood) on Sunday last took his wife home with much honour to the house in which the Bishop of Parma used to live, and at the nuptials were present the Lady Duchess and all the children of Lord Bernabo with an honourable company. Yesterday after dinner Lord Bernabo went with his Porina (the bride's mother) to Sir John's house, where there were tilting matches all day. I am told that the Lady Regina (Bernabo's wife) presented to the bride yesterday after dinner 1000 gold ducats in a cup; Marco (Visconti, Bernabo's eldest son) gave her a zardinum of pearls worth 300 ducats; and his brother Louis gave her a pearl necklace of the same value, and many people of rank did the like. The English also presented her with a quantity of silver which is estimated at 1000 ducats. There was no dancing, out of respect to the memory of Thaddeo.'

If Bernabo expected that his new son-in-law would be a mere tool in his hands to work out his projects of aggrandisement, he was soon disappointed; for in the next year, 1378, he was compelled by Hawkwood's interference to forego the full advantage of his successful campaign against Verona, and to grant peace on moderate terms. Hawkwood had long discovered that it was not to his interest to allow any of the rival princes of Italy to be unduly depressed or exalted, for by this policy he held the balance of power between them. He had now achieved an European reputation, and was in high favour at the English court. This was not undeserved, for he had taken every occasion of displaying his loyalty to the family of his native sovereign. He had in 1368 resented the death of Lionel Duke of Clarence, and in 1373 had rescued from imminent peril Ingelram de Coucy, 'solely because he was the husband of King Edward's daughter.' (43) His conduct was appreciated by the King, who granted to him and Sir John de Clifford in 1377 a full pardon under the great seal for all penalties incurred by an English subject in making war against the King's allies. (48) A similar charter of pardon had been granted to Sir Robert Knolles, and was considered formally necessary to qualify these personages for employment by the Crown. In May 1381 Sir John Hawkwood and Sir Nicholas Dagworth were appointed by Richard II. his ambassadors to Pope Urban, (49)

and were empowered to conclude treaties with the princes and states of Northern Italy. (49)

Hawkwood's father-in-law Bernabo Visconti had since 1378 shared the sovereignty of Milan with his nephew John Galeazzo, who was also his son-in-law; but the two princes hated and distrusted each other, and John Galeazzo only preserved his life by living in seclusion at Pavia, and by the loyalty of his wife, who revealed to her husband all her father's schemes for his destruction. This life became at last intolerable, and in the spring of 1385 John Galeazzo took his uncle prisoner by stratagem and deposed him. Bernabo's cruelty and treachery had alienated the affections of his kindred as well as of his subjects, and Hawkwood was easily persuaded to acquiesce in his downfall. Accordingly on 1st July 1385 a formal treaty was made, whereby '*egregius et strenuus miles, D. Johannes Haucud de Anglia, consanguineus dilectissimus Illmi. Dni. Galeaz. Vicecomitis,*' in consideration of an annual stipend of 1000 florins, became the liegeman of John Galeazzo, and undertook when called upon to serve him in war with thirty lances at a further stipend of 300 florins a month, under the proviso that his then engagements permitted him to undertake such service with honour. This treaty was executed at Sir John Hawkwood's residence at Cavezzo in the county of Modena, in the presence of John Azzo degli Ubaldini, Captain of the Company of the Rose, John Edingham, an Englishman, and others. The formal act was drawn up by Martin de' Robbi, who styles himself '*the Chancellor of the magnificent and noble Knight Sir John Hawkwood, whose usual seal* I have appended to this charter.*' (44)

Hawkwood, with his chancellor and his treaties, almost affected the state of an independent prince; but his pretensions were treated with deference by greater sovereigns than John Galeazzo of Milan. When Richard II. of England appointed on 6th Feb. 1384-5 Sir John Hawkwood and Sir Nicholas Dagworth to be his ambassadors, with full powers to conclude treaties with Charles King of Naples the Republic of Florence and the other States of Italy, Dagworth was furnished with a letter from the King to Hawkwood, which almost amounts to letters of credence from one prince to another; for the King pledges himself to Hawkwood to pay any sum of money which Dagworth might promise in his name, on condition of his undertaking certain matters which Dagworth would explain to him by word of mouth. (49)

Bernabo Visconti was poisoned after a few months' imprisonment by his nephew, who within the next three years made himself the master of Padua and Verona, and extended his dominions to the Adriatic. His growing power alarmed the Florentines, and in 1390 they formed a league against him with Hawkwood as their commander-in-chief. The plan of operations was to overpower Milan by a combined attack of the united forces of the league. Hawkwood was to march northwards, and to be

* Hawkwood's seal was a hawk volant with a label issuing from its mouth. There are two impressions in the British Museum, attached to original letters from Hawkwood to the garrison of Sienna, and dated February 1377. (50)

joined beneath the walls of Milan by a French army under the Count D'Armagnac and a body of German lances under Stephen Duke of Bavaria. But Stephen although he was the son-in-law of Bernabo and had the wrongs of his wife's kindred to avenge, was bribed by John Galeazzo to retire to his own country almost without striking a blow, and D'Armagnac was defeated and slain in a battle near Alessandria which he had provoked by his own rashness. Hawkwood had in his march northwards already crossed the Adige, Mincio, and the Oglio, and was encamped at Paterno in the Cremonese territory, when the news of Armagnac's defeat was brought home to him by the approach of the Milanese army under Jacopo del Verme. He now found himself destitute of allies and cut off from supplies, with three rivers in his rear, and in his front a superior force flushed by victory. He extricated himself, however, from this dangerous position by a retreat, conducted with such consummate skill and daring that it has raised his military fame to a level with the greatest captains of antiquity. He brought back in safety the bulk of his army, and defended Tuscany so successfully that Visconti gained little profit from his victories, and was glad to conclude a peace with Florence on 26th Jan. 1392, on the terms of not meddling again in the affairs of Tuscany or Bologna. The Florentines in their gratitude now heaped honours upon Hawkwood. He and his son were admitted to the rarely bestowed honour of citizenship, and he received an additional pension of 2000 florins a year and complete freedom from taxation. Moreover, as he was getting advanced in years, a pension of 1000 florins was promised to his wife after his death, and a marriage-portion of 2000 florins to each of his daughters. He was also appointed for life general in chief of all the forces of the Republic, and it is remarked by Machiavelli that, but for the cautious moderation of his character and the chapter of accidents, he might easily have made himself master of the State. (51) His popularity was undiminished during the remaining two years of his life. He died suddenly at his villa on 17th March 1394, and his funeral was celebrated at the public cost without any restriction of expenditure. His bier, covered with cloth of gold and scarlet velvet, was borne by knights of the highest rank, amongst innumerable torches, banners, shields, and war-horses in golden trappings. The body was exposed on the bier in the baptismal church of S. Giovanni, where the Florentine matrons in the deepest mourning assembled to weep over it. It was then carried to the cathedral church, where a funeral oration was pronounced in the presence of all the magistrates of the Republic, and an equestrian portrait of life size was painted on the wall over his tomb by Paolo Uccello, the most celebrated painter of his day, which still attracts the attention of the English traveller. This portrait was intended only to serve until a magnificent marble monument could be erected, on which his exploits were to be sculptured on panels, after the fashion of the famous gates of Ghiberti; but the next generation found new heroes to worship, and the marble tomb was never built. (52)

Sir John Hawkwood had two wives. The name and family of his first wife are

wholly unknown, but it is certain that she was the mother of his daughter Antiocha,* who married before 1379 Sir William de Coggeshall Kt.; for a letter dated 3d March 1378-9 to Louis de Gonzaga of Mantua is preserved in the archives of Venice, wherein Hawkwood begs for a safe-conduct for his 'son-in-law Sir William de Coggeshall, who had for some time been residing at Milan.' (53)

Hawkwood married secondly at Milan in May 1377 (47) Donnina, one of the natural daughters of Bernabo Visconti, sovereign of Milan, by which marriage he became connected with many reigning princes. He had issue by her John his son and heir, who was made a citizen of Florence with his father in 1392, and three daughters, who had marriage-portions of 2000 florins each out of the public treasury. (46) One of them, named Fiorentina (Florentine), married Lancilotto del Maigno, and had issue four sons, Bernabo, John, George, and Louis. (47) Donnina Lady Hawkwood continued to reside at Florence after her husband's death, and enjoyed a pension of 1000 florins from the State; but her son Sir John was naturalised in England in 1407,† and inherited the estates of his family in Hedingham Sible and Gosfield. There is no record of his career, but he evidently died young, leaving an only daughter; for his estates passed in the next generation by the marriage of a female heir to Thomas Rolfe Esq. Serjeant-at-law, who died 27th June 1440 and has a monument at Gosfield. (32)

Sir John Hawkwood is honourably remembered by his foundation of the English Hospital at Rome, which he built and endowed in 1380 for the reception and entertainment of poor English pilgrims to the tombs of the Apostles. His memory was not left without honour in his native parish in England, for his executors erected a cenotaph monument in the church of Hedingham Sible, and moreover they obtained the royal license in 1412 to found and endow a perpetual chantry in Hedingham nunnery, to consist of two chaplains, who should daily celebrate mass for ever in the churches of Sible and Castle Hedingham for the souls of Sir John Hawkwood Kt. and his military companions Thomas Oliver and John Newton Esqs. (55)

SIR WILLIAM DE COGGESHALL was as we have seen on 3d March 1378-9 already a knight and the husband of Antiocha Hawkwood, and had then been for some time resident at Milan. Later in the same year he returned to England, made formal proof of his majority, and had livery of his estates of inheritance. He was the son and heir of Sir Henry de Coggeshall Kt. of Codham Hall in Essex, who died in 1375, (56) by Joan de Welle, heiress of Great Sandford in the same county, who was born on 8th Sept. 1336. (57) He must therefore have been sent to Italy in

* Lady Antiocha Coggeshall's parentage is grossly misrepresented in Morant, (31) and in fact in all the received accounts. Morant calls her the daughter and heir of the younger Sir John Hawkwood, the son of the General by *Domitia* Visconti. I have proved in the text that Antiocha was actually married either before or just after her supposed grandparents.

† Johannes filius Joh. Hawkwood mil, natus in partibus Italie factus est indigena anno 8 Hen. IV. mater ejus nata in partibus transmarinis. (54)

extreme youth, to learn the art of war under his father's countryman Sir John Hawkwood, who probably purchased his wardship and marriage. Sir William was not one of those knights who learned from their residence in foreign courts to despise the local duties of an English landowner, for after his return to England he took an active part during the rest of his life in county business. He was High Sheriff of Essex in 1391 and again in 1411, and was one of the Knights of the Shire in many of the Parliaments which were held between 1391 and 1422. He is presumed to have died in the beginning of 1423, but there is no inquest on record. He left four daughters* and coheirs, between whom his estates were divided. (56)

BLANCHE, the eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William de Coggeshall by Antiocha Hawkwood, inherited her father's manor of Little Coggeshall, (57) and married John Doreward Esq. of Bocking, who is confused by Morant with his father of the same name, for it was the father and not the son who was elected Speaker of the House of Commons 3d June 1413 in the first Parliament of Henry V. (58) John Doreward the younger was found to be thirty years of age when his father died on 12th Nov. 1420. (59) He was High Sheriff of Essex in 1425, and again in 1432, and had license from the King in 1438 to endow with the manor of Tendring and 10*l.* yearly rent the Maison de Dieu, which he had built on two acres of his own ground for seven poor people of Bocking. (60) He had issue four sons and a daughter, for whom he made ample provision by his Will, which is dated 25th Aug. 1456, and is sufficiently set forth by Morant. (58) His wife Blanche was then living, but she died in 1460 in his lifetime, and has a brass at Bocking. He died 30th Jan. 1462, or as some read the inscription 1465. He was succeeded by his eldest son John, whose issue failed in 1480, (61) when the estates devolved on William Doreward, the second son of John and Blanche.

WILLIAM DOREWARD had acquired the manor of Southacre in Norfolk by his marriage with Margaret de Arsick, and died in 1481, (62) leaving a son John and daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Foderinghay Esq. of Brockley in Suffolk.

* His second daughter Alice Coggeshall married Sir John Tyrell Kt., and has a monument in East Horndon church, which is reputed to be the finest existing specimen in England of an incised sepulchral slab. She is represented at full length under a canopy with an armorial shield on each side of her head, one bearing the arms of Coggeshall and the other those of Coggeshall and Tyrell, dimidiated according to the ancient fashion of impalement. The canopy has on each side of the figure five niches, which are occupied by statuettes of Lady Tyrell's children, six boys and four girls, each bearing their name on a scroll, namely, Walter, Thomas, William sen., Johu, William jun., and John clerk, Alice, Elizabeth, Alianor, and a daughter unnamed. Round the slab runs the following marginal legend:

'Hic jacet humata Alicia filia Willmi Cogeshale militis et Antiochie consortis sue quondam uxor Johis Tyrell militis, qui quidem Johes et Alicia habuerunt inter se exitum filios et filias quorum noia hic scripta sunt ex utraque parte istius lapidis, que obiit a.d. millesimo ccccxxii^o ejus anime propicietur Deus. Ameu.'

There is a woodcut of this slab in the *Essex Archaeologia* (v. 294), but the text repeats Morant's blundering account of Antiocha Hawkwood's parentage. I take this opportunity of correcting another mistake of Morant's, who says (ii. 406) that Alice survived Sir John Tyrell, and married secondly Johu Langham Esq. of Pantfield, who died in 1417. It is certain from the Will of Sir William Tyrell of Beeches, one of Alice's sons, that his father Sir John survived his wife Alice, and left a second wife named Catherine.

JOHN DOREWARD, son and heir of William, died without issue 28th Feb. 1495-6, when his great estates of inheritance were divided between the three daughters and coheirs of his sister Elizabeth Foderinghay. (63)

MARGARET, the eldest of these coheirs, was when her uncle died nineteen years old, and the wife of Nicholas Beaupré Esq. of Beaupré Hall. She inherited in the partition the manors of Brockley and Southacre, which descended on her death to her eldest son Edmond Beaupré, the father of Dorothy Lady Peyton.

III.

SIR JOHN PEYTON II. of Doddington, the only son of Sir John Peyton by Dorothy Beaupré, was 51 years old when his father died on 4th Nov. 1630, for he was born in 1579. He was educated at Cambridge, and was admitted in 1594 a Fellow Commoner of Queen's College, where his half-brother Beaupré Bell was then a Fellow. (7) He married at Iselham on 25th Nov. 1602 Alice Peyton, the second daughter of his cousin Sir John Peyton of Iselham.* His father was then Lieutenant of the Tower, and during the anxious period of Queen Elizabeth's last illness kept his son in daily attendance at Court to watch the course of events. Immediately after the Queen's death the younger Peyton was despatched to Edinburgh to assure King James of his father's loyalty, and in compliment to his father he was the first knight created by the King after his accession to the throne of England. The honour of knighthood was afterwards lavished in profusion, but Sir John Peyton was distinguished through life by the title of '*His Majesty's first Knight.*' (18) The elder Sir John Peyton was transferred from the Lieutenancy of the Tower to the Governorship of Jersey on 30th July 1603, within a few days after the discovery of Cobham and Raleigh's plot. The young Sir John was on friendly terms with both the prisoners, for Lord Cobham in his examination before the Council on 12th Aug. 1603 declared,

'that being lodged in the lodging of the Lieutenant, he saw young Sir John Peyton talking with Raleigh out of the window; and thereupon when Sir John came to visit him two or three hours after he said, "I saw you with Sir Walter Raleigh. God forgive him; he hath accused me, but I cannot accuse him." Then Sir John answered, "He doth say the like of you—that you have accused him, but he cannot accuse you."' (64)

This conversation was afterwards interpreted to Sir John's prejudice, for Carleton writes on 15th Jan. 1603-4, amongst other Court news, that '*Peyton has been disgraced for entertaining intelligence between Cobham and Raleigh.*' (3) But in the mean while the King had on 18th Aug. 1603 granted to the younger Sir John Peyton in fee simple the manor of Lyngen and five other manors in Herefordshire, which had escheated to the Crown by the attainder of Edward Lyngen. (3) This grant seems to have been resumed on Peyton's disgrace, for a full pardon was granted

* This marriage will be found at page 243, under the date thereof.

to Edward Lyngen on 4th May 1604 for all treasons committed during the late Queen's reign. (3) Peyton now disappears from Court, and I have not met with him again until the autumn of 1612, when he was staying at the Hague, and was in hopes of obtaining the post of Lieutenant-Governor of Brill, one of the cautionary towns in the Low Countries, of which Sir Horace Vere was then Governor. This appears from a letter to his friend Sir Robert Cotton the antiquary, who was his neighbour in Cambridgeshire, and whose literary tastes he fully shared. This letter was written whilst the Elector Palatine was waiting for a favourable wind to sail for England to marry the Princess Elizabeth. (65)

SIR JOHN PEYTON THE YOUNGER TO SIR ROBERT COTTON.

Sir,

I have heere sente you the plotte of Coeverden in such scale as I coulde guesse most apte for your booke. if there be any other thinge of like nature or any other in my power to compasse for your satisfaction, give but direction what it is you desire. This was the beste fortification in these parts, and therefore I chose it to serve as a patterne for any Royall one that you maye hereafter have occasion to propounde, and it will sute well to compare our owne rude workes with the excellent perfection of others; I can adde little unto my laste in matter of occurrence; only I heare the Count Palatines Herbinge shotte at Keyzers warde is dead; and those which shot are sayde to be Hanefers. one or two of them maye be preferred to a hangeinge for the facte, or for some other factes allready perpetrated. The Prince of Orange hath bin heere from Bruxels to visite his nephew, but they saye he tooke one parte of his enterteynment unkindely; beinge invited to dinner, the Count Palatine brought him to the dininge roome, but with drewe himselfe, pretendinge indisposition of boddy. his counsellors are somewhat blamed for it. out of Germany I heare the Emperoure doth prepare to attempt somewhat uppon the Turke; but it is rather indeed a Tricke to get mony with, then short he will provoke an ennemy which is at so good leasure by his peace with Persia to enterteyne a warre. The Marquis of Anspach is now in marryinge a fayre sister of the Counte Solmes.

The Count Palatine vieweth the picture with much devotion, tryes the ayre of the Sea, is presented with many brave horses, formally inviteth the Count Henry to accompany him, and so soone as his trayne can be in order, will use the firste winde if it be a fayre one, by the waye of the Brill els by that more certayne of Flushing.

I muste conclude with a weyghty buissines of mine owne, wherein I must entreate you to become my sollicitoure with my moste honorable frende, unto whom I dare not write my requeste untill I be more sure that the occasion wilbe offered, but with you I maye be more bould. if Sir Ralphe Winwood be secretary,* it is thought Sir Edward Conwey shalbe embassadoure; then cometh the lieft Governours to begin, which Sir Horace Vere hath promised me if he be not overborne by recommendations—now your love will easily finde out what it hath to doe for me; and therein I entreate you to watche dilligently and laye houlde of the occasion as you shall see it fall out.

Thus havinge sufficiently expressed my bouldnes I cease your trouble, and reste

Your very affectionate frende

Haghe, 13th October

J. PEYTON.

1612: stilo novo.

[Addressed] To my worthy frend S^r Robert Cotton Knight
these at his house in Blackfreers, London.

Sealed with the Peyton arms and crest, the crest a griffin sejant.

* The post of Secretary of State remained vacant from 24th May 1612, when Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury died, until 29th March 1614, when Winwood was appointed. (66)

The post at Brill to which Peyton aspired was in the gift of Sir Horace Vere the Governor, but it did not fall vacant for some time, and in the mean while Sir William Constable procured a letter of recommendation from the King, which Sir Horace was obliged to respect, although he had long promised the place to Peyton. There is a letter in the State Paper Office from the Earl of Northampton to Secretary Lake, written in November 1613, in which the Earl remonstrates against these royal letters of request, and expresses his hope that the King will in future allow the Governors of Flushing and Brill to give away their own places according to their patents. (3) Peyton soon afterwards returned to England, for it appears from a formal letter to Sir Robert Cotton that he and his father spent the winter of 1614-15 at Doddington, when they took an active part in county business. (67)

SIR JOHN PEYTON JUNIOR TO SIR ROBERT COTTON.

Honorable Sir,

I thought good from my father and my selfe, and others Comissioners of Sewers dwellinge in the Ile of Elye, to acquaint you, that there is a Session of Sewers to bee houlden at St. Ives by adiorment upon the 18th of this month, whither if it please you and other Comissioners of the Sewers your neighbours to resort at the day appointed, wee will not faile to meet you, how cumbersome soever our iorneye prove. This winters experience of the rage of our accustomed malignant enemye I hope will produce some beneficiall effect upon our conference, for the generall good of the surrounded contryes, to which I doubt not but our iudgements will leade us, our oath I am sure bindes us. Thus with the remembrance of my best wishes to your selfe and the rest of the Comissioners, I rest

Your verve lovinge friend

JOHN PEYTON.

Doddington: 10th January 1614.

It seems, however, that Peyton afterwards obtained some employment in the Low Countries, for on 11th Nov. 1617 he wrote from London a long letter of Court gossip to Sir Dudley Carleton, the ambassador at the Hague, in which he begs for leave to stay in England during the next winter. (68)

SIR JOHN PEYTON THE YOUNGER TO SIR DUDLEY CARLETON.

Sir,

I wrote lately by Mr. Sutton; yet hopeinge you will accepte suche stuffe as these times affoorde me, I am ready to seconde those you had with matter of as greate momente. I mighte then have toulde you, that one Mr. Hungerforde for challenginge Sir George Martiall, who had deeply wronged his father, was censured uppon that knightes complaynt, in starre chamber, 1000*li*. fine, two yeares restraynte in the tower, seven yeares banishment from all three courtes, and as longe disarmed. the sentence was by all confirmed, with little or no variation, only my Lord Treasurer added that he woulde also have the firste offendor as well as the challenger deeply censured; yet in that place and time nothings was done, though I heare since that the Knighte hath left the courte where he was an officer, and I suppose it to have bin uppon some sentence of the Earles Marshalls, who have on that parte power to puneshe by the Kinges Edicte agaynst duells. Sir Henrie (A) Riche is now possessed of his Captaynship of the Garde, the price you know 5000 pieces; he hath no pattent, (only as the custome is) was sworne, and so wayteth. liis

(A) *Sir Henry Rich*, 2d son of Robert Earl of Warwick, purchased the office of Captain of the Guard from Viscount Fenton, and was formally appointed on 5th Nov. 1617. He was afterwards created Earl of Holland and K.G., and was beheaded 9th March 1648-9. He was the cousin of Sir John Peyton's wife, for her grandmother was a daughter of the first Lord Rich. (*See p. 218.*)

brother is actefe an other waye, hath many shippes and partes of shippes at sea, his owne that have bin longe abroade not yet by him hearde of, but some merchauntes doe offer him £600 to adventure three, which maketh him hope well that they have hearde what they conceale from him of good. he is now much beloved by his father, already entrusted with the manninge and disposing of his whole estate.

The Lady Hatton feasted the Kinge very sumptuously, for besides other charges she gave awaye at his requeste 2500*li.* per an. to the Lord Villers, I suppose after her owne life. Sir Edward Coke gave out he should be there and obteyne a reconcilement with her ladyship, and to this purpose moved my Lord of Buckingham, he the Kinge, and his Ma^{ty} the Lady, but she with much complement to the Kinge and the rest, her joye, happines &c. to see that meetinge gave yet for resolution that if Sir Edward Coke came in at one dore, she would goe out at an other. so his great expectations are (if not wholly) yet for the presente layde downe. it is imagined that this greate guifte of hers wilbe an impediment to her in the mayne ende which she aymeth at, to depresse her husbände; but she hath more to give, and in that worke shall finde many helpers, yet he beareth up as if he were excellently well rooted in the Kinges favoure. she obteyned of the Kinge four knightes at that feaste; all theyre names I knowe not, only Chapman her fathers stewarde was one. you have seene by this time some fruites of her dominion in the letters mandatory, which I heare are gone to younge Capt. Ogle and his unkle. we are very attentive to the successe of them, the rather because it is a rare precedent, and maye concerne us all, we knowe not how neerely. Capt. Bayly hath bin examined, his reporte of Sir W. Raleygh by himself affirmed still, but weakely prooved by any other testimony. many of his owne company conteste him, and the time elapsed with out further complaynte doth seeme to approve Sir W. R. and condemne the accuser. since he is committed to the Gatehouse till further advertisement, one shippe is come home that mette him with in a neere distaunce of the Orennogue.

The Muscovye Embassadoure had very sollemne reception and audience at courte: 30 of his trayne marching by couples were all charged with presentes, Riche furrer, white falcons &c.: the wholl is to be vallenged at 10,000*li.* his errande is only matter of commerce.

Sir Thomas Edmondes is returned, but I cannot learne hath bin yet at courte; I suppose he hath not much hope of what he well deserveth, for Sir Tho. Lake hath gotten the table and intelligence money, though my Lord of Bucks keepe the seales and forreyn packets. I heare the Kinge is fully resolved to reduce all his charge of house keepinge, both his owne and the Queenes, unto 50,000*li.* per an. wheras hitherto many reducements have broughte it no lower then 72,000*li.* his Ma^{ty} is now gone to Roysten, wherabout he abideth till Christmas.

The Duke of Lenox hath obteyned a graunte of newe enrolment for the benefite of the subiecte, but the fees wilbe worth him and his instruments 10,000*li.* per an. as some doe guesse.

We yet heare not of my Lord of Oxfordes retorne home. the Embassadoure thinketh he stayeth to see a full resolution of peace or warre, though we heare of active warre already, yet the Kinge will needes believe that the peace wilbe consummated, because in Grayne it was ratefied. of our matche with Spayne we knowe nothings, but if they be as well in theyre purpose as we are heere it is to be feared, but I have hearde even the vulgar there doe already deride our hopes therof.

if you will labour to obteyne my leave to staye heere I shall ever trade thus; els Mr. Deffrayne (b) will put me to a winter journey.

if my Lord doe forget, yet be pleased to take notice from me, that I was sent to Sir Rob. Sidney to entreate his helpe in procuringe the successor to paye 120*li.*, which Sir Hunt[ingdon] Colby did owe Fran[cis] Vere, and my Lord standeth engaged. his answer to me was fayre but delatory, he looked to heare from Sir John Throgmorton (c) of all the debtes. now methinkes

(b) *Michel du Fresne*, a fisherman of Dieppe, had a license from the Warden of the Cinque Ports in 1615 and 1617 to fish on the English coasts, and seems to have been constantly employed in carrying passengers and despatches across the Channel. (3)

(c) *Sir John Throckmorton* was Sergeant-Major of Flushing, and, after the death of Sir William Broune, Lieut.-Governor of that town under Sir Robert Sydney, Lord L'Isle. (69) On the surrender of the cautionary towns in 1616, he was made Lieut.-Colonel of the English regiment which was retained in the pay of the States of Holland by the terms of the Convention. (70)

you mighte aptely cause information to be geven unto Sir John Throgmorton of this debte there, lest else they confounde this with meere Englishe debtes, which if it be listed from thence maye be accepted the better.

Your very affectionnate frende
to be disposed of

J. PEYTON.

I have not discovered what Peyton's employment in Holland was precisely, and when it came to an end; but he was living at Doddington in 1624 and 1625, when two of the children of his daughter Lady Chester were born there. His father was now getting a very old man, and was permitted in 1628 to appoint his son to be his lieutenant in the government of Jersey. (20) The elder Sir John Peyton died 4th Nov. 1630, but his son retained the post of Lieutenant-Governor until 1633, (20) when he became a confirmed invalid. He had administered to his father's estate on 12th May 1631, and this administration was the source of much trouble to him during the rest of his life. His father was at the time of his death engaged in a chancery suit with Sir John Hobart, which dragged its slow length along; and for years afterwards claims were constantly set up by soldiers of the garrison of Jersey for alleged arrears of pay,* which were at last referred by the Council of State to the law officers of the Crown. Sir John was too ill to appear before them in person, and his agents neglected to employ counsel, so that an adverse report was made; but in 1634 he petitioned the Council to grant a review of the report, and undertook to produce acquittances for the sums claimed signed by the claimants. (3) This is the last recorded act of his life, for he died in March or April 1635 at the age of 55, leaving the reputation of having been 'a very scholarly knight' (*miles literatissimus*).

SIR JOHN PEYTON of Doddington in the Isle of Ely Knight. Will dated 24th Feb. 1634-5.

To be buried in the chancel of Doddington Church. Whereas I reserved to my own disposing the farms of Ransome Moor and Stony, containing 3000 acres each, to make provision for my younger children Algernoone, Henrie, and Anne, and to pay my debts; I now direct that those farms be let to the best advantage by my feoffees Sir John Hobart Kt. and Bart., Henry Cromwell Esq. and Richard Covell Esq., and that the rents be paid to Dame Alice my wife, whom I appoint my sole executrix. And whereas I reserved for the same purposes my land at Holbech and in the East Fen in Holland co. Lincoln and also Stony Grange,† I now direct the same to be let to raise portions for my children, viz. £1000 for my daughter Anne, and the remainder for Algernoone and Henrie. My servant William Balloden to be supervisor of my Will.

Will proved by the widow 22d April 1635 in C.P.C. [33 Sadler.]

Dame Alice Peyton, after proving her husband's Will, took out a new grant of administration on 24th April 1635 to the estate of her father-in-law Sir John

* Claims of this kind constantly arose under the old system of remunerating governors, who were permitted to receive the whole revenues of the places under their charge on condition of maintaining and paying the garrison. It was one of the acts of treason alleged against the Duke of Norfolk in 1398, that when he was Governor of Calais he had not paid the wages of the men-at-arms of the garrison. (71) See also Rolls of Parliament, iii. 88.

† *Stonea* (pronounced *Stony*) *Grange* is in Wimblington, formerly a hamlet of Doddington, but now a distinct parish. (72)

Peyton the elder, which was still undistributed, because the suit with Sir John Hobart was still pending. Her name occurs in 1638 in the list of persons in Norfolk who had made default in paying their quota of shipmoney, (3) but thenceforth she disappears from my view.

Sir John Peyton the younger had issue by his wife Alice nine children, three sons and six daughters.

I. ROBERT PEYTON, son and heir.

II. ALGERNON PEYTON, heir to his brother Robert.

III. HENRY PEYTON was an officer in the Royal army in the Civil Wars, and was slain by misadventure at Banbury by his own soldiers, he having forgotten the watchword, and being mistaken for an enemy. (28) He died unmarried.

I. ELIZABETH PEYTON was the eldest child of her parents, and was born in 1603. She married in 1623 ANTHONY CHESTER ESQ., afterwards the 2d Baronet of that name, and is fully noticed in chapter xii.

II. ALICE PEYTON was born in 1607, and married in 1631 Edward Lowe, Professor of Music in the University of Oxford, and for more than 50 years organist of Christ Church Cathedral. She died in childbed of her 7th son Robert on 17th March 1648-9 in the 42d year of her age, and was buried on 19th March* in the Divinity Chapel in Christ Church Cathedral, where her memory is preserved by the following inscription on a mural tablet of wood: (29)

‘Neere this place lyes buried the body of Mrs. Alice Lowe, wife to Edward Lowe of Salisbury in the County of Wilts Gent., Master of the Choristers and Organist of this Church, by whom shee had 9 Children, 7 Boyes and 2 Girles, 5 whereof lye buried by her, the other 4 survive. Shee dyed in childbed of her 7th son the 17th of March 1648, the 42d year of her Age, and 18th since her Marriage. She was the Daughter of Sir John Peyton the younger of Doddington in the Isle of Ely and County of Cambridge Knight, being the first made by King James at Edinburgh, after his being proclaimed by him Kinge of England. Her Grandfather, S^r John Peyton, was knighted by Queen Elizabeth for his service in the field, in Ireland, and made her Treasurer in that Kingdom; after that Lieutenant of the Tower by the space of 30 years, then Governor of Jersey above 30 years more, and dyed the 105th yeare of his age, the 4th of November 1630. Her Grandfather by her mother was Sir John Peyton of Isleham in the Countye of Cambridge Baronett.

Optima quæ fuerat Mulierum, Mater, et Uxor,
 Conditur hic Sponsi cura dolorque sui,
 At cinis exiguus tantam non continet umbram,
 Exilit e busto, degenerique rogo
 Surgit et æternos animam collegit in Orbes,
 Hospes grata Deo tecta tonantis habet.
 Nec doleat lector, lacrymis nec perluat Urnam,
 Nam commutavit sæcula, non obiit.’

ARMS: Gules, a fess ermine between two wolves passant argent, *impaling*, a cross engrailed or in 1st quarter a mullet arg.

Alice Lowe had issue nine children, five of whom died before their mother, and were buried near her. (29) Their names were: 1. SAMUEL. 2. PEYTON, born 19th

* From the Register of Ch. Ch. Cathedral, Oxford: (73)

1646-7. March 14. Richard son of Edward and Alice Lowe bapt.

1648-9. March 19. Alice wife of Edward Lowe buried.

April, died 17th June 1636. 3. ALICE, died 9th Jan. 1638-9. 4. BRIAN, died 1st March 1640-1. 5. RICHARD, bapt. 14th March 1646-7, and died within a few weeks. Her four surviving children were three sons and a daughter.

1. EDWARD LOWE was born in 1635, and taking Holy Orders, was Vicar of Brighton in Sussex 1674-1681,* and Rector of Slinfold in the same county from 1681 until his death.† He married Dame Dorothy Peyton, the widow of his grand-uncle Sir Edward Peyton Bart. of Iselham, but she had no issue by her second marriage, and was buried at Brighton 10th April 1681.* Edward was one of his father's executors in 1682, and married a second wife named Elizabeth, by whom he had a daughter Dorothy, who was baptized at Slinfold, 23d Sept. 1687.† He died 1st Oct. 1711, and was buried at Slinfold on 11th October.† A slab in Slinfold Church bears this inscription :

'Here lieth the body of the Rev. Mr. Edward Lowe, late Rector of this parish, who departed this life the 1st of Oct. A.D. 1711 in the 77th year of his age.'

2. CHARLES LOWE was one of his father's executors in 1682, and had a wife named Mary, who was living at that date.

3. ROBERT LOWE was born in March 1648-9, when his mother died. He died young and unmarried in the lifetime of his father.

1. ELIZABETH LOWE was in 1682 the wife of Thomas Burtchall of London, Combmaker, a Dissenter, by whom she had several children.

Edward Lowe, the husband of Alice Peyton, was a native of Salisbury, and succeeded William Stonard as organist of Christ Church in 1630. He never graduated in music, although he was afterwards appointed Professor of the Musical Praxis in the University of Oxford. He was reputed 'judicious in his profession,' and was the author of the first didactic book on the subject of music that was published after the Restoration. It is entitled *Some short Directions for the Performance of Cathedral Service*, and was printed at Oxford in 1661 with his portrait on the title-page. A second edition was printed in 1664, with a review and many useful additions relating to the Book of Common Prayer. (76) He survived his wife Alice above 33 years, and married a second wife named Mary, by whom he had a daughter Susanna, who married‡ on 7th Feb. 1681-2 Mr. John Strype, Rector of Low Leyton, Essex; the well-known Church historian.

Edward Lowe died 11th July 1682, and was buried‡ beside his first wife in Christ Church Cathedral. (76)

* *From the Par. Reg. of Brighton, Sussex* : (74)
1681. April 10. Lady Dorothy Paton buried.
1674-81. Edward Lowe occurs Vicar.

† *From the Par. Reg. of Slinfold, Sussex* : (75)
1681-1711. Edward Lowe occurs Rector.
1687. Sept. 23. Dorothy dan. of Mr. Edward Lowe and Elizabeth his wife bapt.
1711. Oct. 11. Mr. Edward Lowe Rector buried.

‡ *From the Par. Reg. of Ch. Ch., Oxford* : (73)
1681-2. Feb. 7. Mr. John Strype Clerk, and Mrs. Susan Lowe dan. of Mr. Edward Lowe organist of Ch. Ch., married.
1682. July (—). Mr. Edward Lowe organist of Ch. Ch. buried.

EDWARD LOWE of Christ Church, Oxford. Will dated 2d June 1682.

Undisposed and crazy in health. To be buried in the Divinity Chapel in Christ Church near my first wife Mrs. Alice Lowe and her children, who are there buried.

To my now wife Mary £6 per annum for her life, and all my household stuff. To my eldest son Edward Lowe, clerk, Rector of Slinfold, Sussex, my great seal ring with his mother's coat of arms, sundry pieces of plate, my own picture and the pictures of his mother and grandfather, and the little picture of his brother Robert.

To my daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Burtchall of London, combmaker, my clothes and five shillings in money, and to so many of her children as are christened according to the rites of the Church of England 40s. each. To my son Charles Lowe a ring given me at the funeral of my cousin Anne Lowe of Staunton, &c. To my daughter Susanna a dressing-box, and to her husband Mr. John Stripe, minister of Low Layton, Essex, a ring.

To the music school in the University of Oxford all my music books, which may be chosen by Dr. Aldrich, Prebendary of Christ Church, and by my successor as Music Professor in the University. My son Edward Lowe to have the choice of my books, and the rest to my son Charles. The painted glass in my house to be left where it is, except one pane with my own and my first wife's arms, which my son Edward Lowe, to whom it properly belongs, may take if he chooses.

To my sister Downs a prayer-book. To my friend Mr. Richard Goodson a ring. To the poor of the parish of St. Thomas in Salisbury, where I was born, 40s. To my daughter-in-law Mary, the wife of my son Charles Lowe, a ring. My two sons Edward and Charles Lowe to be my executors and residuary legatees.

Witnesses : John Pelling, Anne Pelling, Henry Sanders.

Will proved 28th July 1682 in C.P.C. [86 Cottle.]

III. DOROTHY PEYTON married Laurence Oxburgh Esq. of Emneth in Norfolk, who was 18 years old in 1628 when he succeeded his brother Hewar in the family estate. (77) He had (with other issue) a daughter Dorothy, who married her cousin Francis Bell Esq. of Beaupré Hall. (*See* p. 120.)

IV. FRANCES PEYTON married in her father's lifetime Francis Fortescue Esq., a Barrister of the Inner Temple, and Solicitor-General to Queen Henrietta Maria. He was the 2d son of Sir Nicholas Fortescue Kt. of Cookhill in Worcestershire, the Chamberlain of the Exchequer, (78) and was admitted at the Inner Temple in 1616. (79) Very little is recorded about him, and that little was wholly unknown to the noble historian of the Fortescues, who barely mentions his name in the pedigree. (78) I have found no trace of his descendants, but it is certain that he had a son Nicholas, who was born at Chicheley Hall, the seat of his mother's brother-in-law Sir Anthony Chester; for 'Nicholas, son of Mr. Francis Fortescue and Frances his wife, was baptized at Chicheley on 23d June 1639.' (80) Francis Fortescue on 26th Nov. 1650 took out letters of administration *de bonis non* to the estate of his late father Sir Nicholas, in consequence of the death of his elder brother William Fortescue Esq. of Cookhill, to whom administration had been granted on 29th Oct. 1636. Francis survived his wife Frances Peyton, and after her death married a second wife Joyce, who was living his widow on 24th Dec. 1672, when she renounced the administration of his estate in favour of Thomas Howard, his principal creditor. It is stated in the grant that Francis Fortescue had died in foreign parts and in debt. (73)

V. SUSANNA PEYTON was born in 1617, and married at St. Margaret's, Lynn, 10th Feb. 1634-5, John Richers Esq. of Frenge in Norfolk. Her husband was ruined by the Civil Wars, and sold the manor of Frenge in 1654. (81) She survived him many years, and died in 1706 at the great age of 90, when she was buried at Great Chesterford in Essex. (82) She had issue several children, who were greatly reduced in circumstances. Her son John Richers was a haberdasher at Norwich, and one of her granddaughters, Elizabeth Richers, entered the service of her cousin Sir Anthony Chester the 3d Baronet, and was the gentlewoman of Lady Chester. She was, however, evidently treated with much kindness and consideration; for Lady Chester in her Will, which is dated 3d Feb. 1709-10, leaves 'to my cousin Elizabeth Richers, my waiting woman, the diamond earrings I usually wear, and all my wearing apparell except my point lace.'

VI. ANNE PEYTON was the youngest of her father's children, and was still unmarried in 1635. She afterwards became the wife of . . . Brent Esq. of Worcestershire, of whom I have been unable to discover any particulars.

ROBERT PEYTON, son and heir of Sir John by Alice Peyton, was admitted a student of Gray's Inn 19th March 1632-3, (84) and succeeded his father at Doddington in 1635. He married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Sir Richard Anderson Kt. of Penley in the parish of Tring, Herts, by Mary daughter of Robert Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, but had no issue. Robert Peyton died intestate at Hackbeach Hall in Emneth in 1658, and administration of his estate was granted on 6th Sept. 1658 to his only surviving brother Algernon Peyton.

His widow Elizabeth Peyton after her husband's death resided at Cambridge in the parish of the Holy Trinity, where she died within the year of her widowhood on 26th April 1659.

ELIZABETH PEYTON of Cambridge widow. Will dated 12th April 1659.

To my nephew Charles Warren £40 at his age of 21; to my brother Robert Anderson my diamond ring which was my father's; to my sister Frances Warren* my Aunt Bowyer's† picture; to my nephew Henry Anderson my father's picture; to my niece Mary Warren my diamond necklace. Legacies to my friends Master Thomas Griffith, Master Symond Smythies, Master William Baylie, and Master Simecotts, all of Trinity College, Cambridge. To the poor of Trinity parish, Cambridge, £4. My niece Mary Warren to be my residuary legatee and sole executrix.

Witnesses : Robert Eade, Richard Pettit the elder, notary public, and William Malden.

Will proved by the executrix 13th June 1659 in London. [342 Pell.]

ALGERNON PEYTON, the second son and seventh child of Sir John Peyton the younger of Doddington, was very young when his father died in 1635. He was educated at Cambridge, and taking Holy Orders, was presented by his brother to the rich living at Doddington. On the death of his brother Robert he succeeded

* *Frances Anderson*, wife of *Thomas Warren* Esq. and sister of the testatrix, is omitted in the printed pedigrees of Anderson, but their son Richard has a M. I. in Tring church. (85)

† Sir Henry Anderson Kt., Alderman of London and grandfather of the testatrix, married Elizabeth daughter of Francis Bowyer, Alderman of London, as appears from his M. I. in the church of St. Olave in the Old Jewry. (86)

to the family estates, and took out letters of administration on 6th Sept. 1658. He was zealous in the cause of the King, and on the Restoration supplied deer out of his own park to restock the King's parks, which had been ruined in the Civil Wars. (3) His loyalty was rewarded by a baronetcy, but according to the notions of that period he was disqualified by his clerical position from accepting the title in his own person, and the rank was therefore conferred on John Peyton, his son and heir apparent, by patent dated 10th Dec. 1660. Sir John Peyton died unmarried fifteen days after his creation, but further marks of the King's favour were bestowed on his father. He was created D.D. at the University of Cambridge by royal mandate in 1661, and in 1666 the baronetcy was renewed in favour of his surviving son and heir Algernon Peyton. There was some delay in the formal completion of this second creation, for the young Sir Algernon was still unmarried, and his father wished that both his surviving sons should be included in the patent; but he was not successful, although his claims were urged by no less a personage than Lord Chancellor Clarendon. Lord Clarendon writes from Worcester House on 4th Aug. 1666 to the Secretary of State: (3)

'The King since his Restoration made the elder son of Dr. Peyton of the Isle of Ely (a loyal man, who had given him deer to restock his parks) a Baronet. As he died without issue, His Majesty has regranted the Baronetcy to Algernon the second son, but lest he should die issueless, it would be well to put the other son into the patent, the family being noble, ancient, and worth £3000 a year in land.'

The patent of Sir Algernon Peyton's baronetcy is dated 21st March 1666-7, and it is remarkable that his father must at that time have been on the verge of ruin, for Dr. Peyton died a prisoner for debt in the King's Bench in the beginning of the next year, and was buried in the church of St. George's, Southwark, on 9th March 1667-8.* He died intestate, and administration was granted on 27th April 1668 to John Jenkenson, his principal creditor.

Dr. Algernon Peyton of Doddington married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cooke Esq. of Chishall Magna in Essex, who died before him, and had issue three sons and three daughters.

I. JOHN PEYTON, son and heir apparent, was created a baronet in his father's lifetime on 10th Dec. 1660, and died unmarried 25th Dec. in the same year.

II. ALGERNON PEYTON, surviving son and heir, was created a baronet in his father's lifetime, and was the ancestor of the succeeding baronets.

III. HENRY PEYTON entered the army at the age of fourteen, and after a long career of military service was made brigadier-general by Queen Anne, and Governor of Galway in Ireland. He died unmarried in 1724. (28)

I. DOROTHY PEYTON died young and unmarried.

II. ELIZABETH PEYTON married Gregory Parlet Esq. of Downham in Norfolk.

* *From the Par. Reg. of St. George's, Southwark, London:*
1667-8. March 9. Algernon Peyton D.D. buried.

III. ALICE PEYTON was born in 1649, and married Rev. John Nalson LL.D., Rector of Doddington, and a well-known historian of High Church and Cavalier principles. His chief work is entitled *An impartial Collection of the great Affairs of State, from the Beginning of the Scotch Rebellion in 1639 to the Murder of K. Charles I. Taken from authentick Records, and methodically digested.* It was published in 1682-3 in two volumes folio, and was dedicated to Charles II. Notwithstanding his profession of 'impartiality' on the title-page, Nalson in his historical narrative is as partial on the side of the King as Rushworth is on the side of the Parliament, and is therefore as little to be trusted in party matters. His book, however, is justly described by Bishop Warburton as '*worth turning over, being full of vastly curious and valuable authentic pieces.*' (87) A caricature print by White is prefixed to each volume by way of frontispiece, and lest the full force of the allegory should not be appreciated by the reader, the meaning of each print is explained at length in a descriptive poem.

In the next year (1684) Nalson published another folio volume, entitled *A true Copy of the Journal of the High Court of Justice for the Trial of K. Charles I.* The frontispiece represents Cromwell as an armed monster, carrying the three kingdoms captive at his feet in a triumphal car driven by the devil over the body of Liberty and the decapitated King. (88) Nalson died within the next two years, or he would probably have published other folios, for he was an indefatigable collector of historical material, and his printed volumes are merely a selection from his collections. His MSS. were in 1735 in the possession of his grandson Dr. Philip Williams, Public Orator of the University of Cambridge and President (Senior Fellow) of St. John's College, who permitted Peck the antiquary to transcribe from them several interesting pieces for the second volume of his *Desiderata Curiosa.* (89)

Nalson's learning and loyalty were rewarded by the gift of a prebend in Ely Cathedral, in which he was installed on 13th April 1684. (90) But he did not enjoy this preferment long, for he died on 24th March 1685-6.

JOHN NALSON LL.D., Rector of Doddington in the Isle of Ely. Will dated 7th Aug. 1682, and confirmed 19th March 1685-6.

If I die at Doddington, to be buried on the south side of the chancel in Doddington Church near my three children John, Catherine, and Thomas.

I leave all my worldly estate to the disposal of my dear and most entirely beloved wife, Mrs. Alice Nalson, the faithful companion and joy of my life, and I make her my sole executrix; but if she think fit to marry again, then it shall be at the discretion of my very kind and good friends Thomas Watson D.D. Rector of Borough-Green, Cambridgeshire, and Mr. Mark Proudfoote, merchant of London, to allow her such part of my estate as they think proper, and to divide the rest among my children. If my said wife remain a widow, it shall be in her power to give such portion of my estate as she thinks convenient to each of my children, viz. Celia, Elizabeth, William, Peyton, Dorotheabella, Carolina, and Valentine at 21 or marriage. My said friends Dr. Watson and Mr. Proudfoote to be supervisors of my Will.

My wife to leave at her death £100 to my sister Mrs. Sarah Nalson, if she be then living, and also £100 to the corporation for clergymen's widows and children. My friend Henry Oxburgh of Emmeth to be another supervisor of my Will.

Will proved 12th May 1686 by the widow in C.P.C. [62 Lloyd.]

Dr. Nalson had issue by his wife Alice Peyton ten children, of whom three died in his lifetime. His seven surviving children are enumerated in his Will, but little is known to me about them. His youngest son, VALENTINE, graduated B.A. at St. John's, Cambridge, in 1702 and M.A. in 1711. DOROTHEABELLA NALSON died unmarried, and was buried at Doddington in the family vault of the Peytons on 25th Feb. 1717-18. (91) ELIZABETH NALSON married at Fordham, 30th Aug. 1687, Rev. Philip Williams M.A. of St. John's, Cambridge, her father's successor in the Rectory of Doddington. (72) She had eleven children, of whom Philip Williams, born in 1694, (72) was a Fellow of St. John's and D.D., and was elected Public Orator of the University of Cambridge 31st March 1730. (92) He resigned this office in 1741, having been presented in the previous year to the College living of Barrow in Suffolk, which was then reputed to be worth 300*l.* per annum. (93)

Dr. Nalson's widow Alice married, secondly, John Cremer Esq., of an ancient family in Norfolk, who died without issue in 1703, and was buried in Ely Cathedral.

JOHN CREMER, now living in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields in the City of Westminster, Gent. Will dated 5th April 1703.

To my wife Alice all my lands and tenements at Grimston, Roydon, Snettisham, &c. in Norfolk, and I appoint her to be my executrix.

Will proved in C.P.C. 21st Feb. 1703-4 by Alice Cremer the widow.

Alice survived her second husband above thirteen years, and died 18th Aug. 1717, aged 67, when she was buried in Ely Cathedral. (91)

SIR ALGERNON PEYTON, the surviving son and heir of Dr. Algernon Peyton of Doddington, was created a baronet, in compliment to his father, on 21st March 1666-7, and married at St. James's, Bury, 19th Nov. 1667,* Frances, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Sewster Kt. of Great Raveley, Hunts. He succeeded to the Doddington estates on the death of his father in the following spring, but enjoyed them little more than three years, for he died soon after making his Will, which is dated 17th May 1671. He had issue three children, viz. SEWSTER, his son and heir, and two daughters, of whom ALGERNINA was born after his death.

His widow Dame Frances Peyton married, secondly, on 18th Jan. 1673-4, Colonel John Shelton of Bury, (82) and had issue by him two daughters. I. CATHERINE, baptized at Horningsheath 27th Sept. 1675, (83) and II. BEATA, baptized at St. James's, Bury, 8th July 1679.* These two daughters are neither of them mentioned in their mother's Will, but Sir Sewster Peyton, by his Will (10th Sept. 1706), bequeathed '20*l.* for mourning to each of my half-sisters, which my mother had by Colonel Shelton.' Catherine Shelton was afterwards Mrs. Taylor, and was one of the sponsors of her grandnephew James Dashwood on 4th Jan. 1738-9. Her sister Beata was still unmarried on 25th Dec. 1740, when she was godmother to her

* *From the Par. Reg. of St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds :*

1667. Nov. 19. Sir Algernon Peyton and Mrs. Frances Sewster, marr.

1679. July 8. Beata, dau. of John Shelton, Gent., and Dame Frances Peyton his wife, bapt.

grandniece Anne Dashwood, the sister of James. (94) Lady Peyton died in 1685, in the lifetime of her second husband.

DAME FRANCES PEYTON, now the wife of John Shelton Esq. of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Middlesex. Will dated 23d Dec. 1680.

Whereas my late husband Sir Algernon Peyton Bart. by his Will dated 17th May 23 Charles II. gave to his daughter Anne Peyton at 21 or marriage £1500, and to the son or daughter of which I was then with child £1000; such sums to be raised out of the profits of his manors and lands in Doddington, Elm, and March in the Isle of Ely. And whereas he directed that until the said sum should be raised I should receive the rents and profits of the said manors and lands, and after satisfying the annuity given to me by his Will should pay to our son Sewster Peyton £60 p.a. until his age of 15, and afterwards £100 p.a., and I was appointed sole executrix of the Will, now I having special trust and confidence in my loving husband John Shelton, desire him to undertake the care and education of my children by the said Sir Algernon Peyton, namely, the said Sewster Peyton and Anne Peyton and also Algernina Peyton the afterborn daughter of the said Sir Algernon, and to receive the rents and profits of the said manors and lands until the said legacies are raised, and I appoint him my sole executor.

Will proved 26th May 1685 by John Shelton in C.P.C. [62 Cann.]

The history of the later baronets at Doddington is foreign to my narrative, but their succession is shown in the pedigree at page 288.

IV.

It was shown in the last chapter that Sir John Tyndall, the grandfather of the first Sir John Peyton of Doddington, was, through his descent from the Lords Scales, one of the coheirs of that younger but more illustrious branch of the house of Peyton, which bore the surname of De Ufford, and enjoyed in the fourteenth century the several baronies of Ufford and the earldom of Suffolk. I shall therefore attempt to disentangle the genealogy of De Ufford from the confusion in which Dugdale has left it. (99)

Sir John de Peyton of Peyton Hall in Boxford, who lived in the reign of Henry III. and was the ancestor of all the families of Peyton, had a younger son Robert, who was called De Ufford from his lordship of that name near Woodbridge in Suffolk, and was sent to Ireland as Justiciary in 1269* *'to settle and pacify Erin.'* (100) There is no record of his earlier career, but this important mission implies that he was a knight of proved valour and discretion, who had been loyal to the King in the Barons' War. His administration was brief and barren of events, but it is recorded that he built the castle at Roscommon, (100) and that a writ was addressed to him by the King to levy *aurum reginæ* for Eleanor wife of Edward Prince of Wales, (101) to whom the lordship of Ireland had been granted in 1254 on his marriage. Sir Robert was rewarded by Prince Edward by a grant in fee of the rich manor of Kilmeaden in Waterford, which produced a fee farm rent of 110 marks per annum. (102) His return to England was probably hastened by his wish to join the Crusade, for he and his brother Sir John de Peyton were among those

* 1268 is the true year, according to Grace's *Annals* and some other authorities.

who were signed with the cross with Prince Edward, and who obtained on 10th May 1270 patents of protection from the King during their intended absence in the Holy Land. (103) If Sir Robert actually went to the Crusade, he soon returned, for in the beginning of 1273 he fined 100 marks for the King's permission to marry Mary the widow of William de Say. (104) William de Say of Sawbridge-worth, Herts, a baron by tenure, died early in 1272, (105) leaving William his son and heir, who was born on 20th Nov. 1252, and a daughter Agnes, who was then already the wife of Alexander de Cheney. (106) The age of these children makes it clear that Mary was not their mother, as the son and heir of her second marriage was nearly 27 years younger than his supposed half-brother William de Say. Mary's parentage is wholly unknown.

Sir Robert de Ufford was appointed for the second time Justiciary of Ireland in 1276, (107) and retained his office during the unusually long period of nearly six years. He was succeeded at the end of 1281 by Stephen Fulbourn, Bishop of Waterford, who had acted as his deputy in 1279, when he spent the winter in England. (107) His recall was not followed by any loss of royal favour, for in the next year he obtained a grant of a weekly market and yearly fair at his manor of Bawdsey in Suffolk. (108) He died in 1298, when it was found at the inquest held after his death on 5th Oct., 26th Edw. I., that he had died seised of Ufford and other estates in Suffolk, and that his next heir was his son Robert, who was 19 years old on the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle then last past (11th June). (109)

Sir Robert de Ufford had issue two sons and at least two daughters:*

I. ROBERT, son and heir, afterwards the first Lord Ufford.

II. THOMAS, the ancestor of the Uffords of Wrentham, of whom hereinafter.

I. ALICE DE UFFORD was the first and childless wife of Sir William Howard Kt. of Wigenhale near Lynn, a Judge of Common Pleas 1293-1308, who was by his second wife Alice Fitton the ancestor of the Dukes of Norfolk. (110)

II. MARGARET had the Royal assent 10th Feb. 1291-2 to marry Edmond Lord Coleville† of Bytham, who was then only four years old. (111)

ROBERT DE UFFORD II. was born on 11th June 1279, (109) and was one of the Knights of the Bath created by Edward I. in 1303, in which year he attended the King as a Banneret in his invasion of Scotland. (99) He had married Cecily the younger of the two daughters and coheirs of Robert de Valoines of Hickling and Ixworth, who was about a year younger than her husband, for she was only twelve months old when her father died in 1281. (113) She inherited from her father the manor of Hickling and one-fourth part of the barony of Ixworth, and on 28th April 1306 was found to be one of the coheirs of the estates in Norfolk and Suffolk of the

* I suspect that AMABEL DE UFFORD, Prioress of Carrow, in the suburbs of Norwich, 1289-1291, was another daughter of Robert and Mary de Ufford. (112)

† This marriage should be added to my Coleville pedigree at p. 199.

extinct family of Creke. (114) Robert de Ufford was summoned to Parliament as a Baron on 13th Jan. 1308-9, and died in 1316 at the age of 37, when it was found at the inquest held on 10th Oct. 10 Edw. II., that his next heir was his son Robert, who was born on 9th Aug. 1298. (115) Cecily his widow had the manor of Bawdsey and lands in Ufford in dower, (116) and died in 1325. (117) It has been conjectured by Gough from the arms displayed on a tomb without inscription in Rendlesham Church, Suffolk, that Robert de Ufford and his wife Cecily lie buried there; (118) but according to Weever they were buried in Woodbridge Priory. (119)

Robert Lord Ufford had issue by his wife Cecily six sons and a daughter :

I. WILLIAM, son and heir apparent, was living in 1311, and died before his father. (120)

II. ROBERT, surviving son and heir, afterwards created Earl of Suffolk.

III. JOHN DE UFFORD was a knight, and was associated with Maud Countess of Ulster, the widow of his brother Ralph, in her foundation of Brusyard Priory. He was living in 1358, (121) but died unmarried before his brother Earl Robert.

IV. A SON, whose name is lost, but whose existence is proved by the fact that Ralph and Edmund his brothers were respectively 5th and 6th sons of their father. I have some faint suspicion that his name was Thomas.

V. RALPH DE UFFORD was the 5th son, as appears from the annulet in his arms at the tournament of Dunstable in 1333. (122) He was a gallant soldier in high favour with Edward III., who granted to him in tail male in 1336 the manors of Chelrey, Berks, Up-Wimborne and Lodors, Dorset, which had escheated to the Crown by the attainder of John Lord Maltravers. (123) Five years afterwards Sir Ralph was appointed Constable of Corfe Castle for life. (124) His consequence and position were greatly increased by his marriage to a lady of the blood royal, for he married about this time Maud Plantagenet, daughter of Henry Earl of Lancaster, and widow of William de Burgh Earl of Ulster, who was assassinated at Carrickfergus on 6th June 1333. The Countess had taken refuge in England on her husband's murder, and being afraid to return to Ireland had surrendered all her lands there to the King, who gave her in exchange on 3d March 1337-8 lands of equal value in England. (49) But it was destined that she should again reside in Ireland, for her second husband Ralph de Ufford was appointed Justiciary of that kingdom on 10th Feb. 1343-4; (49) and the Countess was with him when he died at Kilmainham Castle on Palm Sunday (9th April) 1346. (107)

Sir Ralph de Ufford ruled Ireland with a strong hand, and kept down with equal sternness the discontented English of the Pale and the insurgent Irish. The powerful Earl of Kildare was thrown into prison for disaffection, and the Earl of Desmond would have shared the same fate, when he disobeyed the summons of the Viceroy to attend the Parliament at Dublin, if he had not fled the country to the great danger of the sureties which he had given for his appearance. This vigorous

administration of affairs was highly unpopular in Ireland, and Sir Ralph is described in the annals of that kingdom (107) as 'a man unjust and greedy of gain, who did everything by force, did no man justice, plundered rich and poor of their goods, and was an oppressor; and all the more at the instigation of his wife.' The annalist gravely adds, that 'on his arrival showery weather began, which did not leave off as long as he lived.' It must be suspected that these charges of rapacity and extortion were scarcely more reasonable than the superstition which imputed the stormy weather to the judgment of God on his wickedness, for it is certain that he died in poverty and in debt. The annalist continues, that 'he died on Palm Sunday 1346, to the great joy and applause of all the public. The state of the weather then immediately changed, and it became fine. His body, wrapped in lead, was carried by his wife to England for burial. And on the 2d of May (1346), the anniversary of the day on which she made her triumphal entry (into Kilmainham) with her husband, she made her exit with his corpse, a fugitive, in the greatest grief, and amidst the clamours of the populace.'

Sir Ralph de Ufford was buried in the Chapel of the Annunciation of our Lady in the church of Campsey Nunnery in Suffolk. (125) This religious house was founded for Austin nuns, by Theobald de Valoines in the reign of Richard I., and the advowson thereof formed part of the inheritance of Cecily de Valoines, the wife of Robert Lord Ufford. (125) The widow Countess early in the next year professed herself a nun at Campsey, and obtained license from the King on 16th Oct. 1347 to found and endow at Campsey-Ash, close to the nunnery, a collegiate chantry, consisting of a warden and four secular priests, who should daily celebrate three masses, in the chapel where Ralph de Ufford lay buried, for the repose of the souls of William de Burgh sometime Earl of Ulster and Ralph de Ufford, the two husbands of the foundress, and also for the souls of her two daughters Elizabeth de Burgh and Matilda de Ufford, and also for the good estate of the foundress and of Sir John de Ufford and of Sir Thomas de Hereford Kts. whilst they lived, and for the repose of their souls after their deaths. (125) This chantry was found to be inconvenient to the nuns, and was removed in 1354 with the sanction of William Bishop of Norwich to the manor of Rokehall in Brusyard. (126) The royal license for this removal is dated 26th Nov. 1356. (125) Eight years afterwards Lionel Duke of Clarence, the son-in-law of the foundress, complained to the King that the objects of the foundation were ill-fulfilled by secular priests; and accordingly the King granted by letters patent dated 10th Feb. 1363-4 that the chantry should be transferred to the abbess and sisters of the house of the Nuns Minoresses of the Order of Clare at Brusyard, in which the foundress was then professed. (125) The Countess of Ulster is mentioned in 1368 in the Will of her brother-in-law Robert Earl of Suffolk, who styles her 'Madame d'Oulnest, Minoress,' and bequeaths to her a ring which once belonged to her brother Henry Duke of Lancaster. She was still living at Brusyard on 21st Feb. 1368-9, when Sir Nicholas Gernon had license from the

King to be absent from his duties in Ireland, in order to manage her affairs, (49) but I have not discovered the precise date of her death.

Matilda of Lancaster had issue by her second husband Sir Ralph de Ufford an only daughter Matilda, who was born in the autumn of 1345, (107) and was therefore a child in arms when her father died. She was betrothed with the royal assent on 28th May 1350, when she was only five years old, to Thomas de Vere, the son and heir apparent of John 7th Earl of Oxford. (127) Thomas succeeded to his father's earldom in 1360, and died 1st Aug. 1371, leaving an only son Robert, afterwards created Duke of Ireland, who was then scarcely nine years old. Mand Countess of Oxford survived her son many years, and was warmly attached to the cause of Richard II., who had loaded her son with honours, and invested her with the robes of the Garter, although her husband had not been a Knight of the Order. (128) She was therefore at the head of a conspiracy against Henry IV. in 1403, when it was intended that Queen Isabel and the Duke of Orleans should land at Ipswich on 28th Dec., and should proclaim the approaching return of King Richard from Scotland. (129) In the mean while the Countess encouraged the current rumours that Richard was still alive, and distributed in his name badges of a silver hart couchant, his favourite cognisance. But the Queen was prevented by stress of weather from landing in England, and the conspiracy utterly failed. The Countess was thrown into prison and her goods were confiscated, but she soon received a full pardon from the clemency or policy of the King. (129) She died at Bentley Castle in Essex on Wednesday after the Conversion of St. Paul (27th Jan.) 1412-13, (130) and her Will is dated on 20th Jan. preceding. (131) She bequeathed her body to be buried in the convent church at Brusyard, and devised to the nuns of that house in pure alms her manor of Wrabness* in Essex, which her father had inherited from his mother Cecily de Valoines. (113)

VI. SIR EDMOND DE UFFORD, the 6th son of Robert Lord Ufford and Cecily de Valoines, bore a fleur-de-lys in his arms as a mark of cadency, (122) and was called Sir Edmond le frère, or the elder, to distinguish him from his cousin of the

* Wrabness is not included in the list of manors which are enumerated in the inquest held on 17th March after the death of the Countess, because it is limited to the estates which she held in jointure of the honour of De Vere. (130) Wrabness therefore, and any other lands which she inherited from her father, were clearly held in mesne tenure, for the inquest held after the death of Sir Ralph de Ufford in 1346 is confined to the lands granted to him in tail male by the King in 1336, which reverted on failure of his male issue to the Crown on his death. (132) This, however, is not the only or the chief difficulty in the finding of the jurors at the inquest of the Countess; for if the verdict be literally taken, it implies that the Countess was the daughter of Sir Ralph de Ufford, *not* by Matilda of Lancaster, but by a former wife Elizabeth, the sister of Alice, first wife of Robert 4th Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, whose parentage has never been precisely ascertained. They found that the next heir of the Countess of Oxford at the time of her death was 'Robert (6th) Lord Willoughby, son and heir of William (5th) Lord Willoughby, son and heir of Alice, sister of Elizabeth, mother of the said Countess.' (130) There can be little doubt that the jurors were misinformed on a point which did not concern the succession of the estates about which they were inquiring, for the next heir of the Countess would clearly have to be sought on her father's side, and not on her mother's; and in fact (as will be seen hereafter) Robert 6th Lord Willoughby was in 1413 the grandnephew and senior coheir of Sir Ralph de Ufford, her father.

same name. He inherited the manors of Combs in Suffolk and of Hillingdon in Norfolk, which had descended to his mother from the family of Creke, (114) and was one of the executors of his brother Robert Earl of Suffolk in 1369. He died in 1375, for his Will, dated 21st Dec. 1374, was proved at Norwich 6th July 1375, whereby he desires to be buried at Campsey near his deceased wife Elizabeth. (133) He died without issue, and his nephew William Earl of Suffolk was found to be his next heir and 36 years of age. (134)

I. EVA DE UFFORD married Sir John de Brews Kt. of Topcroft and Stinton in Norfolk, and had issue. She is mentioned with her sons John and Giles in the Will of her brother Robert Earl of Suffolk.

ROBERT DE UFFORD III., surviving son and heir of Robert Lord Ufford by Cecily de Valoines, was 18 years old when his father died in 1316, (115) and is mentioned in the Wardrobe Rolls of the next year amongst the boys in ward to the King. (135) In 1320 he presented a petition to Parliament, complaining that during his minority he had been disseised by a fraudulent conveyance of the manor of Kilmeaden in Ireland, which had been granted to his grandfather by Edward I. before his accession to the throne; but his grievance was left without remedy until the second year of the next reign, when it was referred to the Court of Common Pleas at Dublin. (102) He was in close attendance on the young King Edward III. from the beginning of his reign, and was with him at Amiens on 6th June 1329, when he did homage to Philip of Valois for the Duchy of Guienne and the other fiefs which he held of the French Crown. (49) When the supremacy of the Queen-Dowager and her favourite Mortimer had become at last an intolerable scandal, Lord Ufford was one of those nine nobles who undertook the perilous task of arresting Mortimer in Nottingham Castle on the night of 19th Oct. 1330. His loyalty and gallantry on this occasion was rewarded in the Parliament which was held on 26th Nov. following by a grant of lands of the value of 300 marks a year. (136) This grant consisted of Orford Castle in Suffolk, with lands in Norfolk, and was further increased in the next year. (99) From this time he enjoyed without interruption the favour and confidence of his sovereign, and he was Seneschal of the Royal Household and joint Admiral of the Northern Fleet when he was created Earl of Suffolk in full Parliament on 16th March 1336-7. Six earls were created on this occasion, and on the next day the Duchy of Cornwall was conferred on Edward Prince of Wales. The Earl of Suffolk had for the maintenance of his new dignity a grant in tail male of lands and rents to the value of 1000 marks per annum, of which the castle and honour of Eye formed part. (137) The Earl was conspicuous in the wars with France, for he was one of the marshals of the host at the siege of Cambrai in 1339, and was taken prisoner with the Earl of Salisbury by the French in 1340 at Lille.* (43) He was ransomed by the King for 500*l.* on

* Dugdale follows Barnes in stating that it was the son of the Earl of Suffolk who was taken prisoner

25th July 1341, (49) and in recognition of his services his son and heir apparent Robert was summoned to Parliament as a baron on 24th Feb. 1341-2 by the style of Robert de Ufford le filz. The Earl was engaged to serve in Brittany in 1342 with a retinue of one banneret, 14 knights, 35 esquires, and 50 mounted archers, and took part in the naval victory over the Genoese and Spanish squadrons off Brittany in July of that year. (43) He was sent ambassador to Pope Clement VI. in 1343, and was reappointed Admiral of the Northern Fleet on 8th May 1344. (138) He is not mentioned by name amongst the heroes of Cressy, but he was one of the admirals of the expedition, and was with the King at the siege of Calais on 8th Sept. 1346, when he certified with other lords to the Parliament that Edward the Black Prince had been made a knight at La Hogue on 18th July preceding, and that the King was by the laws of England entitled to an aid in consequence. (49) He was one of those nobles to whom the King presented in 1348 harness of Indian silk and other equipments for the tournament at Canterbury, and was about this time elected a Knight of the noble Order of the Garter. (139) He fought in the famous defeat of the Spanish fleet on 29th Aug. 1350, (138) and attended Edward the Black Prince into Gascony in 1355, when he commanded the rearguard of the army, and was especially distinguished at the battle of Poitiers. (43) His last known campaign was in 1359, when he landed at Calais on 28th Oct. with Edward III. and his army of invasion; but the peace of Bretigny was concluded in the following May, and active hostilities against France were not renewed until 1369, when the Earl was on his deathbed.

Robert Earl of Suffolk married* Margaret the young and childless widow of Thomas Lord de Cailli of Buckenham Castle, Norfolk, who died without issue in 1316. (140) She was the daughter of Sir Walter de Norwich Kt. of Mettingham Castle, Suffolk, and was in her issue the heir of that family. She must have been a mere child at the death of her first husband in 1316, for the eldest surviving son of her second marriage William de Ufford was not born until 1339. She had ten children, and died early in 1368, when she was buried in Campsey Priory. (141) The Earl survived his wife little more than a year, for he died on Sunday after the Feast of All Saints (4th Nov.) 1369, aged 71. (142) His Will was made the year before his death, and is written in Norman French. (143)

ROBERT DE UFFORD Earl of Suffolk K.G. Will dated 29th June 1368.

My body to be buried in the house of Campesse (Campsey) in Suffolk under the arch between

with Salisbury, (99) but it is certain that it was the Earl of Suffolk himself, for the warrant for payment of his ransom is printed by Rymer, 25th July 1341. (49)

* Beltz has fallen into the error of supposing that the Earl had a previous wife named Eleanor, who was living at the time of his elevation to the earldom, and was the mother of his successor, Earl William. (139) But it is certain that Earl William was the son of Margaret de Norwich, for he succeeded to the estates of her family as heir-at-law in 1380; and it is also certain that his three sisters, who were born before 1337, were his sisters of the whole blood, because their sons were his coheirs in 1381. It follows therefore that the name of Eleanor is a clerical error in the record on which Beltz relies. There is an example of a similar misnomer in my note on the next page.

the high altar and the chapel of St. Nicholas. To the King the ouche which my lady the Princess gave me. To my eldest son William the sword which the King gave me with the title of Earl, the bed complete with the eagle, the crimson robe powdered with leopards, and a chalice for his household chapel; also all my arms which are in my wardrobe at Orford or elsewhere, except those which I have otherwise bequeathed; also the gilt beaker which his mother bequeathed to me; also the jewelled cross and the book of Genesey (*sic*) for his life, to be heirlooms after his death. To Joan his wife a diamond ring. To my son John a cup with a cover, with God's blessing and mine, and also an annuity of £20 for his life out of the manor of Wickham. To my daughter Maud a ring and 100 shillings a year. To my very dear brother Monsr. Edmond de Ufford a silver cup with a cover chased with arms. To my dearest sister De Brews a ring and £10 in money to be paid within three years, and the bed with the curtains which belonged to Monsr. Thomas de Ufford. To my very dear cousin Monsr. Edmond [de Ufford] a pair of amber beads of Prussian fashion, which the King gave me. To Robert de Ufford the little horn* which the King gave me, mounted with gold. To Dame Joan de Loudham, Sir John de Brews and Sir Giles de Brews my nephews, Monsr. Ralf de Hemenhale, † Monsr. Nicholas Gernon, Monsr. Thomas de la Dale, † Dame Katherine de Hemenhale, and to my dearest niece [the Countess] of Oxford rings of gold for a remembrance. To my Lady of Ulster, Minoress, 20 marks towards the building at Brusyard, and also a ring which was the Duke [of Lancaster's] her brother. My son William and my brother Edmond to be executors.

Will proved by Sir William and Sir Edmond de Ufford Kts. 11th Nov. 1369 at Lambeth. [111 Whittlesey in C.P.C.]

Robert Earl of Suffolk had issue by his wife Margaret ten children; namely, five sons, of whom only two survived their father, and five daughters.

I. ROBERT DE UFFORD IV., son and heir apparent, was pardoned on 20th Aug. 1337 for marrying without the King's permission (111) Elizabeth daughter of John Lord Botetourt, and widow of William 3d Lord Latimer, who died in 1335. (145) Robert was summoned to Parliament as a baron by the style of Robert de Ufford le filz on 24th Feb. 1341-2, and he and his wife were both living in 1366. (146) But he died without issue before 29th June 1368, the date of his father's Will. ‡

II. THOMAS is confidently identified by Beltz with Sir Thomas de Ufford, who was elected a Knight of the Garter in 1360; (149) and it is certain, from the Wills of Robert and William, Earls of Suffolk, that Earl Robert had a son Thomas, who died without issue before his father, and left a Will. The Garter was at this period exclusively bestowed as the reward of military service, and therefore Sir Thomas must have been older than his brother William, who was scarcely 21 in 1360. Sir Thomas de Ufford was one of the brave companions of Sir Thomas Felton, when he was taken prisoner at Navarete on 3d April 1367 in the Spanish expedition of the Black Prince; (43) and it is suggested by Beltz that he was slain on this occasion. (149) He married Elizabeth one of the ten daughters of Thomas Beauchamp

* 'Item, à Robert de Ufford le petit corn que le Roi moi donna h'noise d'or.' This legacy has been ludicrously misinterpreted; for the abstract of this Will in Harl. ms. 6148 refers 'le petit' to Robert de Ufford, and calls him 'Robert d'Ufford the lesser.' Sir H. Nicolas crowns the absurdity by a note in the *Testamenta Vetusta*, that 'the lesser' signifies 'the younger, or possibly the leper'! The legatee was Sir Robert Ufford of Wrentham.

† These knights served in the Earl's retinue in France in 1346. (144)

‡ *Robert* is miscopied *Richard* on one occasion in the printed calendar of the Rot. Orig., (147) which misled Foss into the assertion that the Earl of Suffolk had a son *Richard*. (148)

3d Earl of Warwick, and sister of Isabella Countess of Suffolk. (150) She died without issue before her parents, and was buried, according to Weever, with her husband in the Grayfriars at Norwich. (119)

III. WALTER DE UFFORD occurs in 1351, (151) but died without issue in the lifetime of his father.

IV. WILLIAM, surviving son and heir, succeeded as 2d Earl of Suffolk.

V. JOHN DE UFFORD was a priest, and was presented to the Rectory of Hingham in Norfolk 14th Sept. 1359 by Sir Robert de Morley, Marshal of Ireland. (152) He was collated Archdeacon of Suffolk 16th Jan. 1366-7, but was superseded under a papal provision by John Aleyn in 1368, (153) when he was appointed Prebendary of Sleaford in the church of Lincoln. (153) He and his brother William were the only two sons of Robert Earl of Suffolk, who survived their father. John died in 1375. His Will is dated 10th August, and was proved at Norwich on 5th Sept. 1375, whereby he desires to be buried at Hingham, and leaves a legacy to his sister Dame Maud Ufford, a nun at Campsey. (152)

Several writers (154) have ventured to assert that Robert Earl of Suffolk had two sons besides those whom I have enumerated, and that he was the father of John and Andrew de Offord, two ecclesiastics of high distinction, who were engaged in the principal diplomatic transactions of their time. John de Offord, Dean of Lincoln 1344, was constantly employed from 1334 in embassies to foreign courts by Edward III., and was appointed Lord Chancellor of England 26th Oct. 1345. He was still chancellor when he was named Archbishop of Canterbury by a bull of Pope Clement VI., dated 24th Sept. 1348, and as archbishop elect had the temporalities of his see restored to him on 14th Dec.; but he died before receiving the pall on 20th May 1349, being one of the first victims of the great pestilence. (155) Andrew Offord, Archdeacon of Middlesex, was his brother's administrator, and had been associated with him in many of his employments. He had a prebendal stall at York ratified to him by the King on 14th May 1350, which he held with his archdeaconry until his death early in 1358. (156)

It is chronologically impossible that these two brothers could be the sons of the Earl of Suffolk, and therefore it has been suggested that they were his brothers.* (157) But there is no evidence whatever for supposing that they were of his family, except from the similarity of name, and this disappears on closer investigation. For the Lord Chancellor is usually styled De Offord in records, and it is almost certain that he belonged to a family who derived their name from Offord-Darcy in Huntingdonshire, for John de Offord was lord of that manor in 1276, (158) and the custody of this same manor during the minority of the

* Campbell in his *Lives of the Chancellors* adopts, as usual, the wrong story in its worst form, and embellishes it with some circumstances of his own invention. He boldly asserts the Chancellor was the son of the Earl, and owed his preferment to his family interest, and adds that 'he was suddenly struck with a disease of which he died on 26th August 1348'! (160)

heir was granted in 1331 to Master John de Offord, who was afterwards Chancellor. (159)

The five daughters of the Earl of Suffolk were much older than their brother William, who succeeded to their father's earldom.

I. JOAN DE UFFORD was still a child on 30th May 1331, when her father covenanted by deed with John Lord de St. Philibert that she should marry his son and heir, and should have a marriage-portion of 300*l.* (161) This contract was confirmed by the royal assent on 10th July 1334, (111) when the younger John de St. Philibert was only seven years old, (162) and Joan was probably still younger. She died without issue, and was buried in Woodbridge Priory. (119) The date of her death is not known, but her husband married his second wife Margaret St. John before 1357. (161)

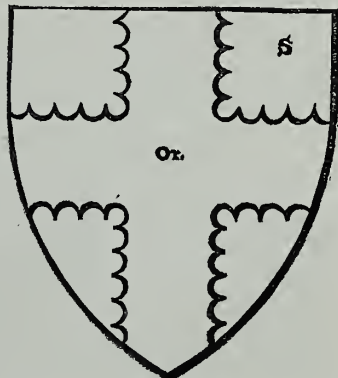
II. CECILY DE UFFORD married before 1348 John 3d Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, who died 29th March 1372, having survived his wife. (163) Their son Robert 4th Lord Willoughby was born in 1349, and was one of the coheirs of his uncle William Earl of Suffolk in 1381. It will be shown in a subsequent chapter that Anne Wolleston, the wife of Sir John Chester the 4th Bart., was lineally descended from him.

III. CATHERINE DE UFFORD married before 6th May 1335 Robert 3d Lord Scales, who survived her and died 13th Aug. 1369. Their descendants have been shown in the last chapter. (*See pp. 254-5.*)

IV. MARGARET DE UFFORD married before 1355 William 3d Lord Ferrers of Groby, who survived her many years, and died 9th Jan. 1370-1. (164) He left by his Will to his daughter Margaret (afterwards wife of Thomas 4th Earl of Warwick K.G.) his white bed and its furniture, with the arms of Ferrers and Ufford thereon. (165) His eldest son Henry 4th Lord Ferrers was born in 1356, and was one of the coheirs of his uncle William Earl of Suffolk in 1381.

V. MAUD DE UFFORD was a nun at Campsey, and is mentioned in the Wills of her brothers William and John. She was still living in 1416. (166)

WILLIAM DE UFFORD 2ND EARL OF SUFFOLK, the eldest surviving son of Earl Robert by Margaret de Norwich, was 30 years old in 1369 when he succeeded his father, and was therefore at least 19 years younger than his eldest brother Robert de Ufford IV., who was summoned to Parliament in February 1341-2. William was still under age when, by his father's influence at Court, he married an heiress of royal lineage; for his first wife Joan was the younger of the two daughters of Edward Lord Montacute by his first wife Alice Plantagenet, the younger daughter and coheir of Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England.



Joan de Montacute was born at Bungay Castle, in Norfolk, on 2d Feb. 1348-9, (167) and was found to be twelve years old and the wife of William de Ufford, when her father died on 14th July 1361. (168) Her mother Alice had died in 1351, leaving two infant daughters, Maud and Joan, whose wardship and marriages were granted to their father as a special favour by letters patent, dated 15th Feb. 1351-2. (111) But Joan was virtually the sole heir of her mother, for her sister Maud de Montacute was professed from childhood a nun at Barking, and was abbess of that illustrious house of religion from 1376 until her death in 1394. (170) Accordingly when Mary Countess of Norfolk, the widow of Thomas of Brotherton, died in June 1362, the estates which she held in dower were apportioned between the Earl's daughter Margaret Lady Manny and his granddaughter Joan de Ufford, who was still under age. (171) Joan had for her share in the partition Framlingham Castle, in Suffolk, with eight manors appendent, of which the custody was granted to her husband during his wife's minority at a rent of 1000 marks per annum. (171) Joan attained her full age of fourteen in the next year, and on making formal proof of her majority, William de Ufford had livery of her estates. (167)

In the mean while Joan de Ufford had become the senior coheir of her father's barony, for her half brother Edward de Montacute, the infant son of her father's* second marriage, had died on 27th Sept. 1361, nine weeks after his father. (168) It must be presumed, therefore, that it was in right of his wife that William de Ufford was summoned to Parliament as a baron on 4th Dec. 1364.

He succeeded to the earldom of Suffolk in 1369, and was retained in 1372 for one year to serve in the expedition for the relief of Thouars, when his retinue consisted of twenty-three knights, fifty-seven men-at-arms, fifty-six esquires, and eighty archers. (43) He was elected a Knight of the Garter in July 1375; (173) but this year was marked by the severest domestic calamities, for he lost all his four surviving children, and their deaths were quickly followed by that of their mother, the Countess Joan, whose Will is dated 17th Aug. 1375, and was proved at Norwich on 12th Nov. in the same year. The Earl, however, was not inconsolable, for on 27th June 1376 he obtained the King's pardon for having married without license (111) Isabella, the youthful widow of John Lord Strange of Blackmere, who had died under age on 3d Aug. 1375. (174)

* EDWARD LORD MONTACUTE is erroneously stated by Dugdale, (172) and in all the Peerages, to have married no wife except Alice of Brotherton, and to have left no children except Joan de Ufford; whereas it is certain from the inquest held after his death (168) that he married two wives and left two children by each of them. His wife Alice and her two daughters have been sufficiently noticed in the text. The name of his second wife is unknown to me; but it is clear from the ages of her children that she married in or before 1357, and that she died at the birth of her son Edward in May or June 1361, for when Lord Montacute died on 14th July 1361, his next heir was his son Edward, then seven weeks old. (168) The youthful heir did not long survive his father, for it was found by an inquest held on 29th Nov. 1361 that the younger Edward died an infant, in the wardship of the King, on 27th Sept. 1361, and that his next heir was his sister Ethelreda de Montacute, who was then two years old and upwards. (168) The wardship and marriage of this Ethelreda were granted by the King on 1st Feb. 1366-7 to Alan Palmer, (111) and she occurs in 1390 the wife of Sir Hugh de Strauley Kt., of Redenhall, Norfolk. (169)

The Earl was appointed on 16th July 1376 Admiral of the Northern Fleet, but was superseded in his command on 24th Nov. following by his cousin Sir Michael de la Pole. (138) In 1380 he succeeded to Mettingham Castle and the rest of the honour of Norwich, as being the heir of his mother's family, for his cousin Lady Catherine de Brews, the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Norwich, and the last survivor of her race, then took the veil at Dartford in Kent, and the Earl of Suffolk was found to be her next heir, and forty years of age. (175) He held a conspicuous position both in military and political affairs, and was so popular with the common people that in Jack Straw's rebellion in 1381 the insurgents designed to carry him with them by force as their leader; but he avoided this dangerous honour by escaping through the mob in the disguise of a servant, and joined the King at St. Alban's with a wallet on his shoulder. (176) He still retained his popularity, for in the next Parliament, which revoked all the concessions lately extorted from the King, he was chosen by the Commons to represent their grievances to the Lords; but on 15th Feb. 1381-2, as he was ascending the steps of the parliament-house, he fell down dead in a fit, to the great amazement and sorrow both of rich and poor. (176) He died in the forty-third year of his age, and left no surviving issue; and as all his brothers and sisters were dead, his three nephews, Robert Lord Willoughby, Roger Lord Scales, and Henry Lord Ferrers of Groby, were found to be his co-heirs. (177)

The Earl had been twice married. His first wife, Joan de Montacute, died in 1375, in her twenty-seventh year, and was buried at Campsey. It may be guessed that her death was caused by grief for her children, for she had issue four sons and a daughter, who all died young, shortly before their mother.

1. ROBERT, her eldest son and heir apparent, had the King's license on 28th Oct. 1371 to marry Eleanor Fitz-Alan, daughter of Richard, son and heir apparent of Richard Earl of Arundel, (111) but he died in boyhood before 1374.

2. THOMAS; 3. WILLIAM; and 4. EDMUND, were living in 1374, when they are mentioned in a fine, by which William Lord Huntingfield conveyed the reversion of his estates to William Earl of Suffolk, with remainder to these three sons named successively in tail male; (178) but they all died within a year afterwards.

MARGARET DE UFFORD, their sister, was still living in the spring of 1375, when the Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk was commanded by the King's writ to levy an aid for her marriage, (179) but she also died in 1375 before her mother.

The Earl married secondly, before 27th June 1376, without the King's license, Isabella, widow of John Lord le Strange of Blackmere. (111) She was one of the ten daughters of Thomas Beauchamp third Earl of Warwick K.G., and was, therefore, the sister of Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Ufford K.G., who has been already mentioned. Isabella and Elizabeth are confused together into one person by Dugdale, although they were separately portrayed in the windows of the collegiate church at Warwick, where all the Earl's daughters were curiously figured on

the painted glass in the costume of their time. (180) Each of them has the arms of Beauchamp on her inner garments, and on her mantle the arms of her husband, and each has her name on a label. Elizabeth and Isabella have separate portraitures and labels, but each of them has on her mantle the arms of Ufford—*Sable, a cross engrailed Or*—and this repetition was misunderstood by Dugdale as denoting that Elizabeth was the same person as Isabella, and was twice represented on account of her two marriages. (180) Isabella was still unmarried when her father made his Will on 6th Sept. 1369, and bequeathed to her 1000*l.* for her marriage-portion. (181) She married soon afterwards John Lord le Strange of Blackmere, who died, aged 20, on 3d Aug. 1375, leaving an only child Elizabeth, then one year old, and afterwards the first and childless wife of Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk. Isabella had no issue by her second husband, the Earl of Suffolk, and was one of the executors of his Will.

WILLIAM DE UFFORD EARL OF SUFFOLK. Will* dated on Wednesday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the Apostle (12th June) 1381.

My body to be buried at Campesse (Campsey), under the south arch of the chapel of St. Nicholas, behind the tomb where my honoured father and mother lie.

My dearest wife (ma très-chère compaigne), Isabel Countess of Suffolk, Monsieur Richard le Scrop, and others, to be my executors.

CODICIL,* dated Thursday, the feast of Corpus Christi, 13th June 1381.

Whereas I am indebted in large sums of money to divers persons, and also by possibility to my dearest sister, Dame Maud de Mauntager† (sic) Abbess of Barking, under certain covenants and conditions made with her by my father and myself on her profession, I have therefore enfeoffed in fee simple and without conditions Monsieur Robert de Swylington the uncle, Monsr. Brian de Stapilton, and others, in all the manors and lands which I inherited in fee simple from my father, and also in all those which descended to me after the death of my dear cousin of Huntingfield‡ (whom may God pardon), and also in the reversion of all those which will descend to me after the death of Dame Margaret de Norwich,§ and I pray my feoffees to deal with the same by way of sale or otherwise at their discretion for the purpose of paying all my debts, discharging my obligations, and performing my Will.

To my dearest sister, Maud de Ufford, 100 shillings per annum for her life in addition to a like annuity granted to her by my father out of the manor of Wickham; also a silver cup with a cover not gilded and 40 shillings in money in remembrance of me.

To Monsr. Roger de Boys the manors of Thorney and Roughton for his life, and also a bason of silver not enamelled and an ewer of silver, and a mug cup with a crescent on the cover; also six silver porringers and six silver saucers. And if I die without heir male of my body, then Monsr. Giles de Breouse is to have after my death a mercate of land for his life out of the manor of Hillington, and if I have an heir male then he is to have £20 in gold. Moreover he is to have my short sword not mounted, and one of my better coats of mail.

As to the manors of Iken and Chillesford and certain lands adjoining, of which Sir John de

* This long Will and Codicil are abstracted from the full copies, printed in the Evidence of the Seales Peerage Case, taken in the House of Lords 12 May 1857.

† *Maud de Montacute*, the sister and coheir of Joan Countess of Suffolk, is often confused with the earl's sister, Maud de Ufford, a nun at Campsey.

‡ *William Lord Huntingfield* died in 1376, when, by virtue of a fine levied two years before, his estates descended to William Earl of Suffolk. (182)

§ *Dame Margaret de Norwich*, widow of Sir Walter, who died in 1360, (183) held in dower until her death in 1396 the manors of Dalham and Bradfield in Suffolk, parcel of the honour of Norwich, (184) which had devolved on the Earl of Suffolk in 1380. (175)

Pyshall is enfeoffed for life, with remainder to Sir Adam de Cockfield and others, my will is, that Sir John hold them peaceably during his life, subject to £4 per annum, which Dame Isabel, widow of Monsr. Edmond de Hederset has in Iken by way of dower, and also subject to an annuity of 55 shillings and sixpence which John Hunt has by my father's gift. Item, to the said Sir John de Pyshall the little missal with a silver bell, a silver paxbrede, two silver cruets, a chalice, and an entire set of vestments, all of which I use in travelling. Also, if I die without heir of my body, the said Sir John is to have the manor of Dennington and certain lands in Wilby called Russels, for his life, as well as the manors before devised to him.

Item, to my dearest wife the red bed with the eagles complete, the robe powdered with leopards complete, the large missal, a chalice, two cruets, a cup with the cover gilt and four eagles for handles, a silver bell, the new hangings of arras, a little cross which Monsr. Ralph de Hemenhale gave me, and a gold casket, and an image of our Lady, and a ruby set over two sapphires; and she is to have besides, as the law requires, silver vessels and beds over and above those which I have bequeathed to her, and a diamond ring which my mother gave me.

Item, to my dearest nephew, De Willoughby Sieur de Eresby, a gilt cup; and to my dearest niece his wife a gold brooch with a pair of gold beads in remembrance of me; and in case I die without heir of my body, then my said nephew De Willoughby is to have the jewelled cross, the book Genesy, and the diamond ring, which my father appointed to be heirlooms. And if I have an heir male, then my said heir is to have the sword which the King gave to my father, with the title of Earl: and if I die without heir male, then the said sword is to be offered at Campsey on the day of my burial, to remain there for ever.

Item, to my dearest nephew De Scales a gilt cup, and to my niece his wife a pair of gold beads. Item, to Monsr. Richard le Scrope £20 in gold and a cup worth 10 marks. To Mons. Robert de Swylington £20 and a gilt cup. To Monsr. Brian de Stapilton a gilt cup. To Monsr. Nicholas Gernon* £10 and a cup. To my cousins Lady de Kerdeston† and Lady de Cailly‡ a gold ring each. To Monsr. John de Burgh§ a Bordeaux basnet, a Bordeaux jack, a coat of mail of stéel, a battleaxe which was made at London, the gilt cup with a lion on the cover, six silver porringers, and six silver saucers. To my cousin Monsr. Robert de Ufford|| a helmet with a complete suit of plate armour, with a belly-piece and arm-pieces of mail and leg-pieces and a pair of gauntlets of plate, and a Gascon sword.

Legacies of money and plate to divers servants and dependents.

To the Prioress of Campsey 40s., and to each lady there, except my dear sister, 20s., and to the repair of their church 100 marks. To the House of Lejston 500 marks. To the House of Bungay £20. To the Houses of Sibton and Butley 20 marks each. To the Houses of Reddingfield and Hickling and Bromholm £20 each. To the Houses of Thetford, Ixworth, and Snape 10 marks each. To the House of Mendham £20.

Item, my attorneys to make a cell for a monk at the Charter House in London, and to treat with the prior and convent there to have a monk for ever to sing there for all time for me and for the souls for which I am bound.

Item, I will that a silver image be made of a rider on his horse armed with my arms, and that it be offered before our Lady of Walsingham. Also, that a silver image of a man kneeling and armed with my arms be made and offered at Bromholm. Also, I will that a marble tomb be made

* This Will proves that *Sir Nicholas Gernon* was living at a later period than I was able to trace his career at p. 196.

† *Cecilia*, widow of *Sir William de Kerdeston* Kt., was cousin-german of the testator, being a daughter of *Sir John de Brews* Kt. of *Stinton*, by *Eva de Ufford* (see p. 327). Her younger brother *Giles de Brews* has been already mentioned in this Will.

‡ *Alice*, widow of *Sir William de Cailli* Kt. of *Oby* in *Norfolk*, was another daughter of *Sir John* and *Eva de Brews*. *Sir William* died in *Nov. 1380*, and *Alice* was living in *1386* the widow of *Sir Roger Newent* Kt. (185)

§ *Sir John de Burgh* of *Burgh* (now *Burrough-green*) in *Cambridgeshire* made his Will in *1384*, and has a fine tomb in the church there. (186)

|| *Sir Robert de Ufford* of *Wrentham* became on the Earl's death the heir male of *Ufford*.

at Campsey on the spot where I bequeathed my body to be buried, according to the instructions which I have given to my attorneys.

In witness whereof I have set my seal on Thursday the feast of Corpus Christi, A.D. 1381.

BILL INDENTED and made at Framlingham Castle 12th May, 4 Rich. II., declares the trusts of the manors and lands vested in the Earl's feoffees.

Subject to the jointure of the Countess Isabel and to the claims of Dame Maud de Montacute, Abbess of Barking, the feoffees are, in default of the Earl leaving issue, to convey to Monsr. Robert de Willoughby Sieur de Eresby the manors of Ufford, Parham, Bawdsey, Combs, Roughton, and Pinchbeck, together with Orford Castle and the advowsons of Campsey and Combs, to hold the same to him and the heirs of his body in tail male, with remainder to his brother Monsr. William de Willoughby in tail male, with remainder to Monsr. Robert de Ufford the Earl's cousin in tail male, with remainder to the said Robert de Willoughby in fee.

And in like case the feoffees are to convey the manor of Hickling and the advowson of the priory there to Monsr. Roger de Scales in tail male, with remainder to the said Monsr. Robert de Ufford in tail male, with remainder to the said Roger de Scales in fee. Provided always, that such conveyances shall not be carried into effect without sufficient indemnity to the executors of Robert late Earl of Suffolk and of the Earl himself, and of *his brother Mons. Thomas de Ufford*.

Whether the Earl leave issue or not, the feoffees are to get license of mortmain to convey the manors of Wickham and Helmingham to Campsey Priory for the benefit of the ladies and chaplains there.

And in default of the Earl leaving issue, the feoffees are to convey to the said Monsr. Robert de Willoughby Sieur de Eresby the manors of Ufford and Wykes-Ufford and the advowson of Ufford, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to Monsr. Henry Ferreres in tail male, remainder to the said Robert de Willoughby in fee.

Will and Codicils proved at Lambeth, 24th Feb. 1381-2.

Isabel Countess of Suffolk survived her second husband nearly twenty-five years, but her grief took the form which was common amongst pious ladies of rank in those days, and she soon made a solemn vow never to marry again.

It is recorded in the Bishop of Ely's Register, (187) that on 21st March Isabella Countess of Suffolk made this solemn vow of chastity before the high altar of Campsey Priory, in the presence of Thomas Bishop of Ely then celebrating mass, and of Henry Bishop of Norwich robed in his pontificals :

'Jeo Isabella, judis la femme de William de Ufford Comte de Suff. vowe à Dieu, et a notre dame Seynte Marie et à toux Seyntes, en présence de trèz-reverentz piers en Dieu les Evoques de Ely et de Norwiz, que jeo dois estre chaste dors en avaunt ma vie durante.'

'The Bishop of Ely, acting in the place and by the authority of the Bishop of Norwich, then received her vow, and solemnly blessed the mantle or cloak and the ring of the vowess, and put them on her. There were present on this occasion the Earl of Warwick (brother of the Countess), the Lords Willoughby and Scales (nephews of the late Earl), other knights and esquires, and a great crowd of people.'

The Countess Isabel enjoyed for her life the bulk of the Earl's estates, of which the reversion lapsed to the Crown, and was regranted with the earldom of Suffolk to Michael de la Pole in 1386. (188) She died on 29th Sept. 1416, (189) and by her Will, which is dated 26th Sept. (three days before her death), she desires to be buried near her second husband at Campsey. (190)

V.

It remains, to complete my account of the house of De Ufford, that I should attempt some notice of that younger line, who survived by a few years the extinction of the earldom of Suffolk, and whose origin is wrongly deduced by Dugdale from Sir Ralph de Ufford,* the Viceroy of Ireland. (99)

SIR THOMAS DE UFFORD KT., the second son of the first Robert de Ufford (*see p. 323*), and the uncle of the first Earl of Suffolk, established his position by his marriage. He married in March 1307-8 Eve, widow of Thomas de Audley of Helagh, who died under age and without issue about Christmas 1307. (191) Eve was the only child of John Lord Clavinging, who died at Aynho, 14th Jan. 1331-2, (192) and she would have been a great heiress, but that her father in 1312 conveyed the reversion of his principal estates to the King, in default of his own male issue, in consideration of an annuity of 400*l.* per annum. (193) This limitation took effect on his death, and the great inheritance of Warkworth Castle in Northumberland, Horseford in Norfolk, and Clavinging in Essex, then fell to the Crown, whilst Joan inherited only the advowsons of Langley, Sibton, and Horsham Abbeys in Norfolk, of her ancestor's foundation, (194) with some manors in Suffolk, of which Blythburgh was one. (195)

Sir Thomas de Ufford† was one of the knights who was slain at the battle of Bannockburn, on 24th June 1314, when his father-in-law Lord Clavinging was taken prisoner; but his body was brought to England and was buried at Langley Abbey, the burial-place of his wife's ancestors. (196)

Sir Thomas had issue by his wife Eve three sons: (194)

I. JOHN DE UFFORD, his son and heir, afterwards a Baron of Parliament.

II. SIR ROBERT DE UFFORD KT., married Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Hederset Kt., and heiress of the manors of Woodhall and Cantelose in the parish of Hederset in Norfolk by the grant of her brothers Sir Simon de Hederset Kt. and Remigius parson of Hingham. (197) He died without issue before his brother John.

III. EDMUND DE UFFORD, heir to his brother John.

EVE, the widow of Sir Thomas de Ufford, married thirdly Sir James de Audley Kt., of Stratton Audley, Oxon, who was the second cousin of her first husband. She survived her third husband, and was his widow in 1332, when she presented to the rectory of Blythburgh. (195) They had issue five children, of whom their two

* It is certain, from the Close Rolls (2 Edw. II. m. 13) and from the Inq. p. m. of Thomas de Audley, (191) that the husband of Eve Clavinging, who was the undoubted ancestor of the Uffords of Wrentham, was named *Thomas* and *not Ralph* de Ufford. It is also certain that Eve's third husband, James de Audley, was dead in 1333, (195) and that she survived until 1369, when she died the wife of Lord Benhale. (201) On the other hand, we know that Sir Ralph de Ufford died in 1346, (107) and that his widow, Matilda of Lancaster, survived him above twenty years.

† Sir Thomas de Ufford and his descendants bore the arms of the Earls of Suffolk, debruised by a bend azure, by way of difference. (150)

sons were both famous warriors and are celebrated by Froissart. Their eldest son, Sir James de Audley K.G., has been confused by Ashmole and Dugdale with his kinsman James Lord Audley of Helagh. (198) Sir James was 'the first assailant at the battle of Poitiers, and was accounted on that day the bravest of the whole English army.' (43) He died unmarried in 1369* at Fontenay-le-Comte, being then Seneschal of Poitou, 'to the great sorrow of the Prince and Princess of Wales,' who attended his obsequies in the city of Poitiers. (43) His brother, SIR PETER DE AUDLEY, was also a most gallant knight, and died unmarried at Beaufort Castle in Champagne in 1359.

EVE married fourthly Sir Robert de Benhale Kt., who presented in her right to the Rectory of Burgh in Norfolk, in 1338, (200) and was summoned to Parliament as a baron 3d April 1360, but never afterwards. He was apparently summoned in right of his wife Eve, the heir of the barony of Clavering, for his parentage and career were equally obscure. Eve died on 20th Sept. 1369, (201) and lies buried at Langley with all her four husbands.

JOHN DE UFFORD, son and heir of Sir Thomas by his wife Eve, was summoned to Parliament as a baron, with his stepfather Robert de Benhale, on 3d April 1360, but he died unmarried in 1361 in the lifetime of his mother, and was buried at Langley, when his brother Edmund was found to be his next heir. (202)

SIR EDMUND DE UFFORD, brother and heir of John, was usually styled *le cousin* to distinguish him from his contemporary, Sir Edmund de Ufford, the brother (*le frère*) of the Earl of Suffolk, and he is so called in the patent of protection, which was granted to him in May 1356, when he was about to sail for Brittany in the retinue of Henry Duke of Lancaster. (203) In 1361 the King's escheator in Suffolk was commanded to give livery of the manor of Great Belstead, which John Lord de Ufford, lately deceased, held of the Crown as of the honour of Albemarle to Edmund his brother and heir, and at the same time Sir Edmund inherited from his brother the manors of West Lexham, Poswick, Burgh, Glemham and Chippenhale, which were also held in mesne tenure. (204) Sir Edmund was in 1369 the sole surviving son of his mother, and presented as her heir to Blythburgh Rectory in 1371. (195) He is affectionately mentioned in the Will of Robert Earl of Suffolk, and died in 1374, a few months before his namesake Sir Edmund *le frère*, for his Will is dated 1st Sept. 1374, and was proved at Norwich on 3d Oct. in the same year. (196) He married Sibyl, daughter and heir of Sir Simon Pierrepont Kt., of Wrentham in Suffolk, whose ancestor, Godfrey de Pierrepont, held Wrentham with its berwicks from William de Warren in Domesday. (205)

* The inquest taken after the death of Sir James de Audley, in 45 Edw. III., has long been lost, but it is referred to in a ms. marked B. 9, in the Library of the College of Arms, with the following note: '*Jacobus fil. Jacobi de Audley obiit anno 43 in Vascon. Non constat de herede. Glouc.*' (199)

Sir Edmund had issue by his wife Sibyl a son and a daughter, besides others who died in childhood. (194)

I. ROBERT DE UFFORD, son and heir.

II. ELA DE UFFORD, married before 1376 Sir Miles Stapleton Kt.,* of Ingham in Norfolk, who died in 1417. Ela and her husband are commemorated by a brass in Ingham Church. (206) Their son and heir, Sir Brian Stapleton of Ingham, married Cecily, daughter of William Lord Bardolfe, and was the ancestor both of the second Sir Anthony Chester and of his wife Elizabeth Peyton, as I have shown in the pedigree at p. 140.

SIR ROBERT DE UFFORD, the son and heir of Sir Edmund by Sibyl de Pierrepoint, was still a boy when his cousin Robert Earl of Suffolk left him by his Will 'the little horn mounted with gold, which had been given to him by the King,' for he was under age at the time of his father's death, and his wardship was granted by the King in 1375 to Isabel de Couci Countess of Bedford. He inherited from his mother Wrentham and the rest of the Pierrepoint estates in Suffolk, and on the death of his cousin William Earl of Suffolk in 1381-2, he became the heir male of the family of De Ufford. He is constantly remembered in the Will of Earl William, but I cannot find that any of the remainders in his favour ever took effect. He married Eleanor, third daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Felton K.G., who was twenty years old when her father died on 26th April 1381. (208) Sir Robert was still living in Jan. 1389-90, (209) but he died soon afterwards, for his widow Eleanor granted by deed as a femme sole in 1393, (210) and was in 1395 the wife of Sir Thomas Hoo Kt., afterwards one of the heroes of Agincourt, with whom she presented to Blythburgh in 1395 and 1397. (195) She was by her second marriage the mother of Thomas Lord Hoo and Hastings K.G., and died on 8th Aug. 1400. (211)

Sir Robert de Ufford was the last male heir of his race, and left issue by his wife Eleanor three daughters and coheirs. (194)

I. ELA DE UFFORD, married Richard Bowett Esq., and died without issue in 1400, when she was buried at Wrentham.

II. SIBYL DE UFFORD, a nun at Barking.

III. JOAN DE UFFORD, inherited Wrentham on the death of her mother and sister Ela in 1400, and married Sir William Bowett Kt., the brother of her sister Ela's husband, with whom she jointly presented to Benacre Rectory in 1409 and 1418, (212) and to Blythburgh Rectory in 1418 and 1420. (195) Sir William Bowett was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Baugé on 22d March 1420-1, and died soon afterwards, for his widow Joan was in 1422 the wife of Sir Henry Inglose Kt. of Loddon in Norfolk, who was also taken prisoner at the same battle. (213). Joan died long before her second husband (who lived until 1452,

* The Will of *Sir Miles*, dated in 1414, is printed in the *Norfolk Archæologia*, iv. 321.

and had children by another wife), (214) for she was dead in 1427, when her son-in-law, Sir Thomas Dacre, presented to Blythburgh. (195) Joan had no issue by Sir Henry Inglose, but by her first marriage she had an only child, ELA BOWETT, the heiress of Wrentham, who married Sir Thomas Dacre Kt., son and heir apparent of Thomas Lord Dacre of the North. Sir Thomas survived his wife, but died in his father's lifetime, leaving an only child Joan, the wife of Sir Richard Fiennes Kt. of Hurstmonceaux, who was on 7th Nov., 37 Hen. VI. (1458) declared Lord Dacre in right of his wife, (215) and was the ancestor of the present Lord Dacre.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>(1) Inq. p. m. Joh. Peyton Arm. 1 Eliz. 18 Oct.
 (2) Calendars of State Papers, Irish Series, vol. i. p. 388.
 (3) Calendars of State Papers, Domestic Series, under the dates.
 (4) Will of Sir Robert Bell, at p. 121.
 (5) Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, 8vo, vol. vii. p. 457.
 (6) Life of Sir R. Bell, in Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 365.
 (7) From the information of Rev. W. G. Searle, M.A., the historian of Queen's Coll. Camb.
 (8) Lansdowne mss. 79, fo. 57.
 (9) Cotton mss. Galba C. x. fo. 59.
 (10) Leicester Correspondence, Camden Soc. p. 61.
 (11) Collins' Peerage, 1779, vol. ii. p. 10.
 (12) Dugdale's List of Knights in Bodl. Lib.
 (13) Chamberlain's Letters to Carleton, 11 June 1597, Camden Soc.
 (14) Seymour's London, i. 66.
 (15) Autograph letters, preserved amongst the Hatfield mss. and printed in the Correspondence of James I. and Cecil, Camden Soc. 1861.
 (16) Will of Henry Cuffe, printed in the Appendix to the Correspondence of James I. and Cecil.
 (17) Chamberlain's Letters to Carleton, 28 Feb. 1602-3. (3)
 (18) Nichols' Progresses of James I. i. p. 58.
 (19) Public Records, Letters Domestic, James I. vol. ii. No. 91.
 (20) Notes and Queries, 4th Series, vol. ii. p. 188.
 (21) Public Records, Letters Domestic, James I. vol. iv. No. 14.
 (22) Lodge's Illustrations, 8vo, vol. ii. p. 531.
 (23) Collins' Peerage, 1779.
 (24) Correspondence of James I. and Cecil, Camden Soc.
 (25) Wotton's Baronetage, 1741, vol. i. p. 366.
 (26) Bp. Goodman's Court of James I. vol. i. p. 14.</p> | <p>(27) Lysons' Hist. of Cambridgeshire, 4to, p. 176.
 (28) Wotton's English Baronets, 1727, vol. ii. p. 459.
 (29) Wood's Antiquities of Oxford, ed. Gutch, 4to, 1786, p. 504.
 (30) Gage's Hist. of Thingo Hundred, p. 354.
 (31) Morant's Essex, vol. ii. p. 287: Hedingham Sible.
 (32) Idem, vol. ii. p. 378: Gosfield.
 (33) Villani, Storia Fiorentina, quoted by Gough. (39)
 (34) Cartæ Antiquæ in Brit. Mus. 51 D. 6.
 (35) Mon. Angl. iv. 437: Hedingham.
 (36) Essay on Parish Registers, by R. E. Chester Waters Esq. 1870, p. 31.
 (37) M. I. at East Horndon: Essex Archæologia, vol. v. p. 294.
 (38) Dugdale's Baronage.
 (39) Memoirs of Sir J. Hawkwood, in vol. vi. of Nichols' Bibl. Top. Brit.
 (40) Froissart's Chronicles, ed. Johnes, 8vo, 1844, vol. i. p. 574.
 (41) Fuller's Worthies: Essex.
 (42) Ritratti ed. Elogii di Capitani Illustri, 4to, Roma, 1535, p. 45.
 (43) Froissart's Chronicles.
 (44) Documenti Diplomatici tratti dagli Archivi Milanesi, par L. Osio, fol. Milano, 1864.
 (45) Testamenta Vetusta, i. p. 87.
 (46) Ammirato, Istorie Fiorentine, lib. xiii. 704.
 (47) Corio, Historie Milanese, part iii.
 (48) Rot. Parl. 51 Edw. III. vol. ii. p. 372.
 (49) Rymers Fœdera, under the dates.
 (50) Harl. mss. 6989, fo. 1.
 (51) Machiavelli, Hist. of Florence.
 (52) Ammirato Istorie Fiorentine, 1641, lib. xvi.
 (53) Calendar of State Papers, Venetian Series, vol. i. p. 26.
 (54) Rot. Pat. 8 Hen. IV. m. 18.
 (55) Cal. Rot. Pat. 14 Hen. IV. m. 18.
 (56) Ped. of Coggeshall in Morant's Essex, vol. ii. pp. 162, 373.
 (57) Proof of age of Joan de Welles, 25 Edw. III.</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

- 2d App. to 4th Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 132.
- (58) Ped. of Doreward in Morant's Essex, vol. ii. p. 385.
- (59) Inq. p. m. Joh. Doreward Arm. 8 Hen. V. No. 104.
- (60) Mon. Angl. vi. 718: Boeking.
- (61) Inq. p. m. Joh. Doreward Arm. 20 Edw. IV. No. 79.
- (62) Inq. p. m. W. Doreward Arm. 21 Edw. IV. No. 21.
- (63) Inq. p. m. Joh. Doreward 11 Hen. VII.; Gage's Hist. of Thingo Hundred, p. 354.
- (64) Edwards' Life of Sir W. Raleigh, vol. i. p. 373.
- (65) Cotton mss. Galba F. i. 412.
- (66) Progresses of James I. vol. ii. pp. 449, 515.
- (67) Cotton mss. Julius C. iii. fo. 294.
- (68) Public Records, Letters Domestic, James I. vol. xciv. No. 23.
- (69) Sidney State Papers, vol. ii. p. 328, &c.
- (70) Carleton's Letters, 4to, 1757.
- (71) Chronique de la traison et mort de Richard II. ed. Williams, 1846, p. 146.
- (72) From the information of Rev. G. E. Walker, Rector of Doddington.
- (73) From Col. J. L. Chester's mss. Collections.
- (74) Burrell's Sussex Collections; Add. mss. in Brit. Mus. 5698, Brighton, pp. 42-44.
- (75) Add. mss. in Brit. Mus. p. 491: Slinfold.
- (76) Athenæ Oxon. 1721; Fasti, i. p. 178.
- (77) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, ix. 171.
- (78) Sir John Fortescue's Life and Works, edited by Lord Clermont, 4to, 1869; Ped. of Fortescue of Cookhill in vol. ii.
- (79) Printed List of Members of the Inner Temple, 1571-1625.
- (80) Par. Reg. of Chicheley.
- (81) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, x. 307.
- (82) Pedigree of Peyton, edited by Dr. Howard for the Vis. of Suffolk, 1561.
- (83) Gage's Thingo Hundred, p. 513.
- (84) Harl. mss. 1912; Register of Gray's Inn.
- (85) Chauncey's Hist. of Herts, 8vo, vol. ii. p. 564.
- (86) Seymour's London, vol. i. p. 560.
- (87) Quoted in Bohn's edition of Lowndes, under 'JOHN NALSON LL.D.'
- (88) Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature, 1858, vol. iii. p. 161.
- (89) Preface to the 2d vol. of Peck's Desiderata Curiosa.
- (90) Hardy's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. i. p. 361.
- (91) From the Par. Register of Doddington.
- (92) Hardy's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. iii. p. 614.
- (93) Gent. Mag. vol. x. p. 148.
- (94) From a family Bible, quoted by Howard at p. 25 of his edition of the Pedigree of Peyton, (82)
- (95-98) Desunt.
- (99) Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 47.
- (100) Annals of Loch Cé, Record edition, vol. i. p. 461.
- (101) Moore's Hist. of Ireland, 1847, vol. iii. p. 28.
- (102) Rolls of Parliament, vol. i. p. 376, and vol. ii. p. 14.
- (103) Rot. Pat. 54 Hen. III. m. 15.
- (104) Rot. Fin. 1 Edw. I. m. 20.
- (105) Inq. p. m. W. de Say, 56 Hen. III. No. 37.
- (106) Inq. p. m. Alexandri de Cheney, 24 Edw. I. No. 26.
- (107) Grace's Annales Hiberniæ, ed. Butler, 1842, sub annis.
- (108) Rot. Cart. 11 Edw. I. No. 11.
- (109) Inq. p. m. R. de Ufford, 26 Edw. I. No. 32.
- (110) Collins' Peerage, 1779, vol. i. p. 53; Foss's Judges, vol. iii. p. 266.
- (111) Patent Rolls, under the dates.
- (112) Mon. Angl. iv. 69: Carrow.
- (113) Inq. p. m. R. de Valoines, 10 Edw. I. No. 15.
- (114) Inq. p. m. Rogeri Fitz-Petri et Sarra uxoris, 34 Edw. I. No. 58.
- (115) Inq. p. m. R. de Ufford Chev. 10 Edw. II. No. 76.
- (116) Rot. Clans. 10 Edw. II. m. 20.
- (117) Inq. p. m. Cecilæ de Ufford, 19 Edw. II. No. 74.
- (118) Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, vol. i. partii. p. 217.
- (119) Weever's Ancient Funeral Monuments.
- (120) Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, fol. iv. p. 341.
- (121) Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 251, 32 Edw. III.
- (122) Cotton mss. Otho D. iv. 95; Coll. Top. et Gen. iv. 393.
- (123) Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 110, 10 Edw. III.
- (124) Idem, vol. ii. p. 146, 15 Edw. III.
- (125) Mon. Angl. vi. 585: Campsey.
- (126) Mon. Angl. viii. 1555: Brusyard.
- (127) Rot. Pat. 24 Edw. III. 28 May and 10 June.
- (128) Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, p. 249.
- (129) Chronique de la traison et mort de Richard II. ed. Williams, 1842, p. 268, &c.
- (130) Inq. p. m. Matildæ Comitissæ Oxon. 14 Hen. IV. No. 17.
- (131) Testamenta Vetusta, p. 182.
- (132) Inq. p. m. Rad. de Ufford, mil. 20 Edw. III. No. 15.
- (133) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. viii. p. 462.
- (134) Inq. p. m. Edmundi de Ufford, 49 Edw. III. No. 55; Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 336.
- (135) Archæologia, vol. xxvi. p. 341; Stapleton's Observations on Wardrobe Rolls, 10 & 11 Edw. II.
- (136) Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 57.
- (137) Fifth Report, Touching the Dignity of a Peer, Appendix v. pp. 31, 33, 38.
- (138) Hist. of Royal Navy, by Sir H. Nicolas, vol. ii. pp. 231, 526.
- (139) Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, p. 98, &c.
- (140) Inq. p. m. Thom. de Cailli Chev. 10 Edw. II. No. 63.

- (141) Inq. p. m. Margaritæ Comitiss. de Suffolk, 42 Edw. III. No. 59.
- (142) Inq. p. m. Roberti Com. de Suffolk, 43 Edw. III. No. 38.
- (143) Testamenta Vetusta, p. 74; Beltz's note at p. 100.
- (144) Rot. Franc. 20 Edw. III.
- (145) Inq. p. m. W. Latimer Chev. 9 Edw. III. No. 51.
- (146) Coll. Top. et Gen. vol. v. p. 155.
- (147) Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 134, 13 Edw. III.
- (148) Foss's Judges, vol. iii. p. 473.
- (149) Beltz, p. 127.
- (150) Topographer and Genealogist, ii. 271-6.
- (151) Rot. Pat. 25 Edw. III. part ii. m. 23.
- (152) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. ii. p. 424.
- (153) Hardy's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. ii. pp. 487, 161.
- (154) Godwin de Præsulibus, p. 111; Parker's Ant. Eccl. Brit. p. 263.
- (155) Hardy's Fasti, vol. i. p. 18; Foss's Judges, vol. iii. p. 473.
- (156) Hardy's Fasti, vol. ii. p. 327; vol. iii. p. 201; Foss, iii. 472.
- (157) Banks' Baronia, i. 440.
- (158) Placitorum Abbrev. p. 266.
- (159) Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 50, 5 Edw. III.
- (160) Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, 1845, vol. i. p. 249.
- (161) Gage's Hist. of Thingo Hundred, p. 44.
- (162) Inq. p. m. Joh. de S. Philiberto, 7 Edw. III.
- (163) Inq. p. m. Joh. de Willoughby Chev. 46 Edw. III. No. 78.
- (164) Inq. p. m. W. de Ferrers Chev. 45 Edw. III. No. 22.
- (165) Testamenta Vetusta, vol. i. p. 76.
- (166) Harl. mss. 10, fo. 211.
- (167) Proof of age of Joan de Ufford, 37 Edw. III.; 2d App. to 3d Report of Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 208.
- (168) Inq. p. m. Edw. de Montacute Chev. 35 Edw. III. part ii. No. 7.
- (169) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. v. p. 368.
- (170) Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 438: Barking.
- (171) Inq. p. m. Mariæ Comitiss. de Norfolk, 36 Edw. III. part ii. No. 9; Cal. Rot. Orig. 36 Edw. III. vol. ii. p. 271.
- (172) Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 653.
- (173) Beltz, p. 210.
- (174) Inq. p. m. Joh. Le Strange de Blakemere, 49 Edw. III. part ii. No. 8.
- (175) Esch. 3 Rich. II. No. 14.
- (176) Walsingham's Hist. of England.
- (177) Inq. p. m. Will. Com. de Suffolk, 5 Rich. II. No. 57.
- (178) Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, vol. ii. p. 410.
- (179) Harl. mss. 370, fo. 66; Breve Regis, 49 Edw. III.
- (180) Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 235; Liber de Antiquis Legibus, ed. Stapleton, p. ccxxxv.
- (181) Testamenta Vetusta, vol. i. p. 80.
- (182) Inq. p. m. W. de Huntynghfield Chev. 50 Edw. III. No. 32.
- (183) Inq. p. m. Walteri de Norwich, 34 Edw. III. No. 3.
- (184) Inq. p. m. Margaret nuper ux. Walteri de Norwich, 19 Rich. II. No. 35.
- (185) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. xi. p. 175.
- (186) Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, vol. i. p. 220.
- (187) Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, vol. i. p. 171; Cole's mss. in Brit. Mus. vol. xxiv.
- (188) Rot. Parl. vol. iii. pp. 207, 216.
- (189) Inq. p. m. Isabellæ Comitiss. de Suffolk, 5 Hen. V. No. 48.
- (190) Testamenta Vetusta, i. p. 193.
- (191) Inq. p. m. 1 Edw. II. No. 63; Thom. de Audley.
- (192) Inq. p. m. 6 Edw. III. No. 133; Joh. de Clavering Chev.
- (193) Rot. Orig. 5 Edw. II. m. 9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 108; Baker's Hist. of Northants, vol. i. p. 545.
- (194) Mon. Angl. v. 560; Sibton. Idem, iii. 636; Horsham, St. Faith's.
- (195) Suckling's Suffolk, vol. ii. p. 161.
- (196) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. x. p. 434.
- (197) Idem, vol. v. p. 26.
- (198) Herald and Genealogist, vol. v. p. 65, &c.
- (199) Beltz, p. 76.
- (200) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, xi. 155.
- (201) Inq. p. m. Evæ de Benhale, 45 Edw. III. No. 2.
- (202) Inq. p. m. Joh. de Ufford Chev. 35 Edw. III. No. 87.
- (203) Rot. Franc. 30 Edward III. m. 15, 202.
- (204) Cal. Rot. Orig. vol. ii. p. 265.
- (205) Domesday, vol. ii. p. 399.
- (206) Blomefield's Norfolk, 8vo, vol. ix. p. 320-5.
- (207) Deest.
- (208) Inq. p. m. Thom. de Felton Chev. 4 Rich. II. No. 22; Beltz, p. 279.
- (209) Harl. mss. 10, fo. 134.
- (210) Charters in Brit. Mus. 84, B. 10.
- (211) Sussex Archæologia, vol. viii. p. 131; Pedigree of Hoo.
- (212) Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, vol. ii. p. 130.
- (213) Harl. mss. 782, fo. 49, printed by B. Williams at the end of *Gesta Henrici Quinti*.
- (214) Inq. p. m. Hen. Inglose, mil. 29 Hen. VI. No. 9.
- (215) Rot. Pat. 37 Hen. VI. m. 20.

CHAPTER XVI.

Sir Anthony Chester, the third Bart., 1633-1698. II. His widow Dame Mary Chester, 1635-1710. III. Their sixteen children. IV. Thomas Chester of London, 1674-1737, and his descendants.

SIR ANTHONY CHESTER, the third Baronet, (the son and heir of Sir Anthony Chester II. and Elizabeth Peyton) was only nineteen years old when his father died in February 1651-2. The fortunes of the family were then at their lowest ebb, for Chicheley Hall was in a state of dilapidation from the raids of the rebel garrison at Newport Pagnel, and the estate was so much reduced in extent and value that the young Baronet, after paying his mother's jointure, had barely 300*l.* a year to spend. He found a careful and affectionate guardian in his uncle Henry Chester, who managed his nephew's affairs with his usual discretion and success. He was prevented by the confusion of the times from finishing his education at a university and an inn of court, but he was through life a lover of letters and of learned men, and it is recorded to his honour that he contributed, out of the slender income of his youth, to the expense of printing that noble monument of English scholarship the Polyglot Bible of Dr. Brian Walton. (8) His affectionate relations with his guardian were not interrupted at the close of his brief minority, and three years afterwards new ties of connexion between them were created by his marriage. In the mean while he kept clear of politics, and devoted himself to the improvement of his estate; and it may be guessed that his marriage was delayed, by his uncle's advice, until Chicheley Hall was thoroughly restored to habitable order.

Sir Anthony married at Chicheley, on 21st May 1657, Mrs. Mary Cranmer, (1) who was just two years younger than himself. She was the only daughter of Henry Chester's second wife by her first husband Samuel Cranmer, a wealthy alderman of London, who purchased in 1628 the manor of Astwoodbury in the next parish to Chicheley, and died in 1640, leaving a son and a daughter, both of tender age. The Alderman was lineally descended from John Cranmer Esq. of Aslacton in Nottinghamshire, the eldest brother of Archbishop Cranmer, as will be shown in a subsequent chapter. His wife Mary Wood has been already noticed in my account of her second husband Sir Henry Chester (*see* pp. 130, 133). She was the elder sister of Sir Henry Wood Bart. of Londham Park in Suffolk, and her son Sir Cæsar Cranmer assumed the name of Wood on the death of his cousin, the Duchess of Southampton. Sir Cæsar's posterity died out in the next generation, when the heirs of his sister Dame Mary Chester succeeded to the Cranmer moiety of the inheritance of Wood.

Sir Anthony received a handsome fortune with his wife, for the marriage portion

He was
Colley
antenn
walk
as left
direct
He su
the ba
he left

provided by her father's Settlement and Will had been considerably increased by a legacy from her grandfather Wood, and by the savings of her long minority. From the time of his marriage he constantly resided at Chicheley Hall, where all his sixteen children were born. He had seven sons and nine daughters, as appears from a memorandum in his own handwriting now lying before me, in which the birthday of each child, and the hour of birth, is set down with scrupulous care; and it is characteristic of his old-fashioned piety, that he never forgets to express his gratitude to God for the blessing vouchsafed to him. This multiplication of blessings would have proved a grievous burden, if his prospects of fortune had not materially improved soon after his marriage; but Henry Chester lost his only son in 1659, and when he died in 1666, Sir Anthony was the executor of his uncle's Will and the heir of his great estates. Sir Henry Chester died seised of Lidlington Park and of Tilsworth Manor in Bedfordshire, which he had inherited from his father the first Baronet, and of 658 acres in Chicheley which he had purchased from his brother the second Baronet. The rest of his estates were in reversion, and comprised the jointure of his stepmother in Bedfordshire; the manor and impropriate rectory of East Haddon, which his brother William Chester held for life; and the manor of Snelson in Lavendon, Bucks, which John Chester afterwards surrendered to his nephew for a life annuity of 200*l.* a year. All these estates now devolved upon Sir Anthony, but notwithstanding this accession of fortune he was for a long time straitened in his income, for the rents of Tilsworth were appropriated for the next twenty years to provide portions for his five daughters born in Sir Henry's lifetime, and the other estates in possession were heavily charged with annuities and legacies. This will account for Sir Anthony's unpunctuality in his payments, of which John Chester so bitterly complains in the letters; which were printed in my tenth chapter.* It must be added, in justice to Sir Anthony, that during the greater part of his life he had to provide for the jointures of three Dowager Lady Chesters, who were all living at the same time, and were so singularly long-lived that their united ages amounted to 256 years, of which 113 were years of widowhood. The first of these dowagers to die was the widow of Sir Henry Chester, who died in April 1684, at the age of 80, after eighteen years' enjoyment of the house at Lidlington and of a rent-charge of 300*l.* a year. The next to die was Sir Anthony's mother Dame Elizabeth Chester, who died 3d June 1692, at the age of 90, after forty years of widowhood. Her death was followed in September of the same year by that of Dame Mary Chester, the widow of the first baronet, who was 88 years old, and had survived her husband fifty-seven years. It was therefore not until 1692 that Sir Anthony came into full possession of the whole estates of his grandfather.

Sir Henry Chester was buried in Tilsworth Church, where his nephew erected a stately monument in the chancel to the memory of his benefactor.† His gratitude was further proved by the care which he took of his uncle's favourite servants in

* See p. 134.

† See p. 131.

their old age. A tablet on the outside wall of the chancel at Tilsworth preserves the memory of John Quinny, and of his long and faithful services to his master: *Hee departed Aug. 18, 1669, aged 72 yeares. Hee was servant 56 yeares to Sir Henrey Chester Kt. of the Honourable Order of the Bath.* John Quinny belonged to a family, with whom fidelity to the Chesters was hereditary, for his father Thomas Quinny was the valued servant of the first baronet, who left him a legacy* of 5*l*. John was only 16 years old when he began to wait on Sir Henry Chester in 1610, and his master was four years younger. In his later years he was assisted by his son Daniel Quinny, who was brought up to the same service. Both father and son were rewarded with annuities for life by Sir Henry Chester's Will.

Mrs. Stubbs, the housekeeper at Lidlington Park, could boast of a still longer service than John Quinny, for she served three generations of the Chesters during a period of seventy years. She entered the household of the first Sir Anthony Chester in 1622 as the gentlewoman of Dame Elizabeth Chester. After the death of her mistress in 1629 she married John Stubbs a gentleman in Lincolnshire and had two sons, the younger of whom, Henry Stubbs, was a physieian of some reputation. Being left a widow, with a slender inome, she came baek into the family in 1656 as housekeeper to Henry Chester at Lidlington, and stayed with him until his death in 1666. Sir Henry's Will relieved her from the necessity of further service by an annuity of 30*l*. for life, but she insisted on remaining in the family as housekeeper until her death in spite of age and infirmity. She died on 20th June 1692 in the 93d year of her age, and was buried at Chicheley, when Sir Anthony Chester was the exeecutor of her Will, and plaeced in Chicheley Church an inscription to her memory.†

Such instances of lifelong attaehment and fidelity are equally honourable to master and servant, for if servants of this stamp are seldom found, the kindness and respect with which Sir Henry Chester and his nephew treated their dependents are equally rare. Sir Anthony was one of the last of the provinieial aristocraey, who kept up the old fashion of being waited upon by persons of gentle blood and of his own kindred. Lady Chester's waiting-woman Elizabeth Richers was related to Sir Anthony through the Peytons, and the relationship was recognised and respected.‡

* See p. 114.

† Her tombstone is on the floor of the north aisle of Chicheley Church. The centre of the stone is so much worn that the inscription is in great part illegible, but Mr. Jeudwine has been kind enough to supply me with a copy which was made some sixty years ago. The words in italics have since perished:

Here lies the *body of Mary Stubbs* wid. y^e relict of *John Stubbs* of Lincolnshire gent *she first came to live* y in this family *with the lady of S^r Antho. Chester* Bar^t y^e first of that name about y^e yeare 1622 she was the mother of two sons and Henry who was a phishitian ck a man of great par aming at her second coming into y^e family she lived with Chester K. of y^e Bath from y^e year 1656 to July 1666 y^e time of his decease, and remained in y^e family as housekeeper at Littleington Park in Bedfordshire to y^e time of her death w. happened on y^e 20th of June in y^e 93rd year of her age An. Do. 1692 and was interred by S^r Antho. Chester Bar^t third of y^e name being her Executor.

‡ See p. 318. Cases of this kind were common enough before the civil wars, and I have collected a few from Wills and Records.

Dame Mary Cordell, widow of Sir William Cordell, Master of the Rolls, says in her Will, dated 2d

Sir Anthony was High Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1671, and took an active part in county business as a justice of the peace and a deputy-lieutenant, but his habits and tastes were inconsistent with the life of a courtier and a politician, and he took no prominent part in public affairs during the reign of Charles II. On the accession of King James he was prevailed upon to serve in the new Parliament for the neighbouring town of Bedford, (17) for the King personally interested himself in procuring the election of country gentlemen on whose loyalty he could rely, and Sir Anthony's near relations Sir Caesar and Lady Cranmer had been for many years amongst the most trusted* members of the royal household. His political connexion was rather with Bedfordshire than Buckinghamshire, for his larger estates lay in that county at Lidlington and Tilsworth. Lidlington Park is close to Ampthill, where Robert Earl of Aylesbury, Lord-Lieutenant of Bedfordshire, resided. The earl was a Tory after Sir Anthony's own heart, for he was a lover of learning and of the clergy, and was equally devoted in his loyalty to the Church of England and the House of Stuart. (14) He was the leader of the Tory landowners in Bedfordshire, who fiercely contested the local supremacy of the Russell family, and was one of the godfathers of Sir Anthony's youngest son Robert, on 8th Nov. 1677. (15) Parliament assembled on 19th May 1685, but within the next two months Sir Anthony was overtaken by a severe domestic calamity, for his eldest son and heir apparent Anthony, a young man of great promise, who had taken his degree at Oxford three years before, died at the age of 22, and was buried at Chicheley on 10th July 1685. (1)

Sir Anthony Chester made no further appearance in public life after the death of his son, for this Parliament never met again for the dispatch of business except for a few days in November 1685. He died† at Chicheley on Tuesday, 15th Feb.

Feb. 1584-5: (9) 'Item, I give to *my niece Hubbard, my waiting woman, a blacke gown and 20l. in money, and lykewise a littel jewell of golde sett with three little stones and three perles.*'

Dr. John Spencer, President of Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, gives by Will, dated 25th March 1614, 'A copyhold of 10 acres in Northgrove to *my kinsman and servant Christopher Spencer.*' (10)

Lady Hatton alleges in her complaint to the King against her husband Sir Edward Coke in 1634, 'Sir Walter Aston, now Lord Aston, married my waiting-woman, a gentlewoman of a good house and well allied.' (11)

Roger Bedingfield of Oxburgh Gent. (grandnephew of Sir Henry Bedingfield Kt.) mentions in his Will, dated 5th Aug. 1640, 'My aged lady and *mistress Lady Elizabeth Bedingfield, and my master Sir Henry Bedingfield.*' (12)

Catharine, wife of John Willson, addresses a petition in 1634 to her cousin-german Francis Lord Cottington, Chancellor of the Exchequer, praying for relief, and stating, 'I am the daughter of James Dyer late of Grove Park, Warwickshire, who was brother to your lordship's mother. After my father's death I was for a while brought up by my uncle George Dyer, and by him put to *service to a mistress*, who by a blow struck in my nose dejected my fortunes in marriage. Ever since I have been enforced to take hard pains for my living, as my poor husband doth for his,' &c. (11)

* Anne Hyde, Duchess of York, was reconciled to the Church of Rome by F. Hunt, a Franciscan monk, in August 1670, but the secret was communicated to no one except *Lady Cranmer, a lady of her bed-chamber*, and M. Dupuy, a gentleman in the Duke's confidence, who were both present at the death-bed of the Duchess on 31st March 1671, and received the Holy Communion with her according to the Roman ritual. (13)

† I can scarcely think that Sir Anthony died intestate, but no Will or Administration can be found in the Registry of London, Oxford, or Northampton.

1697-8, at the age of 65, and was buried there on Saturday evening following, 19th Feb. (1)

There are three portraits of him in existence, taken at different periods of his life, and two of them are at Chicheley Hall.* The earliest in date (a full length of life size) shows him in the prime of life. He has a round jovial face, with blue eyes, fair complexion, and light wavy hair parted in the middle. He is sitting in an arm-chair with a thick stick in his right hand, and his left hand rests on the head of a favourite hound. The other portrait at Chicheley is in an oval frame dated 1695, and was taken in his old age, for his long hair is now gray and his features have a careworn expression. The third portrait (a half length of full size) was taken in his middle life, for he has still the jovial look of his youth, and appears as a fair florid man of about 50. This picture formerly belonged to his daughter Dorothea (Mrs. Wilson of Knight Thorpe), and is mentioned in her Will.

Sir John Chester erected a tablet in Chicheley Church to the memory of his parents, which is affixed to the north wall of the church.

Above the inscription are the arms of Chester (without the bordure) impaling Cranmer, *a chevron charged with three cinquefoils between three pelicans*, with the crests of both families—1. *a ram's head erased* (Chester); 2. *a griffin's head erased, the neck transfixed with an arrow* (Cranmer).

In antiquo hujus Ædis conditorio, Genti suæ sacro, deposuit cineres Vir verè magnus Antonius de Castro, veteris Prosapiæ multarum imaginum gloria illustris, et Baronetti Titulo a majoribus insignitus: nec Genere clarior erat, quam Virtute. Raro invenies, qui vel Pii hominis vel subditi vel mariti vel Patris vel amici officio fungebatur fidelius, Bonos et cordatos unice amabat, Literas fovebat, omnes benigno excipiebat hospitio, singulis Virtutibus inhæsit, iis inclaruit, quæ Honoratiores viros illustrant, ita tamen ut Pietate simplicitate constantia et Fide vicerit, planè triumphaverit. Tanti viri desiderium nos merito lugemus. Talem fuisse gandebunt Posterì. Uxorem sibi adjunxit illustrissimam Fœminam Mariam Samuelis Cranmer Armigeri Filiam, de quâ numerosam suscepit prolem, cujus præcipuus erat Dnus Joannes de Castro, Paterni Honoris et Virtutis Hæres, qui pulchrum hoc monumentum perpetuæ tanti Patris memoriæ honorificè sacravit.

Obiit 15^o Feb^{rii} A^o Dnⁱ 1697, ætat. 65.

Una cum dilectissimo marito requiescit haud minus dilecta Domina Maria De Castro *generis gradus* dinumeravit a magno illo Cranmero veram religionem velut ex traduce hauriens Reformato- rum Principe tanti Antistitis vestigiis quantum potuit per omnia institit, et fide vimilis et moribus vimilis literis et amicis vixit chara. Obiit plorata Maii 21^{mo} An^o Dom 1710 ætat. . . .

It is to be hoped, for the credit of Sir John's good taste, that this long Latin inscription, with its allusions to himself, was set up in his absence without his approval. It bears internal evidence of having been composed by the same author as the following copy of verses, which has accidentally survived many documents better worth preserving:

* I am indebted to Miss Beatrice Backhouse, the stepdaughter of the present Vicar of Chicheley, for a detailed description of all the family portraits now remaining at Chicheley Hall.

ON THE DEATH OF S^r ANTHONY CHESTER BAR.*To S^r John Chester Bar. His Son.*

Had Virtue Wisdom Honour Blood Estate
 Power to bribe inexorable Fate;
 Could Love of Friends Relations Neighbours save
 A Dying Man one moment from the Grave;
 Could Prayers of Poor Relieved with Death prevail
 Or Fortitude against that Foe avail;
 CHESTER had told yet larger summes of Years
 And longer much forborn our debt of tears.
 But since on 'earth 'gainst Death there's no Relief
 Why should we spend ourselves in vain with grief?
 State but this seeming sad account a right,
 And we shall find that none are losers by 't.
 Far better State S^r ANTHONY preferr'd,
 Where all His Virtues find a Vast Reward.
 His Friends who did partake the Influence
 Which in His Sphere of Life He did dispense,
 With just Applause S^r JOHN and pleasure view
 His Virtues Honours Wealth survive in You.

II.

DAME MARY CHESTER, the widow of Sir Anthony III., continued to reside at Chicheley after her husband's death, for Sir John Chester remained during his mother's life at Shenton Hall in Leicestershire, the seat of his wife's family, where he had lived from the time of his marriage. Chicheley Hall had suffered so much damage in the civil wars that it required constant repairs, and the old manor-house built by Anthony Cave in the reign of Henry VIII. was ill suited in its accommodation and arrangements to the fortune and taste of his descendants. Sir John therefore, on succeeding to the estate, immediately pulled down the old house, and built a new one on a larger scale and on a more convenient site. The old materials were partly used in the construction of the new mansion, and Lady Chester was therefore obliged to remove for a time to Liddington. I cannot determine the precise date at which she took possession of her new home, but I gather from some accounts of that period that the fabric was finished in 1701, and that the new hall was inhabited before 1704. The old lady's household consisted for some time of her two unmarried daughters Dorothea and Penelope Chester, and of her orphan granddaughter Mary Cambell, who was born at Chicheley in 1689, and was left by her father's Will in 1699 to the guardianship of her grandmother. Dorothea married in 1701 Mr. Wilson of Knight Thorpe in Leicestershire, and her sister married in 1707 Mr. Alleyne, the Rector of Loughborough, so that when Mary Cambell married Mr. Price of Westbury in 1709, Lady Chester was left quite alone in her old age. Whatever might be the grandeur and convenience of the new hall, her thoughts must often have gone back to the dilapidated old house in which

the best years of her life were spent, and which was haunted with memories of the husband of her youth, and of so many children who were now all dead or dispersed. She died on 21st May 1710, aged 75, and was buried beside her husband in Chicheley Church on 26th May. (1)

There is a fine full-length portrait of her at Chicheley Hall, in which she is sitting with a little fair-haired girl standing at her side. She wears a white-satin dress, cut low to show the neck and arms, with a blue scarf, and her long brown hair flows over her shoulders. She is a brunette of slender figure, with bright black eyes, a long thin face, and a small mouth, and wears the pearl necklace, which had been her mother's and is mentioned in Sir Henry Chester's Will.

DAME MARY CHESTER of Chicheley, Bucks, widow. Will dated 3d Feb. 1709-10.

To my niece Anne Cranmer, daughter of Sir Cæsar Cranmer, als. Wood, deceased, my fine suit of tapestry hanging. To her brother Charles Cranmer, my nephew, the pictures of my father and mother and of Sir Greville Verney.* To my granddaughter Mary Price, the picture of herself which she gave me, and the picture of the Duchess of Cleaveland.†

To William Chester, son of Sir John Chester Bart., the gold medal which Sir Henry Chester deceased wore in his lifetime as Knight of the Bath. To my grandson John Chester, son of Thomas Chester, linendraper, sundry linen and a travelling-trunk. To my cousin Elizabeth Richers,‡ my waiting-woman, the diamond earrings which I usually wear, and all my wearing apparell, except my point lace. To my goddaughter Anne Charnock,§ my little outlandish Japan box. To my daughter Dorothy Willson, my sable tippets, my wedding-ring, and my turquoise ring which I usually wear. To my daughter Remmington, all my croceat or sett of diamonds which was my mother's.

The residue to my daughters Penelope Allen and Dorothy Willson, whom I appoint my executors, desiring them to cause me to be wrapped up in a sheet of lead and put in a coffin and buried near my late dear husband Sir Anthony Chester, in the parish church of Chicheley.

Will proved at Oxford, 18th Aug. 1710, by Penelope Allen, wife of John Allen, clerk, and Dorothy Willson, wife of John Willson Esq., daughters of the testatrix.

III.

Sir Anthony Chester III. had issue by his wife Mary Cranmer sixteen children, who were all born and baptized at Chicheley. (1)

I. MARY CHESTER was, with her twin sister Elizabeth, born at Chicheley Hall on Friday, 11th Feb. 1658-9, at 9 P.M., (15) and was baptized with her on 14th Feb. following. (1) They had each of them a marriage portion of 2000*l.* under the Will of their granduncle Sir Henry Chester; but Mary was to receive in addition, on her wedding-day, the chain of pearl which had been her grandmother's, and which had been given to her mother on that condition. She married at Chicheley, on 26th April

* *Sir Greville Verney* was a friend and Warwickshire neighbour of Lady Chester's father Alderman Cranmer, who mentions in his Will that Sir Greville owed him 700*l.* The alderman was a native of Alcester, and his patrimony consisted of lands in that neighbourhood held on lease from the family of Greville.

† The mother by Charles II. of Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Southampton, who married Mary Wood, cousin german of the testatrix.

‡ See p. 318.

§ The second daughter of Sir Pynsent Chernocke Bart., M.P. for Bedfordshire in the Tory interest.

1683, Francis Duncombe Esq. of Broughton in Bucks, (1) by whom she had an only child MARY, who was baptized at Chicheley on 4th Sept. 1684, (1) and scarcely survived her birth. Mrs. Duneombe died on 30th Sept. 1686, at the age of 27, and was buried at Broughton.

A black-marble slab in Broughton Church bears the arms of Duneombe, *Party per pale argent and gules, a chevron engrailed between three talbots' heads erased, all counter-changed*, impaling the arms of Chester, with this inscription :

S. M.

Here lyeth Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Anthony Chester of Chicheley Baronet, and Dame Mary his wife. She married Francis Duncumbe of this place Esq., the 26th of April 1683, and died the 30th Sept. 1686; at whose feet lyeth Mary, their only child, who died an infant.

At her feet, on a slab of freestone :

MARY DUNCUMBE.

Qui moritur, Christo vivit; qui vivit in illo
Non moritur; mors non est, ubi Christus adest.

Francis Duncombe soon married again, for his son and heir by his second marriage was baptized at Broughton on 2d Sept. 1690. (16) His second wife Frances Baron was a great heiress, and their grandson John Robinson Esq. of Cransley in Northamptonshire married on 23d Dec. 1744 Dorothea, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir William Chester, the fifth baronet. Mr. Duneombe was M.P. for Amersham in two Parliaments of Queen Anne, 1708-1714; (17) and like his brothers-in-law Sir John Chester and Mr. Eyre he was a Gentleman of her Majesty's Privy Chamber. (18) He died 31st Jan. 1720, aged 69, and was buried at Broughton on 3d Feb. following. (16)

His tomb in Broughton churchyard bears the arms of Duneombe between those of Chester and Baron with this inscription : (16)

Here lyeth the body of Francis Duncumbe Esq. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Chester of Chicheley Bart., by whom he left no issue. His second wife was Frances, daughter of James Baron Esq., citizen of London, by whom he left one son and one daughter. He departed this life 31st Jan. 1720, in the 70th year of his age.

Vir egregio tam erga Ecclesiam quam erga Patriam amore præstans.

The last paragraph in this epitaph means that he was a High Churchman and a High Tory, like most country squires in the reign of Queen Anne. Their sentiments are amusingly illustrated by a letter from Burrell Massingberd* Esq. of South Ormsby in Lincolnshire to Mr. Duneombe, of which the draft copy has been preserved at Ormsby. It was written on 20th Nov. 1710, soon after Dr. Sacheverell's trial, when the Tories had just come into power :

* Mr. Massingberd was the intimate friend and correspondent of William Chester, afterwards the fifth baronet, and of all his family. Many of the letters which he wrote and received are preserved at Ormsby Hall, and I am indebted to the courtesy of his descendant Mr. Massingberd, the Chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, for copies of some of them, which will be printed in the course of my narrative.

DRAFT LETTER FROM BURRELL MASSINGBERD ESQ. TO FRANCIS DUNCOMBE ESQ.

Indorsed, 'Mine to Mr. Duncombe, 20th Nov. 1710.'

Dear Sir,—I presume by this time your hurrey both as to politticks* and matrimony† is pretty well over, and that you are looking towards London, where I hope to be so happy this winter as to meet you and some more honest Sacheverelles with a pleasing serenity in their countenances such as they have been strangers to for some years past, and though some have shown a more happy tranquillity of mind above being ruffled at disappointments, yet soon they can't but receive an addition of joy from the pleasant alteration in those of their friends who had not temper enough to keep themselves from discovering the acid and the fretfull, and as I can't but confess myself an instance of the latter sort, so I can't direct this to Broughton without meditating upon the former, and with humble respects and due salutes to all at Broughton, am yours, &c. B. M.

P.S. Jack Toller‡ is in Town, but I doubt it will be near Christmas before I get up.

II. ELIZABETH CHESTER bore a strong personal resemblance to her twin sister Mary. They were rival beauties, and are painted together at full length in a large picture at Chicheley Hall. They have each of them dark eyes, clear-cut features, and a straight nose, with well-pencilled eyebrows, and dark-brown hair which curls closely over the head, with a long ringlet on either side§ falling on the shoulders. Elizabeth, in a low white-satin dress with a cerise scarf, is buckling a bracelet of pearls and amethysts on the wrist of her sister Mary, who wears a green-satin dress with a pink scarf. They have a lapdog at their feet.

Elizabeth married by license, (7) dated 21st May 1687, Charles Nicholas Eyre Esq., who was appointed by the King Governor of Harlech Castle in North Wales on 8th March 1691-2, (19) and held several places of honour in the Courts of William III. and Queen Anne. He was a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and one of the four Cup-bearers of State to Queen Mary II. and Queen Anne, (18) and was appointed on 15th Aug. 1706, with a salary of 100*l.* a year, one of the four Gentlemen-in-Waiting on Prince George of Denmark, in the room of Colonel Durell, then made an equerry. (19)

Mrs. Eyre died on 11th May 1705, aged 46, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral, where her monument bears this inscription: (20)

* Mr. Duncombe was reelected M.P. for Amersham in the Tory interest in October 1710. (17)

† Mr. Duncombe's only daughter Anne had then just married John Robinson Esq. of Cransley.

‡ John Toller (son and heir apparent of John Toller Esq. of Billingborough, High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1707) married in 1718 Catherine, daughter of Sir John Chester, the fourth baronet. The friendship between the two families of Toller and Massingberd was of very ancient standing, for their respective ancestors, Drayner Massingberd of Ormsby and Richard Toller of Billingborough, were indicted together for high treason at Grantham in 1643.

§ This fashion of wearing the hair still found favour in the reign of Queen Anne, for Pope says in the *Rape of the Lock*:

'This nymph, to the destruction of mankind,
Nourish'd two locks, which graceful hung behind
In equal curls, and well conspired to deck
With shining ringlets the smooth ivory neck.
Love in these labyrinths his slaves detains,
And mighty hearts are held in slender chains.'

M. S.

Elizabeth Eyre, daughter of the Honourable Sir Anthony Chester of Chicheley in the county of Bucks Baronet, and wife of Charles Nicholas Eyre Esquire, by whom she had Charles Chester Eyre. She was born 11th Feb. 1659. Died 17th May 1705.

Mr. Eyre survived his wife above eight years, when he died intestate, for letters of administration were granted on 3d Feb. 1713-4 to Alexander Deane Esq., his principal creditor; his son Charles Chester Eyre (then a minor) having renounced administration by John Chamberlaine, his guardian.

CHARLES CHESTER EYRE, his only son, was already in 1706 one of the four Gentlemen Sewers of Queen Anne, although he was only a boy of 13. It was the duty of his office to wait on the Queen when she dined in public, and to set on the royal table the dishes which were brought up by the Yeomen of the Guard. The Gentlemen Carvers then carved for the Queen, and the Cup-bearers served her Majesty with drink, with one knee on the ground, having first tasted the liquor in the cup. Their fee was 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a year each. (18) Before he was of age, Chester Eyre was promoted to be a Groom of the Removing Wardrobe, with a salary of 130*l.* a year, and he was continued in that office by George I. on his accession. (21) The rest of his career is unknown to me; but he died unmarried and intestate before 1726, when his name disappears from the Red Book, and administration *de bonis non* of his father's estate was granted on 9th April 1756 to Hugh Gordon, a creditor.

III. DIANA CHESTER was born on Sunday, 6th May 1660, at 4 P.M., (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 10th May following. (1) Her portion under Sir Henry Chester's Will was 1000*l.*, and she married at Chicheley in 1695 the Rev. Thomas Remington M.A., (1) Rector of Hunmanby in Yorkshire. Mr. Remington was presented by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1699 to the vicarage of Easton Maudit in Northamptonshire, which he held thirty-six years. He also held until his death the rectory of Stoke Goldington in Bucks, to which he was presented on 5th May 1702 by the heirs of the Digbys of Gayhurst. (23) Mrs. Remington died at her husband's vicarage of Easton Maudit on 2d Sept. 1715, aged 55, and was buried at Chicheley in the family vault of the Chesters on 7th Sept. following. (1) She had issue a son JOHN, who died young in his mother's lifetime, and was buried at Chicheley on 27th Sept. 1709; (1) and a daughter BARBARA, her only surviving child, who was 12 years old when her mother died, and was taken charge of by her aunt Dorothea (Mrs. Wilson of Knight Thorpe) on her father's second marriage in 1718. (24)

Mr. Remington married secondly Catherine, daughter of Sir John Robinson of Denston in Suffolk, by Amy, daughter of Sir Gervase Elwes Bart. of Stoke-by-Claire in the same county, who died in childbed 25th April 1720, aged 33. (25) She had issue two sons, 1. GERVASE, who was born 23d March 1718-9; (3) and 2. ROBINSON, who was born 20th April 1720, and was buried at Easton Maudit on 10th May in the same year. Mr. Remington afterwards married a third wife, whose

name and parentage are unknown to me, and died at his estate in Yorkshire on 7th Jan. 1736. (3) He belonged to a family of ancient gentry in Yorkshire, whose pedigree is included in Dugdale's Visitation of that county in 1666, and whose estate was at Lund in the East Riding. In order to secure the continuance of this estate to the male line of the Remingtons, it was provided by the settlement made on the occasion of his marriage to Diana Chester, that in case of his having no sons it should pass to a cousin of his own name. But by a strange oversight the settlement made no provision for the contingency of his surviving his wife Diana, and having a son by a subsequent marriage, so that Gervase, the son of his second wife, was excluded from his natural inheritance. After some litigation the estate was confirmed to the cousin on the terms of his paying 1000*l.* to the son. (24) Gervase Remington then bought a commission in the army, and had risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, when he died unmarried on 2d March 1780. (26)

BARBARA REMINGTON, the only surviving child of Diana, lived with her aunt Mrs. Wilson from 1718 until her marriage. (24) She married in 1730 her kinsman, the Rev. John Shan, Vicar of Chicheley, 1725-1783, whose descent from Sir Anthony Chester II. has been shown at page 182. She was in 1754 the residuary legatee of her aunt Wilson, jointly with her cousin Anthony Chester of East Haddon, (afterwards the ninth baronet,) and died at the age of 70 on 22d Jan. 1774, leaving five children, of whom her two sons and eldest daughter Barbara died unmarried. Her second daughter Dorothea Shan married in 1756 the Rev. Edmund Smyth M.A., Rector of Great Linford, and has many living descendants, amongst whom are the Rev. W. Smyth of Elkington Hall in Lincolnshire, Sir Charles Locock Bart. M.D., and the Right Honourable Stephen Cave M.P. Her youngest daughter Anna Maria Shan married in 1767 Mr. Benjamin Cape, and had twelve children, all of whom died without issue, except John Cape, who married his cousin Catharine Smyth, and was the father of Dr. Lawson Cape M.D. of Curzon-street, Mayfair, and of Mrs. Catharine Hughes, widow of the Rev. Edmund Hughes, Rector of Welton-le-Wold, a lady to whose excellent memory and affectionate interest in her ancestors I am indebted for many particulars of the families of Remington and Shan.

IV. HENRIETTA CHESTER was born at 1 A.M. on 4th Sept. 1661, (15) and dying an infant was buried at Chicheley 14th Jan. 1661-2. (1)

V. CATHERINE CHESTER was born between 4 and 5 A.M. on Saturday, 11th Oct. 1662, (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on the next day. (1) She had a marriage portion of 1000*l.* under the Will of Sir Henry Chester, and married in 1688 Sir Henry Cambell Bart. of Clay Hall in the parish of Barking in Essex, by whom she had an only child MARY, who was born at Chicheley, and was baptized there on 2d June 1689. (1) Sir Henry was a year younger than his wife, for he was born on 14th Nov. 1663, (4) and he had been at Oxford with her eldest brother Anthony, for he matriculated at Christ Church on 15th June 1680. (22) Lady Cambell died on 18th Jan. 1691-2, (27) and was buried at Barking on 21st Jan. (4) There is a

portrait of her at Chicheley Hall, which shows that she was fair, with blue eyes and light hair, like her brothers Anthony and John, whom she greatly resembled.

Sir Henry Cambell married secondly Katherine, widow of Anthony Markham Esq. of Sedgebrooke in Lincolnshire, a colonel in the Guards. She was the daughter of Sir William Whorwood Kt. of Stourton Castle in Staffordshire, and married her first husband at Highgate Chapel near London on 12th Aug. 1688. (5)

Sir Henry had no issue by his second marriage, and died at Kensington on 23d May 1699. (28) He was buried at Barking on 26th May following (4) in the mortuary chapel on the north side of the church, which his father Sir Thomas Cambell built in 1642 as a burying-place for himself and his family.

SIR HARRY CAMBELL of Clay Hall, Essex, Bart. Will dated 6th May 1699.

To be buried in the parish church of Barking. To my dear wife Dame Catherine Cambell for her life, the manor of Byreh Hall in Essex, with the farm and lands belonging, and also Horsef Island and Upper-street Farm in the same county, in lieu of dower.

The guardianship of my dear daughter Mrs. Mary Cambell, during her minority, to remain with her grandmother, the Lady Chester, but my said wife and my honoured father-in-law Robert Sheffield Esq. are to have the management of her estates until she be 21. My said wife and father-in-law to sell my four-sevenths of the manor of Glaston in Somerset, and of the liberty and hundred of Glaston to pay my debts.

The residue of my land to my daughter Mary and her heir, with remainder to my sisters, the daughters of my mother, the Honourable Lady Cambell, by the said Robert Sheffield. My said wife to be my sole executrix.

Will proved in C.P.C. 26th June 1699. [128 Pell.]

Dame Katherine Cambell proved her husband's Will and survived him above fifteen years. She died in London in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, and was buried at Barking 6th Oct. 1714. (27)

Mary Cambell, the only child of Sir Henry, and the heiress of Clay Hall, was scarcely 10 years old when her father died, and was the ward of her grandmother Lady Chester. She married in 1709 Thomas Price Esq. of Westbury, Bucks, by whom she had an only son CAMBELL PRICE. (29) She died in childbed, and was buried at Barking on 30th March 1713. (27) Her widower died at Bath 25th May 1733. (26)

VI. ANTHONY CHESTER, son and heir apparent, was born at 7 A.M. on Tuesday, 6th Oct. 1663, (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 20th Oct. (1) The birth of a boy after so many girls naturally gave rise to great rejoicings in the family; and Dr. Thomas Wood, then Dean of Lichfield, travelled down to Chicheley expressly to christen the infant heir of his niece. (15) Anthony matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 17th Dec. 1679, (22) and proceeded B.A. on 7th July 1682; but he died unmarried in his 22d year, in the lifetime of his father, and was buried at Chicheley 10th July 1685. (1) There is a picture at Chicheley Hall, in which he and his brother John are painted together as boys of about 16 and 12 respectively. They have both of them long fair hair cut short across the forehead, and resemble their sisters in the regularity of their features. Anthony is dressed in pale blue, with a

scarf of blue and gold, and John, the fairer of the two, is in yellow with a crimson scarf. They both wear white shoes with amethyst buckles, white stockings with amethyst garters, and white-lace neckties with amethyst clasps.

VII. JUDITH CHESTER was born at 8 A.M. on Tuesday, 18th April 1665, (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 20th April, (1) when her godfather Sir Henry Chester gave her the name of his first wife, and in consequence increased her marriage portion from 1000*l.* to 1500*l.* by his Will. She married by license, (7) dated 20th May 1692, Robert Oneby Esq., a barrister of the Inner Temple, the eldest son by his second wife of John Oneby,* a rich puritanical attorney of Gray's Inn, who purchased the manor of Barwell in Leicestershire in 1681. (30)

Robert Oneby was born at Signett in the parish of Llanvair, near Ruthin (the seat of his maternal grandfather Robert Davies Esq.), on 7th Sept. 1665, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1684. He was called to the Bar by that Society in 1692, and in the same year his father settled on him the manor of Barwell by deed of gift, on the occasion of his marriage to Judith Chester.

Mrs. Judith Oneby died on 29th Sept. 1706, aged 41, and was buried at Chicheley on 3d Oct. following. (1) She had six children, of whom three died in their infancy. Her surviving children were: 1. CHESTER ONEBY, her eldest child, who was born at Chicheley, and was baptized there on 21st May 1693, but died in boyhood soon after his mother. 2. ELIZABETH, who married after her father's death Richard Ryder Esq. of Nuneaton, and died without issue. 3. ANTHONY ONEBY, surviving son and heir, who was born in 1697, and succeeded on his father's death in 1721 to the manor of Barwell. He died in 1727, leaving two daughters and coheirs, of whom the survivor died without issue in 1812, when the posterity of Robert and Judith Oneby became extinct. (30)

Her widower Robert Oneby married secondly in 1709 Susanna Webb, the cousin of his first wife and the sister of Bethia Webb, wife of Sir Francis Chester, the eighth baronet. She was the eldest of the four daughters and coheirs of Thomas Webb, als. Wood Esq., Clerk of the Kitchen to William III. and nephew and coheir to Sir Henry Wood Bart., and her marriage took place without the sanction of her father; for Thomas Wood in his Will, dated 9th July 1709, bequeaths *'to my eldest daughter Susan, who very lately went from me, and is married without my*

* His grandson by his first marriage was the notorious *Major John Oneby* of Honeywood's Dragoons, who killed Mr. William Gower (the son of a Roman Catholic gentleman of 12,000*l.* a year) in a gambling squabble at the Castle Tavern in Drury-lane. The Major was tried at the Old Bailey for murder, when a special verdict was given for the consideration of the twelve judges. He was remanded to Newgate, where he remained above a year without further proceedings being taken, and was indulged by Akerman the gaoler with a commodious room in which he used to receive his friends. But at length he was foolishly induced to move the judges to hold a Consilium for arguing the special verdict, when he was found guilty of wilful murder, and the day of execution was fixed for 3d July 1727. His friends made strong interest to obtain a reprieve; but the King refused to interfere, and Oneby anticipated the hangman by severing the artery of his arm with a razor on the night of the 2d July. (30) His grandfather and uncle Robert happily did not live to witness his disgraceful end.

knowledge or consent, one guinea in gold.' He had issue by his second wife Susanna an only son ROBERT, who was born in London at Southampton-buildings on 9th April 1710, and was baptized at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 13th April. (30)

Robert Oneby died at Barwell on 5th Feb. 1720-1, aged 55, three months before his father. His widow Susanna survived him many years, and on the partition of Sir Henry Wood's estates in 1743 between the coheirs of his two sisters she inherited Loudham Park in Suffolk, as being the eldest coheir of her grandmother Elizabeth Wood. (31) She died 17th July 1745, aged 68, and was succeeded at Loudham by her only son Robert, who was High Sheriff of Suffolk in 1750, and died without issue 16th June 1753. (30)

VIII. JOHN CHESTER, surviving son and heir, was born at 6 A.M. on Sunday, 24th June 1666. (15) He succeeded his father as the fourth baronet.

IX. DOROTHEA CHESTER was born just before midnight on Saturday, 10th Aug. 1667, (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 19th Aug. following. She married by license, (7) dated 24th July 1701, John Wilson Esq. of Knight Thorpe in Leicestershire. The marriage took place at Chicheley, but neither the month nor the day is recorded in the parish register. (1) Mr. Wilson was a widower without children, and his first wife Mary, the daughter of Sir Edward Walpole K.B. of Houghton in Norfolk, died 15th June 1686. (32) He died 21st May 1718, aged 59, without issue, and his heir was his half-brother Edward Wilson of Diddlington in Norfolk, the lineal ancestor of Lord Berners. (32)

His widow Dorothea had Knight Thorpe for her life, and survived her husband above thirty-six years. Her widowhood was marked by many acts of charity and piety. She gave to Loughborough Church two large silver flagons and two silver salvers, which are still used in the service of the Holy Communion, (33) and there is a massive silver flagon at Chicheley which is inscribed, 'Chicheley Church plate, given by D. Wilson 1735.' She acted a mother's part to her niece Barbara Remington, who came to live with her in 1718, when her father married his second wife, and stayed with her aunt until her marriage to Mr. Shan. Her affection for her nephew Anthony Chester, the son of her brother Henry, arose out of the same generous wish to be a mother to the orphan, for Henry's wife died in giving birth to her only child. Her favourite nephew and niece were jointly the residuary legatees of her Will.

Mrs. Wilson resembled her mother in person, for she was of slender figure, with dark hair and eyes and a long thin face. She survived all her brothers and sisters, and died at the great age of 87 on 21st Nov. 1754. A gravestone in the chancel of Loughborough Church bears this inscription: (33)

Here lieth the body of Mrs. Dorothea Wilson, widow of John Wilson Esq. of Knight Thorpe, and daughter of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. of Chicheley in the county of Bucks, and Dame Mary his wife. She departed this life 21st Nov. 1754, in the 88th year of her age.

DOROTHY WILSON of Knight Thorpe in the parish of Loughborough, widow. Will dated 13th May 1749.

To my nephew, the Rev. Mr. Anthony* Chester, the picture† of my late honoured father Sir Anthony Chester Bart., and my own picture;† also £50 and sundry plate. To my niece Mrs. Penelope Alleyne, £30 for mourning. To my cousin John Shan junior, £20, and to his brother Lawson Shan, £10 for mourning. To my nephew John Wilson Esq., one half of my household goods and linen at Knight Thorpe, and the other half to my niece Mrs. Barbara Shan. To Barbara, Dorothy, and Anna Maria Shan, the three daughters of my said niece Barbara by her husband, the Rev. Mr. John Shan, £100 each at 18. To Master Wilson, only son of the said John Wilson Esq., my gold watch. To Mrs. Margery Glen, £10. To Mrs. Allsop, wife of Mr. Thomas Allsop of Loughborough, a ring. To my cousin, the wife of Mr. Thomas Hunt of Loughborough, £30. To Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, widow of Mr. Charles Wilson, £50 for mourning.

My said nephew Anthony Chester and my said niece Barbara Shan to be my residuary legatees, and the said Anthony Chester to be my executor.

Codicil dated 31st Oct. 1753. To my nephew Captain Francis Chester, £20 for mourning. Will proved in C.P.C. 17th Dec. 1754 by Anthony Chester, clerk. [345 Pinfold.]

X. HENRY CHESTER was born on Monday, 14th Sept., (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 29th Sept. 1668. (1) He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 19th March 1685-6, but left the University without taking a degree. (22)

He inherited the estate at East Haddon, which had been regarded in the family as the second brother's portion from the time of the first baronet, and had lapsed to the third Sir Anthony in 1682, on the death of his uncle William Chester without issue male. His inheritance consisted of the impropriate rectory of East Haddon, with 202 acres of glebe-land and a mansion called the Parsonage, which had been reserved as a provision for him by his father when he sold the manor and advowson of the vicarage. For some unexplained reason Henry's title to this estate was not completed until some months after his father's death, when his brother Sir John Chester executed a deed of gift in his favour. (34) It may be assumed that the immediate occasion of this conveyance was Henry's approaching marriage, for he married at Chicheley on 14th Aug. 1698 Theodosia, daughter of Thomas Tower Esq. of Haddenham in the Isle of Ely. (1) From this time Henry usually resided in the Rectorial house at East Haddon, which must have been a residence of some pretension, as it is mentioned in the Red Book of 1707 amongst the seats of the principal gentlemen in Northamptonshire, (18) but he and his wife were staying at Sir Cæsar Cranmer's manor-house at Astwood on 26th June 1706, when their only son ANTHONY was baptized there. (1)

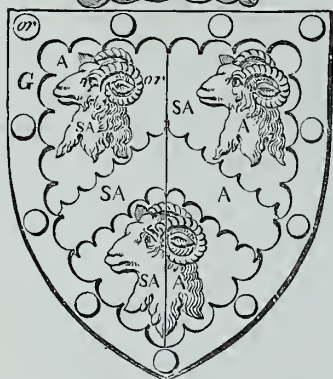
Theodosia Chester died on 1st July 1706, within a few days after the birth of her son, and was buried at East Haddon on 5th July. (1) A slabstone now nearly obliterated in East Haddon Church bears this inscription: (34)

Here lieth the body of that eminently charitable and devout Christian, Mrs. Theodosia Chester, the virtuous and loving wife of Henry Chester of this parish Esquire, the only child of Thomas Tower of Haddenham in the Isle of Ely Esquire, and Elizabeth his wife; on July 1st, 1706, her soul was carried to Abraham's bosom to receive the reward of her early, sincere, and lasting piety. She gave much alms to the poor, and prayed to God always.

* Afterwards the ninth baronet, the only son of Henry Chester Esq. of East Haddon.

† These pictures are now in the possession of Mrs. Hughes. See p. 353.

Henry Chester survived his wife twenty years, and died on 6th May 1726, within a few weeks after the deaths of his brother Sir John and his nephew Sir William Chester, the fourth and fifth baronets. He was buried at East Haddon on 16th May 1726, (1) and a marble tablet on the north wall of the chancel bears the arms and crest of Chester with this inscription: (34)



To the memory of Henry Chester Esq. (son of Sir Anthony Chester Bar^t of Chicheley in the County of Bucks) and Theodosia his wife. He departed this life May 6th 1726, aged 59. She departed this life July 1st 1706.

His only son ANTHONY CHESTER succeeded his cousin in 1766 as the ninth baronet, and will therefore be fully noticed in a later chapter.

XI. ALICE CHESTER was born on . . . Nov. (day illegible) 1669, (15) and was baptized on 15th Nov. (1) She died unmarried in her 17th year, and was buried at Chicheley on 17th July 1686. (1)

XII. WILLIAM CHESTER was born on Saturday, 10th June 1671, between 5 and 6 A.M., and was baptized at Chicheley on 29th June following, (1) when Sir William* Tyringham Kt. and Mr. Alderman* Backwell were his godfathers, and his grandmother Dame Elizabeth Chester was his godmother. (15) He died a child, aged 2 years and 8 months, on 20th Feb. 1673-4, (15) and was buried at Chicheley on 22d Feb. (1) It is quaintly noted by Sir Anthony that the cause of William's death was '*supposed to be ye Evill in ye Gutts.*' (15)

XIII. PENELOPE CHESTER was born at 4 P.M. on Monday, 3d June 1672, and was baptized at Chicheley on 11th June following, (1) when her brother Anthony was her godfather, and her godmothers were her grandmother Dame Elizabeth Chester and her father's cousin Betty Fisher. † (15)

Penelope figures as a fair-haired child of seven in her mother's portrait at Chicheley, and married in 1707 the Rev. John Alleyne B.D., Rector of Loughborough and a Prebendary of Lincoln. He was a widower with an only son eight years old, and became acquainted with his wife when she was staying with her sister Mrs. Wilson at Knight Thorpe, which is in the parish of Loughborough. He had been a Fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, on Sir Wolstan Dixie's foundation, and was presented by that Society to the Rectory of Lough-

* *Sir William Tyringham* was the last heir male of a family who had been lords of the manor of Tyringham in Bucks from time immemorial. He was created a Knight of the Bath with Sir Henry Chester at the coronation of Charles II. and ran through his whole estate, which was purchased by Edward Backwell, Goldsmith and Alderman of London. However, the Alderman's son and heir Edward Backwell married Sir William's only child Elizabeth Tyringham, and the manor is still possessed by their descendants. (35)

† *Elizabeth Fisher* married in 1673 John Shan Esq. of Methley Hall, Yorkshire. See p. 182.

borough on 27th July 1696. (36) He was installed Prebendary of Longford Magna in Lincoln Cathedral on 13th April 1705. (37) Two of his sermons are printed in quarto: 1. *Episcopacy asserted and recommended as the great Bond of Union*, preached at the Bishop's Visitation at Leicester, 3d April 1700; 2. *Unanimity in the Truth a necessary Duty, with the Means of obtaining it*, an assize sermon, 1707. By his first wife Jane, daughter of Thomas Staveley Esq. of Leicester, who died 11th Nov. 1705, (6) he had an only son Thomas Alleyne B.D., who succeeded his father as Rector of Loughborough, and died unmarried at Bath 18th July 1761. (36)

Penelope Alleyne was one of the executors of her mother Lady Chester in 1710, and amongst her mother's books was a Bible, which Mrs. Alleyne afterwards gave to her grandniece and goddaughter Frances Toller.* It is still in the possession of her descendant Mr. Conaut of Lyndon Hall. Penelope died before her husband, leaving an only daughter of her own name, who was born in 1708 and died unmarried on 16th Aug. 1773 at the age of 65.†

Mr. Alleyne died on 25th March 1739, and has a monument of black marble, in the form of a pyramid, on the north wall of Loughborough Church with a long Latin inscription. (36)

XIV. THOMAS CHESTER was born at 10 A.M. on Thursday, 12th March 1673-4, (15) and was baptized at Chicheley on 30th March 1674. (1) He was a merchant of London, and is the subject of the next section of this chapter.

XV. CÆSAR CHESTER was born at 11 P.M. on Tuesday, 30th March 1675, and was baptized at Chicheley on 6th April (1), when his uncle Sir Cæsar Cranmer of Astwoodbury and Dr. John Randolph, Vicar of Chicheley, were his godfathers. (15) His career is wholly unknown to me, except that he was still living in 1726, and that he died unmarried.

XVI. ROBERT CHESTER was born at 2 A.M. on Friday, 19th Oct. 1677, and was baptized at Chicheley on 8th Nov., (1) when Robert Earl of Aylesbury and Sir Peter Tyrrell Bart. of Hanslope, Bucks, were his godfathers. (15) He was free of the Goldsmiths' Company of London, and carried on business as a goldsmith and banker in the parish of St. Mary Wolnoth. He married by license, (7) dated 16th Nov. 1705, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Alleyne Esq. of Twickenham, a banker in London, but died without issue before 1719.

IV.

THOMAS CHESTER, the fifth son and fourteenth child of Sir Anthony Chester III. and Mary Cranmer his wife, was born at Chicheley at 10 A.M. on Thursday, 12th March 1673-4, and was baptized on 30th March 1674, (1) when his godfathers

* *Frances*, the eldest daughter of John Toller Esq. and his wife Catharine Chester, was baptized at Ryhall in Rutlandshire 8th Sept. 1724.

† This date is taken from a little mourning-ring in the possession of Mrs. Hughes.

were his granduncle Dr. Thomas Wood, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and Mr. Edward Cony, the husband of his aunt Ruperta. (15) If he had any hope of being the heir of his godfather the bishop, he was grievously disappointed; for he took nothing under the bishop's Will except a legacy of 20*l.* a year for life. It would seem, however, as if some expectations of the kind had been indulged in; for it was not until after the bishop's death in 1692 that his career in life was decided on, and he was in his 19th year, when he was bound apprentice to Sir Benjamin Thoroughgood, citizen and mercer of London. (38) His master was evidently selected on account of his political principles. Sir Benjamin was a linendraper by trade, and was known as one of the most thoroughgoing Tories in the City of London, for he was one of the grand jury who found a true bill against Lord Russell in 1682, and was nominated sheriff in 1685 by King James, as a citizen on whose loyalty and zeal the Court could thoroughly rely. He was knighted at Windsor Castle on 13th Aug. 1685, (39) and was so active in assisting the Government prosecutions, that he was accused after the Revolution of having abused his office 'to pack a jury to murder Alderman Cornish.' (40)

Thomas Chester was duly admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1699, when the term of his apprenticeship expired, (38) and he immediately began business as a linendraper in Cheapside at the sign of the Three Nuns, in a shop which was still occupied for the same trade within living memory. He married by license (7) on 2d July 1700 at St. Benet, Gracechurch-street, (2) Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Daniel Wigfall, merchant of London, who died in 1698 at the age of 57, and has a monument in the church of St. George's, Botolph-lane. (41) He was the second son of Henry Wigfall Esq. of Renishaw in Derbyshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gell Bart. of Hopton, as will be seen in the note below.* The pedigree of Wigfall is recorded in Dugdale's Visitation of Derbyshire

* NOTE ON THE FAMILIES OF WIGFALL AND PLUMPTRE.

GEORGE WIGFALL of Carter Hall, in the parish of Eckington, Derbyshire, Yeoman, married 3d March 1602-3, Anne, daughter of Nicholas Towers, Gentleman, of Eaton, Notts, and was buried at Eckington 1st Oct. 1623.

HENRY WIGFALL, son of George, was of Renishaw in Eckington, Esquire, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gell Bart. of Hopton Hall. He died in 1651, leaving issue two sons and three daughters.

I. JOHN WIGFALL Esq. of Renishaw was baptized 28th Sept. 1637, and entered his pedigree at the Visitation of Derbyshire on 18th Aug. 1662. He married three wives, and was buried at Eckington 5th Nov. 1711.

II. DANIEL WIGFALL, of whom below.

III. MARY. IV. ELIZABETH. V. JUDITH.

DANIEL WIGFALL, second son of Henry, was baptized 3d April 1642 at Eckington, and was afterwards a merchant of London, and free of the Vintners' Company. He married at Barnby, 21st Sept. 1676, Dorothy, daughter of . . . Elmsall of that place; and, dying in the beginning of 1698, was buried at St. George's, Botolph-lane, London. He left by his wife Dorothy, who survived him, several children, of whom I can only identify five. They are:

I. DANIEL, merchant of London, who was living in 1703.

II. ELIZABETH, married THOMAS CHESTER, as stated in the text.

III. DOROTHEA, of whom and her children below.

IV. MARY, married at All Hallows Staining, London, 20th July 1710, Robert Caldecott Gent. (22)

in 1662, and the arms are *Sable, a sword erect in pale argent with a golden hilt; on a chief indented gules, a dual crown between two escallops or.* (42)

Daniel Wigfall and his son were both free of the Vintners' Company of London, and carried on business as importers of Spanish wines. This connexion of his wife's family with the wine trade materially affected the fortunes of Thomas Chester. The lines of demarcation between retail and wholesale trade were then loosely drawn, and shopkeepers often employed their spare capital in foreign ventures. Chester gradually embarked in the trade of Spanish wine; and such was his success, that when he died in 1737, he is described in the Obituary of the *Gentleman's Magazine* (26) as '*... Chester Esq., an eminent Spanish merchant.*' His eldest child Mary was born at the Three Nuns in 1701; but when his affairs prospered, he removed from Cheapside into the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, which was then the fashionable quarter, and his youngest child Anne was born there in 1710. He died on 18th Aug. 1737, (26) and was buried on 21st Aug. at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 'in the vault under the Charity School.' (2) He left no Will, but letters of administration were granted to his widow Elizabeth on 3d Sept. 1737. She survived her husband only a few months, and was buried in the same vault with him on 18th Jan. 1737-8. (2)

Thomas Chester had issue by his wife Elizabeth Wigfall, three children.

I. MARY CHESTER was born at her father's house in Cheapside on 18th April 1701, and was baptized on 24th April at St. Peter's, Cheap. (2) She was just under age when she married clandestinely at the Fleet, (44) on 10th March 1721-2, William Horton Esq. of Coley Hall, near Halifax, the grandson of Sir Richard Musgrave Bart. of Hayton Castle in Cumberland. (45) He was a Justice of the Peace for Yorkshire, and died in the beginning of 1740 at the age of 38. (46) He had issue two children: A SON who died in childhood of the smallpox in Aug. 1730, and was buried at Elland, near Halifax, and a daughter MARY, who died unmarried in June 1769, and was buried beside her brother. (45)

V. TEMPERANCE, married by license at All Hallows Staining, on 22d May 1710, Joseph Stables Gent. of the parish of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. (22)

DOROTHEA WIGFALL, the second daughter of Daniel and Dorothy, married by license at All Hallows Staining, on 30th April 1704, Thomas Stanley Gent., (22) a younger son of the Stanleys of Winchester. He soon died, for she married secondly at St. James's, Westminster, on 31st March 1709, Dr. Henry Plumtre, who was President of the Royal College of Physicians from 1740 to 1745, and died 26th Nov. 1746. His widow Dorothea was one of the executors of her nephew John Chester in 1751, and was joint-guardian of his only child, Dorothea Chester, who was her goddaughter. She was buried beside her second husband at St. Mary's, Nottingham, on 5th Aug. 1760, and left two children. (43)

I. RUSSELL PLUMPTRE was born 4th Jan., and was baptized on 16th Jan. 1709-10, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. He was Regius Professor of Physic in the University of Cambridge for fifty-two years, and died 15th Oct. 1793, leaving an only child, DOROTHEA, who married at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 4th Sept. 1766, John Ward Esq. of Wilbraham in Cambridgeshire.

II. AMANDA PLUMPTRE was born on 29th Nov., and was baptized on 15th Dec. 1711 at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. She is mentioned in the Will of her cousin John Chester, and died unmarried 26th June 1766.

Mary Horton survived her husband many years, and was appointed in 1750 by her brother John Chester one of the executors of his Will and one of the guardians of his only daughter. She was living in 1769 when her daughter died, but the precise date of her death is unknown to me.

II. JOHN CHESTER, son and heir.

III. ANNE CHESTER was baptized at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 18th May 1710. (2) She died unmarried at the age of 37, and was buried at St. Paul's in the same vault with her parents on 17th Jan. 1747-8. (2)

JOHN CHESTER, the only son of Thomas Chester and Elizabeth Wigfall, was admitted a student at the Inner Temple on 12th Feb. 1723-4. (47) By the custom of London he was entitled to claim the freedom of the City by patrimony, as being the son of a liveryman of the Mercers' Company, and although he was never engaged in trade he took up his freedom in 1733. (38) He lived on terms of great intimacy with the widow and daughters of his cousin Sir William Chester, the fifth baronet, who were his father's neighbours in Covent Garden; and he was so much in the confidence of Dame Penelope Chester, that when the license was obtained for the marriage of her daughter Penelope on 29th April 1737, she authorized him to express her formal consent to the marriage. Her confidence, however, was rewarded in the next year by his making a stolen match with her second daughter; for John Chester married at the Fleet, (2) on 24th Aug. 1738, his cousin Elizabeth Chester, who was then only 19 years old. (48) His married life was of short duration; for Elizabeth died on 13th Sept. 1740, aged 21, and was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 16th Sept. (2) She left an only child Dorothea, who was baptized at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 15th Oct. 1739. (2)

John Chester survived his wife about ten years, and was buried in the same vault with her on 2d Jan. 1750-1. (2) He was scarcely 45 years old when he died; and if he had lived to a good old age, he would have succeeded to the baronetcy of his family, which became extinct in 1769 for want of male heirs.

JOHN CHESTER of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Gentleman. Will dated 9th Oct. 1750.

My aunt Dorothea Plumtre, widow of Dr. Plumtre, and my sister Mary Horton of Coley Hall, Yorkshire, to be joint-guardians of the person of my only daughter Dorothea Chester, who is now 11 years old, and to have £300 a year for her maintenance during her minority. I give, so far as lies in me the power, the next presentation of the living of Hollesley,* Suffolk, to the Rev. John Evans of the parish of S. Paul's, Covent Garden. To my cousin Amanda Plumtre and my niece Horton, £10 each. My said daughter Dorothea to be my sole devisee and legatee. The said Dorothea Chester, Dorothea Plumtre, and Mary Horton to be my executors.

Will proved in C.P.C. 7th Jan. 1750-1, by Dorothea Plumtre, again 14th March 1752 by Mary Horton, again 3d Nov. 1760 by Dorothea Chester.

DOROTHEA CHESTER, the only child of John and Elizabeth, was baptized at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 15th Oct. 1739, (2) and was therefore scarcely 12 months old when her mother died. When she was four years old she suc-

* The advowson of Hollesley was included in his daughter's share of the Wood estates.

ceeded to a considerable fortune in right of her mother; for on the death of Charles Cranmer als. Wood Esq. of Loudham Park in Suffolk, in Sept. 1743, the coheirs of Sir William Chester of Chicheley became entitled to one moiety of the great estates of Sir Henry Wood. (31) Sir William left six daughters at his death in 1726; but three of them died without issue before 1743, when his representatives were his two daughters Penelope Lee and Dorothea Chester, and his granddaughter Dorothea, between whom this inheritance was equally divided. Dorothea was 11 years old when her father died, and was intrusted by his Will to the guardianship of her aunt Mrs. Horton, and her grandaunt Mrs. Plumtre. She married on 2d Dec. 1764 Sir George Robinson Bart. of Cranford in Northamptonshire, (26) who was related to her mother by their common descent from Sir George Villiers Bart. of Brooksby. Lady Robinson eventually inherited, in right of her grandmother Penelope Lady Chester, the estates of the Hewett family at Stretton and Great Glen in Leicestershire, which still belong to her descendants. (49) She was the last survivor of the Chesters, and died at Cranford Hall on 27th Jan. 1815, leaving many children. The present baronet (1875), Sir John Blencowe Robinson, is her great-grandson through both his parents.

PROOFS AND AUTHORITIES.

(1) Extracts from Parish Registers.

Chicheley, Bucks (verified by Rev. W. Jeurwine, Vicar).

1657, May 21. Sir Anthony Chester Bart. and Mrs. Mary Cranmer married.

1658-9, Feb. 14. Mary and Elizabeth Chester twins, daus. of Sir Anthony Chester Bart. and Lady Mary his wife, bapt.

1660, May 10. Mrs. Diana Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1661-2, Jan. 14. Mrs. Henrietta Chester, dau. of same, buried.

1662, Oct. 12. Mrs. Catherine Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1663, Oct. 20. Anthony Chester, son of same, bapt.

1665, April 20. Judith Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1666, July 6. John Chester, son of same, bapt.

1667, Aug. 19. Dorothea Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1668, Sept. 29. Henry Chester, son of same, bapt.

1669, Nov. 15. Alice Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1671, June 29. Mr. William Chester, son of same, bapt.; buried 22d Feb. 1673-4.

1672, June 11. Penelope Chester, dau. of same, bapt.

1674, March 30. Mr. Thomas Chester, son of same, bapt.

1675, April 6. Mr. Cæsar Chester, son of same, bapt.

1677, Nov. 8. Mr. Robert Chester, son of same, bapt.

1683, April 26. Mr. Francis Duncombe and Mrs. Mary Chester married.

1684, Sept. 4. Mary, dau. of Francis Duncombe Esq. and Mary his wife, bapt.

1685, July 10. Anthony Chester Esq. buried.

1686, July 17. Mrs. Ales Chester buried.

1689, June 2. Mrs. Mary Cambel, dau. of Sir Henry Cambel and Catherine Lady Cambel his wife, bapt.

1693, May 21. Mr. Chester Oneby, bapt.

1695 (*no day or month*). Mr. Thomas Remington and Mrs. Diana Chester married.

1697-8, Feb. 19. Sir Anthonie Chester Bart. buried.

1698, Aug. 14. Mr. Henry Chester was married to Mrs. Theodosia Tower.

1701 (*no month or day*). Mr. John Wilson of Loughborough and Mrs. Dorothea Chester marr.

1706, Oct. 3. Mrs. Judith Chester buried (Mrs. Oneby).

THE CHESTERS OF CHICHELEY.

- 1709, Sept. 27. John Remington, ye son of John (*sic*) Remington and Diana his wife, buried.
 1710, May 20. Mary Lady Chester buried.
 1715, Sept. 7. Mrs. Diana Remington, the wife of . . . Remington, clerk, buried.
Astwood, Bucks (verified by Rev. C. Ware, Vicar).
 1706, June 26. Anthony, son of Henry Chester Esq. and Theodosia his wife, bapt.
East Haddon, Northamptonshire (verified by Col. J. L. Chester).
 1706, July 5. Mrs. Theodosia Chester, wife of Henry Chester Gent., buried.
 1726, May 14. Henry Chester Esq. buried.
- (2) *St. Benct, Gracchurh-street, London.* (22)
 1700, July 2. Thomas Chester of St. Peter's Cheap, London, draper, and Elizabeth Wigfall of St. George's, Botolph-lane, spinster, married by license.
St. Peter's Cheap, London. (22)
 1701, April 24. Mary, dau. of Thomas Chester, linendraper at the Three Nuns in Cheapside, and of Elizabeth his wife, bapt. ; born 18th April.
St. Paul's, Covent Garden, London (verified by Col. J. L. Chester).
 1710, May 18. Anne, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Chester, bapt.
 1737, Aug. 21. Thomas Chester, in ye church vault under ye charity school, buried.
 1737-8, Jan. 18. Elizabeth Chester, widow, buried (in the same vault).
 1739, Oct. 15. Dorothea, dau. of John and Elizabeth Chester, bapt.
 1740, Sept. 16. Elizabeth, wife of John Chester, in the church vault under the charity school, buried.
 1747-8, Jan. 17. Anne Chester, spinster, buried (in same vault).
 1750-1, Jan. 2. John Chester, buried (in same vault).
Fleet Registers (from Burn's History of Fleet Marriages, 1834).
 1721, March 10. William Horton Gent., Covent Garden, and Mary Chester, spinster, Covent Garden, married.
 1738, Aug. 24. John Chester, St. Paul's, Covent Garden, bachelor, and Elizabeth Chester, spinster, married.
- (3) *Easton Maudit, Northants* (certified by Rev. H. Smith, Vicar).
 1715. Diana, the wife of Thomas Remington, clerk, vicar of this parish, died at this vicarage here on the second day of Sept. and was buied at Chicheley, in the vault of Sir John Chester Bart. under the chancel of that church, on the seventh day of the same month.
 1719. Gervasius, Filius Thomæ Remington, clerici, hujus Parochiæ Vicarii, et Catharine Uxoris ejus natus erat 23 die Martii a.d. 1718 et baptizatus primo Aprilis a.d. 1719.
 1720. Robinson, Filius Thomæ Remington, clerici, hujusee Parochiæ Vicarii, et Catharine Uxoris ejus natus erat 20^o et baptizatus 28^o Aprilis.
 1720. Catharina, Uxor Thomæ Remington, clerici, hujusee Parochiæ Vicarii, Mortua est Festo Sti Marci Sepulta 5^o Kal Maiar.
 1720. Robinson, Filius suprascripti Thomæ Remington, sepultus 10^o die Maii.
 1736. This year, Jan. ye 7th, dyed the Rev. Thom. Remington at Garwoly in Yorkshire, who had been thirty-six years vicar of this parish.
- (4) *Barking, Essex* (communicated by Mr. E. J. Sage).
 1663, Nov. 14. Harry, ye sonne of Sir Thomas Cambell Baronett, borne this day in ye parish of S. Andrewes, Holborne in London, and baptized by Dr. Cartwright on Tuesday 24th of the same.
 1691-2, Jan. 21. . . . wife of Sir Henry Cambell Baronett, buried.
 1699, May 26. Sir Henry Cambell Baronett buried.
- (5) *Highgate Chapel, Middlesex.*
 1688, Aug. 12. Anthony Markham of Sedgebrooke, co. Lincoln, Esq. and Katherine Whorwood of Sturton Castle co. Stafford, married.
- (6) *Loughborough* (from Nichols' Hist. of Leicestershire, iii. p. 894).
 1697, Sept. 22. John, son of Mr. Alling, minister, bapt. ; buried 5th Jan. 1698-9.
 1699, Feb. 9. Thomas, son of Mr. John Allin, minister, bapt.
 1705, Nov. 13. Jane, wife of Mr. John Alleyne, buried.
- (7) *Marriage Licences* (from Col. J. L. Chester's mss. Collections).
 From the *Vicar-General's Registry*.
 1687, May 21. Nicholas Eyre of St. James in the Fields, Middlesex, Esq., bachelor, aged about 29, and Mrs. Elizabeth Chester of Chicheley, Bucks, spinster, of full age and at her own disposal : to marry at St. Martin's in the Fields, Knightsbridge Chapel, or Kensington.

1692, May 20. Robert Oneby of Barwell, co. Leicester, Esq., bachelor, aged 25, and Mrs. Judith Chester of Chicheley, spinster, above 19 (*sic*), with the consent of her father Sir Anthony Chester Kt. The marriage settlement being agreed upon between the parents of the said parties. License granted on the allegation of Thomas Oneby of St. Stephen's, Coleman-street, citizen and fishmonger of London: to marry at Chicheley.

1701, July 24. John Wilson of Loughborough, co. Leicester, Esq., widower, and Mrs. Dorothy Chester of Chicheley, Bucks, spinster, aged 28, and at her own disposal: to marry at Chicheley.

1705, Nov. 16. Robert Chester of St. Mary Woolnoth, London, goldsmith, bachelor, aged 27, and Mrs. Elizabeth Allen of Twittenham, Middlesex, spinster, above 19, with consent of her father Henry Allen, of same place, Gent.: to marry at Twittenham aforesaid.

From the Faculty Office.

1700, July 1. Thomas Chester of Cheapside, London, linendraper, bachelor, about 26, and Elizabeth Wigfall of St. George's, Botolph-lanc, London, spinster, 21 and a half, with consent of her mother Dorothy Wigfall: to marry at St. Peter's, Cornhill.

- (8) Wood's Athenæ, Oxon. 1720; Fasti, ii. 48.
- (9) Wills of Cordell family, printed in vol. i. of Dr. Howard's edition of the Visitation of Suffolk, 1567.
- (10) Dr. Spencer's Will 1614, 65 Lawe in C.P.C.
- (11) Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1634.
- (12) Wills of Bedingfield, printed in the Norfolk Archæologia, vol. vii. part i.
- (13) Memoirs of James II., ed. Clarke, vol. i. p. 452. Strickland's Queens of England, vol. x. p. 244.
- (14) Collins's Peerage, 1779, vol. v. p. 474. Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. i. p. 887.
- (15) Memorandum in the handwriting of Sir Anthony Chester III. printed *in extenso* in the 2d volume of Dr. Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica, Monthly Series. See also page 366.
- (16) Lipscomb's Hist. of Bucks, vol. iv. p. 82.
- (17) Notitia Parliamentaria, by Browne Willis.
- (18) The Present State of Great Britain, 1707.
- (19) Luttrell's Diary.
- (20) Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1717, p. 100.
- (21) Historical Register, Gazette, 15th Feb. 1714-15.
- (22) From Col. J. L. Chester's mss. Collections.
- (23) Lipscomb's Bucks, Stoke Goldington.
- (24) From the information of Mrs. Hughes.
- (25) From her M. I. at Easton Maudit.
- (26) Gentleman's Magazine.
- (27) From the information of Mr. E. J. Sage, Editor of the Fanshawe Genealogy.
- (28) Le Neve's Memoranda, printed in vol. iii. of the Topographer and Genealogist.
- (29) Lipscomb's Bucks, vol. iii. p. 143; Morant's Essex, vol. i. p. 7.
- (30) Mr. Nichols has paid particular attention to the pedigree of Oneby, and my knowledge of this family is derived from the Hist. of Leicestershire, vol. i. p. 145; vol. iii. p. 1147; vol. iv. pp. 475, 480, 729. See also Bibl. Top. Brit. No. lxiii. p. 342.
- (31) Pedigree of the coheirs of Wood in Gage's Hist. of Things Hundred, p. 393.
- (32) Nichols' Hist. of Leicestershire, vol. iii. p. 514.
- (33) *Idem*, vol. iii. p. 902.
- (34) Baker's Hist. of Northamptonshire, vol. i. p. 164.
- (35) Le Neve's Knights, Ped. of Tyringham, p. 24, Harleian Society.
- (36) Nichols, vol. iii. p. 894, 900, 902.
- (37) Hardy's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.
- (38) From the Freedom Book of the Mercers' Company, examined by Col. J. L. Chester.
- (39) Le Neve's Knights, p. 399.
- (40) Journals of the House of Lords, 20th Feb. 1692-3.
- (41) Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i. p. 440.
- (42) Harleian mss. 6104, fo. 111, Ped. of Wigfall.
- (43) Pedigree of Plumptre in Burke's Landed Gentry, with Additions and Corrections.
- (44) Burn's Hist. of Fleet Marriages, 1834, p. 109.
- (45) Watson's Hist. of Halifax, 4to, 1775.
- (46) Pedigree of Horton in the College of Arms, 5 D. 14, P. 237.
- (47) Admission Book of the Inner Temple.
- (48) Burn's Fleet Marriages, p. 100.
- (49) Nichols' Hist. of Co. Leic. vol. ii. p. 581.

MEMORANDUM OF THE BIRTHS OF THE 16 CHILDREN OF SIR ANTHONY CHESTER, THE 3RD BARONET OF THAT NAME AND FAMILY, AS SET DOWN BY HIM IN A PAPER WRITTEN IN HIS OWN HAND.

1658. Memorandum that God was pleased to dubble his blessinges upon me on Friday y^e ijth of February about nine of the clock at night and emediately after my two daughters were borne—names Mary and Elizabeth.
1660. Memorandum that God was pleased to ad to his former blessinges in giving me a third daughter on Sunday May y^e 6th about four of the clock in the afternoone—Diana.
1661. Mem' that God was pleased to send me a fourth daughter on Sep. y^e 4th about one of y^e clock in y^e morning—Henrietta.
1662. Mem' that God was pleased to send me a fifth daughter on October y^e ijth betwixt foure and five in y^e morning being Saturday—Katharine.
1663. Mem' that God was pleased to give me y^e greate blessing of a sonne y^e sixth day of October being Tuesday about seven of y^e clock in y^e morning which was christoned on Tuesday y^e twentieth of y^e same month by y^e Deane of Litchfield and Coventrye—Anthony.
1665. Mem' that God was pleased to give me y^e blessing of a sixth daughter on Tuesday y^e eighteenth day of Aprill about eight in y^e morn'—Judith.
1666. Mem' that God was pleased to give me y^e blessing of my second sonne, on Sundy morn about six of y^e clock being y^e 21th of June—John.
1667. Mem' that God was pleased to give me y^e blessing of my seventh daughter on Saturday night betwixt eleven and twelve being y^e tenth of August—Dorothy.
1668. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of my third sonne on Munday y^e 14th of September—Henry.
1669. Mem' that God was pleased to give me y^e blessing of my eighth daughter on y^e of November—Alice.
1671. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of a forth sonne on Saturday y^e 10th of June betwixt 5 and 6 in y^e morn he was christoned on Thursday y^e 29 of y^e same month—William. S^r Will. Tyringham and Alderman Backwell being Godfathers, and my mother Godmo. He died Feb. 20th 1673, supposed to be y^e Evill in y^e gutts.
1672. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of my ninth daughter June y^e 3^d being Munday about 4 in y^e afternoon. Christoned on tuesday y^e ijth, Anthony God. my mother and Betty Fisher Godmothers—named Penelope.
- 1673³/₄. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of a fifth sonne March y^e 12th being Thursday about tenn in y^e morning. Godfathers y^e Bish. of Litchfield and my bro. Conye—Thomas.
1675. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of my sixth sonne March y^e 30th being Tuesday att eleven of y^e clock att night. Godfathers my brother Cranmer and Dr. Randolph—Cesar.
1677. Mem' that God was pleas'd to give me y^e blessing of my seventh sonne on Fryday morning abt 2 in y^e morn being y^e 19th of October and christoned y^e 8th No. My Lord of Alesbury abs. and S^r Peter Tyrrell Godfathers present—Robert.



GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE



3 3125 01203 1643

